



NEW BEDFORD PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 2039 01020 0988

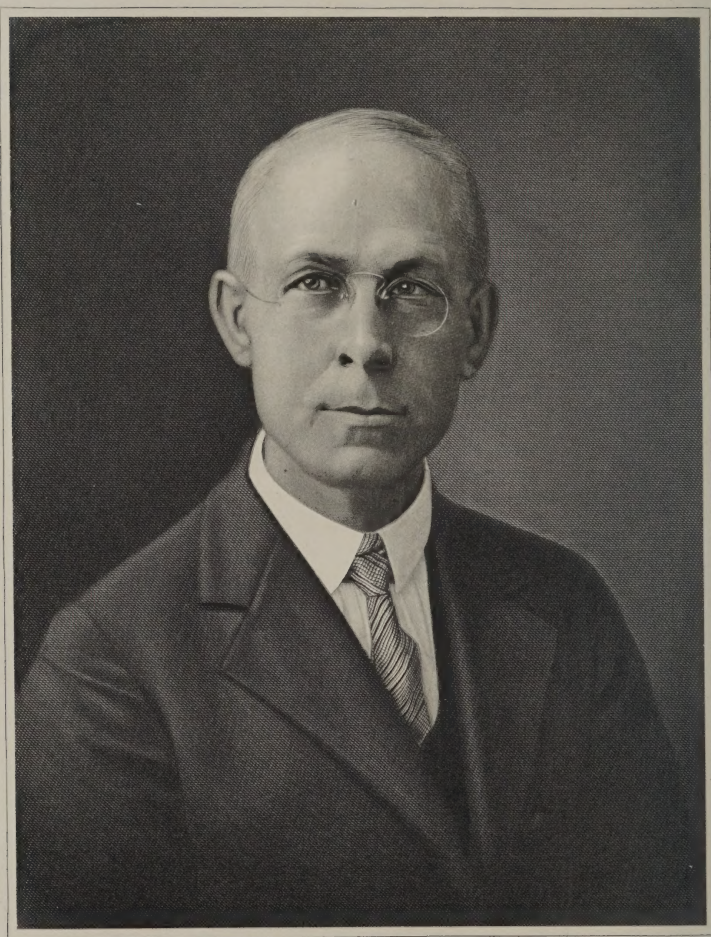












*Frank Walcott Hutt.*



A HISTORY  
OF  
BRISTOL COUNTY  
MASSACHUSETTS

---

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

FRANK WALCOTT HUTT

*Secretary of the Old Colony Historical Society;  
member of the Society for the Preservation  
of New England Antiquities*

---

HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL

---

VOLUME I.

---

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

NEW YORK and CHICAGO

1924

COPYRIGHT, 1924

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

NEW YORK AND CHICAGO



## FOREWORD

From Bristol county, one of the older divisions of the Province and State of Massachusetts, offspring of the New Plymouth Colony (the "Old Colony") of the Pilgrims and First Comers, the home of the host of newcomers and citizens of later times, has been heard an opportune call both for a concise review of the original story of this section, and for an orderly narrative of the otherwise unrecorded and accumulating historical transactions of a half century past. That this, then, is a needful and a seasonable undertaking is evident not alone because of the fact that earlier and successive county and town histories, useful as they are, now require a concentrated and in some instance a revised recital; but of quite as much importance because within the past decade, at least, entirely new communities have been created, institutions of a pronounced municipal character have sprung into greatest activity, public utilities of varied and progressive kinds have been launched, and interests ecclesiastic and scholastic have amazingly increased and changed. Pursuant to this demand, the concatenation of events that may be designated generally in the county history as pre-Spanish-American War, have been re-narrated in essentials; while the survey of events that have moved with so astounding velocity and volume since that period, and which include the extraordinary occurrences of the World War and the progressive processions of municipalities, has necessarily swept, in published form, quite to the limits of the plan and anticipated compass of such a publication.

It has been sought thus to preserve the constituent qualities of this county story of a former and a present day, though the mass of material of a quarter of a century past assumes at this hour such proportions that these pages even trebled cannot contain it; and as we arrive at the date of publication, a few months, a few weeks from the time the last word was written, history still has been in the making to manifold ampler degree than in the old days, census everywhere has incredibly increased, and new business establishments and still further developments of civic systems have come into vogue. Then, further to make reply to anticipated inquiry, for the reason that the work must confine itself to the most important chapters in a narrative inclusive of nearly three hundred years, this history does not contain a genealogical department—the genealogical province having instituted itself voluminously during the past ten years, at least; nor has it an officary department, with regard to roster of officers and men in wartime or civil service, the town and civil histories and reports already possessing all that data and printed record.

It is a *sine qua non* that the accomplishment of this work has been in agreement with its adjectival synonym, laborious; but the unforeseen and spontaneous generosity of scores of friends as shown in their promptitude and thoroughness as regards the sources and varied means of information concerning the many town, city and county institutions, lightened the greater burden. Without a doubt, such friends and helpers may be numbered by the thousand, and therefore it is an impossibility here to name

## FOREWORD

them and their portion in the making of the book. Men and women prominent and most active in all civic, religious and social organizations have shared therein. The mayors of the cities, the clerks of all cities and towns, the librarians of all libraries, the school superintendents, clergy and officials of churches, heads of manufacturing establishments everywhere, bankers and club men and women, the heads of boards of trade and city planning boards, railroad superintendents and newspaper publishers, officials of various State departments, all World War committee men and women, without exception, military men, and secretaries of fraternities—such is only in part an enumeration of those who have assisted in securing the data for the history of our own times.

Again, it is to the librarians, and to the depositaries of the literature of the earlier historical records that acknowledgment is given. Yet, while the gratitude of the present generation of readers is due to the former group of writers, chiefly for the painstaking results of their lifelong research, we are bound to try to clarify and modernize their conclusions, with the further unfolding of the historical scroll, with the increase of institutions, and the coming of new peoples. This work is largely indebted to the basic statements of such works as those of Hon. Francis Baylies' "History of New Plymouth", D. Hamilton Hurd's "History of Bristol County", Emery's "History of Taunton", Fenner's and Earl's histories of Fall River, Daggett's "History of Attleboro", Tilton's "History of Rehoboth"; and many other histories of the smaller towns and communities; and besides these, numerous sources to which credit is given as the work proceeds.

The New Bedford Department is the work of Zephaniah Pease, New Bedford historian, journalist and author, with acknowledgment of Henry H. Crapo's chapter on banks and banking in that section. The story of the Town of Easton has been written by Edward Russell Hayward, civil engineer, and historian.

For the use of plates and photographs for general illustration, credit is given the Old Dartmouth Historical Society, of New Bedford, the Old Colony Historical Society, of Taunton, the Sun Publishing Company, of Attleboro, William M. Emery, editor Fall River News, the Monroe Press and the Dover Press, both of Fall River.

EDITOR.



## PREFACE

---

A number of months ago, when this work was in embryo, there was written in a preliminary announcement that it was undertaken in the confident belief that it would "constitute a highly commendable addition to the historical literature of Massachusetts and a work unsurpassed in its field." As it comes from the press, after the labor and anxiety that are the inseparable concomitants of such an undertaking we find no reason to revise this prophecy, and the history is placed before its patrons and the general public with satisfaction and pleasure.

Mr. Hutt has made reference to the great number of the county's citizens, named and unnamed, who lent their willing aid in a task of common benefit. We wish to acknowledge the advisory and contributing coöperation of the following, who early expressed their willingness to further the proposed work—Taunton: L. James Parker, Professor Joshua Eddy Crane, Frank Luscombe Tinkham, Alfred B. Williams, W. R. Mitchell, Rev. George H. Gilbert; the Attleboros: C. C. Cain, Jr., Miss Lucinda Spofford, Rev. J. D. Mitchell, Charles O. Sweet, James Lavery; Fall River: George H. Rankin, Leontine Lincoln, Randall N. Durfee, Anson C. Peckham; New Bedford: Zephaniah W. Pease; South Easton: E. B. Hayward.

Nor would the full obligation of the publishers be met without special recognition of the diligence and zeal, the willingness and courtesy, of the author, Mr. Hutt, whose work was performed with the most careful regard for the requirements of the county. Within the company special service was rendered the work by James A. Dailey, in organizing capacity, and by Captain Fenwick Y. Hedley, as office editor, the death of the latter occurring while the edition was going forward. There was no phase of the work that was not enthusiastically and ably handled, a circumstance most pleasant in a task of such proportions.

THE PUBLISHERS.

# CONTENTS

## PART I.

### GENERAL BRISTOL COUNTY HISTORY

	Page		Page
Chapter I. Introductory .....	3	Chapter V. Educational — Temper-	
Chapter II. The Indian Story .....	17	ance .....	55
Chapter III. The County in the Wars .....	24	Chapter VI. The Steam Railroad	
Chapter IV. Bench and Bar .....	29	Within the County, Public Utili-	
Medicine and Medical Institute.....	49	ties, Etc. ....	59

## PART II.

### HISTORY OF TAUNTON

Chapter I. First Settlement .....	65	Chapter XI. The Municipality of	
Chapter II. The Taunton North and		Taunton .....	136
South Purchase .....	69	Chapter XII. Taunton's School In-	
Chapter III. The First Comes to		terests .....	144
Taunton .....	73	Chapter XIII. The Taunton Bar.....	160
Chapter IV. First Military Move-		Chapter XIV. Taunton's Doctors .....	165
ments .....	78	Chapter XV. Taunton Banks .....	171
Chapter V. Taunton in the Colonial		Chapter XVI. Taunton's Public Utili-	
Wars .....	81	ties .....	178
Chapter VI. Taunton in the Revolu-		Chapter XVII. Taunton Benevolent	
tion .....	85	Institutions .....	207
Chapter VII. Taunton in the Civil		Chapter XVIII. Clubs and Societies	224
and Spanish Wars .....	90	Chapter XIX. Taunton Military—So-	
Chapter VIII. Taunton in the World		cial Organizations .....	240
War .....	95	Chapter XX. Taunton Fraternal So-	
Chapter IX. The Protestant Churches		cieties .....	248
in Taunton .....	105	Chapter XXI. The Industries of	
Chapter X. The Catholic Church in		Taunton .....	269
Taunton .....	124		

## PART III.

### HISTORY OF FALL RIVER

Chapter I. Preparing the Way .....	305	Chapter X. Fall River Bar .....	378
Chapter II. The Forerunners .....	309	Chapter XI. Fall River Doctors .....	384
Chapter III. Fall River in the Revolu-		Chapter XII. The Banking Institu-	
tion .....	313	tions .....	389
Chapter IV. Fall River in Civil and		Chapter XIII. Public Utilities .....	398
Spanish-American Wars .....	317	Chapter XIV. City Planning Board	423
Chapter V. Fall River in World War	323	Chapter XV. The French-Speaking	
Chapter VI. The Municipality of Fall		Population .....	427
River .....	333	Chapter XVI. Benevolent Institutions	432
Chapter VII. Fall River Public		Chapter XVII. Clubs and Mutual	
Schools .....	341	Improvement Organizations .....	447
Chapter VIII. The Protestant Churches	354	Chapter XVIII. Military and Social	465
Chapter IX. The Catholic Church in		Chapter XIX. The Fraternities .....	473
Fall River .....	370	Chapter XX. Cotton Manufacturing	484



## CONTENTS

### PART IV.

#### HISTORY OF NEW BEDFORD

	Page		Page
Chapter I. Introductory .....	509	Chapter XI. The Professions—Law and Medicine .....	571
Chapter II. Discovery and Early Happenings .....	510	Chapter XII. The Postoffice and Custom House .....	573
Chapter III. The Brave Industry of Whaling .....	513	Chapter XIII. The City Government .....	576
Chapter IV. Period from 1778 until 1812 .....	530	Chapter XIV. Newspapers .....	577
Chapter V. Early Landed Proprietors .....	532	Chapter XV. New Bedford Churches .....	579
Chapter VI. From 1812 to 1830 .....	535	Chapter XVI. The Public Schools .....	583
Chapter VII. Military History .....	537	Chapter XVII. Lodges and Fraternal Societies .....	585
Chapter VIII. From 1840 to 1885 .....	552	Chapter XVIII. Famous Men, Visitors and Residents .....	588
Chapter IX. From 1890 to 1916—Industrial Development .....	558	Chapter XIX. Famous Players and Old Playhouses—Historians and Artists .....	592
Chapter X. Banks and Banking .....	563		

### PART V.

#### HISTORY OF ATTLEBORO

Chapter I. Attleboro Origins .....	599	Chapter VII. The Public School Interests .....	629
Chapter II. Attleboro's First Purchasers and Settlers .....	604	Chapter VIII. Churches in Attleboro .....	634
Chapter III. King Philip and Revolutionary Wars .....	608	Chapter IX. The Doctors and Lawyers .....	641
Chapter IV. Civil and Spanish-American Wars .....	613	Chapter X. Public Utilities and Benevolent Institutions .....	644
Chapter V. Attleboro in the World War .....	617	Chapter XI. Attleboro Community Fellowship .....	659
Chapter VI. The Municipality of Attleboro .....	624	Chapter XII. Attleboro's Clubs .....	665
		Chapter XIII. Military and Fraternal Organizations .....	673
		Chapter XIV. Attleboro Industries .....	684

### PART VI.

#### TOWNS OF BRISTOL COUNTY

Chapter I. Acushnet .....	699	Chapter IX. North Attleboro .....	764
Chapter II. Berkley .....	703	Chapter X. Norton .....	781
Chapter III. Dartmouth .....	709	Chapter XI. Raynham .....	790
Chapter IV. Dighton .....	714	Chapter XII. Rehoboth .....	796
Chapter V. Easton .....	726	Chapter XIII. Seekonk .....	805
Chapter VI. Fairhaven .....	740	Chapter XIV. Somerset .....	809
Chapter VII. Freetown .....	746	Chapter XV. Swansea .....	812
Chapter VIII. Mansfield .....	752	Chapter XVI. Westport .....	820





BRISTOL COUNTY  
MASSACHUSETTS

---

PART I.





# BRISTOL COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS

---

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY

At the close of three hundred years, the most eventful in the history of our country, we again approach as near as possible to the threshold of their times and motives, and inquire: Who were the founders of Bristol county, and the cities and towns contained therein? And, witnessing our own day and achievement, we desire to know how the present has fulfilled the expectations of the founders. The past has undeniable fundamental values; the present is working and building upon the foundations that have been laid; both are one in the purpose and progress of their structure. History depends upon their mutual aid. And so the workmen of yesterday and today join forces as the labor proceeds.

As we, from our summits, survey some of the results of the dealings and ventures of the first settlers, it appears to us that they were men and women of the psychological time and the hour, endowed with special capacity for home-building and town-making, equipped both spiritually and physically to begin the colonization of their land of promise. This is no mere sentiment, either, for that which they began has progressed and thriven to this hour.

Historians of earlier works have not made it clear that Bristol county was so named as the result of a promise made by the General Court at Plymouth in 1677 to the inhabitants of the town of Bristol, now in Rhode Island. The promise was, in effect, that when the time came that sixty families should have settled in the town, a new county should then be established, and that Bristol should be denominated the county seat. It was on September 1, 1681, that the townsfolk named the village for the great English port, Bristol, and four years later, in June, 1685, the county was incorporated, with Bristol as the shire town. Up to that time all this territory had been a part of the Old Colony, whose General Court headquarters had been established since 1639. Bristol county towns were represented at the court only seven years; for after June, 1692, the General Court of Massachusetts Bay issued all orders to the military and for the civil conduct of the towns of the Old Colony. Thus were the workmen laying foundations. At the time of King Philip's War, 1675-6, these towns were included in the limits of the county that was to be—Attleboro, Berkley, Easton, Dighton, Dartmouth, Freetown, Raynham, Norton, Rehoboth, Swansea and Taunton—with an aggregate population of 22,571. The other towns of this section were not yet incorporated.

In 1685, then, New Plymouth, or the Old Colony, as it soon began to be called by the sons of Pilgrims, was divided into the three counties of Plymouth, Barnstable and Bristol, the town of Bristol continuing as the county seat up to November, 1746, when Taunton was made the shire town. From that date the town of Bristol went over to Rhode Island,

and keeping it company were the towns of Barrington, Little Compton and Warren. A petition had been presented to the General Court from several of the towns, asking that Dighton be made the county town in place of Taunton; but it was reported back from the court that "they are of opinion that Taunton will be most beneficial for the county."

All courts up to the year 1828 were held at Taunton, where to the present time a series of four court houses have been constructed. But in that year, New Bedford, then being the largest town in the county, with a population of 6332, was created a half-shire town, with its own court house. The growth of the county called for further division in 1860, when Pawtucket and a part of Seekonk were set off to Rhode Island, and a part of Tiverton was given from Rhode Island to Fall River. The latter city, with its then population of 46,000, was made a half-shire town, with its court.

Retaining its ancient name, and linking its past with that of the colonial era, Bristol county, known for great industry, holds an advanced place in the line of march of the State's success. With an area of six hundred square miles, with Norfolk county on the north, Plymouth county on the east, Rhode Island on the west, and Rhode Island and the Atlantic on the south, the county occupies a southern block of the State, about thirty-five miles from Boston. Within the county limits there are now four cities, namely: Fall River, incorporated April 12, 1854, with a present population of about 128,000; New Bedford, incorporated March 9, 1847, with its present population close to 130,000; Taunton, incorporated May 11, 1864, its population being about 38,000; Attleboro, incorporated June 17, 1914, its present population being about 20,000; and there are fifteen towns namely: Acushnet, Berkley, Dartmouth, Dighton, Easton, Fairhaven, Freetown, Mansfield, North Attleboro, Norton, Raynham, Rehoboth, Seekonk, Somerset, Westport.

The senatorial districts are three: the First, Bristol, including Attleboro, Berkley, Dighton, Easton, Mansfield, North Attleboro, Norton, Raynham, Rehoboth, Taunton, with a population close to 90,000; Second Bristol District, including Fall River, Somerset and Swansea, with a population of over 130,000; Third Bristol: Acushnet, Dartmouth, Fairhaven, Freetown, New Bedford, Westport—population about 130,000.

In the First Councillor District are included Acushnet, Dartmouth, Fairhaven, Fall River, Freetown, New Bedford, Swansea, Somerset, Westport. In the Second Councillor District: Attleboro, Berkley, Dighton, Easton, Mansfield, North Attleboro, Norton, Raynham, Rehoboth, Seekonk, Taunton. And there are eleven Representative Districts in the county, with nineteen Representatives.

The District Courts include: First Bristol (court held at Taunton); Second Bristol (court held at Fall River); Third Bristol (court held at New Bedford); Fourth Bristol (court held at Attleboro). The polls of the county total close to 100,000, and the property valuation is over \$400,000,000.

The means of transportation and freightage throughout the county are furnished by the New York, New Haven and Hartford steam railroad and its branches, the outgrowth of the Old Colony and other railroads; the Massachusetts street railway, the outgrowth of the Bay State



street railway, and its branches, and other locally owned railways; the Fall River, the New Bedford, and other steamship companies.

Few rolling-land sections of the State, such as Bristol county is, are more pleasingly situated, both for charming lake and river scenery and for practical utilities. There are a number of rivers that not only water the lands and furnish means of transportation, but provide water power for some of the largest textile mills in the world. The Taunton river, known to the red race as the Tetiquet, or Great river, is a small stream compared with many New England rivers, but it is the most noted among this county group of rivers, rising in Plymouth county, and flowing southwesterly, directly across Bristol county, and emptying into Mount Hope Bay, or Sachem's Bay, as it was called in early times. This river has a remarkable industrial history that began with the Leonard iron-workers and the Lincoln saw-millers, in the middle of the sixteenth century. The head of navigation is at Weir Village, Taunton, though the ocean tide itself flows to East Taunton. Mill river flows directly through Taunton, rising in Scadding's pond to the north of the city, and joining the Taunton river near the location known as the Neck-of-Land.

Three Mile river, which the Indians called the Nistiquahannock, is formed by the Wading and Rumford rivers, and, flowing through West Taunton, it makes the boundary between Taunton and Dighton and becomes a part of Taunton river. For many miles Ten Mile river constitutes the boundary between Seekonk and Rhode Island. Palmer river rises in the town of Rehoboth, and flows into the Warren river at Swansea. The Segregansett river rises in Taunton, and flowing southwesterly across Dighton, eventually becomes a part of Taunton river. The Westport river has its east and west branches in Westport, and the Slocum and Aponagansett rivers are in Dartmouth.

Bristol county lakes and ponds share largely in the topographic features of the region. The Watuppa lakes are in Fall River; Sabbatia lake and Scadding's pond are in Taunton; Winnecunnet pond is at Norton; Wilbur pond is at Easton; and Reservoir pond is in North Attleboro.

We can have no actual comprehension of the manner of living of the first settlers in Bristol county bounds; we are better acquainted with that which is nearer our day, a century or two after the Pilgrims—the story of the simplicity of the pre-Revolutionary times; that is, as compared with the luxury that followed, and of our own day. But it was upon their frugality and their laborious life that the foundations of these townships were laid; it is in their artlessness that we of today can find a great deal that is worthy of imitation. Their "board" was actually a board, seldom a table as we know it, and the hands were employed more than any other utensil for the holding and breaking of food. Porridge, fish, meat, some vegetables, constituted the early dishes. Coffee and tea were not to be had. Beer and ale were brewed, and were drunk freely, as was the custom in all lands. It is interesting to note that the laws regarding spirituous drink were always sharply restrictive, and that even as early as 1667 cider was added in the restriction; and measures were taken to keep everything of the sort from the Indians, although the law was outwitted then, as now. The point is, that Colonial law in these and all essential matters was in effect.

**Civil Government**—Town meeting, wherever we find it, had its New World origin in the Old Colony. From this hither period of time, students of history's eras rejoice in and make much of the rediscovery, too, that the "town" of New England was the cropping up again of a most ancient Saxon institution. But to the forefathers here it was all so natural and primitive a proceeding that they were unaware of any intention on their part to resurrect that old town idea and practice. All they were concerning themselves with, in reality, reducing the matter to its simplest terms, was the making of an independent home and an independent living, and the securing of these by mutual plans for government. Whatever the origin of the institution, no one for a moment believes that any of the first-comers to the Bristol county towns went into the business of town-making because the Saxons or the Angles or any of the Aryan nomads before them did so and so. The germ of it all may have been transplanted by the Pilgrims; but the Old Colony and the counties that were divided up from it, had their inception by their different towns only because of the practical needs of home-makers and independent nation-builders.

The first of the town meetings in this part of the country was not inaugurated upon a stated day, nor with celebrations. It was a quiet and at times unannounced gathering of the leading men of the town in one another's houses for deliberative purposes, and looking to the everyday welfare of the community. It was the early mark and sign of the living needs, the essentials, the individual and community rights in the process of civilization. The senior, the patriarch, the man of chief influence, whether in Bristol county or elsewhere, was the acknowledged leader, and in the course of time a man of that calibre became the meeting moderator, or the keeper of records, or the town clerk. Though the first regularly organized town meeting was held at Marshfield (outside these bounds), in 1642, yet it was not until four years later, or in 1646, that the General Court at Plymouth established the office of town clerk. Town meeting exercised from the first an influence upon the governing power and customs of the community that today is deeply felt and recognized. It is at this hour a great event in the town life of Bristol county. No assemblage can be more democratic. None signifies so much directly by and for the people.

The county court house in Taunton makes its appearance in our story as the present-day representative judiciary structure, an imposing and beautiful building, almost in the center of the section. Its cornerstone was laid at noon, June 30, 1892, with Masonic ceremonies, and the building was dedicated March 4, 1895. On both occasions, great crowds assembled to witness the event. The following names were included in the list of those connected with the construction of the building: Francis S. Babbitt, chairman, Taunton; Franklin Gray, Fall River; William Sanders, New Bedford, these being the county commissioners; Frank Irving Cooper, Bridgewater, architect; J. A. Woodworth, Cambridge, clerk of the work; J. J. Cooper, Bridgewater, supervisor; George A. King, Taunton, civil engineer; Beattie & Wilcox, Fall River, contractors; Charles W. Coburn, Dedham, general superintendent of construction; Edward Russell, Fall River, superintendent of stone cutters.

The steps that led up to the construction of the court house of today are as follows: Commissioners were appointed to settle the question of

the eastern boundary of Rhode Island, and as a result, in 1746, Tiverton, Little Compton, Bristol, Warren, Barrington and Cumberland were set off to Rhode Island. It was then that Bristol lost the distinction of being the county seat. Thereupon, the act establishing Taunton as the shire town of Bristol county was passed at the session of the General Court of Massachusetts, begun and held at Boston, November 6, 1746, and the records were removed to Taunton, where the first session of the Court of Common Pleas was held, December 9, 1746, Hon. Seth Williams, George Leonard and Stephen Paine presiding. The Court of Sessions was held the same day, fifteen justices being present.

The county house of 1747 was built considerably to the front of the present structure, and, though of simple construction, it answered the purpose for about a quarter of a century. On December 17, 1771, the court ordered that a new court house be built, "to be 48 feet square and 24 feet post; and George Leonard jr., Benjamin Williams, Robert Treat Paine and Daniel Leonard, esquires, or either two of them, are appointed a committee to dispose of the now standing court house, by sale thereof, or by taking it down and disposing of the timbers." Therefore the old building was removed to Court street, and finally to Leonard street, where it is now used as a boarding house. The second court house, like the first, was built of wood, and that in 1826 gave way to a brick building that was removed to Court street, and is now used for District Court purposes.

It was in 1821 that the judicial system was organized in this county, and the Court of Common Pleas for the Commonwealth was established. The Superior Court was established in 1859, to take the place of the Court of Common Pleas.

**Material Development**—From the standpoint of their general farming interests, Bristol county townships have for some years held third position, in the estimate of experts, among Massachusetts counties' townships—the farmers' enterprise, the excellence of the soil conditions, and the number of farms themselves, contributing to that standard. The but recently established farm bureau movement, the increasing coöperation of city and town, and the progress that is being made in the improvement of farming property, are factors that combine to feature the agricultural proposition in this history approximately to its full value. It is a subject whose continuously historic worth, at least, has been almost completely neglected. Bristol county is nothing if it is not an agricultural community, hundreds of farmers would declare. The other factors in the industrial world here are almost unparalleled, some of them, yet they are of comparatively recent establishment. But the agriculturist we have always had with us.

When we are told that 49 per cent. of the county lands are in farms, we become aware of the influence of the farmer. With Worcester and Hampden counties in the lead, Bristol county follows with 3770 farms to her credit, and within her area of 567 square miles. With her 324 farms of from 100 to 174 acres, 1108 farms of from 20 to 40 acres, and three farms of 1,000 acres and over, the approximate land area in farms here is 362,860 acres; improved land, about 69,000 acres, and woodland about 71,000 acres.

Such attested figures as the following suggest a county-wide agricultural influence: The value of farming property is (1923) close to \$27,-



000,000; the value of land in farms is over \$11,000,000; that of farm buildings nearly \$11,000,000; of implements and machinery, nearly \$2,000,000; of live stock on farms, over \$3,000,000. The average value of land alone, per acre, is \$62.47, and the number of farms operated by the owners themselves is close to 3300. More than 5000 horses are in use on Bristol county farms, their total value being rising \$20,000, and the total number of cattle is 18,500, valued at \$1,886,000. The total of beef cattle is more than 900, valued at over \$74,000; dairy cattle, more than 17,000, with a value greater than \$1,811,000; sheep, over 400, worth rising \$10,000; goats, about 80, value about \$2,200; swine, 11,700, valued at more than \$272,000. Throughout the county, more than 7,000,000 dairy products are raised, valued at \$2,870,000; eggs and chickens total more than 1,265,000, at a value of more than \$1,085,000. And the value of all crops including vegetables, hay and fruits is approximately \$4,000,000.

Among the modern and at the present day very active organizations that have been established in the special interests of the farmer are the North and South Bristol Farmers' clubs, the County Holstein Club, Milk Producers' Association, the County Cow-testing Association, dairymen's clubs, farm clubs in the various towns, poultry protective associations; and clubs for boys and girls in the city and town schools, in pig and poultry raising and home economics.

The county fairs were the unique social occasions of seventy-five and one hundred years ago, when the towns were growing into cities, and before the host of new-comers had arrived. It was the Bristol County Agricultural Society that was the means of providing the show and diversion for farm-folks and everybody else, and within the bounds of its existence is included the record of the social recreations and contests of a century for county people.

On June 21, 1820, a group of agriculturists and men of other callings convened at the hostelry in Taunton, known as Atwood's Hotel, that stood at the corner of City Square and Weir streets. The gathering consisted of men from different parts of the county, and they there and then started the society that was the fifth of its kind and purpose in this State, and all succeeding farmers' societies here have taken inspiration from that one. Leaders in the movement were Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, one of Taunton's captains of industry; Rev. Otis Thompson, of Rehoboth; and Thomas Kinnicut, of Seekonk.

The first annual meeting of the society, which was a mutual organization with farmers and manufacturers, took place, but officers were not elected until October, 1821, when Hon. Samuel L. Crocker was chosen president; Rev. Otis Thompson of Rehoboth, Rev. Pitt Clark, of Norton, Nathaniel Morton of Freetown, and Thomas Almy of Dartmouth, vice-presidents; Horatio Leonard, of Raynham, recording secretary; James L. Hodges of Taunton, financial secretary; Peter Thacher of Taunton, treasurer. Hon. Francis Baylies, Old Colony historian, Samuel L. Crocker and James L. Hodges visited the county towns to arouse interest; and when at the meeting that was held in April, 1823, it was announced that the sum of \$1,000 had been raised, it was voted to have a public exhibition. The act of incorporation was also passed in 1823, and on October 21 that year, the first exhibition of the society took place. During the first

ten years, with but one exception, these events were held in Taunton, and afterwards they became portable affairs. At the opening fair there were thousands in attendance, and Hon. Francis Baylies was the leading speaker. The amount paid in premiums at that time was \$161. In 1853 Taunton was established as the fixed location of the society, and the Sproat lot was purchased for the sum of \$5,000. From the older society a new one developed in 1860 at Myricks, that was continued many years.

The fairs of the original organization were continued at the Sproat lot, and in 1863 it was voted to have the exhibition three days instead of two, while in October of that year the exhibition building was erected. In 1864 Hon. Oliver Ames of Easton was elected president of the society, and he was succeeded in 1869 by William Mason, of Taunton, who in 1872 presented the society with the judges' stand. The fair of 1875 went into sheds and barns, and in the Centennial Year, 1876, the society coöperated with the leading industrial organizations of the State in representing Massachusetts at the Philadelphia Exhibition. Theodore Dean was the president that year, and he was succeeded in 1884 by Philander Williams. In 1892 the society was reorganized, and after many vicissitudes the property was disposed of to Walter N. Smith. The fair of 1885 was considered the most profitable in the history of the institution, when the receipts for the three days amounted to \$9,000.

The Bristol County Agricultural School is the outstanding institution of the kind in this county that has made itself and its aims known, and secured a high value for its mission since any other history of the county was written. In the ten years of its existence (1913-1923), George H. Gilbert, directed and aided by capable boards of trustees and advisers, has directed the school, and the scope of its influence has ranged the county bounds, and beyond.

While it has a curriculum of study and a force of teachers that fulfill the requirements of the farmer-student, the school also has made its presence permanent here because of the vital efforts being made to be of practical use to the farmer in general, as well as to interest boys and girls in garden-making, in poultry and pig raising, in canning, in rural home-making, and the like. Since county conferences and demonstrations have become annual features of the school's constructive work, the Bristol county farmer everywhere has become interested, and his inquiries for assistance and advice from this source are part of his own day's work. The school has its attractive location in the town of Dighton, near the geographical centre of the county (the railroad station nearby being that of Segreganset) with Taunton and the Attleboros to the north, and Fall River and New Bedford and their clustering villages to the south.

Looking back to the beginnings of the institution, a law was signed by the Governor of the State, March 6, 1912, providing that the people of this county should vote at the next State election upon the question "Shall the County of Bristol establish an independent agricultural school?" And a majority of the voters of every city and town in the county favored the establishment of the institution. The law provided that the control of the school property and the management of the school should rest with a board of seven trustees, subject to approval by the Massachusetts State Board of Education, these trustees being appointed by the governor, and the three

county commissioners being trustees of the school ex-officio; that funds for establishing and maintaining the school should be provided by the county; but that the county should be reimbursed each year by the State for one-half the cost of maintaining the school; that to enter the school a candidate must not be under fourteen years of age, and that candidates should be admitted without examination, and without the payment of tuition. The work of starting the school was advanced with the appointment of trustees at the beginning of 1913, the election of the school director in February, and the purchase of property, May 12, at Segreganset in Dighton. Land and buildings were then bought, together with a small herd of pure-bred Ayrshire stock, poultry and some farm equipment. Then began actual farm operations, with the purchase of teams and tools, the farm labor as performed by the young men at the school being a necessary part of their agricultural training. The school property now includes a farm of nearly 150 acres on the west bank of the Taunton river, the farm being used first of all as an aid to agricultural instruction, but its management being that of a productive farm. Certain of its areas are devoted to each of the important lines of productive agriculture, such as a dozen acres to orchard, a plot fenced to poultry, another for hog-breeding pens and pasture; others for gardening, small fruits, field crops and dairying. The plant consists of a main building with its offices, class-rooms, laboratories, halls and assembly room; the hothouses, the poultry and hog houses, barns, silos and stables.

The school furnishes a four years' course, which includes English farm business and a forum for debates; agricultural botany; mathematics; agricultural survey; with the usual courses of kitchen gardening, small fruits raising; and the care of beef cattle, draft horses, dairying, etc.; and project work, like the caring for poultry, hives of bees, a market garden, a dairy herd, etc. Graduates have often been placed as managers and assistant managers of farms, as herdsman, as supervisors of home gardening, and as foremen. Class-room work begins the first Monday in October, and continues through the last week of April; legal holidays, the Friday of Thanksgiving week, and ten days in December, excepted; though the school is actually in session the entire year, and the teachers are co-operating with the pupils through the summer at home and elsewhere. Lectures and institutes, the annual Bristol County Fair, and tours of observation of successful farming, are part of the year's programme. The county farmers are in constant touch with the school and its purpose through the county agent, a member of the staff specially appointed for that work, and the calls are miscellaneous, such as those for plant-insect troubles, seed-testing, pruning and spraying methods, poultry-raising and farm building plans.

Throughout the year, hundreds of farm visits are made, with demonstrations in orchard-planting, spraying, caponizing, apple-grading. Also, the boys and girls in the school have been directed in their corn clubs, in garden club work, dairy, poultry and canning club work, as well as in home economics. The officers of the school, in 1923: Board of Trustees: Allen P. Keith, New Bedford, president; Joseph K. Milliken, North Dighton, vice-president; John I. Bryant of Fairhaven, and Algernon H. Barney of Swansea, auditors; William N. Howard, North Easton; Richard E. Warner, Taunton; Arthur M. Reed, North Westport. The teaching staff: George H. Gilbert, director; Curtis Peckham, manager and instructor in



poultry; Walter E. Curtis, instructor in farm crops and soil fertility; David A. Millard, instructor in animal husbandry and dairying; H. Judson Robinson, instructor in gardening; Lester W. Simmons, instructor in orcharding and small fruit culture. Extension staff: Warren L. Ide, assistant director and county agricultural agent; Flora M. Miller, home demonstration agent; Edwin R. Wyeth, junior agricultural agent. Advisory council: Elmer M. Poole, North Dartmouth, president; Mrs. Lucy P. Morse, Segreganset; John A. Smith, South Westport; Ralph M. Strange, Taunton; Charles S. Bliss, Raynham; Russell L. Hutchinson, Raynham; Alden C. Walker, Norton; Frank G. Arnold, Touisset; Mrs. W. H. Allen, Mansfield; Mrs. Percy Blatchford, Rehoboth.

The institution met with the severest loss in its history when the main building was burned on the morning of January 17, 1923. The building, a brick structure two stories in height, built in 1915, at a cost of \$35,000, housed the classrooms and administrative offices. The equipment of the school was a total loss, but plans for rebuilding were immediately begun.

The Forestry Division of the State has given generous attention to the county, especially in the popular proposition of taking over, upon agreement with owners, and planting many theretofore barren properties with white pine. Thus there are now five Forestry plantations in Bristol county, totalling two hundred acres, the sections planted being those in Attleboro, Berkley, Raynham, East Taunton and Freetown. The enterprise, that was started about 1910, has brought about satisfactory results here and there. Formerly wild and otherwise useless lands, that had been placed in the care of Forestry, are now valuable pieces of property with their growing timber. Besides the farmers, too, the cities have become interested and Forestry associations and committees on Forestry interests have been formed in a number of communities. The business of Forestry, as well, is to protect farm-lands and growing timber; and Fall River has its district fire warden, while there are fire-towers at Fall River, Rehoboth and Acushnet. The work of safeguarding against fire is county-wide.

The State Division of Fisheries and Game has forwarded its notable effort in this county, as elsewhere, by installing fishways wherever it has been found necessary to do so, and by planting mature alewives upon the spawning grounds in the fresh-water ponds. Stocking operations have been performed in Taunton river. For a long time, these natural spawning grounds have been shut off by dams; and the ponds in the Nemasket river above the county, were the only breeding grounds at hand for keeping up the supply of the Taunton river alewives—this limitation being one of the chief reasons for the lessening of alewife fishery on Taunton river. The work of developing the Taunton alewife fishing by this means was undertaken in 1917, when a new fish-way was installed at East Taunton; and in 1921 work was started on the final fishway in the Taunton river series at the Eastern Investment Company's property on Town river.

Bristol county receives its proportionate share of the fish distributed from the fisheries station, fish planted in the county from December 1, 1921, to November 30, 1922, being as follows: Brook trout eggs planted in streams, 25,000; brook trout fingerlings, 65,750; brook trout yearlings and adults, 900; small mouth bass fry, 48,000; small mouth bass fingerlings, 2200;

small mouth bass adults, 115; yellow perch fingerlings, 8000; white perch adults, 5600; pike perch fingerlings, 450,000; horned pout fingerlings, 6000.

The State fire warden, the fish and game warden and the Forestry department frequently co-operate in the county, as their work is related in several ways.

With the increase of population in Bristol county to twice the number of three decades ago, the question of the water supply of the large cities is one of the leading problems continuously affecting the county's general welfare. The State Department of Public Health is the source of such information that brings facts up to the minute in this regard, and it is through Hon. Thomas J. Morton that these facts have been ascertained.

The county is fifth in number of inhabitants in the State, and fourth in density of population, the population per square mile being exceeded only by Suffolk, Middlesex and Essex counties. Five-sixths of the population is concentrated in New Bedford, Fall River, Taunton and Attleboro, and most of the remaining municipalities of considerable population are adjacent to those cities. The city of Attleboro, whose population in 1920 was 19,731, obtains its water supply from reservoir and ground-water sources in the water-shed of the Seven Mile river, and the consumption of water in the city has reached the safe yield of these sources of supply. There are other waters in the regions about the city, however, from which an additional supply can be obtained independently, so that, in the light of present information, the department states, it will be best for Attleboro to obtain a water supply from independent sources near the city.

The chief problems of water supply in southeastern Massachusetts, the State report has it, are found in Bristol county, and they are especially those of the large and growing manufacturing cities of New Bedford, Fall River and Taunton, in the central and southerly part of the county. Fall River obtains its water supply from North Watuppa pond; and the cities of Taunton and New Bedford, including the towns of Acushnet and Dartmouth, which are furnished with water by the city of New Bedford, take their supplies from the Lakeville ponds.

The population of the cities of New Bedford, Fall River and Taunton, including that of the towns of Dartmouth and Acushnet, now supplied with water by the city of New Bedford, increased from 144,728 in 1890, to 288,407 in 1920—that is, the population had doubled in thirty years. The aggregate quantity of water used in these municipalities in 1890 was about 7,000,000 gallons per day, while in 1920 it was about 19,950,000 gallons. The growth of these cities in the future will be affected, doubtless, by varying business conditions, changes in industries, and other causes, and these causes will also affect the quantity of water which will be used from the public supply. The per capita consumption of water is gradually increasing here, as elsewhere, after the meter system has become established, and in making provision for future water supply requirements, allowance must be made for further gradual increase in the per capita consumption of water. Assuming that these cities will continue to increase in population in the future about as in the past, and allowing for a gradual increase in the consumption of water per capita, the probable future water supply requirements have been estimated thus for 1925: New Bedford, with estimated



MONUMENT OF ELIZABETH POOL, TAUNTON CEMETERY



SOUTHWEST VIEW OF ANNAWAN'S ROCK, REHOBOTH



CENTRAL PART OF FALL RIVER IN 1840



ANCIENT LEONARD HOUSE IN RAYNHAM





population of 136,300, total consumption 11,858,000 gallons; Fall River, estimated population 132,800, total consumption 7,556,000 gallons; Taunton, estimated population 40,000, total consumption 3,756,000 gallons.

Because of her dominant manufacturing interests, Massachusetts is rightly considered an industrial rather than an agricultural State, writes George H. Gilbert, director of Bristol County Agricultural School. And what is true for the State as a whole is similarly true for Bristol county. Yet this is not so much because of the meagerness of her agriculture as because of the wealth of her manufactures. There is somewhat over a quarter of a billion of dollars of capital invested in agriculture in Massachusetts, yielding an annual return of more than \$50,000,000 in created wealth. Among the counties, Bristol ranks but third or fourth in agriculture, outranked only by such large counties as Worcester, Middlesex, and by the intensive farming in the county of Essex. The exact figures of the latest census are not at hand as I write, but the investment in farming in this county is between fifteen and twenty million dollars, with an annual income from agriculture of about one-third that sum. Bristol enjoys the rather unique distinction of being the only county of the State in which the dairying industry has shown an increase during the past decade. Poultry husbandry within the county has shown like development. But the possibilities for production of poultry products, of small fruits and orchard fruits for the special market, and of vegetable gardening, have hardly been touched. Until recent years the county has supplied its own whole milk, but of late some milk is being shipped in from distant farms; yet there is no good reason why Bristol county should not largely supply its own food and help supply the large cities just beyond its borders.

The markets are at our very doors, and the roads to market and transportation facilities are nowhere better. Home conditions for those on the farm can, in many sections of the county, be made equal to those in the village or city. The best educational opportunities are available for the farmer's family wherever he may live in the county, on a par with those for the children of the city. There are considerable areas of land well suited to farming in the county that are not being farmed, or are only partially developed. The soil is often poor, but is of a type that will respond quickly to right handling. What, then, is lacking? Why is farming in such ill repute with the vast majority of people who are residents of the county? There are several reasons. One has already been mentioned—that agriculture is overshadowed by the wealth of city industries. Another very potent factor is that farming in this section very rightly lost prestige in an earlier day, when the Massachusetts farmer could not compete with the free, rich lands of the Middle West, and, consequently, few able young men went into this as a life work. Those conditions have changed, and we shall see steadily increasing numbers of capable young fellows taking to farming in Bristol county. Farming has lagged behind all other industries, almost, in organizing to rightly sell the products of the farm, with the result that a fair price at the farm has been the exception rather than the rule. In this, also, a very rapid improvement is already well under way. The California Fruit Growers worked out their own salvation, and have pointed the way to others. The movement among farmers for coöperative selling and effectively handling their products to their own advantage has,

during the last few years, spread to the South and East, and to every line of farm products. Selling organizations have thus far not come to pass among the farmers of this county, except in a limited way among the duck growers, the market gardeners and the dairymen; but it will come, and in the meantime those farmers of the county who rightly grade and put up their products will profit measureably by the effect of selling organizations elsewhere in the better prices that result from standardizing the product and stabilizing the market. This sketch would hardly be complete without some word in regard to the forestry of Bristol county. We have stripped our timber lands bare. There are thousands of acres that must be replanted—land that is suitable for growing fine timber, but of little value for anything else. Here, again, a movement is now well under way that promises to do much to replace our wasted resources and add tremendously to the natural wealth of the county. The readiness with which those who hold lands have responded to the first call for reforestation, insures a steady improvement in this direction also, contingent on one condition only, namely, that the public generally protect our forests by suitable precautions against devastating fires.

**Proposed Waterway.**—For more than one hundred years the question of the canalization of Taunton river for a barge-way between Weir Village at Taunton and Massachusetts Bay has been frequently presented to the State Department of Public Works. The county as a whole has its leading interest in the project from its north bounds to Narragansett Bay. Should the plans of the Atlantic Inland Waterways Commission meet with their expectations, they would bring about a solution to a large proportion of transportation problems that have always confronted the county.

The earliest recorded survey of an inland waterway from Boston harbor to Narragansett Bay was that shown in a map by Benjamin F. Baldwin in February, 1808, and it included two routes: The one beginning at Weymouth Back river, and passing through Weymouth, a corner of Hingham, Abington and East Bridgewater, to the Taunton river at Titicut bridge, about ten miles above Taunton; the other route began at Weymouth Fore river, and passed through Braintree, Randolph, North Bridgewater (Brockton), West Bridgewater, Bridgewater and Raynham, to the Taunton river near the easterly line of Taunton. The water supply was considered at the time, and it was decided to be sufficient.

A survey and report were made in 1902 of the cost of a canal 130 feet wide on the bottom, and 25 feet deep, extending from the deep water in the Taunton river at Somerset to deep water in Boston harbor, at the mouth of the Weymouth Fore river. The length of this structure would be about three and one-half miles between the outer faces of the terminal locks at each end of the canal. The summit level would be fourteen locks, sixty feet wide and 550 feet long, with intermediate gates. The amount of water required for the canal was so great that there was no source of supply which could be used, nearer than the Blackstone river; and this could only be used by destroying the water power of the river. It was also found that water could be pumped from the ocean cheaper than it could be secured from the Blackstone river, and the estimates were based on installing pumps for furnishing this water. The total was estimated at



that time as \$57,618,358. At the present time, the cost would doubtless be at least double that amount. Surveys were made in 1910 and 1911, when four routes were planned under the direction of a special board of United States Army engineers. Both routes started from Taunton river, one terminating in Hingham bay and Boston harbor, the other in Plymouth harbor, thirty miles south of Boston harbor. These surveys were found to be superior to all the others that had been considered, including the route surveyed in 1902, and the Cape Cod canal route.

In 1915, the Harbor and Land Commissioners were authorized to make surveys from Weir Village to Brockton, and they reported two routes: One along the Matfield river, at an estimated cost of \$8,861,960; the other along the Town river, at an estimated cost of \$9,026,531. The summit level of the canal would be sixty-nine feet above tide-water in the Taunton river; and the distance from Weir bridge by the Town river route 25.85 miles, and by the Matfield river route 25.45 miles, the summit level being the same in both cases. In 1916 the Board of Harbor and Land Commissioners were authorized to make further surveys for the construction of a canal from Taunton river to Massachusetts Bay, by the construction of a canal from Taunton river to North river, and the canalization of various rivers to Boston harbor. No final report was made, as none was called for by the resolve for the survey.

It is evident that the cost of a ship canal from Taunton river to Boston harbor would be prohibitive, but the only solution of the problem would be a canal of barge dimensions. The report of Colonel John Mills, of the United States Army Corps of Engineers, upon the improvement of Taunton river from Fall River to Weir Village, submitted June 30, 1916, gives the sum of \$1,301,746.60 as the total cost of a channel which would have a minimum width of one hundred feet and a minimum depth of eighteen feet at mean low water.

**County Treasurer and Commissioners.**—The functions of these officers are directed by a group of practical and far-sighted officials who have in their financial charge a number of county institutions, judicial, educational and medical, each of which adds in no small degree to the general excellence of the aggregate of similar institutions throughout the State. It has been the continuous endeavor of these officials to make the institutions paying ones; and the latter are at this hour county foundations that are gradually being freed of debt through their efforts.

A statement made by Chairman John I. Bryant, of the County Commissioners, early in 1923, was to this effect. The county debt twenty-three years ago amounted to \$1,250,000. Since that time the commission has built the Registry of Deeds building in Taunton, the Bristol County Tuberculosis Hospital in Attleboro, the Second District Bristol Court building at Fall River, the Third Bristol District Court building at New Bedford, the Registry of Deeds building at New Bedford, and the Agricultural School building at Segreganset (burned in January). With all this improvement to the county, affairs have been so managed that the debt before the school building burned was but \$331,500. The records of County Treasurer Edgar L. Crossman show that in the twelve months previous there had been a net reduction of \$69,000 in the bonded debt of the county.

and that among the obligations cared for in 1922 was the payment of the final note on the New Bedford-Fairhaven bridge.

The New Bedford district continues to lead all the registries of deeds of the county, as it has for several years past, in the amount of fees from recording real estate transfers. The total receipts there were \$23,489.75. The receipts in the Fall River Registry in the same period were \$17,432.90, and the Taunton Registry collected \$11,475.45. Criminal costs in the superior courts were increasing, the expenses of this branch of the county business during 1922 being \$33,716.19, as against \$29,227.86 in 1921. The expense of the civil side of the superior court was more than \$2,000 less than in 1921. The amount received in fines was \$28,632.28, as against \$20,068.96 in 1921.

Work at the Bristol County Agricultural School had been making commendable progress, the receipts from produce sold and from other sources outside of the appropriation having been \$28,039, as against \$22,605.96 in 1921.

In 1922, the county treasury paid out more than \$64,000 for improvement of inter-city roads, through more sparsely settled communities, such bills totalling in 1921 only a little over \$38,000.

The following was the 1923 inventory of property of the county of Bristol: County Court-house, land and furnishings, Taunton, \$385,000; Registry building, land and buildings, Taunton, \$100,000; Jail, land and buildings, Taunton, \$175,000; Court-house, land and furnishings, New Bedford, \$100,000; House of Correction, land and furnishings, New Bedford, \$400,000; Registry of Deeds building, New Bedford, \$175,000; Third District Court-house, New Bedford, \$150,000; Court-house, land and furnishings, Fall River, \$260,000; Second District Court-house, Fall River, \$100,000; Third District Court-house, Attleboro, \$100,000; Agricultural School, Dighton, \$75,000; Law Libraries, \$50,000; Norfolk, Bristol and Plymouth Union Training School, \$3,500.

The County Commissioners are John I. Bryant, Richard E. Warner, Arthur M. Reed, and Edgar L. Crossman, treasurer.

**County Landmark**—The most famous landmark within the bounds of Bristol county is the "Dighton Writing Rock," at Berkley, that town having originally been a part of Dighton. This noted granite rock within the river margin is eleven and one-half feet long and five feet high. Since the year 1889 it has been the property of the Old Colony Historical Society at Taunton, from a deed of gift of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen. The rock was purchased in 1857 of Thomas T. Dean, of Berkley, by Neil Arnzen, of Fall River, who placed it in the possession of the Copenhagen Society in the belief that the findings of the archæologist were proof positive that the markings were those of Danish explorers.

Up to the present time, and dating from the year 1680, there have been proposed more than twenty distinct theories concerning the origin of the symbol-like drawings and letter-like marks that cover the face of the rock, but all of which tracteries are slowly becoming defaced both by tides and weather. The theories of the writings are many and varied, the leading one being that they were originally those of native red men. Professor E.

D. Delabarre, renowned archæologist, whose earlier criticism was that the drawings might have been made by Egyptians, 2000 B.C., has compiled three volumes from the publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts on the subject of the rock. His more recent theory is that there are marks on the rock that appear to disclose the name of Miguel Cortereal, Portuguese explorer, and the date 1511. In the realm of ethnology, archæology and cheirology, this monument of great age has been visited and written about by savants of all times and for nearly three centuries. John Fiske and others refute the Norse origin of the writings. Schoolcraft, the explorer, in 1853 decided they were of Indian origin. Yet concerning the source of the writings on the rock, about which a small library has been written, no one is absolutely sure.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### THE INDIAN STORY

Imbibing, as we do, the realism of our times, it follows that we must consider the Red Man's story as genuine as that of the age that ensued, although historians now and then have seen fit to invest much of their era with the glamour of romance. The Indians were real people; their troubles and sorrows were actual; and those of our Massachusetts shores possessed very little of comfort and enjoyment in life, whether from the white man's point of view or their own.

We are now nearly two hundred and fifty years away from King Philip's War, and weighing all causes, as we must, we know that while the colonists had good and sufficient reasons for the eventual retirement of the Indian from the scene, we grant that the natives often suffered at the hands of the newcomers, whose demands, like those of Winslow himself, upon King Philip, were frequently made in an offensive manner. In the formative period of the Old Colony, the transactions between the races were rather ideal, as a whole, but, as the years passed, in spite of the strict governmental rules for clemency of dealings with the Indians, individuals on both sides gradually undermined the fabric of friendship and of mutual help.

Massasoit was easy-going; King Philip was crafty; yet the reasons for rebellious outbreak on the part of the natives were not always fictitious ones. The real Indians hereabouts were a poor and needy type of humanity; but they bitterly resented and always remembered the enforced enslavement of certain of their kind by marauding Europeans before the "Mayflower" came. Naturally, they disliked being driven from pillar to post; they found fault when their gardens were destroyed and when members of their families were mistreated. Their methods of vengeance were terrible in result; but through the heavy mists of the blood that was shed, it was very hard for that generation of white people, or succeeding ones, to maintain any faith whatever in the ethnological value of the Indian.

The honor once accorded the writer in being granted an interview with Zerviah (Mitchell) Robinson, Indian princess by right, then ninety-three



years of age, was augmented by the consciousness that she was a direct descendant of Massasoit, chief of the Pokanoket confederacy of the originally powerful tribe of Wampanoags, first recorded occupants of the present Bristol county region. That Indian woman, who in her early years had been a teacher in public schools, was in her nineties bright and active. Her eyes flashed with hereditary brilliance of the nomadic forbears; but her features were sharp and mummy-like, and drawn with advanced age. She was one of the few that remained of her race; yet, living in our times, as she was, she had made the best of her life. But Zerviah was a living reminder of all that had been known and verified of that wise and peace-performing Massasoit who with his tribe and offspring were familiar to all this section before Taunton or Fall River or New Bedford were foreseen, and who for a half century, when the Europeans appeared and set up their homes here, generally fraternized with the strangers and allowed them the settlers' privileges. After nearly three hundred years, then, practically the last remnant of the people of the woods and barrens had disappeared, and the city and its builders had taken their place, race annihilating race in the ages-old way.

So far as the first settlement of the white people in the old bounds of this county is concerned, their combats with their Indian neighbors were *nil*—there was no menace, to speak of, on the part of the first dwellers here, no disastrous breaks—a condition not usual with the invasion of newcomers elsewhere. At Cape Cod and Plymouth the skirmishes were few and far between, and in early Bristol county the Indians peacefully conveyed lands and were satisfied with whatever was given in exchange.

The paucity and segregation of the branches of the tribes were the main causes for the easy foothold obtained here by Europeans. And the leading reason for the lack of anticipated wholesale warlike front on the part of the Indians is found in the declaration made by the Indians and the settlers, that a plague understood by many writers to have been like influenza had already swept thousands of the Red Men hereabouts out of existence, and that only a few years before the "Mayflower" arrived. Everywhere graves were abundant, and remains were found heaped together in pits. Those that survived of the nearby Wampanoags, therefore, were weak and generally unhostile. Hence, so far as the traditions have declared, the new homes of civilization increased, and the Red Men's tents were bound to retreat. The Indian occupancy in this region, however, had been and was to be for many years to follow, a real possession. It is too actual a chapter that it should ever be dismissed from the whole story. Romance, poetry and song are not powerful enough realms to absorb the hard realities of the existence of the Indian.

The immediate newcomers landed practically unopposed, and, living up to their ideals of fair play, they sent their delegates a long way in order to find the nearest head man of any tribe, for good fellowship's sake. It was Samoset who welcomed the Englishmen; it was Squanto, who claimed that he was the last of the Patuxet tribe, that led the way to Massasoit.

The town of Bristol, now in Rhode Island, formerly in Massachusetts, and the head of the county, was founded upon the site of the Indian encampment of the Pokanokets, at Montaup (the Englishmen phonetically

calling it Mt. Hope), and there lived Massasoit, who is accounted one of the wisest chiefs that ever ruled a savage race. In 1619 Captain Dermer, a transient visitor, had stopped at Nemasket, just outside this section, and had there met Massasoit and his brother Quadequin. But in July, 1621, was made the first record of white men traversing the Bristol county territory, when Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, accompanied by Squanto, sought out Massasoit in order to make their treaty of friendship. Their visit was successful; so were all their dealings thereafter with that chief.

Yet there were displeasing episodes. One was that connected with the sub-chief Corbitant, whom Winslow pronounced a "hollow-hearted friend"; though his hospitableness afterwards was conceded. It is stated that Corbitant had been inimical towards Squanto, whose part being taken by Myles Standish and the Plymouth people, Corbitant himself, thereupon, was constrained to sign a treaty of peace at Plymouth. When Winslow made his second visit to Massasoit in 1623, while passing through Corbitant's dominions, at the present Swansea, he was alarmed at the report of the death of Massasoit, lest the latter be succeeded by Corbitant to the chieftaincy. But the report was negatived, and Corbitant proved a generous host to Winslow and his friends. Another episode concerned Awashunks, the squaw-sachem of Seaconnet, whose husband was the Indian Tolony, and who had sons, Peter and William. She nearly precipitated a war at Freetown, in August, 1671; and again, in 1675, she was almost persuaded, with her warriors, to cast in her lot with that of the English.

Massasoit, who was also known as Ossamequin, as has been pointed out, ruled the Wampanoags, whose sub-tribes and branches were included in thirty villages, at least, throughout the present Bristol and other counties.

The principal of the sub-tribes that have to do with this section were the Seaconnets, who lived where Little Compton, Rhode Island, now is, and they were ruled by the squaw-sachem Awashunks, to whom reference has been made. The tents of the Pocassetts were pitched throughout the territory that is now Fall River, Tiverton, and a part of Swansea, and their rulers were Corbitant and Weetamoe. In succession also were the Tetiquets, who lived on the east side of the Tetiquet (now Taunton) river; and the Assawampsetts, their next door neighbors.

Massasoit was born in 1581. His wife was living in 1621; and besides the brothers of the chief, Quadequin and Akkampoin, there was a sister. Massasoit's two famous sons were: Wamsutta, afterwards known as Alexander; and Metacomet, better known as King Philip; and his daughter was Amie, who married Tispauquin, from whom Zerviah Mitchell was descended. Massasoit died in 1662. A monument to his memory was dedicated at Warren, Rhode Island, October 19, 1907, at the Massasoit Spring, there, by the Massasoit Monument Association. Charlotte and Alonzo Mitchell, direct descendants of the chief, were present, and unveiled the monument.

Many names for many occasions, the Red Men seemed to have. The English at first knew Wamsutta as Mooanam, but after 1656 he and King Philip were called by the Christian names they afterwards bore. Alexander, the chief who took Weetamoe, daughter of Corbitant, for his wife, had from the first held an unfriendly attitude towards the whites, generous

though his father had been with the new-comers. Yet Alexander was chief only a few months after the death of Massasoit, when he died, having "fretted himself to death," in all probability because he foresaw the powerlessness of his race and, as King Philip did, their extinction. It was Alexander who disposed of lands where Taunton and Attleboro now are. His squaw, Weetamoe, was one of the most noted Indian women of her times in the story of this region. When Corbitant, her father, died, she automatically became the ruler of the Pocassetts. Known at first as Nunmam-paum, and being called Weetamoe first in 1662, she married in 1675, just before King Philip's War, Petonowowet, or Peter Nunnuit, as the English phonetically styled him. Later, and before the close of that war, she married the Narragansett sagamore Quinnapin. The unique description that exists of this squaw leader is worth repeating: "She was dressed in a kersey coat covered with girdles of wampum, from the loins upwards. Her arms from the elbows to the hands were covered with bracelets; and besides a handful of necklaces about her neck, there were several sorts of jewels in her ears. She had fine red stockings and white shoes; her hair was powdered, and her face painted red. She was a severe and proud dame, bestowing every day in dressing herself as much time as any of the gentry in the land; and when she was dressed her work was to make girdles of wampum and beads." Yet in spite of her finery while she was at her best, the lot of Weetamoe was an unenviable one. With the breaking out of the King Philip War, she had about three hundred armed Indians subject to her rule. Her second husband, "Peter Nunnuit", went over and aided the English, but she remained faithful to her race and shared their lot. Separating herself from Nunnuit, she became the wife of Quinnapin, both of them then being the followers of Philip. Quinnapin, being accused of plotting with Philip, was shot at Plymouth. His queen, Weetamoe, fled, but by means of the perfidy of a deserter from her camp, her hiding place was made known. In all probability she drowned herself, but her corpse drifted ashore, and, being seized by the white settlers, her head was cut off and exhibited upon a pole at Taunton.

Philip, whose Indian name was pronounced Pometacum, though at first the English called him Metacomet, is remembered by us of today, chiefly because of the fact that his name was connected with the Indian war of this section, as its leader, in 1675-6. He married a sister of Weetamoe, named Wotonekanuske; and one of the blots on the pages of our history, as we view it today, is the fact that she was sold into slavery with her son, at Bridgewater.

And so Philip, the plotter, and yet the fighting man for his race, came into view on the stage of the time—Philip, untutored, unlettered, vengeful—but whom we must credit with a great love for his people, and as having in his heart a great regret that a new race had come into possession of the lands of his ancestors. While the charge of the colonists was that King Philip and his followers, in a time of comparative peace, were plotting against the new government of the settlers, it should be conceded today, after weighing carefully much that has been recorded with regard to the arrogance and the trespassing of the whites upon the property and the rights of the Indians, that the latter were no more than rebels against what they believed to be a tyrannizing of the colonists. The following incident,



told in brief, may be cited as one of the causes that brought on the war.

John Sassamon, a Massachusetts Indian, though attached to King Philip, had received his education at the Indian school at Natick, and became a home missionary to the Nemasket Indians (where Middleboro now is). He also received the favor of the chief Tuspaquin, who conveyed to him 27 acres of land at Assawampsett Neck, in the town of Lakeville. Sassamon had a daughter, Assowetough by name, called "Betty" by the English, who married the Indian Felix. To him Tuspaquin and his son William deeded 58½ acres of land, and both conveyed to Assowetough ("Betty") a neck of land at Assawampsett that today is called Betty's Neck. But Sassamon, because of a treacherous communication to the English to the detriment of Philip, met his death at the hands of Philip's people. Thereupon the murderers, Tobias, Wampapaum and Mattushamama, were apprehended and shot by the English. Only fifteen days after this execution, or on June 23, 1675, an Englishman was shot at Swansea, and his wife was scalped. The following day, others were killed at the same place. It was about this time, too, that Edward Bobbitt, John Tisdale and others were killed at Taunton.

It was on April 10, 1671, five years before the war, that Philip, attended by his warriors, came to Taunton upon request of the colonists, who had become alarmed at the warlike preparations of the Indian party. This council was held in the meeting house near the present Church Green, and after recriminations upon both sides, King Philip and his men signed a treaty and delivered up their arms, at the same time with the promise given that the tribe as a whole would surrender their arms at Plymouth. But the promise was not kept, and after a second one, made on September 26, 1671, the Indians were generally and forcibly disarmed, with the trouble that was bound to ensue.

Most of the so-called battles of this war, from our viewpoint, were little more than a few skirmishes, with a handful of people on either side contending—that is, as the present Bristol county bounds have to do with the trouble. Yet the results, so comparatively few were the white and Indian inhabitants here at the time, were looked upon either as terribly calamitous or as wonderful victories. The dispatching of the three Indians, the slaying of the Swansea family—both were events of the most serious kind, and they so affected both parties.

While our concern is with the greater affairs of the Indians and of this war, we shall refer to the main facts that featured the action of the war to its close, in this region. After the Swansea attack, a battle was fought at Punkateset, now the south part of Tiverton, by a small number of white men under command of Captain Benjamin Church, and three hundred Indians. The record has it that a Captain Golding, who approached the land in his sloop, was the means of saving the colonists from their predicament. Again, Philip and Weetamoe and some Indians were engaged in battle, July 18, 1675, in the Pocasset swamp, near the present Fall River. The English on this occasion lost sixteen of their men, and took possession of one hundred wigwams, while about one hundred Indians fell into their hands. Philip and Weetamoe and most of their party got away.

Infantry, volunteers and mounted men stationed at Swansea, the contingent furnished by Massachusetts Bay for this section, were in charge of

Captain Daniel HENCHMAN, Samuel Moseley and Thomas Prentice; and Captain James Cudworth commanded a company from Plymouth Colony. He, as ranking officer, had charge of all, with headquarters at Barneyville. Besides skirmishes like that at Myles Bridge, where colonists were killed and wounded, Captain Moseley led in an open fight against the Indians, killing some, and on his way finding the decapitated heads of English, which he buried. When he arrived at Mount Hope, he found that King Philip and his followers had fled to Pocasset, where he was able to re-enforce his outfit with the help of Weetamoe and Awashunks. Meantime, Major Thomas Savage having arrived at Swansea from Boston with one hundred and twenty men, Captain Prentice led a skirmish at Rehoboth June 30, with disastrous results to a number of Indians.

Philip continued to lay waste the white settlements. A battle was fought at Pawtucket, then within this county's bounds, when Captain Michael Pierce and nearly all his command were slain by Indians under Canonchet. Rehoboth was burned March 28, nearly seventy buildings being destroyed, and on April 9 the fighter Canonchet was captured. Swansea received its second attack June 19, and was burned flat. Taunton was attacked July 11, and houses burned; and it was about this time that the battle of Lockety Neck occurred, with Indian defeat. Twenty Taunton men captured Weetamoe and the last of her followers, at Swansea, August 6, with the result referred to. King Philip himself was killed at Mount Hope, August 12, 1676, and on August 28 his leading captain, Anawan, was captured by Captain Benjamin Church at the place known as Anawan's Rock, at Rehoboth. Thereafter, peace prevailed between the races in this county. The place and power of the aboriginal régime were superseded by those of the newcomer. Henceforth the colonists availed. The wigwam perished and towns and cities appeared and flourished.

The piratical visitations of pre-Pilgrim times, and afterwards the inevitable intrusions of racial pride, preferment and greed for gain, as well as the cruelties practiced by individuals on both sides, were causes of all the trouble the later men of the Old Colony and of Bristol county had with the original holders of the land. The preponderance of statements of any who have written concerning the Indians (particularly of those remnants of the Algonquin tribes of the Massachusetts shores), and the conduct of the white men towards them, is, in effect, that humane treatment of them was a pre-determined factor of the Pilgrim methods. Had the precedent established by the first governors and their councillors with regard to popular treatment of the Indians been preserved and held sacred by all the townsmen of the settlements, there could have been no war.

An ideal basis, at least for all transactions with the Red Race, was that set forth by the Plymouth General Court in 1643, when it was enacted that "it shall be holden unlawful and of dangerous consequence, as it hath been our constant custom from the very first beginning, that no person should purchase, rent or hire any lands, herbage, wood or timber of the Indians but by the magistrates' consent." And even so far along as the year 1660 it was further enacted that the law should be so interpreted as to prevent any from taking land as a gift.

The consensus of belief, too, is that the Indians were paid all their lands were worth. There is a generally understood axiom contained in

the history of property that the value of the latter is destined to vary according to its successive eras and possessors. Bristol county lands today, comprising the wealth of the townships, highways, railroads and bridges, have greatly amassed values over those of other ages. The impoverished province of 1640, for example, was worth to the nomad Indian, who cared but little for it, and to the white man, who gave all he could afford, only that wampum, those useful tools, and often the specie of circulation that were used as medium of exchange. Again and again we are told that the Wampanoags and the Narragansetts were satisfied with the bargains made. "That he do not too much straiten the Indians" was the proviso of Captain Thomas Willett, who was given liberty to make purchase of lands in this county. The Taunton deed of the early purchasers was well understood by the previous owners, and its equitable title, made in 1637, signed by Massasoit, was confirmed by Philip in 1663. And moreover, reservations of land for the Indians were made both by the white men and the Indians themselves.

A word genealogical, concerning recent generations of the Indian race in this county. At the time the writer interviewed Zerviah (Mitchell) Robinson, it was of more than passing interest to note these facts that had been gleaned by herself and the late General E. W. Pierce. Zerviah was one of the children of Thomas C. and Zerviah Gould Mitchell, most of whom were born in North Abington, though Zerviah was born in Charlestown, June 17, 1828. She received her education at the Abington High School, graduated at Union Academy, and married Joseph Robinson, November 14, 1854. In her younger days Mrs. Robinson taught school, and later travelled with her husband in South America. Her sisters, Deloris B., Melinda, Emma J. and Charlotte J., received academic training; and a brother, Thomas C., prepared himself for the ministry, but was drowned at Elder's pond, at Lakeville, in 1859.

The record of the descent of Zerviah from Massasoit has been kept, and is as follows: Massasoit had five children, three sons and two daughters. Amie, one of the daughters, married Tuspaquin, who was known as the "Black Sachem" and was chief of the Assawampsett branch of the Wampanoags. Tuspaquin and Amie had sons, one of whom, Benjamin Tuspaquin, married Weecum, as she was known, and to them were born four children. One of their sons, Benjamin, married Mary Felix in Lakeville, Mary herself being a direct descendant of Chief John Sassamon. It was Mary's father, Felix, who first received from the Indian owners Chief Tuspaquin's deed of the lands at "Betty's Neck," which place was so called, as was shown, because, in the sixteenth century, the English called Assowetough, the daughter of Sassamon, who resided there, "Betty." There lived Charlotte, a sister of Zerviah. Benjamin and Mary had a daughter Lydia, who married "Wamsley," also an Indian. Lydia received a good education while residing with a family named Moore at Petersham, Massachusetts, but she spent her later days at "Betty's Neck," where she became the chief amanuensis for her people.

"Wamsley" and Lydia had five children, two sons and three daughters. A daughter Phœbe married, for her first husband, Silas Rosten, an Indian soldier of the patriot army of the Revolution. She married (second) Brister Gould. Of the seven children by the second marriage (six daughters





and one son), a daughter, Zerviah, married Thomas C. Mitchell, October 17, 1824. He died at Fall River, March 27, 1859. She received her education in Abington and Boston schools, and before her marriage she taught school. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell were the parents of eleven children, of whom Zerviah (Mitchell) Robinson was one. This being one of the most unique genealogies in New England, and pertinent to the subject itself, it is offered as a vital part of this chapter.

The endeavor of this retrospect has been to present an impartial estimate of conditions that prevailed in these county limits at a time when one race of people must give way to another. There is a customary tendency to gloss over the faulty methods of the purchasers from overseas; there is another and a persistent poetic tendency to endow the Indians that were found here with an overplus of the mysticism of the "Children of the woods." The truth is that neither tribe of men ever quite understood one another. In a word, a period of unusual migration was on from the East. The West was uninformed and unprepared. The inevitable conflict soon ensued, and the new race won.

---

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE COUNTY IN THE WARS

Up to the year 1685 there was no Bristol county; it was the New Plymouth, or Old Colony, as yet, with the towns and a people in the making, though it must be through the severities of a war, that of King Philip. Not a town within the bounds of this colony but was forced to share in that conflict, and the companies or parts of companies that entered into any of the battles or skirmishes, as we might call them today, were the nucleus, or heralds, rather, of all Bristol county regiments to come. The essential story of the King Philip War has been recounted in the narrative of the Indian occupancy of this territory. It but remains to restate the fact that the hostilities that lasted but a year, 1675-1676, resulted in the triumph of the new-comers, and the departure of the Indians from power. General Josiah Winslow, son of Edward Winslow of the "Mayflower," was in charge of the Colonists' army throughout New England, and General James Cudworth directed the general plan of the battles hereabouts.

**Before and During the Revolution.**—It now became vitally the interest of the colonists in this section, as well as everywhere else throughout New England, to maintain their lands and their homes, and during the King William, the Queen Anne and the frontier wars of whatever name, the hamlets of this county were represented by their soldiery. The Old Colony and the town records assure us of that fact. These chief military names lead the march from colony to county at this period—Josiah Winslow, James Walley, Benjamin Church, Nathaniel Byfield, James Cudworth, Job Almy.

The military affairs of the Old Colony remained in charge of General Winslow and his successors until Bristol county was organized, June 2,



MELINDA MITCHELL (TEEWEELEEMA), DESCENDANT OF MASSASOIT





1685, by the coalition of these towns: Taunton, Swansea, Rehoboth, Freetown, Dartmouth, Bristol and Little Compton. Then it was that the military companies of these towns were for the first time organized into a regiment, designated as the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol, with Major John Walley in command, he being succeeded by Benjamin Church of Little Compton. To this regiment was attached a military watch and alarm in 1706. Nathaniel Byfield succeeded Benjamin Church as colonel, and he was succeeded by Job Almy of Tiverton. Again, some time before the year 1739, as the towns in Bristol county had increased in numbers, the First Regiment of the county was subdivided into regiments known as the First, Second and Third regiments.

The general indignation against the Boston Port Bill in 1774 was given local expression to when Bristol county delegates met at the court-house, September 28 and 29 that year, to consult upon proper measures to be taken at the impending crisis. Delegates were present from Taunton, Dartmouth, Rehoboth, Freetown, Dighton, Swansea, Norton, Mansfield, Raynham, Berkley and Easton. The resolutions adopted at that time proved that the county was ready to "defend our natural and compacted rights." Patriotic ardor flamed and rose, and patriotic forces gathered and obeyed marching and fighting orders. Forthwith, no brigade of soldiers in New England was more loyal and efficient in the Continental cause than the Bristol Brigade of Massachusetts. It was organized in February, 1776, and consisted of four regiments, as follows: First, Colonel Thomas Carpenter, of Rehoboth; Second, Colonel Edward Pope, of Dartmouth; Third, Colonel George Williams, of Taunton; Fourth, Colonel George Daggett, of Attleboro. The field officers of that brigade were: George Williams, colonel; Zeph Leonard, lieutenant-colonel; Abiel Mitchell, first major; James Williams, jr., second major; William Sever, adjutant. Companies from the brigade served in this State, in New York, Rhode Island, and elsewhere, in many campaigns of the Revolution. The brigade was loyal to the government in the Shays Rebellion and in the 1812 war.

**In the Civil War.**—The voice of the county was heard in protest to the claims of the South, when civil war threatened in April, 1861. In turn had the towns of the county risen against the natives of Massachusetts; against the recreant Fatherland; and now it was brother against brother. And so it was these regiments that represented the county in the general Northern remonstrance:

The Third Regiment, three months troops, was made up of men from Bristol, Plymouth and Norfolk counties, the field officers being: Colonel David W. Wardrop; Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Raymond; Major John H. Jennings; Adjutant Austin S. Cushman; Quartermaster Edward D. Allen; Surgeon Alexander R. Holmes; Assistant Surgeon Johnson Clark; Sergeant-Major A. C. Maggi; Quartermaster-Sergeant F. S. Gifford. Two companies were from this county: Company D, from Freetown, the "Assonet Light Infantry," Captain John W. Marble, H. A. Francis and John M. Dean, lieutenants; and the "New Bedford City Guards," Captain Timothy Ingraham, and Lieutenants James Barton and A. S. Cushman. The regiment left Boston for Fortress Monroe, April 17, 1861, and was mustered out June 26, 1863, having participated in the battles of Kingston, Whitehall,

and Goldsboro. Thirteen of the regiment died in the service, two were killed, fifteen wounded, and fourteen taken prisoners.

The Fourth Regiment, upon the original call for three months men, left Boston April 17, 1861, under command of Captain A. B. Packard, of Quincy, and arrived at Fortress Monroe on the 20th. In August, 1862, the regiment re-enlisted for nine months. It shared in the assault on Port Hudson, where Captain W. H. Bartlett of Taunton was killed, June 14. With a loss of about 125 men, the regiment was mustered out of service April 28, 1863. Company G, Captain Timothy Gordon, of Taunton, was of this regiment.

The Seventh Massachusetts was one of the few regiments composed entirely of Bristol county men, and was recruited by Colonel (later Major-general) Darius N. Couch, and the official list was entirely of men from Bristol county cities and towns. The regiment was mustered into the service June 15, 1861. At Camp Brightwood it was assigned to a brigade composed of the Thirty-sixth New York, the Second Rhode Island and the Tenth Massachusetts Volunteers. The chief battles in which the regiment participated were those of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Marye's Heights, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, the Wilderness. The regiment was mustered out of service June 14, 1864. The surviving members formed an association that meets, usually in Taunton, June 15 each year.

The Eighteenth Regiment was recruited largely from Bristol, Norfolk and Plymouth counties, and was mustered into the service August 27, 1861, under command of Colonel James Barnes. It participated in the battles of Gaines' Mills, Second Bull Run, Shepardstown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and Weldon Railroad. The regiment was mustered out September 2, 1864, and those whose term of service had not expired were transferred to the Thirty-second Regiment.

The Twenty-third Regiment had but a few men from this county. It was mustered into the service November 11, 1861. Forming a part of the Burnside Expedition, it shared in the following battles: Roanoke, New Berne, Rawle's Mills, Kingston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, Wilcox's Bridge, Winton, Smithfield, Heckman's Farm, Arrowfield Church, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor and the other battles before Richmond, and Kingston, Second Bull Run. It was mustered out of service September 14, 1864. The re-mustered men and recruits remained in the service under the same designation until June 25, 1865.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment was not a Bristol county regiment, but its commander, Colonel Ebenezer W. Pierce, was a Bristol county man.

The Thirty-eighth Regiment went into the service August 24, 1862, and was mustered out June 30, 1865. Company H of this regiment was recruited in the southeastern part of the county, chiefly from New Bedford, Dartmouth and Westport. The regiment shared the battles of Cane River, Mansura, Port Hudson, Opequan, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek.

The Thirty-ninth Regiment went into the service September 4, 1862, and was mustered out June 2, 1865. Company F, from Taunton, was the one company from Bristol county, and participated in these engagements: Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Beth-

saida Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Dabney's Mills, Gravelly Run and Five Forks.

The Fortieth Regiment had one company from Bristol county, chiefly from Attleboro, namely, Company H. The regiment entered the service September 5, 1862, and was mustered out June 16, 1865.

The Forty-seventh, a nine months regiment, had Company C from Attleboro, Captain L. T. Starkey, and Company D from New Bedford, Captain A. S. Cushman. It went into the service November 29, 1862, and was mustered out September 1, 1863.

The Fifty-eighth Regiment left for the front April 28, 1864, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel John C. Whiton. There were several companies from this county in the regiment, which joined the Army of the Potomac.

**The Spanish-American War.**—After the war for the freedom of States came the war with Spain, that is sometimes designated as the war for the freedom of dependent states. With her quota of men, money and munitions, then, Bristol county offered her help as she had done in all battles for Liberty. War was declared April 15, 1898, and at that time the enrolled militia of the county of persons between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years and liable to military duty was 36,443, the cities and towns of the county providing men as follows: Attleboro, 1924; Fall River, 14,119; New Bedford, 10,418; Taunton, 4487; Acushnet, 148; Berkley, 117; Dartmouth, 472; Dighton, 163; Easton, 662; Fairhaven, 571; Freetown, 168; Mansfield, 570; North Attleboro, 1007; Norton, 284; Raynham, 192; Rehoboth, 228; Seekonk, 140; Somerset, 209; Swansea, 217; Westport, 355. The county was represented in the Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, the Massachusetts Naval Brigade, Unattached, and the Massachusetts Fifth Regiment of Infantry.

The First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, Colonel Charles Pfaff commanding, was composed of twelve batteries, the Bristol county batteries being; Battery E, of New Bedford, Captain Joseph L. Gibbs; First Lieutenant H. C. Wing. Battery F, of Taunton, Captain Norris O. Danforth of Taunton; First Lieutenant Ferdinand H. Phillips of Taunton; Second Lieutenant William J. Meek of Fall River. Battery M of Fall River, Captain Sierra L. Braley of Fall River; First Lieutenant David Fuller of Fall River; Second Lieutenant Frederick W. Harrison of Fall River. Also, of the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, Company I of Attleboro, Captain George H. Sykes, First Lieutenant Charles A. Richardson, Second Lieutenant Edward P. Coleman, all of Attleboro.

The Massachusetts Naval Brigade, with twelve companies in service, was represented in this county by the following named companies: Company F, of Fall River, Lieutenant, chief of company, George R. H. Buffington, of Fall River; Lieutenant, junior grade, William H. Beattie, Fall River; Ensign Charles N. Borden, Fall River. Company G, New Bedford, Lieutenant, chief of company, George N. Gardiner, of New Bedford; Lieutenant, junior grade, A. Ernest Thomas, of New Bedford; Ensign Albert N. Pierce, of New Bedford. Company I, of Fall River; Lieutenant, chief of company, William B. Edgar, of Fall River; Lieutenant, junior grade, Richard F. Borden, of Fall River; Ensign George W. Palmer, of Fall River.



**In the World War.**—From boundary town to boundary town the county made its response to the national call for aid in the World Cause in 1917, and the captains and kings that departed with their regiments were captains and kings indeed, even though of the rank and file. Their record, retold more fully in the history of the cities of the county, equals in patriotism and daring that of the members of any county military group, wherever found. By means of the admirable thoroughness of the office of the Massachusetts Adjutant General, Jesse F. Stevens, this work presents its authentic survey of the military contingents that represented the county during the World War period.

Up to the year 1923, no figures had been prepared to show accurately the number of persons entering the service from Bristol county. However, the entire State furnished approximately two hundred thousand, including Army, Navy and Marine Corps, which, based upon the population as shown by the United States census returns of 1920, and assuming that Bristol county furnished men in the same proportion to the population, would credit the county with 18,638. Of this number, approximately seventy-five per cent were in the army.

In Bristol county, the following units of the Massachusetts National Guard had their headquarters, thus: Fourth Company, C. A. C., at New Bedford; Ninth Company, C. A. C., at Taunton; Twelfth Company, C. A. C., at Fall River; Company I, Fifth Infantry, at Attleboro. These units were called into United States service July 25, 1917, and on August 5, 1917, under authority of an Act of Congress dated May 18, 1917, were drafted into Federal service, which automatically discharged the individual members of the units from their status as National Guard.

At the time these units were called out, the Fourth Company, C. A. C., was commanded by Captain John A. Stift, the other company officers being: First Lieutenant William E. James, and Second Lieutenant Clifford B. Kilburn. The officers of the Ninth Company, C. A. C., were Captain Frank A. D. Bullard, First Lieutenant Edwin G. Hopkins, and Second Lieutenant Leo H. Coughlin. The Twelfth Company, C. A. C., was officered by Captain Thomas J. Clifford, and First Lieutenant Harold N. Gunn. In August, 1917, the designation of Fourth Company was changed to Nineteenth Company, and subsequently became Battery D, Fifty-fifth Artillery, C. A. C. The Ninth Company was designated Twenty-fourth Company, and on November 14, 1917, was disbanded, the records being preserved by the Fourteenth Company, C. A. C., U. S. A., Fort Heath, Boston. The Twelfth Company was redesignated Twenty-seventh Company, and disbanded November 13, 1917, the records being preserved by the Fifteenth Company, C. A. C., U. S. A., Fort Andrews, Boston. Company I, Fifth Infantry, was officered by Captain Thomas F. Williams, First Lieutenant Charles T. Crossman, and Second Lieutenant Henry Neval. Late in August, 1917, fifteen of its enlisted men were transferred to Company I of the Ninth Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, which then became Company I, 101st United States Infantry. The remainder of Company I, Fifth Infantry, after being recruited to full strength, was redesignated as a part of the Third Pioneer Infantry Corps Troops.

Other organizations and units whose personnel were taken from the selective service draft lists, those who enlisted in the Regular Army and

the Reserve Corps, were not credited to any county or other particular section, as the members were taken without regard to their residence. Such other units were as follows: Fifth Deck Division (Company F, Naval Brigade), Massachusetts Naval Militia, with headquarters at Fall River, and officered by Lieutenant John W. Flannery, Lieutenant (J. G.) Franklin H. Richardson, and Ensign Edward Korzeneski. Sixth Deck Division (Company G, Naval Brigade), Massachusetts Naval Militia, with headquarters at New Bedford, and officered by Lieutenant Homer J. Parent, Lieutenant (J. G.) John S. Silvia, and Ensign Andrew N. Bruckshaw. Eighth Deck Division (Company I, Naval Brigade), Massachusetts Naval Militia, with headquarters at Fall River, and officered by Lieutenant Clinton M. Smith, Lieutenant (J. G.) Charles A. MacDonald, and Ensign Richard F. Whitehead.

---

#### CHAPTER IV.

#### BENCH AND BAR

The judiciary of Bristol county is its legal bulwark, both by force of ability and numbers fulfilling the requirements in the courts of a polyglot population that for the past thirty years at least have offered their various causes to be debated. When the late Hon. John S. Brayton, forty years ago, wrote his treatise and history of the beginnings of the bar, and when, a little later, Hon. Arthur M. Alger wrote his sketches of prominent justices, the native American attorney and bench leader found the "old régime" in the full possession that had existed for two centuries. Very soon afterward the urge of the immigrant began to bring itself into notice in the courts, as well as in all other departments of the activities of communities; so that the present era, both as to personnel and potentiality, is one in which the voice of the law advocate makes its appeal for the representatives of many races.

The business of the law in the county has now become manifold and cosmopolitan; the causes at issue have increased beyond the prophecies of the former justices. Bench, bar, jury and laymen now hear the interpretation of the law, commensurate with the needs of the new conditions; and all jurists have more and far greater problems to solve than had their predecessors.

Just how soon after the incorporation of the county, in 1685, the courts were in operation here is not recorded, but the late Rev. Samuel Hopkins Emery, author of the "History of Taunton," made the discovery in the basement of the old court-house of a document entitled "Records of the Courts in 1696" and onwards, the first that had been found before that having been referred to as of 1702 by the late Hon. John S. Brayton, of Fall River. The former document began: "At his majesties Court of Common Pleas at Bristol, July 14th, in the year of his majesties reign Annoque Dom. 1696, John Saaffin, esq. Presiding. Justices Present, Captain John Brown, Captain Thomas Leonard, Captain Nicholas Peck, esqrs." Other Bristol county court records referred to are of 1698 and 1699.

Taunton became the shire town in 1746, and the first session of the Court of Common Pleas was held there December 9, 1746, Hon. Seth Williams, George Leonard and Stephen Paine presiding.

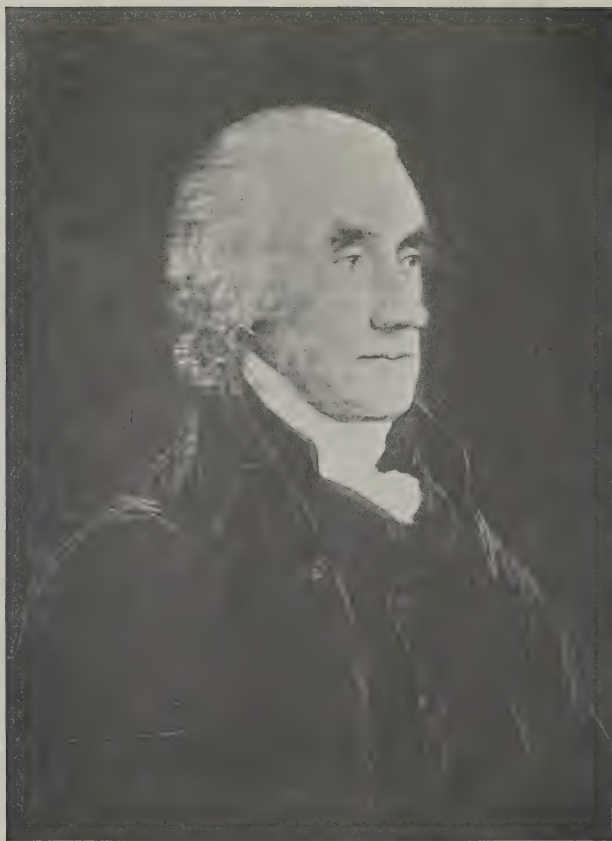
Very brief biographical sketches of the "old Guard" are herewith given, following which there is a list for the first time published of attorneys and justices of the county for more than a century, with the dates of their admission; and finally, the names of those now in practice in the county. Thanks are due Attorneys Frank L. Tinkham and George R. Williams, for much aid in these matters.

**Taunton.**—Since Taunton has been known as the shire town and the county seat from the year 1746, and since from that year to the present, men learned in the law have made Taunton their home and the forum of their activities, it is desirable to glance retrospectively and in brief to their times and associations that we may thus perceive by what substantial founders the judicial beginnings of the county were laid.

All historians honor Judge Samuel White as the first barrister at law who resided in Taunton. Few that have followed him have proven more thoroughly representative students of the law. He was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 2, 1710, and graduated at Harvard College in 1731, in his twenty-first year. Eight years later, in 1739, he took up his residence in Taunton, and in 1744 was commissioned a justice of the peace for Bristol county. He received the appointment of king's attorney of the Court of Sessions in the year Taunton was made the county seat (1746), holding that office for the remainder of his life. His adopted town elected him to the General Court for the years 1749-53-56-59, and 1764-65; he served as speaker of the House in 1759, 1764-65, and was a member of the Governor's Council in 1767-69. It was while Otis, Adams and Thatcher were members of the House that he presided over its interests, and as Speaker he signed the letter that called for a Congress of the Colonies to protest against grievances. Judge White, it is likely, would have been one of the leaders in Colonial independence, but his death took place March 20, 1769. He married, in November, 1735, Prudence, daughter of Samuel Williams, of Taunton, and they had three children: Experience, born 1738, married Hon. George Leonard; Anna, born 1741, married Hon. Daniel Leonard; and Bathsheba, born 1746, married Hon. William Baylies. Judge White's sister Anna was the first wife of William Wilde, whose only child, Daniel, married Anna Sumner, and was the father of Hon. S. S. Wilde, native of Taunton, and long on the Supreme Court bench.

Robert Treat Paine, signer of the Declaration of Independence, spent twenty of the years of his life in Taunton, though he was born in Boston, March 12, 1731. His father, Rev. Thomas Paine, was a native of Barnstable, and a Harvard graduate, class of 1717. His mother was a granddaughter of Governor Robert Treat of Connecticut, and of Rev. Samuel Willard, a vice-president of Harvard College. Robert Treat Paine graduated at Harvard College in 1749, and, being admitted to the bar in 1757, he commenced practice in Boston, but removed to Taunton in 1761. He was considered one of the most eminent attorneys in the Province, his professional business being very extensive. In 1770 he married Sally, daughter of Thomas Cobb, and a sister of General David Cobb. He was elected from Taunton in 1768 to the convention in Boston called to consult





HON. ROBERT TREAT PAINE, FOR TWENTY YEARS A RESIDENT OF TAUNTON, SIGNER OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.



upon the condition of the country; and in 1770, after the Boston Massacre, he was retained as prosecuting attorney by Boston against the British soldiers. Judge Paine drafted resolutions in a Taunton remonstrance against public wrongs. He was chairman of the committee on the impeachment of Chief Justice Oliver; and he represented his adopted town in the letter to Lord Dartmouth and in the address for the Governor's removal.

The Continental Congress assembled in 1774, largely through his instrumentality, and he represented Massachusetts in that Congress. In the winter and spring of 1775 he attended the Second Provincial Congress at Cambridge, and was a member of the committee on the state of the Province. Without rest, now, he gave himself to the cause of the Patriots, being chairman of the Committee on Supplies in Congress, and providing equipments of every sort for the army. The crowning honor was that of July 4, 1776, when he became one of the signers of the Declaration, and on December 30 of that year he returned to Taunton. He took his seat in the Legislature in 1777, and later was made attorney-general. He was a member of the Hartford Convention in 1778, and in 1779 a member of the Executive Council, as well as of the committee to draft a new State Constitution, under which he continued to serve as attorney-general. He removed to Boston in 1781, and in 1790 was chosen judge of the Supreme Court, serving until 1804, when he was again elected a member of the Executive Council. He died May 12, 1814, at the age of eighty-three years, the father of four sons and four daughters. To perpetuate the memory of his having made Taunton his home, this city erected a statue by Brooks, sculptor, near its Church Green, and on the site of the first town house.

Hon. Daniel Leonard, at first Colonial Patriot, afterwards Loyalist, was born May 29, 1740, in Norton, son of Ephraim Leonard, a judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He graduated at Harvard College with the class of 1760, and became distinguished in the law. At first he was an ardent Republican, but it is supposed that he changed his views through the influence of Governor Hutchinson. His unpopularity was assured when he defended the measures of the king and parliament in articles that were published in "Draper's Paper," of Boston, and that called forth reply in a noted article by John Adams, and signed "Novanglus." Taunton people took exceptions to his sentiments, and a mob assailed his house, that stood next to the court-house, and that was afterwards the residence of Judge Padelford. A shutter of that house is preserved at Historical Hall in Taunton, showing marks of bullets of the assailants. Daniel Leonard departed from his native country in 1776 to Halifax, thence to England, and was given the appointment of chief justice for Bermuda. After a stay in that island he returned to London, where he died in 1829, at the age of eighty-nine years. He left four grandchildren, each of whom married well.

Hon. Seth Padelford, LL.D., was born in Taunton, December, 1751, son of John and Jemima Padelford. He was graduated at Yale College with the class of 1770. He began the practice of law with Timothy Ruggles, at Hardwick, but came to Taunton at the time of the Revolution, where he opened an office. He was appointed attorney-general of the county in 1776, and the next year occupied the Daniel Leonard house re-



ferred to. He received the appointment of county treasurer in 1783, and of judge of probate in 1794, which he held sixteen years, or to the time of his death, in 1810. He was elected president of the Old Colony bar. He married Rebecca, daughter of Abraham Dennis, sister of the wife of James Sproat, esq., and they had eleven children.

Henry Goodwin, born in Boston, son of Benjamin and Hannah Goodwin, began his legal career in Taunton, upon his graduation at Harvard College in 1778. He became attorney-general of the State of Rhode Island, and died at Newport, Rhode Island, May 31, 1789.

Hon. Samuel Fales, a native of Bristol, Rhode Island, and son of Nathaniel and Sarah Fales, graduated at Harvard in 1773. He married a daughter of Colonel John Cooke, of Tiverton, Rhode Island, and they had eleven children. For many years Judge Fales was clerk of the courts, and later received the appointment of justice of the then Court of Common Pleas. His son Nathaniel succeeded him in the office of clerk. Judge Fales died in Boston, January 20, 1818, but his burial-place is in Taunton.

James Sproat, Esq., was the son of Ebenezer Sproat, of Middleboro, and was born there December 7, 1758. He settled in Taunton, where he married Ann, daughter of Abraham Dennis, and sister of the wife of Judge Padelford, and they had ten children. His wife Ann was an intellectual woman, and wrote some of the first illustrated books for children in this country. Mr. Sproat died November 12, 1825.

Hon. David Leonard Barnes was a native of Scituate, Massachusetts, son of Rev. David Barnes, D. D., and Rachel, daughter of Colonel George Leonard, of Norton. David graduated at Harvard in 1780, and married Joanna Russell. He practised law in Taunton ten years, 1783 to 1793. He then removed to Rhode Island, where he was appointed district judge of the United States Court. He died in 1812.

Nicholas Tillinghast, Esq., was a native of Providence, Rhode Island, son of Judge Nicholas and Mary Tillinghast. He was one of Taunton's leading lawyers of the time, and received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Brown University in 1793, and from Harvard in 1807. He married Betsey, daughter of Amos M. Atwell, and they had ten children. He died April 24, 1818, and his wife, March 10, 1834.

Hon. John Mason Williams, LL. D., was the son of Brigadier James Williams. He graduated at Brown University and started to practise law in New Bedford. Later he made his home in Taunton, and was Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas many years. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Brown University in 1842, and from Harvard in 1845. He married Eliza Otis Williams, daughter of Hon. Lemuel Williams, and they had five children.

Hon. Marcus Morton, LL. D., son of Nathaniel Morton and Mary Carey, was born in Freetown, February 19, 1784. Graduating from Brown University in 1804, he began to practise law in Taunton in 1807. He was three times Governor of the State; he was a judge of the Supreme Court of the State fifteen years, and was representative from his district in Congress four years. Judge Morton, who was also collector of the port of Boston four years, received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Brown University in 1826, and from Harvard University in 1840. He married Charlotte, daughter of James Hodges, of Taunton, December 23, 1897,

and they had twelve children. Governor Morton died February 6, 1864.

Hon. Francis Baylies was born in Taunton, October 16, 1784, son of William Baylies, M. D., and grandson of Hon. Samuel White, the first lawyer of Taunton. He began to practise law in Taunton in 1810, and succeeded his father as register of probate, filling the office nine years. He was the author of "Memoirs of Plymouth County" and many historical and biographical articles. Mr. Baylies was a member of Congress six years, and was a consul at Buenos Ayres during the administration of President Andrew Jackson. He married Elizabeth Deming of Troy, New York, and their daughter Harriet married Nathaniel, son of Governor Marcus Morton.

James Ellis was born in Franklin, Connecticut, May 23, 1769, and graduated at Brown University in 1791. He commenced to practise law at Seekonk, but afterwards removed to Taunton, and was appointed district attorney. He was three times a Senator.

Anselm Bassett was born at Rochester, Massachusetts, in 1784, son of Thomas and Lydia Bassett. Graduating at Brown in 1803, he married (first) Rosalinda, daughter of Abraham Holmes of Rochester; (second) Mrs. Lucy Smith, of Troy, New York. He was register of probate from 1833 to 1851.

Horatio L. Danforth was born in Taunton in 1801, son of William and Sally Leonard Danforth. Graduating at Brown University in 1825, he studied law with Hon. Francis Baylies; was county treasurer twelve years, 1829-1841; and was high sheriff in 1844. He died July 21, 1859.

Judge Harrison Gray Otis Colby was born in Hallowell, Maine, in 1807, son of Rev. Philip and Harriet (Sewall) Colby. He graduated at Brown University in 1827, in the class with Governor John H. Clifford. Admitted to Bristol county bar, he at first lived in Taunton, but afterwards removed to New Bedford, and there married the daughter of John A. Parker. He was appointed judge while in New Bedford.

Hon. Henry Williams was born in Taunton, November 30, 1805, son of Benjamin and Lydia Williams, and descendant of Richard Williams, one of the first settlers. He graduated at Brown University in 1826, and attained a wide knowledge of general jurisprudence, and for a number of years was associated with Judge Edmund H. Bennett, and later with his nephew, George E. Williams. He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1833, and of the Senate in 1835-36. He represented his district in the Twenty-sixth and Twenty-eighth Congresses. He was appointed register of probate in 1851, and in 1853 served as a member of the Constitutional Convention to amend the Constitution of the State.

Hon. Horatio Pratt, son-in-law of Chief Justice Williams, graduated at Brown University in 1825. He was one of the leading attorneys of the county bar, district attorney and a member of the Massachusetts Senate.

Nathaniel Morton, son of Governor Marcus Morton, was born in Taunton, December 3, 1821, and died February 12, 1856. He graduated at Brown University in the class of 1840, and from Harvard Law School in 1843. He took high rank in the practice of his profession in his native town. He was the first president of the Old Colony Historical Society.

Hon. Chester I. Reed was born in Taunton, November 23, 1823, son of William and Elizabeth Dean Reed. He received the honorary degree of

A. M. from Brown University, and served several years as attorney general of this State. He was also elected a judge of the Superior Court. He removed from Taunton to Dedham, and died at White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, September 2, 1873.

Samuel R. Townsend was born in Waltham, Massachusetts, April 10, 1810, son of Samuel and Abigail Townsend. He graduated at Harvard with the class of 1829. He taught at Bristol Academy in Taunton from 1846 to 1849, and after studying law in the office of Hon. Horatio Pratt was admitted to the Bristol bar in 1850. He was chosen county treasurer in 1853, and a judge of the police court in 1858. He served in the city council, and as city solicitor.

Major James Brown was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, September 19, 1828, son of Jonathan R. and Sally Mason Brown. He graduated at Brown University with the class of 1850, and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He represented his town in both House and Senate, and served in the Civil War, returning with the rank of major. He married Eliza W., daughter of Thomas Clark and Sally (Carver) Brown, and they had four children.

David G. W. Cobb, son of General David Cobb, was a member of the Bristol bar, and served as register of probate.

James and William A. F. Sproat served as clerks of the court.

James L. Hodges was in the State Senate in 1824 and 1825, and represented his district in Congress, 1826-32.

Hon. Edmund H. Bennett was born at Manchester, Vermont, April 6, 1824, son of Milo L. and Adeline H. Bennett. He graduated at the University of Vermont with the class of 1843, and from that institution received the honorary degree of LL. D. in 1873. He taught school in Virginia, and was admitted to the Vermont bar in 1847. He settled in Taunton in 1848, and on various occasions was in partnership with Nathaniel Morton, Hon. Henry Williams and Henry J. Fuller. When Taunton was incorporated as a city in 1865, he was elected as the first mayor, and was re-elected in 1866 and 1867. He was a lecturer at the Dane Law School of Harvard in 1870-71-72, and in 1876 was chosen dean of the Boston University Law School. He was writer and editor of many law books, that upon "Farm Law" receiving wide circulation. He was appointed judge of probate and insolvency for Bristol county in 1858. He was prominent in the Protestant Episcopal church.

Hon. William Henry Fox was born in Taunton, August 29, 1837, son of Henry Hodges and Sarah Ann (Burt) Fox. He graduated at Harvard College with the class of 1858. After teaching school at Myricks, he was admitted to the Massachusetts bar September 17, 1861. He was appointed justice of the old Taunton Municipal Court in August, 1864, and later first justice of the First District Court of Bristol county. His service as justice extended over a period of more than forty-eight years. He was mayor of Taunton in 1872; president of the Bristol County Savings Bank, treasurer of Wheaton College, and member of many other societies and organizations. He married, October 6, 1864, Anna M. Anthony, daughter of James H. and Harriet M. Anthony, of Taunton, and they had three children. He died May 14, 1913.

Hon. William E. Fuller, son of Jabez and Sarah Hudson Fuller, was



born in Bridgewater, Vermont, June 30, 1832. He graduated at Harvard College in 1856, and was for a while principal of the Taunton High School. In 1863 he was admitted to the bar, and October of that year he became associated with his classmate, Charles Warren Sproat, under the firm name of Sproat & Fuller; he was register of probate and insolvency for Bristol county in 1868, and upon the retirement of Judge Edmund H. Bennett he received the appointment of judge of probate. He married, November 20, 1859, Anna Miles Corey, and they had two children. He died November 9, 1911.

Hon. Arthur M. Alger was born in Boston, September 23, 1854. He graduated at the Boston University Law School in 1886, and was admitted to the Suffolk county bar that year. He entered the law office of Judge William H. Fox in Taunton, and in 1879 was appointed clerk of the district court. He filled that office until 1893, when he was chosen register of probate. He was twice mayor of Taunton, in 1890 and 1900, and was author of a number of law and genealogical books. He died June 2, 1921.

Hon. Lloyd E. White was a native of Norton, where he was born December 12, 1849. He came to Taunton in 1873, where he studied law in the office of Major James Brown. He was appointed justice of the Superior Court in 1904, from which office he resigned in September, 1921. He died October 2, 1921. A son, Everett S. White, Esq., is by Judge White's second wife, Esther S. (Baylies) White.

**New Bedford.**—Timothy Gardner Coffin, born in Nantucket in 1790, was one of the earliest members of the Bristol county bar. He was educated at Brown University, and was admitted to the bar in 1811. For more than forty years after opening his office in New Bedford he was a prominent leader in all cases of importance. At his death he was considered the ablest attorney in Southeastern Massachusetts, and was at one time engaged in a case against Daniel Webster. He married Betsey, daughter of Hon. John Avery Parker, of New Bedford. His death occurred in September, 1854.

One of the early Quaker lawyers was John S. Russell, who was born in New Bedford in 1797, the son of Charles Russell and Martha Tillinghast. At first he practised law in Taunton, but, removing to New Bedford, continued his practice there until his death in 1834.

Lemuel Williams was one of the leading members of the New Bedford bar in 1820, and he was at one time collector of customs there. The latter part of his life was spent in Worcester.

Charles H. Warren was one of the able advocates in New Bedford a century ago. Before 1836 he was district attorney, and afterwards was chosen judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Retiring from the bench, he was chosen president of the Boston & Providence railroad.

Ezra Bassett, a brother of Anselm Bassett, who was born in Rochester, studied law with his brother in Taunton, and began practice there; then for a time had an office at Attleboro. He went to New Bedford in 1834, and it is stated that his law library was the best selected in that city. He died in December, 1843.

Hon. Thomas Dawes Eliot, one of the leading lights of the bar in his generation, was born in Boston, March 20, 1808, descendant of Colonial and Revolutionary ancestors. He married, in 1834, Frances L. Brock, of

Nantucket. Mr. Eliot graduated from Columbia College in 1825, and began his law studies with his uncle, Chief Justice Cranch of the Circuit Court. He went to New Bedford in 1830, and entered into partnership with Judge Charles H. Warren. He was for thirty years a regular attendant at all the jury terms in this part of the State, and was a thorough legal scholar as well as practitioner. In 1854 he represented his district in the Thirty-third Congress; and he organized the first meeting of the Republican party in this county. After an absence from Congress for two Congressional terms, he was again elected, by an immense majority, and he remained in Congress until 1869. In 1854 he made the first effort for repeal of the Fugitive Slave law by offering a bill for that purpose. In 1864 he was chairman of the Committee on Emancipation, and reported and advocated the bill establishing a Bureau of Freedmen's Affairs, which became a law. He was author of the "Coolie" bill, and under his lead the Thirty-seventh Congress enacted a stringent law prohibiting American vessels from engaging in the Chinese coolies trade. His death occurred June 14, 1870.

John Ham Williams Page, a native of Gilmanton, New Hampshire, graduated at Harvard College with the class of 1826, and until 1829 was in charge of the Friends' Academy at New Bedford. For a while he studied law at the Dane School at Cambridge, and being admitted to the bar in June, 1832, opened an office at New Bedford. He was a member of the House of Representatives, and of its railroad committee, and later became president of the Cape Cod Branch railroad. He was at one time president of the Bristol County Agricultural Society. In later life, he removed to Boston to assume the duties of treasurer of the Lawrence Machine Shop.

Hon. John Henry Clifford, one of the eminent lawyers of his day, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, January 16, 1809, and graduated at Brown University in 1827. He was admitted to the bar in 1830, and January 16, 1832, he married Sarah P. Allen, descendant of Captain Myles Standish of the "Mayflower." Judge Clifford practised law at New Bedford until the day of his death, as partner with Hon. Timothy G. Coffin, Harrison G. O. Colby, and Lionel F. Brigham, later Chief Justice of the Superior Court. He represented New Bedford in the Legislature in 1835, and in 1836 he was appointed an aide to Governor Everett, who conferred upon Mr. Clifford the appointment of district attorney for the southern district of the State. In 1845 he was elected Senator; and in 1849 he was appointed by Governor Briggs attorney general of the State. Eventually he was inaugurated Governor of the State, January 14, 1853, and was thrice elected. In 1862 he was elected to the State Senate; in 1867 he was elected president of the Boston and Providence Railroad corporation; and in 1868 he was an elector-at-large for the election of President Grant. Governor Clifford was a member of many learned societies, and he received the degree of LL.D. from Brown and Harvard universities. His death occurred January 2, 1876.

John Ricketson Williams was born at New Bedford, November 14, 1808, son of Richard and Rebecca Williams. He graduated at Harvard in 1831, and completed his studies for practise at the law office of Hon. John Davis, at Worcester. In 1835 he relinquished his profession and went into business in Ohio and Michigan. In 1850 he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of Michigan, and in 1853 he bought out

the "Toledo Blade," which nominated Salmon Chase for Governor of the State. The Michigan Legislature elected him president of the Agricultural College of Michigan at Lansing; and in 1860 he was elected president of the Michigan Senate. He married, in Buffalo, in 1844, Sarah R. Langdon, daughter of John Langdon. He died June 15, 1861.

Hon. Joshua Clapp Stone was born in Boston, August 28, 1825, son of Henry B. and Elizabeth Stone. He graduated at Harvard College in 1844, and entered the Dane Law School. He entered into partnership with Hon. William W. Crapo, in New Bedford, in 1862. He was at one time justice of the Court of Insolvency for the county, and in 1866 and 1867 he represented the Eleventh Representative District in the State Legislature. He married, September 17, 1850, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Anna Hathaway, of New Bedford, and he died in that city, January 2, 1869.

Oliver Prescott was born in Middlesex county, November 25, 1806, and received his education at Harvard. He taught at the Friends' Academy at New Bedford, studied law in the office of Lemuel Williams, and was admitted to the bar in New Bedford in June, 1832. He was appointed judge of probate in 1835, and held the office until the court was abolished in 1858. He was appointed judge of the police court in New Bedford in 1846, and resigned in 1858.

Hon. George Marston was born in Barnstable, October 15, 1821. He received his education at Harvard Law School, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1845. While a resident of Barnstable he was register of probate from March, 1853, to December, 1854; and he was judge of probate from 1854 to 1858. From 1860 to 1879 he was district attorney for the Southern District; and he was three times elected attorney-general of the State. He was president of the Nantucket & Cape Cod Steamboat Company, and a member of the boards of directors of financial and insurance companies.

Lincoln F. Brigham was born at Cambridge, October 4, 1819, son of Lincoln and Lucy Forbes Brigham. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1842, and after two years at the Dane Law School entered the office of Clifford & Colby, at New Bedford, and was admitted to the bar in the Court of Common Pleas in June, 1845. For a time he was in partnership with Judge Clifford, who as Governor appointed Mr. Brigham district attorney of the Southern District of the State. He held that office under the original appointment until 1856, when he was elected to the office and continued therein until 1869, when he was appointed to the chief justiceship of the Superior Court.

Alanson Borden was born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, in 1823. He studied in the law office of Eliot & Kasson in New Bedford, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1849. He was a member of the New Bedford school committee a number of years, a member of the House of Representatives, judge of the police court, and judge of the Third District Court of Bristol. He was mayor of New Bedford in 1877.

Edwin Luther Barney, son of Captain Edward Barney, was born in Swansea, April 1, 1827. He received his education at Brown University, and from March, 1849, resided at New Bedford. He was admitted to the bar in October, 1850, and went into partnership with Timothy G. Coffin, under the firm name of Coffin & Barney.



Robert C. Pitman, a native of New Bedford, was admitted to the bar in 1847, and was partner a number of years with Hon. Thomas D. Eliot. He was judge of the New Bedford police court, and later was elected Senator. He also served as a judge of the Supreme Court.

Hon. William W. Crapo is the oldest active lawyer in the State, now being ninety-three years of age. He was born in Dartmouth, May 16, 1830, and graduated at Yale College in 1852. He studied law in the office of Governor Clifford, and at the Dane Law School. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1855, and commencing practice in New Bedford, was appointed city solicitor in April, 1855. In 1856 he was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. He was elected to the Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congresses, and took a prominent position in Congress. He has been honored by New Bedford in many ways; and he was president of the Mechanics National Bank, and director in mills corporations. He married, January 22, 1857, Sarah A. D. Tappan.

Thomas D. Stetson was born in Medford, Massachusetts, June 15, 1830, son of Rev. Caleb Stetson. He graduated at Harvard in 1849, and studied law at the Dane Law School, and at New Bedford. He was admitted to the bar in 1854. He then joined the law office of Williams & Warren, whose style was changed to Warren & Eliot, and in 1854 to Eliot & Pitman, then Eliot, Pitman & Stetson, and Eliot & Stetson; and, in 1870, Stetson & Greene. Mr. Stetson was married to Caroline Dawes Eliot, daughter of Hon. Thomas Dawes Eliot, in 1856.

Lemuel T. Wilson was born in Fairhaven, August 1835, and was graduated at Yale College in 1860.

Adam Mackie and A. L. West were prominent lawyers in partnership in the middle of the last century.

Charles W. Clifford was born at New Bedford, August 19, 1844, son of John H. and Sarah Parker Clifford. He graduated at Harvard in 1865, and was admitted to the bar at New Bedford in June, 1868. Until February, 1869, he practiced in the office of his father, when the firm of Marston & Crapo was formed, of which he continued a member until its dissolution in April, 1878, when he became an active member of the firm of Crapo, Clifford & Clifford. He has been chairman of the New Bedford City Republican Committee, delegate and assistant secretary to the Republican National Convention at Chicago, and a member of the Republican State Central Committee of Massachusetts. He married, May 5, 1869, Frances L., daughter of Charles L. and Elizabeth T. Wood.

Wendell H. Cobb was born at Sandwich, in 1838, son of Rev. Asahel Cobb. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1861, and was admitted to the bar in 1865.

**Fall River**—Looking back to the beginnings of the bar in Fall River, we find the first name of prominence to be that of James Ford, who was born in Milton, Massachusetts, August 3, 1774. He received his education at Brown University, and studied law with Judge Metcalf, of Dedham. He was admitted to the bar in Taunton in 1818, and became a partner with Judge Morton. In 1819 he opened an office in Fall River. He was a member of the Legislature in 1825. He was postmaster of Fall River four years; one of the founders of the Franklin Savings Bank; special justice for twenty years; for twelve years one of the inspectors of the State Alms-

house; and twenty-five years editor of the "Weekly Monitor". He died July 27, 1873.

Eliab Williams was born at Raynham in 1803, graduated at Brown University in 1821, and began to study law. He went to Virginia to teach, and continuing law studies was there admitted to the bar. Returning north, he entered the law office of Judge Morton; afterwards he entered the office of David G. Cobb, and in September, 1825, was admitted to the bar. He settled at first in practice at Dighton, and in 1827 went to Swansea. It was through the influence of Hezekiah Battelle, a lawyer in Fall River, that Mr. Williams was led to go to Fall River, in 1833, and their partnership lasted more than twenty years. He was identified with the Fall River Savings Bank almost from the time of its organization. He was married three times. He died April 4, 1880.

Frederick A. Boomer was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, April 8, 1821, and he married Elizabeth M., daughter of John Earle, July 8, 1857. He graduated at the Normal School at Bridgewater, and for a while taught school. He then studied law in the office of David Perkins and with Judge Lapham, and was admitted to the bar. While at Tiverton he was elected to the General Assembly. In Fall River he was three times elected to the office of city solicitor. In the fall of 1870 he was again elected to the General Court, and served on important committees. He was a director in the Pocasset National Bank from its organization until his death, which occurred July 2, 1871.

Hezekiah Battelle was a graduate of Brown University with the class of 1816. He read law in the office of Hercules Cushman in Free-town. When admitted to the bar he became a partner with Mr. Cushman; he then removed to Swansea, where he practiced until 1827, when he located at Fall River. He represented Fall River in the Legislature of 1838 and 1848 and he died January 2, 1872.

Cyrus Alden, a descendant of John Alden, of the "Mayflower", was born in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, May 20, 1785. He graduated at Brown University in 1807, and studying law at Litchfield, Connecticut, also read with Judge Whitman of Marshfield and Judge Baylies of Taunton. He began practice in Wrentham, where he married Mary M. Jones, daughter of Alexander Jones of Providence. After a short residence at Wrentham and Roxbury he returned to Fall River in 1827, and served in the Legislature. He was author of "Abridgement of Law, with Practical Forms". He died in March, 1855.

Louis Lapham was born in Burrillville, Rhode Island, in 1810. He settled in Fall River, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was appointed judge of the police court of Fall River in 1852, which office he held until the court was abolished and the district court established in 1873. He was a prominent Free Soiler, and was several times a candidate for mayor of Fall River. He died at Fall River in March, 1881.

One of the leading lawyers here at this time was Charles Holmes, father of Hon. Charles Holmes, a man of excellent legal mind.

James Madison Morton, son of Job Morton, was a native of Fairhaven, Massachusetts, where he was born April 28, 1803. In the winter of 1840 he removed to Fall River, where he died May 2, 1881. He was one of the foremost lawyers in this part of the State. He served one term as

postmaster of Fall River, and was assessor and selectman there. He married, May 30, 1830, Sarah M. A. Tobey and they had four children.

Hon. Josiah C. Blaisdell was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, October 22, 1820. While a young man he removed to Methuen, and thence in 1843 to Fall River. From the law office of James Ford, Esq., he entered upon the practice of his profession. In 1858 he was elected a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. In 1864 and 1868 he was appointed a member of the State Board of Charities; in 1865 he was elected a State Senator, and in 1866 a member of the House. He served twice as mayor of Fall River, in 1858 and 1859; and in 1874 he was appointed judge of the Second District Court of Bristol.

Nicholas Hatheway, son of Elnathan P. and Salome (Cushman) Hatheway, was born in Freetown, Massachusetts, September 3, 1824, the eldest of seven children. He graduated at Brown University in 1847, studied law with his father, and was admitted to the bar in 1849. He practised in Freetown up to 1857, and was twice elected justice. He held a leading position in the Boston Custom House and in the Boston Stock Exchange, but later removed to Fall River for the practice of law. He was elected a member of the Massachusetts Legislature from Fall River in 1875, and was alderman in 1874 and 1875. He was delegate to State and National Democratic conventions, and received a flattering vote when nominated for Congress in 1882. He was prominent in Masonic circles. He married Fanny P. Dean, of Freetown, January 1, 1851.

Hon. Henry K. Braley was born in Rochester, Massachusetts, March 17, 1850, son of Samuel and Mary O. Braley. He was mayor of Fall River in 1882 and 1883. He was admitted to the bar at Plymouth in 1873. He is now Justice of the Supreme Bench.

**Attleboro**—John Daggett was born in Attleboro, son of Thomas and Hannah Mayhew Daggett. He graduated at Brown University with the class of 1826, and, studying law at the office of Joseph L. Tillinghast, in Providence, Hon. J. J. Fiske of Wrentham, and Judge Theron Metcalf of Dedham, he was admitted to the bar at Dedham in January, 1830, and commenced to practice at Attleboro. He was elected to the Legislature in 1836, and continued four years in succession, and in 1850 he was elected to the Senate, serving on important committees. He was a member of the House in 1866. In 1872 he was appointed by the Governor register of probate for Bristol county, and afterwards elected to the same office for two terms, holding the office for the period of eleven years. He was the second president of the Old Colony Historical Society.

Hon. David Daggett, who was born in Attleboro, December 31, 1764, became Kent Professor of Law at Yale College, and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Connecticut.

**Freetown**—Among the first of the men of law who were born at Freetown or made the town their home were the following-named: William A. Leonard, Washington Hathaway, George B. N. Holmes, Hercules Cushman, Rufus Bacon, Elnathan P. Hathaway, Ezra Wilkinson, William H. Eddy, Joseph Hathaway.

**Admitted to Bar**—The following is a record of admissions to the Bar of attorneys-at-law in Bristol County, under the provisions of the Acts of



1919. In this list the reader will understand that "Supreme Judicial" stands for Supreme Judicial Court; "Common Pleas" for Court of Common Pleas; and "Superior" for Superior Court.

- William G. Shaw, Oct. 1802; Supreme Judicial.
- John G. Dean, Sept. 1809; Common Pleas.
- Joseph Bennett, Sept. 1809.
- Elnathan P. Hathaway, Dec. 1821; Common Pleas; Oct. 1824, Supreme Judicial; leading member Bristol bar; native of Freetown; personal friend of President Buchanan; member Constitutional Convention; State Senator; member of National Convention that nominated President Buchanan.
- Benjamin F. Hallett, June 1821; Common Pleas.
- Charles H. Warren, Oct. 1822; Supreme Judicial; District Attorney; Judge Common Pleas; president Boston & Providence Railroad.
- Peter S. Hunt, Oct. 1822; Supreme Judicial.
- William Bates, Dec. 1822; Common Pleas.
- Henry H. Gilbert, Dec. 1822.
- Ezra Bassett, March 1822; Common Pleas; native Rochester, Mass.; law offices in Attleboro, Taunton and New Bedford; had large admiralty practice.
- Joseph Hathaway (2nd), March 1824; Common Pleas.
- Jacob Chapin, Oct. 1824; Supreme Judicial.
- Philip Ammidon, June 1828; Common Pleas.
- Joseph Hathaway, Oct. 1828; Supreme Judicial.
- Andrew A. Locke, Oct. 1828; Supreme Judicial.
- William L. A. Bradford, Oct. 1829; Supreme Judicial.
- John Burrage, Sept. 1830; Common Pleas; 1832, Supreme Judicial.
- Harry Williams, Nov. 1831; Supreme Judicial.
- Peter R. Minard, June 1831; Common Pleas.
- Theodore L. Lincoln, Oct. 1832; Supreme Judicial.
- Ezra Wilkinson, Oct. 1832; Supreme Judicial.
- Sidney Williams, Oct. 1832; Supreme Judicial.
- Samuel B. Ellis, Dec. 1833; Common Pleas.
- Charles I. H. Barrett, April 1835; Supreme Judicial.
- William P. Doggett, April 1836; Supreme Judicial.
- Daniel Ricketson, Oct. 1836; Supreme Judicial.
- Henry W. Torrey, June 1840; Common Pleas.
- Timothy D. Lincoln, June 1840; Common Pleas.
- John C. Dearborn, Sept. 1842; Common Pleas.
- Charles C. Shraper, Dec. 1842; Common Pleas.
- Claudius B. Farnsworth, March 1844; Common Pleas.
- George W. Towle, June 1846; Common Pleas.
- Milton Andros, Sept. 1847; Common Pleas.
- John A. Hawes, Nov. 1848; Supreme Judicial.
- Benjamin T. Presbrey, April 1848; Supreme Judicial.
- George H. Palmer, Sept. 1848; Common Pleas.
- Charles W. French, Dec. 1848; Common Pleas.
- J. George Lawton, jr., Dec. 1848; Common Pleas.
- Walter Mitchell, Sept. 1849; Common Pleas.
- George H. Lawton, March 1850; Common Pleas.
- E. Maltby Reed, April 1850; Supreme Judicial.
- Joseph P. Deane, March 1851; Common Pleas.
- Francis L. Porter, April 1851; Supreme Judicial.
- Baalis Sanford, Sept. 1851; Common Pleas.
- Thomas D. Robinson, Sept. 1852; Common Pleas.
- George E. Williams, Sept. 1853; Common Pleas.
- Joseph B. Sanford, Sept. 1853; Common Pleas.
- Edward Fales, Sept. 1853; Common Pleas.
- John G. Locke, June 1856; Common Pleas.
- Charles W. Thrasher, April 1857; Supreme Judicial.
- Charles Russell, Nov. 1857; Supreme Judicial.
- George A. King, March 15, 1858; Common Pleas.
- Richard A. Peirce, April 20, 1858; Supreme Judicial.

- Charles H. Deans, June 1858; Common Pleas.
- Thomas J. Lothrop, Sept. 1858; Common Pleas.
- Charles W. Sproat, April 1859; Common Pleas.
- Daniel Sullivan, June 1859; Common Pleas.
- Willard Q. Phillips, Oct. 1859; Superior Court.
- Edmund T. Allen, Nov. 1859; Supreme Judicial.
- George B. Merrill, Sept. 1851; Superior.
- James M. Morton, Jr., Sept. 1861; Superior; Judge Supreme Court, Fall River; now retired.
- Jonathan M. Wood, Oct. 1861; Superior.
- John H. Ricketson, Nov. 1861; Supreme Judicial.
- James R. Husband, March 1862; Superior.
- James E. Vickery, March 1863; Superior.
- Philip A. Pierce, April 1864; Supreme Judicial.
- Charles E. Briggs, Sept. 1864; Superior.
- William Henry Johnson; March 1865; Superior.
- Benjamin K. Lovatt, May 1865; Supreme Judicial.
- George O. Fairbanks, Jr., June 1869; Superior.
- Thomas E. Grover, Sept. 1867.
- T. Frank Brownell.
- Francis B. Greene, Nov. 1869; Supreme Judicial.
- Hosea M. Knowlton, June 1870; Superior; a leading attorney of a past generation; was District Attorney for New Bedford District, and Attorney-General for Massachusetts.
- Fred B. Byram, though not originally of Bristol County bar, was the first judge of Fourth Bristol District at Attleboro.
- Henry Baylies, April 1871; Superior.
- Charles F. Perkins, April 1871; Supreme Judicial.
- Albert Alonzo Austin, Dec. 1871; Superior.
- William T. Gilbert, March 1872; Superior.
- Emanuel Sullavou, June 1872; Superior.
- Henry F. Burt, June 1872; Superior.
- Patrick H. Wallace, Oct. 1872; Superior.
- Milton Reed, Dec. 1872; Superior; a leading practising lawyer and noted as an orator and writer; newspaper publisher in Fall River and Taunton.
- Samuel W. Reed, Sept. 1873; Superior.
- Laurens N. Francis, Oct. 1873; Superior.
- Sylvanus Martin Thomas, Jan. 1874; Superior; was a prominent trial lawyer in Taunton; practised extensively in United States Admiralty throughout United States; in later years identified with street railway business in Taunton.
- Albert Edwin Clarke, Jan. 1874; Superior.
- Adolphus Henry Levi, Jan. 1874; Superior.
- Luther J. Drake, Jan. 1874; Superior.
- George H. Brown, June 1874; Superior.
- Francis W. Tappan, Oct. 1874; Superior.
- Marcus G. B. Swift, was very prominent lawyer of Fall River; firm of Braley & Swift.
- Lloyd Frederick Jackson, July 1875; Superior.
- Lemuel LeBaron Holmes, Sept. 1875; Superior; New Bedford trial lawyer; was appointed judge of Superior, and died while in that office.
- Samuel Keniston, Sept. 1875; Superior.
- John H. Galligan, Oct. 1875; Superior; Registrar of Probate nearly twelve years; died while holding that office.
- Frank A. Milliken, Jan. 1876; Superior; prominent New Bedford attorney; justice of Third District many years.
- George Fox Tucker, March 1876; Superior.
- George Leonard, March 1876; Superior.
- William Crowell Parker, March 1876; Superior; prominent trial lawyer in New Bedford many years.
- Andrew J. Jennings, May 1875; Supreme Judicial; member of firm of Morton & Jennings, Fall River; District Attorney for Southeastern Massachusetts District; prominent politically; retired.
- John William Cummings, Sept. 1876; Superior; was one of most celebrated practising lawyers in this part of State.
- James Joseph Galligan, Sept. 1876; Superior.
- Henry Nelson West, Dec. 1876; Superior.
- Albert B. Collins, Dec. 1876; Superior; was elected Registrar of Deeds at Fall River; died in 1922.
- Isaac Albert Barnes, at Fall River July 1877; Superior.
- Thomas White Barrell, at Fall River July 1877; Superior.
- Hugo Adelard Dubuque, Nov. 1877; Supreme Judicial; judge of Massachusetts Superior.
- Louis Carver Southard, at Fall River Nov. 1877; Superior.
- Dennis V. Sullivan, at Fall River Jan. 1878; Superior.
- Henry Alden Clark, March 1878; Superior.

- Arthur Philip French, June 1878; Superior.
- William Cummings, Sept. 1878; Superior.
- Waldo Reed, at Fall River Oct. 1878; Superior.
- Frederick C. S. Bartlett, Dec. 1878; Superior.
- Hugh Campbell Macfarlane, Jan. 1879; Superior.
- Robert Orr Harris, March 1879 (record in Plymouth); Superior; United States District Attorney.
- Aaron Hobart Lathan, March 1879 (record in Plymouth); Superior.
- Ira Allen Leach, March 1879 (record in Plymouth); Superior.
- Ezra Scott Whitmarsh, March 1879 (record in Plymouth); Superior.
- Howard David Nash, Fall River April 1879; Superior.
- William Wildman Campbell, Fall River April 1879; Superior.
- John Nehemiah Pierce, April 1879; Supreme Judicial.
- Arthur E. Perry, Fall River July 1879; Superior.
- David Francis Lingane, Fall River Oct. 1879; Superior.
- Ernest Cummings, Nov. 1879; Supreme Judicial.
- Alexander McLellan Goodspeed, March 1880; Superior; United States Commissioner at New Bedford.
- Edgar Herbert Aldrich, March 1880; Superior.
- George R. R. Rivers, April 1880; Supreme Judicial.
- James L. Gillingham, April 1890; Supreme Judicial.
- Joseph Fennes Bonham, New Bedford June 1880; Superior.
- Edward Jewett Luce, June 1880; Superior.
- Daniel T. Devoll, June 1880; Superior.
- Austin Barclay Fletcher, June 1880; Superior.
- William Almon Copeland, Nov. 1880; Supreme Judicial; practised in Boston.
- Thomas Anderson Codd, New Bedford June 1881; Superior.
- Harry Herbert Webster, New Bedford June 1881; Superior.
- Frederic Wright Bliss, New Bedford June 1881; Superior; practises in Boston.
- James Henry Leonard, Taunton Sept. 1881; Superior.
- Charles Hiram Blood, Taunton Sept. 1881; Superior.
- Edwin Arthur Douglass, Taunton Sept. 1881; Superior.
- Edward Clark Almy, Taunton Sept. 1881; Superior.
- Samuel W. Ashton, Fall River Jan. 1882; Superior.
- William Waldo Robinson, Fall River Jan. 1882; Superior.
- William Boulay Smith, Fall River Jan. 1882; Superior.
- John Dewey Fiske, Taunton March 1882; Superior.
- Benjamin Edward Walcott, Taunton March 1882; Superior.
- Edward Higginson, Fall River March 1882; Superior; prominent practising lawyer at Fall River and partner of John W. Cummings.
- David Kilburn Stevens, Taunton April 1882; Supreme Judicial.
- Frederic Stone Hopkins, Taunton Sept. 1882; Superior.
- Fred Homer Williams, Taunton Sept. 1882; Superior; first sprang into notoriety concerning the division of the town of Beverly; lives in Brookline and practises law in Boston.
- Frank Gardner Macomber, Taunton March 1883; Superior.
- David Foster Slade, New Bedford June 1883; Superior; prominent in Fall River; was member of both branches of State Legislature; member of Governor's council.
- James Smith, New Bedford June 1883; Superior.
- Frank Luscombe Tinkham, New Bedford June 1883; Superior; president Old Colony Historical Society.
- Alfred Howland Hood, New Bedford June 1883; Superior.
- Robert Fulton Raymond, New Bedford June 1883; Superior; practises in New Bedford; judge of Superior.
- Frederic Valentine Brown, Taunton Sept. 1883; Superior.
- William Morgan Butler, Taunton Sept. 1883; Superior; very prominent in New Bedford business; member of House of Representatives and of Governor's council; resides in Boston.
- Lewis Roger Wentworth, Taunton March 1884; Superior.
- Patrick Francis Carroll, Taunton March 1884; Superior.
- Frank B. Hemmenway, New Bedford June 1884; Superior.
- Frederic Vincent Fuller, Taunton Sept. 1884; Superior; son of Henry J. Fuller; died young.
- George Frederic Williams, Taunton Sept. 1884; Superior; clerk of First District ten years.
- John James McDonough, Taunton Sept.



- 1884; justice of Second District for years.
- Henry Barnard Worth, Fall River Jan. 1885; Superior.
- Frederic Stanley Hall, Taunton March 1885; Superior; as a young man was member of House of Representatives and Governor's Council; ran for office of Lieutenant-Governor, was defeated by Draper; was partner with Judge Edmund H. Bennett; special justice First District; prominent practising attorney in Taunton.
- John Joseph O'Connell, North Easton April 1885; Superior.
- Eliot Dawes Stetson, New Bedford June 1885; Superior.
- Nathan Herbert Chase; New Bedford Nov. 1885; Supreme Judicial.
- Joseph Ignacio da Terra, New Bedford Nov. 1885; Supreme Judicial.
- Charles Hunt Brown, Taunton April 1886; Supreme Judicial.
- Daniel Francis Buckley, Taunton April 1886; practised in Taunton; went to Boston; was secretary Democratic State Committee in 1892; was appointed chief United States Customs bureau.
- Clifford Parker Sherman, New Bedford June 1886; Superior; was referee in bankruptcy.
- Charles D. Stickney, Jr., New Bedford June 1886; Superior.
- Henry Howard Crapo, New Bedford June 1886; Superior.
- Nicholas Hatheway, Jr., Fall River Jan. 1887; Superior.
- Charles Lewis Baker, New Bedford June 1888; Superior.
- Isaiah C. Dade, Fall River Oct. 1888; Superior.
- Benjamin B. Barney, New Bedford June 1889; Superior; has been City Solicitor for New Bedford many years.
- Mayhew R. Hitch, Taunton Sept. 1889; Superior; practising law in New Bedford; succeeded late Hon. Arthur M. Alger as Judge of Probate for Bristol county.
- James Henry Murphy, Fall River Jan. 1890; Superior.
- Levi Elmer Wood, Fall River Jan. 1890; Superior; prominent in Fall River and courts of county.
- Robert Carver Brown, Taunton March 1890; Superior.
- George Grime, Fall River April 1890; Superior; City Solicitor at Fall River many years.
- John Summerfield Brayton, Jr., Taunton Sept. 1890; Superior.
- Robert Thomas Conroy, Taunton Sept. 1890; Superior.
- Albert Fuller, Fall River. Dec. 1890; Superior; was Taunton City Solicitor; clerk of First District.
- Richard Plumer Borden, New Bedford May 1891; Superior; prominent Fall River lawyer.
- Arthur Sherman Phillips, New Bedford May 1891; Superior; prominent lawyer of Fall River and county courts.
- Homer Winthrop Hervey, New Bedford Sept. 1891; Superior.
- Frederick Dudley Stetson, New Bedford 1891; Superior.
- William Hollis Pond, Fall River Oct. 1891; Superior.
- William Harrison P. Walker, Taunton March 1892; Superior.
- Frank Preston Lincoln, Taunton March 1892; Superior; clerk First District of Bristol at Taunton.
- Harry Eugene Carpenter, New Bedford May 1892; Superior.
- Oliver Prescott, Jr., New Bedford May 1892; Superior; member firm of Crapo, Clifford & Clifford; prominent in handling of trust estates, street railway and mill business in New Bedford.
- Charles Joseph McGurk, New Bedford May 1892; Superior.
- Frank Miller Sparrow, May 1892; Superior.
- Edwin Luther Barney, Jr., New Bedford May 1892; Superior; assistant clerk of courts for Bristol county.
- Elliott Sandford, Taunton Sept. 1892.
- Frederick Ellsworth Austin, Fall River Oct. 1892; justice of First District at Taunton, succeeding Judge William H. Fox.
- Fred D. Stanley, Fall River Jan. 1893; Superior.
- James Alexander Barnes, Fall River April 1893; Superior.
- James Francis Morris, Fall River April 1893; Superior.
- Benjamin Cook, Fall River Jan. 1894; Superior; Special Justice Second District at Fall River.
- James Madison Morton, Jr., Taunton April 1895; Supreme Judicial; formerly Justice of Superior in Fall River; now Judge United States in Boston.
- Harry Sumner Williams, New Bedford May 1894; Superior.
- Simeon Borden, Jr., New Bedford May 1894; Superior; clerk of courts of

- Bristol county since the death of his father, Hon. Simeon Borden.
- Charles Rogers Cummings, Taunton Sept. 1894; Superior.
- Howard Lindsey Phillips, Taunton Sept. 1894; Superior.
- John Abbott, Fall River Oct. 1894; Superior.
- William Eddy Fuller, Jr., New Bedford May 1895; Superior.
- Henry Burnham Boone, Taunton Sept. 1895; Superior.
- Benjamin Cook, Jr., Taunton Sept. 1895; Superior.
- James Stevens Green, Taunton Sept. 1895; Superior.
- Edward Anthony Thurston, Fall River Jan. 1896; Superior; firm of Baker & Thurston; has been head of Republican State Committee.
- Thomas Jefferson Cobb, Fall River Jan. 1896; Superior.
- George Nelson Gardiner, New Bedford May 1896; Superior.
- Albert John Connell, New Bedford May 1896; Superior.
- William Maynadier, Taunton Sept. 1896; Superior.
- Charles G. Washburn, Taunton Sept. 1896; Superior.
- Alvin G. Weeks, New Bedford Dec. 1896; Superior.
- Warren A. Swift, New Bedford May 1897; Superior.
- John W. Connelly, New Bedford May 1897; Superior.
- William Milton Dean, Taunton Sept. 1897; Superior.
- Philip Edmund Tripp, Taunton Sept. 1897; Superior.
- William Beard Perry, Taunton Sept. 1897; Superior.
- William John Davison, Taunton Sept. 1897; Superior; has largely given up practice of law for business, and is connected with rivet works, Lincoln & Williams Twist Drill, and West Silver Company.
- John Byron Tracy, Taunton Sept. 1897; Superior; has taken prominent part in all political activities of Taunton; was Mayor, and head of Republican city committee.
- James Marcus Swift, Fall River Oct. 1897; Superior; son of Marcus G. B. Swift; was District Attorney of the Southeastern District many years and District Attorney for Massachusetts; resides and practises in Boston.
- Andress Small Lloyd, Fall River Oct. 1897; Superior.
- Henry Warren Galligan, Fall River Oct. 1897; Superior.
- James Henry Brown, Fall River Oct. 1898; Superior.
- Albert R. White, Taunton Feb. 1899; Superior; is prominently identified with the Mount Hope Finishing Company.
- Walter Aaron Saxon, New Bedford June 1899; Superior.
- Charles Mitchell, Taunton Feb. 1900; Superior.
- George Henry Potter, Taunton Feb. 1900; Superior.
- Abbott Whitmore Leonard, Boston Feb. 1900; Supreme Judicial.
- Charles Crocker Hagerty, Boston Feb. 1900; Supreme Judicial; Justice of Fourth District at Attleboro; formerly practised in Taunton; lives in Mansfield.
- Carleton Francis Sanford, Boston Sept. 1900; Supreme Judicial.
- William Edwin Kelley, Boston Sept. 1900; Supreme Judicial.
- Paul J. R. Beaudry, Fall River Oct. 1900; Superior.
- Maximilian L. Lizotte, New Bedford Dec. 1900; Superior.
- Lester W. Jenney, Boston May 1898; Supreme Judicial.
- Joseph Arthur Gauthier, Boston Feb. 1901; Supreme Judicial; prominent Fall River attorney; ran for Congress a number of times against William S. Greene.
- Thomas Francis Higgins, Boston Feb. 1901; Supreme Judicial.
- Frank Elmer Knowles, Boston Sept. 1901; Supreme Judicial.
- Harold Franklin Hathaway, Boston Sept. 1901; one of the most prominent trial lawyers in Taunton.
- Edward Thomas Bannon, Boston Sept. 1901; Supreme Judicial.
- Justus Allen Briggs, Jr., Boston March 1902; Supreme Judicial.
- Francis H. J. Maxwell, Boston Aug. 1902; Supreme Judicial.
- John Andrew Kerns, Boston Aug. 1902; Supreme Judicial.
- James Henry Leedham, Jr., Boston March 1903; Supreme Judicial.
- David Silverstein, Boston March 1903; Supreme Judicial.
- John Emmett Healy, Boston Sept. 1904; Supreme Judicial.
- Alice Sorber Petluck, New Bedford May 1904; Superior.
- John W. Hurst, Boston April 1904; Supreme Judicial.

- John B. Lowney, Boston Aug. 1904; Supreme Judicial.
- Edward Everett Clark, Boston Aug. 1904; Supreme Judicial.
- Mary C. Roche, Boston Aug. 1904; Supreme Judicial.
- David R. Radovsky, Boston Aug. 1904; Supreme Judicial.
- Alphonse Gravel, Taunton April 1905; Supreme Judicial.
- Louis Swig, Boston Aug. 1905; Supreme Judicial; Special Justice First District.
- Edwin French Thayer, Boston Feb. 1905; Supreme Judicial; clerk of District of Bristol since its organization.
- Silas Deane Reed, Boston Aug. 1905; Supreme Judicial; postmaster at Taunton; represented both houses in the Massachusetts Legislature.
- Joseph T. Winslow, Boston Aug. 1895; Supreme Judicial.
- Gerrett Geils, Jr., Boston Aug. 1906; Supreme Judicial.
- James B. Kelley, Boston Aug. 1906; Supreme Judicial.
- William M. Regan, Boston Aug. 1906; Supreme Judicial.
- Andrew Moran, Jr., Boston Aug. 1906; Supreme Judicial.
- Cornelius W. Donovan, Boston Feb. 1907; Supreme Judicial.
- Mary Ellen Hyde, Boston Feb. 1907; Supreme Judicial.
- Enoch T. Smithson, Boston Feb. 1907; Supreme Judicial.
- John C. Sullivan, Boston Feb. 1907; Supreme Judicial.
- Foster R. Greene, Boston Aug. 1907; Supreme Judicial.
- Robert Hampson, Boston Aug. 1907; Supreme Judicial.
- Charles C. Lewis, Boston March 1908; Supreme Judicial.
- Ignatius X. Cuttle, Boston Feb. 1908; Supreme Judicial.
- Noah Lemaire, Jr., Boston Feb. 1908; Supreme Judicial.
- Timothy J. Feeney, Boston Aug. 1908; Supreme Judicial.
- James Henry Kenyon, Jr., Boston Aug. 1908; Supreme Judicial.
- Frank Mulveny, Boston Aug. 1908; Supreme Judicial.
- Solomon Rosenberg, Boston Aug. 1909; Supreme Judicial.
- Daniel J. McNeerney, Boston Aug. 1909; Supreme Judicial.
- Joseph F. Keirnan, Boston Aug. 1909; Supreme Judicial.
- Thomas A. Dolan, Boston March 1910; Supreme Judicial.
- Benjamin T. Ferring, Boston March 1910; Supreme Judicial.
- William C. Fraser, Boston March 1910; Supreme Judicial.
- William A. Bellamy, Boston Aug. 1910; Supreme Judicial; prominent Taunton attorney; was in politics before his admission to bar.
- Edwin N. Blinn, Boston Aug. 1910; Supreme Judicial.
- Charles W. Lemaire, Boston Feb. 1911; Supreme Judicial.
- James W. Nugent, Boston Feb. 1911; Supreme Judicial.
- John Tuttle Swift, Boston March 1911; Supreme Judicial; well known trial lawyer in Fall River; treasurer Fall River Savings Bank.
- Frank M. Silvia, Boston Aug. 1911; Supreme Judicial.
- John R. Rostron, Boston Aug. 1911; Supreme Judicial.
- Arthur Corbishley, Boston Aug. 1911; Supreme Judicial.
- George W. Munsey, Jr., Boston Feb. 1912; Supreme Judicial.
- George Leroy Connors, Boston March 1912; Supreme Judicial.
- Michael J. Orpen, Boston March 1912; clerk of court, Fall River.
- William Francis Keefe, Boston March 1912; Supreme Judicial.
- John A. Doroff, Boston Sept. 1912; Supreme Judicial.
- Frank Vera, Jr., clerk of District in New Bedford a number of years; well known in political circles.
- Stanley Perkins Hall, Boston Sept. 1912; Supreme Judicial; present District Attorney.
- John W. Knowlton, Boston Feb. 1906; Supreme Judicial; noted trial lawyer in Boston.
- Frank L. Piper, Feb. 1912; Supreme Judicial.
- John Purcell Leary, Boston Feb. 1914; Supreme Judicial.
- William E. McGee, Boston Sept. 1913; Supreme Judicial.
- Wallace F. Preston, Sept. 1916; Supreme Judicial.
- Sylvanus M. Thomas, Sept. 1916; Supreme Judicial.
- James G. Moran, Sept. 1916; Supreme Judicial; recently elected Senator.
- James P. Dunn, Taunton Feb. 1916; Superior; practised awhile with H. F. Hathaway; member American Expeditionary Force; died in camp in Massachusetts.



Charles P. Sawyer, Boston Feb. 1915; Supreme Judicial.  
 John B. Cummings, March 1917; Supreme Judicial.  
 Henry W. Shay, March 1916; Supreme Judicial.  
 Carl A. Terry, March 1919; Supreme Judicial.

In addition to the above list, other attorneys, and those at present practising in the county, are as follows:

#### Taunton

Richard P. Coughlin and Leo M. Coughlin, as Coughlin & Coughlin. Hon. Leo H. Coughlin twice elected mayor, 1922 and 1923; is veteran of World War; captain Ninth Company C. A. C. Frank B. Fox, son of Judge William Henry Fox, Assistant District Attorney Ellsworth Hathaway Merrill F. Hubbard	Edwin R. McCormick J. Howard O'Keefe and D. Gardiner O'Keefe, as O'Keefe & O'Keefe. Walter G. Powers Raymond J. Regan Philip H. Reilly Frank E. Smith Frederick Smith John H. Sullivan Eugene Sullivan Warren A. Swift and W. M. Swift as Swift & Swift.	Hon. Joseph E. Warner, son of Hon. Richard E. Warner, former Mayor; was candidate for Lieu- tenant-Governor, 1922; appointed Assistant At- torney-General of the State, 1923. Albert R. White, 2nd, and Everett S. White, as White & White. Joseph E. Welch. William S. Woods, Spe- cial Justice First Dis- trict Court.
--	---	--

#### New Bedford

F. Abramson. Charles F. Archambault Paul G. Archambault Asa Auger & Son. Philip Barnet. Samuel Barnet. Benjamin B. Barney L. E. Becker. J. M. Bullard. J. A. Briggs, Jr. M. R. Brownell. E. E. Clarke. Charles H. Clifford. William M. Conroy. Charles C. Cannon Otis S. Cook F. H. Taber H. H. Crapo. L. E. Crowley. Thomas A. Cunniff. Patrick M. Doyle W. S. Downey.	Richard Knowles H. A. Lider George E. Lilley J. Lipsitt Edward J. Harrington Everett L. Merchant James P. McCrohan, Reg- ister of Deeds, Southern District Merton G. Fisher Joseph F. Francis, Jr. George H. Gardiner R. Goodman G. B. Goodman V. J. Grace L. Herman E. W. Holmes E. B. Jourdain E. M. Kanter Joseph T. Kenney, former District Attorney Henry S. Knowles	T. E. McGlynn A. E. McGrath Allen W. Milliken J. Minkin Walter R. Mitchell N. L. Nadeau Timothy F. O'Brien William C. Parker Laurance S. Perry S. E. Bentley George H. Potter Oliver Prescott Frank L. Rogers Solomon Rosenberg Abram Rusitzky Charles N. Serpa M. Shapira J. E. N. Shaw Frank M. Sparrow Frederick D. Stetson Laurence D. Sullivan Henry E. Woodward
--	--	--

#### Attleboro

F. I. Babcock P. E. Brady F. E. Briggs Walter A. Briggs	Harry E. Carpenter Ralph C. Estes J. E. Gaynor George M. Gustin	M. E. McGuire H. H. Robinson Edwin F. Thayer
--	--	--

#### North Attleboro

H. W. Mason	C. E. Hale
-------------	------------

## Fall River

William G. Andrew  
S. W. Ashton  
Charles L. Baker  
Emile F. Bergeron  
Frederic F. Bergeron  
Israel Brayton  
H. S. R. Buffinton  
Arthur B. Cartier  
Harold E. Clarkin  
William H. Clarkson  
Charles H. Cosgrove  
John T. Coughlin  
William E. Cummings  
R. C. Davis  
Robert A. Dean  
B. A. Doherty  
John F. Doherty, Jr.  
C. W. Donovan  
Joseph H. Duffy

Moses Entin  
David Silverstein  
William C. Gray, Register  
of Deeds  
M. Guilbault  
Edward F. Hanify, Justice  
Second District Court  
F. L. Hanson  
P. H. Harrington  
Nicholas Hathaway  
R. K. Hawes  
John E. Healy  
Thomas F. Higgins  
E. Higginson  
P. H. Hood  
Frederick Kavolsky  
S. M. Lamarre  
James Little  
Charles A. McDonald

Bernard J. McDonald, Jr.  
Joseph Menard  
Andrew J. Moran  
James M. Morton  
Edward T. Murphy  
Joseph S. Neves  
Henry F. Nickerson, Special Justice  
James F. O'Brien  
Frank A. Pease  
Michael Pedro  
H. William Radovsky  
Charles P. Ryan  
Arthur E. Seagrave  
Louis Shabshelowitz  
Nathan Sternsher  
Thomas D. Sullivan  
A. Swindells  
J. J. Walsh, Jr.

## BRISTOL COUNTY LAW LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

By Warren A. Swift, Esq.

The Law Library Association for the County of Bristol, most commonly called and known as the Bristol County Law Library Association, was organized March 9th, 1858. The by-laws provide that its membership shall be "composed of the counsellors and attorneys at law duly admitted to practice in the Courts of this Commonwealth, resident in this County of Bristol." The purpose of the association was to provide a library of legal textbooks, and a safe and convenient place for the same for suitable reference for judges and members of the bar. The laymen of the community have equal access to the use of the library, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed from time to time by the library committee.

Originally the officers consisted of a clerk, treasurer and a librarian. These three constituted a committee of investment for the purchasing of books. The clerk of the Superior Court is ex-officio clerk of the Law Library Association. Hon. John S. Brayton was the first clerk of the association, and Hon. Edmund H. Bennett was its treasurer. The above two, together with the Hon. Edwin L. Barney, of New Bedford, and Hon. J. C. Blaisdell, of Fall River, were appointed a committee to draft constitution and by-laws, which were duly accepted by vote of the association on April 2, 1858, and approved the second Monday of June, 1859, by Hon. Henry Morris, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. Since its acceptance, many prominent members of the Bristol county bar have been elected to fill the various offices. Hon. Edmund H. Bennett was treasurer from March, 1858, to March, 1878; Hon. William E. Fuller from March, 1878, to March, 1897; Hon. Charles A. Reed from March, 1897, to the time of his death; and Warren A. Swift Esq., to succeed Hon. Charles A. Reed, from 1900 to the present time. Hon. John S. Brayton served as clerk from 1858 to 1863; Hon. Simeon Borden, Sr., from 1864 to 1895; Hon. Frederick E. Austin as temporary clerk from 1896 to 1898,

and Hon. Simeon Borden, the present clerk of the Superior Court, from 1898 to the present time. Hon. William H. Fox, Hon. Arthur M. Alger, Henry J. Fuller, Hon. Frederick E. Austin, D. Gardiner O'Keefe, Esq., have served on the library committee.

In November, 1905, the library had grown to such an extent that the proper care and indexing of the books and service to the members of the bar required that a permanent librarian be retained in the library. Hence, in November, 1905, a by-law was adopted giving the library committee power to choose annually the librarian to perform such duties, and subject to such rules and regulations, and paid such compensation, as the library committee may provide. Miss Sadie McCormick (Mrs. J. Frank Kiernan) was the first librarian, and served from November, 1905, to June, 1910. Miss Alice M. Wheeler (Mrs. William Howard) served from June, 1910, to July 1, 1914, and Miss Helen S. Totten from July 1, 1914, to the present time. The county of Bristol by statute allows the Law Library Association the sum of \$2900 for annual upkeep. The present officers of the association are: Simeon Borden, clerk; Warren A. Swift, Esq., treasurer; Hon. Frederick E. Austin, William A. Bellamy, Esq., Albert Fuller, Esq., library committee; Helen S. Totten, librarian.

---

#### CHAPTER IV.

#### MEDICINE AND MEDICAL INSTITUTE

The relief of suffering and the prevention of disease have had their practitioners and medical advocates in Bristol county for close upon three centuries. The doctors of the "old school" were indeed of a very old and practical school; the doctors of today, with the record of the experience of the physicians of yesterday, combined with their acquirement of the attainments that are the gift of modern science, both respect the old régime for the foundations laid, and collaborate for investigation and application of the solutions of the problems of this hour. In times of epidemic and disease, in peace and in war, they have represented their calling notably well, and both men and women of the profession, whether in the common round of their days, or as heads of hospital institutions, as medical captains of military contingents, or as nurses on the battle-fields, have shared self-sacrificingly at duty's call.

The two Bristol county societies of physicians trace their associated genealogies to the Massachusetts Medical Society that was formed in 1781, to include all regular physicians practising medicine in the Commonwealth, thus, as emphasized in the Massachusetts Laws, Chapter 82, 1859: "No person shall hereafter become a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society except upon examination by the censors of said society; and any person of good moral character found to possess the qualifications prescribed by the rules and regulations of said society, shall be admitted a fellow of said society."

As the institution increased in membership, district societies were formed during the early part of the last century, all under the control of



the old society, but appointing their own officers, establishing rules in conformity with those of the original organization, yet receiving and disposing of property outside the authority of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Walter L. Burrage, M. D., secretary of the Massachusetts Medical Society; Arthur R. Crandell, M. D., secretary of the Bristol North District Medical Society; and Alanson D. Abbe, M. D., secretary of the Bristol South District Medical Society, have been of generous assistance in gathering information, so far as records have been kept, for a general survey of the district societies.

The Bristol North District Medical Society is representative of the best thought and practice in medicology in New England today. Practitioners of proven worth direct its affairs. Both out of its official list and its rank and file have come notable doctors and surgeons, captains of contingents in the wars, and State Medical Society leaders. The records of the society loaned by Dr. Crandell, who has been its secretary since 1913, and who was president of the district at that time, show that organization took place June 20, 1849, with its membership in Taunton, Seekonk, Attleboro, Rehoboth, Norton, Mansfield, Easton, Raynham, Berkley, Freetown, Somerset, Dighton and Swansea. When the State line was changed in 1862, nearly all of Pawtucket and a part of Seekonk were attached to Rhode Island, and members of those places afterwards became known as non-resident fellows of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

East Attleboro had the honor of being the first meeting place for organization, the medical men present being Drs. Benoni Carpenter, of Pawtucket; Seba A. Carpenter, of Attleboro; James B. Dean, of Taunton; Johnson Gardner, of Seekonk; Thaddeus Phillips, of Attleboro; Menzies R. Randall, of Rehoboth; Phineas Savery, of Attleboro; Caleb Swan, of North Easton. The first officers were: President, Seba A. Carpenter, Attleboro; vice-president, Menzies R. Randall, Rehoboth; secretary and treasurer, William F. Perry; librarians, Phineas Savery and James B. Dean. The meetings of the society were quarterly, and held on the third Wednesday of June, September, December and March, the last being the annual meeting for the election of officers. At first, meetings were to be held only at Taunton and East Attleboro; later, "at such places as the society by vote shall determine." The last meeting held at Attleboro was on September 11, 1873. Since that time nearly all the meetings have been held at Taunton, or jointly with the Bristol South District society.

The records reveal how at their gatherings the membership have read many instructive and timely papers, and how on occasions they have had the pleasure of listening to specialists from other cities, as, for example, when Dr. Briggs lectured on "The Toxic Treatment of Cancer"; Dr. Goss on "Employment as a Remedial Agent in the Treatment of Mental Diseases"; Dr. Ralph C. Larrabee, of Boston, on "Experiences with the Allen Treatment of Diabetes with Surgical Complications." The papers that have been read before the society are too numerous to recount; but all have been notable topics of discussion, and they have had proven value in the everyday rounds of the doctor of the district. At the meeting of September 15, 1910, it was voted that Middleboro and Lakeville be transferred from Bristol South to Bristol North, and that Swansea and Somerset be transferred to the south district. The society now has a membership of sixty-five, and the officers since 1890 are as follows:

- 1890—President, Dr. W. S. Robinson; Vice-President, Dr. F. A. Hubbard; Secretary and Treasurer, Dr. J. B. Murphy.
- 1891-1892—President, Dr. Frank A. Hubbard; Vice-President, Dr. E. F. Galligan; Secretary, Dr. William Y. Fox; Treasurer, Dr. J. B. Murphy.
- 1893-1894—President, Dr. E. F. Galligan; Vice-President, Dr. A. S. Deane; Secretary, Dr. Elliott Washburn; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1895-1896—President, Dr. A. S. Deane; Vice-President, Dr. A. M. Round; Secretary, Dr. Elliott Washburn; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1897—President, Dr. A. M. Round; Vice-President, Dr. C. A. Atwood; Secretary, Dr. Elliott Washburn; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1898—President, Dr. A. M. Round; Vice-President, Dr. C. A. Atwood; Secretary, Dr. R. D. Dean; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1899-1900—President, Dr. C. A. Atwood; Vice-President, Dr. C. S. Holden; Secretary, Dr. R. D. Dean; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1901-1902—President, Dr. C. S. Holden; Vice-President, Dr. W. Y. Fox; Secretary, Dr. R. D. Dean; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1903-1904—President, Dr. W. Y. Fox; Vice-President, Dr. T. J. Robinson; Secretary, Dr. R. D. Dean; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1905-1906—President, Dr. T. J. Robinson; Vice-President, Dr. Elliott Washburn; Secretary, Dr. R. D. Dean; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1907-1908—President, Dr. Elliott Washburn; Vice-President, Dr. A. V. Goss; Secretary, Dr. R. D. Dean; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1909-1910—President, Dr. A. V. Goss; Vice-President, Dr. A. R. Crandell; Secretary, Dr. R. D. Dean; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1911—President, Dr. A. R. Crandell; Vice-President, Dr. H. S. Kilby; Secretary, Dr. R. D. Dean; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1912—President, Dr. A. R. Crandell; Vice-President, Dr. R. D. Dean; Secretary, Dr. Elliott Washburn; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1913-1914—President, Dr. R. D. Dean; Vice-President, Dr. William H. Allen; Secretary, Dr. A. R. Crandell; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1915-1916—President, Dr. W. H. Allen, of Mansfield; Vice-President, Dr. Joseph B. Gerould, of North Attleboro; Secretary, Dr. A. R. Crandell; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1917—President, Dr. Sumner Coolidge, of Middleboro; Vice-President, Dr. Horace G. Ripley; Secretary, Dr. A. R. Crandell; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1918—President, Dr. W. H. Allen; Vice-President, Dr. Horace G. Ripley; Secretary, Dr. A. R. Crandell; Treasurer, Dr. W. Y. Fox.
- 1919-1920—President, Dr. H. G. Ripley; Vice-President, Dr. Sumner Coolidge; Secretary, Dr. A. R. Crandell; Treasurer, Dr. R. D. Dean.
- 1921-1922—President, Dr. Sumner Coolidge; Vice-President, Dr. William O. Hewitt, of Attleboro; Secretary, Dr. A. R. Crandell; Treasurer, Dr. R. D. Dean.

The two largest cities and many of the small towns of Bristol county are represented in the membership of the Bristol South District Medical Society, and they include not only some of the ablest practitioners in this part of the country, but also those who as directors of medicine and surgery in hospitals have attained more than local fame. Every May and November this group of doctors comes together, either in Fall River or New Bedford, to exchange ideas and talk over the results of a wide-spread practice. They have their speaker, either one of their own number or a leader in some special line of medical or surgical investigation, while the semi-annual gatherings are intended, both professionally and socially, to concentrate the society's aims, and to retain the organization in the enviable place the founders purposed for it.

This Bristol South District Medical Society has had its existence since the year 1839, its charter having been granted April 3 of that year by the Massachusetts Medical Councillors, thus:

To Alexander Read, Andrew Mackie, Paul Spooner, Samuel Sawyer, Julius A. Mathew, William C. Westridge, fellows of said society, greeting: your application made in due form, (requesting a district or subordinate medical society, residing in the following towns in the county of Bristol, viz.: New Bedford, Fall River, Taunton, Freetown, Fairhaven, Dartmouth and Westport; in the county of Plymouth—Middleboro, Rochester and Wareham, in Dukes county—Chilmark, Tisbury and Edgartown. and Nantucket) was duly considered at a meeting of the councillors held at Boston on the third day of April, 1839, A. D., and it was voted that your requests should be granted;

Be it therefore known, that, pursuant to an act of the Legislature of this commonwealth, entitled an act in addition to an act entitled: "An act to incorporate certain persons by the name of the Massachusetts Medical Society," authorizing the councillors of said society thereunto, and a district or subordinate society by the name of the Southern District Medical Society is hereby established, to consist of those fellows of the Massachusetts Medical Society now residents within the limits aforesaid, for the purpose of electing officers and transacting such other business as they shall deem expedient.

In testimony whereof, the president, pursuant to the aforesaid vote of the councillors, has hereunto subscribed his name and affixed the seal of the corporation at Boston, this sixth day of April, A. D. 1839.

GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, President.

Attest, S. D. TOWNSEND, Recording Secretary.

Since those grants were made, the society's name has been changed to Bristol South District Medical Society, and it consists of all fellows of the Massachusetts Medical Society residing in New Bedford, Fall River, Westport, Dartmouth, Fairhaven, Middleboro, Rochester, Mattapoisett, Wareham, Nantucket, Edgartown, Tisbury and Chilmark. Owing to the unfortunate loss of the early papers of the society, there is no list extant of the first officials of the organization. As is customary, papers have been read and discussed at the meetings of the society, that inevitably prove of practical value to the membership.

Within recent years, joint meetings with other medical societies have been a means of increasing interest and attendance, and have broadened the views of all the societies concerned. For example, a joint meeting of the Barnstable, Bristol North and South, and Plymouth District societies was held November 10, 1921, at Lakeville State Sanatorium, with such speakers as Drs. John W. Bartol, Walter P. Powers, Sumner H. Remick, Edward Reynolds and Hon. Loring B. Young. Again a joint meeting of all these societies was held at the same place November 9, 1922, with these speakers: Drs. John W. Bartol, George Chandler Whipple, Eugene R. Kelley, Richard P. Strong, and Benjamin White, Ph. D.

The following-named are the officers since 1883:

Presidents—1883-84, Dr. F. A. Sawyer, Wareham; 1885-86, Dr. George T. Hough, New Bedford; 1887-88, Dr. Charles D. Prescott, New Bedford; 1889, Dr. George S. Eddy, Fall River; 1890-91, Dr. S. W. Hayes, New Bedford; 1892-93, Dr. John H. Jackson, New Bedford; 1894-95, Dr. A. M. Pierce, New Bedford; 1896, Dr. Seabury W. Bowen, Fall River; 1897, Dr. William N. Swift, New Bedford; 1898, Dr. John H. Abbott, Fall River; 1899, Dr. Amos P. Webber, New Bedford; 1900, Dr. William A. Dolan, Fall River; 1901, Dr. Milton Hall Leonard, New Bedford; 1902, Dr. John W. Coughlin, New Bedford; 1903, Dr. J. C. Pothier, New Bedford; 1904, Dr. Dwight E. Cone, Fall River; 1905, Dr. Charles E. Pratt, New Bedford; 1906, Dr. John H. Gifford, Fall River; 1907, Dr. Garry deN. Hough, New Bedford; 1908, Dr. William T. Learned, Fall River; 1909, Dr. A. H. Mandell, New Bedford; 1910, Dr. Augustus W. Buck, Fall River; 1911, Dr. H. D. Prescott, New Bedford; 1912, Dr. Michael Kelly, Fall River; 1913, Dr. Andrew B. Cushman, South Dartmouth;



1914, Dr. Ralph W. Jackson, Fall River; 1915, Dr. C. A. Bonney, Jr., New Bedford; 1916, Dr. Arthur C. Lewis, Fall River; 1917, Dr. J. C. Pitta, New Bedford; 1918-19, Dr. J. A. Barre, Fall River; 1920, Dr. E. P. Gardner, New Bedford; 1921, Dr. Arthur I. Connell, Fall River; 1922, Dr. H. C. Allen, New Bedford.

Secretaries—1883-84, Dr. A. Martin Pierce, New Bedford; 1885-88, Dr. William H. Taylor, New Bedford; 1889-1923, Dr. Alanson D. Abbe, Fall River.

### SOUTHEASTERN DISTRICT MASS. DENTAL SOCIETY

The doctors of dental surgery in this part of the State, in their county organization effected in 1895, have strengthened in city and town the field of the skilled dental operator. Their history here, eminently representative of the present-day organizations, has been distinctive in fraternal meetings, for the instructive papers read by members and visitors, and for their generally live programme of effort throughout the year.

The secretary of the association, William W. Marvel, D. M. D., of Fall River, states that the Southeastern District is a component part of the Massachusetts State Dental Society, which in turn is a constituent of the American Dental Association, so that local members become members of the other two. According to the records, the first meeting was held in the office of Dr. Byron H. Strout, of Taunton, January 25, 1895, in response to a call by the State president, Dr. Joseph King Knight. At that time an organization was effected, and officers were elected as follows: Secretary, Dr. Francis M. Kennedy, of New Bedford; treasurer, Dr. Edward S. Hathaway, of Middleboro; councillors: Dr. E. C. Hinckley, of Hyannis; Dr. Frederick S. Faxon, of Brockton; Dr. E. S. Hathaway, of Middleboro; Dr. Eugene V. MacLeod, of New Bedford; Dr. B. H. Strout, of Taunton. The executive committee consisted of Dr. E. V. MacLeod, chairman; Dr. B. H. Strout, Taunton, and Dr. C. Ernest Perkins of Brockton. The District comprises that part of the State south of and including Brockton and Attleboro. The membership at the present time, 1923, is 114, and the officers of the association are: Secretary, Dr. William W. Marvel, of Fall River; treasurer, Dr. Fred J. Sullivan, of Fall River; councillors: Drs. T. P. Sullivan, Fall River; B. H. Strout, Taunton; Ernest Greene, New Bedford; F. B. Hinckley, Fall River; E. J. McQuillan, New Bedford; executive committee: Drs. F. B. Hinckley, Fall River, chairman; A. F. McCann and H. L. Stover, of Fall River.

### BRISTOL COUNTY TUBERCULOSIS HOSPITAL

With the establishment of a tuberculosis hospital in one of the most accessible and healthful sections of this part of the State, the county to that extent has met many of the requirements of modern sanitation, while the people of the county are assured of a hospital headquarters well managed in every respect for remedial and safe-guarding agencies.

The hospital is situated on the north side of Oak Hill avenue, in Attleboro, on the former Talauega park, the land comprising 89 acres—39 acres to the north, and 50 acres to the south of Oak Hill avenue. Twenty acres are under cultivation, 30 acres are in pasture, 39 acres are in woodland, and include a pond of about six acres. Vegetables are produced from the hospital farm, while milk is supplied from the Bristol County Agricultural School.

The hospital, which is as nearly modern and practical as possible, has its administration building with offices, trustees' rooms, dining rooms, dormitory, while the residence of the superintendent is near the administration building, and convenient to the hospital. The hospital building has a minimum capacity of sixty beds, with men's, women's and children's wards, diet kitchen, utility rooms and lavatories; also there are verandas on three sides. The ground floor is about 160 feet above mean sea level. Men are granted permission to work on the farm, and women to do kitchen and other work. The institution was opened to receive patients, November 15, 1919, and the first patient went there November 17, that year. By the legislative acts of 1916, Chapter 281, these cities and towns in Bristol county are furnished accommodations here: Acushnet, Attleboro, Berkley, Dartmouth, Dighton, Easton, Fairhaven, Freetown, Mansfield, North Attleboro, Norton, Raynham, Rehoboth, Seekonk, Somerset, Swansea, Taunton, Westport. There are now more than one hundred patients, the larger number coming from Taunton, a few cases having been admitted from outside the State. An entertainment committee, composed of department heads, has been organized to divert and please the patients; choirs from churches and clubs have entertained; while Catholic and Protestant clergymen attend to the spiritual needs of the patients. The trustees consist of the county commissioners; the executive officers are Edgar L. Crossman, county treasurer, and Adam S. MacKnight, secretary. Dr. MacKnight is the resident physician.

#### BRISTOL COUNTY NURSES' ASSOCIATION

A Bristol county organization of practical value to the community, and to itself in its relationships to the various cities, hospitals and other institutions represented by its membership, is the Bristol County Nurses' Association, the facts of its history being as follows: A meeting of the graduate nurses of Bristol county was called at Taunton by Mary B. Williams, chairman of the Morton Hospital Training School, December 30, 1903. The meeting resulted in the formation of the Bristol County Nurses' Association, and the following-named officers were elected: President, Miss Clara D. Noyes; Vice-Presidents: Mrs. Evelyn Tilden and Miss Ella Sears; Secretary, Miss Jessie Mariner; Treasurer, Miss Harriet Seaver; Board of Directors: Misses Mary C. McKenna, Agnes M. Tracy, Hilda Ward, Emily Robertson, Lilla B. Mack, Marianne Hirst. The names of the charter members have not been found. The officers in 1923 were: President, Mrs. F. B. Albert; vice-presidents: Misses Ursula B. Noyes, R. N., and Marion E. Seaver, R. N.; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Anna E. Duffy, R. N.; board of directors: Miss Estelle Evans, R. N.; Miss Rosella A. Wells, R. N.; Mrs. Averill, Taunton State Hospital; Miss Jane McAdams, R. N.; Miss Florence Thistlethwaite, R. N.; Miss Edith L. Meates, R. N.

Since the reorganization of the American Nurses' Association, in 1919, the Massachusetts State Association made the request that this association be called the Bristol County Branch of the Massachusetts State Nurses' Association, which request was granted.







BRISTOL COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SCHOOL, SEGREGANSET

## CHAPTER V.

## EDUCATIONAL—TEMPERANCE

For nearly a half century the Bristol County Teachers' Association has been the means of centralizing educational interests of the county in all grades of schools, primary to academic, at its sessions in one or another of the cities of the county. Its annual gatherings are anticipated with great interest by hundreds of teachers in the county, when eminent college men and women and educators throughout the country who have spent their lives in the training of youth tell the story of their work and plans. Miss Elsie A. Salthouse, the secretary, has provided the material for this record, which thus for the first time brings the dates and places of the annual meetings within reach of the county educator in general:

The Association was organized through the efforts of Dr. William W. Waterman, superintendent of Taunton schools, and at the first meeting held in Taunton, April 16, 1879, Dr. Waterman was elected chairman and A. O. Burt secretary. The first county convention was held at the Cedar street chapel, now Historical Hall, May 10th, that year, Dr. Waterman presiding. The association was then formed upon this basis: Any teacher, member of school board, superintendent of schools, or school officer in Bristol county, or any other person, on the approval of the board of directors, may become a member by paying twenty-five cents, and signing the constitution. The first officers to be elected were: President, Charles P. Rugg, New Bedford; Vice-Presidents, Charles S. Moore, Taunton, and Julia A. Reed, Fall River; Secretary, A. O. Burt, Taunton; Treasurer, M. C. Lamprey, North Easton. Board of Directors: Allen F. Wood, New Bedford; William Connell, Jr., Fall River; F. M. Copeland, Mansfield. At that meeting, William Connell, Jr., superintendent of Fall River schools, read a paper on "Arithmetic," and Rev. J. Colver Wightman read a paper on "Orthoepy." On November 1, a second meeting was held at the Cedar street chapel, when A. B. Winch gave an address concerning teaching music in primary schools, and Rev. H. F. Harrington talked upon "Oral Instruction." The meeting of May 1, 1880, was held at the old Central Church, Fall River, when the former officers were re-elected.

Greater improvement in our English spelling was one of the leading topics for discussion at many of these first meetings. The North Congregational Church, New Bedford, was the place of meeting May 6 and 7, 1881, when papers were read by Miss Emily Richards of the Fall River Training School; Professor G. S. Hall, of Harvard, and C. S. Moore, of Taunton. The officers: President, C. S. Moore, Taunton; Vice-Presidents, William Connell, Jr., Fall River, and Miss B. B. Winslow, New Bedford; Secretary, C. F. Boyden, Taunton; Treasurer, F. M. Copeland, Mansfield.

The Broadway Congregational Church, Taunton, was the place of meeting, November 5, 1881, when, to perfect the organization, these persons were chosen to represent the various towns: Superintendent W. W. Waterman, Taunton; C. E. E. Mosher, New Bedford; J. M. McKenzie, Fall River; L. R. Wentworth, Mansfield; Miss H. B. Paine, North Attleboro; M. C. Lamprey, North Easton; Thomas P. Paull, Berkley; Miss M. E. Chase, East Freetown; Miss E. S. Wardell, Fairhaven; Miss Radcliff, Somerset; Miss Chubbuck, Dartmouth; E. S. Shaw, Raynham. The same officers were elected, with the exception that George B. Buffinton, of Taunton, was elected secretary, and A. F. Wood, of New Bedford, treasurer.

Thenceforward, their times and places of meeting with reference to many of the most important of the speakers have been as follows: October 28, 1882, M. E. Church, Main street, Fall River; President, W. T. Leonard, of Fall River; Vice-Presidents, Miss Mary Hamer, Taunton; M. C. Lamprey, North Easton; Treasurer, A. F. Wood, New Bedford; Secretary, E. S. Thayer, Fall River. October 20, 1883, at Ames Memorial Hall, North Easton, when Miss Hamer of Taunton read a paper on "Business Men and the Public Schools." November 1, 1884, at the Universalist Church, Taunton, when A. W. Edson of Attleboro read a paper on "Teaching Pupils to Think." President, Allen F. Wood, of New Bedford; Vice-Presidents, A. W. Edson,

Attleboro; Miss A. J. Borden, Fall River; Secretary, George H. Tripp, New Bedford; Treasurer, Miss Ellen F. Luscombe, Taunton. October 17, 1885, at the high school building, Taunton, when J. C. Bartlett read a paper on "Defects in Popular Education." New officers: Vice-President, J. C. Bartlett, Taunton; Treasurer, F. Arthur Walker, Taunton. October 16, 1886, high school building, Taunton. President, William Connell, Fall River; Vice-President, M. L. Lamprey, North Easton; Secretary, H. D. Newton, Taunton; Treasurer, F. Arthur Walker, Taunton. October 22, 1887, B. M. C. Durfee high school building, Fall River. Vice-President, W. E. Hobbes, Attleboro; Secretary, George F. Chace, Taunton.

October 20, 1888, Taunton high school building. President, M. L. Lamprey, North Easton; Vice-President, William H. Lambert, Fall River. Resolutions were passed upon the death of Henry F. Farrington, nearly twenty-five years superintendent of New Bedford schools. October 19, 1889, Taunton high school building. Edwin D. Mead spoke upon "The Study of History." Vice-Presidents, Edwin S. Thayer, Fall River, and George C. Capron, Taunton. November 1, 1890, high school building, Taunton. President, John P. Swinerton, Taunton; Vice-President, William C. Bates, Canton; Treasurer, George H. Tripp, New Bedford. October 31, 1891, New Bedford high school building. President, Edwin S. Thayer, Fall River; Vice-Presidents, C. E. E. Mosher, New Bedford; Rev. J. H. Sears, Dighton; Secretary, James Wallis, Fall River. November 5, 1892, at B. M. C. Durfee high school, Fall River, when resolutions were passed upon the death of Dr. Robert F. Leighton, principal of that school. President, Charles C. Ramsey, Fall River; Treasurer, Henry W. Harrub, Taunton.

October 21, 1893, at the Unitarian church, Taunton, when President C. W. Eliot of Harvard gave an address on "Enlargement of the Curriculum of Grammar Schools." President, Charles C. Ramsey, Fall River; Vice-President, George H. Tripp, New Bedford; Secretary, O. L. Beverage, Attleboro.

November 10, 1894, Taunton Odd Fellows hall. President, George H. Tripp, New Bedford; Vice-Presidents, George F. Pope, Fall River, and V. V. Thompson, Attleboro; Secretary, Thomas H. Eckfeldt, New Bedford. November 9, 1895, Odd Fellows hall, Taunton. President, E. B. Andrews of Brown University, speaker. October 17, 1896, Odd Fellows hall, Taunton. President, George Sherman, Taunton; Vice-Presidents, S. P. H. Winslow, Fall River, and Edward B. Gray, Fairhaven; Secretary, Thomas H. Eckfeldt, New Bedford; Treasurer, Charles T. Bonney, New Bedford. November 6, 1898, Taunton Odd Fellows hall. There were nearly one thousand teachers in the public schools of the county at this time. President, W. C. Bates, Fall River. Address given by J. W. McDonald, Agent, State Board of Education.

November 11, 1899, meeting at Taunton. The organization met in different sections for the first time—high school, grammar, primary, at three different halls. Vice-Presidents, Miss Henrietta Winchester, North Easton, and Arthur F. Gilbert, New Bedford; Secretary, Edward B. Gray, Fairhaven. October 27, 1899, Fairhaven Town Hall. President, William B. Hatch, New Bedford.

November 2, 1900, Taunton Odd Fellows hall, when President William DeWitt Hyde of Bowdoin College was the principal speaker. Vice-Presidents, Miss Lizzie Morse, North Easton, and Superintendent A. B. Cole, Plainville; Secretary, W. A. Charles, Fairhaven; Treasurer, Charles J. McCreery, Fall River.

November 9, 1901, Taunton Odd Fellows hall. Same officers. November 2, 1902, New Bedford Y. M. C. A. President, D. J. Miller, Taunton; Secretary, William E. Sargent, New Bedford. November 6, 1903, B. M. C. Durfee high school, Fall River, with prominent speakers for the different sections, notably, Frank M. McMurray, of the Teachers College, New York City. President, William E. Sargent, New Bedford; Vice-President, W. J. Kelley, Attleboro; Secretary, Osman C. Evans, North Easton. October 28, 1904, B. M. C. Durfee high school, Fall River. Vice-President, John R. Ferguson, Fall River. October 25, 1905, Trinitarian church, New Bedford. President, Charles J. McCreery, New Bedford; Vice-Presidents, Frank S. Pope, Jr., Easton; H. L. Harrub, Taunton; Secretary, Elwyn G. Campbell, New Bedford; Treasurer, E. P. Carr, Dartmouth. October 29, 1906, B. M. C. Durfee high school, Fall River. Secretary, Charles A. Hathaway, Taunton; Treasurer, Charles E. Reed, Fall River. Among the leading speakers was Professor Paul H. Hanus of Harvard. October 26, 1907, Fairhaven Town Hall. President, H. W. Harrub, Taunton; Vice-Presidents,



Miss Margaret J. Berry, Fall River, and Edward R. Gray, New Bedford. October 31, 1908, Taunton, Winslow Congregational Church. President, Edward B. Gray, New Bedford; Vice-Presidents, Everett B. Durfee, Fall River, and Miss Hannah M. Turner, Taunton; Secretary, Miss Emma A. McAfee, New Bedford. President, W. H. P. Faunce, of Brown University, principal speaker. The meeting endorsed the new playground movement, and commended the action of the General Court in granting permission to towns and cities to establish pension funds for teachers, and endorsed the legislative enactment to encourage cities and towns to establish industrial or vocational schools.

October 23, 1909, at Trinitarian Church, New Bedford, when Charles S. Chapin, principal of State Normal School, Montclair, New Jersey, spoke upon "What the Public Schools Have a Right to Expect of the Public." President, Everett B. Durfee, Fall River; Vice-Presidents, Frederic S. Pope, North Easton, and Frank M. Marsh, Fairhaven; Secretary, Mrs. Candace Cook, Fall River. September 24, 1910, B. M. C. Durfee high school, Fall River. President, Allen P. Keith, New Bedford; Vice-Presidents, Fred U. Ward, Taunton, and Miss Anna M. Braley, Fall River; Secretary, Miss Cora A. Newton, New Bedford. Among the speakers were: Albert D. Mead, Ph. D., Brown University; Henry L. Holmes, A. M., of Harvard; Dr. Colin A. Scott, of Tufts; W. H. P. Faunce, of Brown; David Snedden, Massachusetts Commissioner of Education.

October 28, 1911, the association held their first meeting in Attleboro, at various halls, with Dr. Susan M. Kingsbury, of Simmons College, as principal speaker. President, Robert J. Fuller, North Attleboro; Vice-Presidents, Fred U. Ward, Taunton, and Mrs. Julia L. Merry, Attleboro; Secretary, Miss Amelia R. Amos, North Attleboro. October 26, 1912, at Taunton Odd Fellows building. President, Fred U. Ward, Taunton; Vice-Presidents, G. W. Williams, New Bedford, and Miss Anna W. Braley, Fall River; Secretary, Miss Pauline Fisk, Taunton. The topic of the day was "The Application and Efficiency of School Work in Life Occupations." Among the speakers were: J. W. Dickinson, Secretary of the State Board of Education; A. G. Boyden, principal Bridgewater State Normal School; Blanche Hintz, Boston Normal School; Colonel F. W. Parker, Quincy; W. T. Leonard, Fall River high school.

October 24, 1913, at B. M. C. Durfee high school, Fall River. President, G. W. Williams, New Bedford; Vice-Presidents, H. L. Belisle, Fall River; W. H. Millington, Westport, and Pearl B. Grant, Taunton; Secretary, Miss Mabel W. Cleveland, New Bedford. Dr. M. G. Perrin, of Boston University, was one of the principal speakers. November 13, 1914, at B. M. C. Durfee high school, Fall River. President, H. L. Belisle, Fall River; Vice-Presidents, P. B. Reid, Taunton, and H. P. Eaton, Attleboro; Secretary, Miss Helen M. Simmons, Somerset. Hamilton Holt, editor of the "Independent," spoke upon "The Federation of the World."

October 29, 1915, at halls in Taunton, with Frank V. Thompson, superintendent of Boston Public Schools, as the principal speaker. President, Lewis A. Fales, Attleboro; Vice-Presidents, Charles J. Peterson, North Attleboro, and William H. Dooley, Fall River, and Albert H. Cochrane, Taunton. October 27, 1916, at B. M. C. Durfee high school, Fall River, with principal speakers Dr. Lemuel H. Murlin of Boston University, and Arthur W. Dunn, specialist in civic education. Vice-Presidents, F. W. Plumer, Fall River, and Charles F. Prior, Fairhaven; Secretary, Mrs. F. A. Manter, North Attleboro. November 2, 1917, at B. M. C. Durfee high school and Technical high school buildings, Fall River. At this meeting it was voted that two-thirds of the nominating committee of the organization consist of women grade teachers, and that at least two-thirds of the offices of the association be held by women grade teachers. President, Dr. Fred W. Plumer, Fall River; Vice-Presidents, P. Byron Reid, Taunton; Miss Alice McNerney, Attleboro, and Miss Mary W. Hart, Fall River; Secretary, Miss Blanche A. Verder, Fall River. The programme had the longest list of speakers in the history of the association. No meeting was held in 1918.

At the meeting in the auditorium of the Taunton high school building, October 13, 1919, the opportunity was accepted to affiliate with the Massachusetts Teachers' Federation. President, P. Byron Reid, Taunton; Vice-Presidents, Albert H. Cochrane, Taunton, Miss Mary W. Hart, Fall River, and Miss Harriet Fogg, Attleboro; Secretary, Miss Addie F. Hopkins, Taunton; Treasurer, Charles E. Reed, Fall River. The B. M. C. Durfee high school, Fall River, was the place of meeting, October 22, 1920. Speakers of prominence: Commissioner John H. Finley, Dr. John M. Thomas,

Dr. M. Andress, Deputy Commissioner Robert O. Small, Oscar G. Gallagher. President, Miss Mary W. Hart, Fall River; Vice-President, Miss Bessie A. Verder, Fall River; Treasurer, John E. Robinson, Fall River. October 28, 1921, B. M. C. Durfee high school, Fall River. New officers: Vice-Presidents, C. E. Prior, Fairhaven, Miss Abby Hill, Attleboro, and Miss Mary Hoye, Taunton; Secretary, Miss Grace C. Moore, Fall River. Principal speakers: Professor Dallas Lore Sharp, Boston University; Thomas H. Briggs, Columbia University; Payson Smith, Commissioner of Education; Frank W. Wright, Deputy Commissioner State Board of Education; William L. Phelps, Yale University.

October 27, 1922, at New Bedford high school building, with eighteen hundred teachers in attendance. President, Miss Mary E. O'Connor, Taunton; Vice-Presidents, Miss Helen Thomas, Fall River, and Edward T. N. Sadler, New Bedford; Secretary, Miss Elsie A. Salthouse, Taunton; Treasurer, Louis D. Cook, New Bedford. Prominent speakers: Dr. Walter E. Fernald, Professor Leonard V. Koos, Frank W. Wright, Laura Zerbes, Thomas H. Quigley, Dr. William McAndrew.

### BRISTOL COUNTY W. C. T. U.

For the organization of the Bristol County Woman's Christian Temperance Union, delegates from the different unions throughout the county convened in Taunton March 27, 1885. Miss Tobey, State President, explained the need and use of a county union. The latter was formed with the following named officers: President, Mrs. F. K. Chase, North Dighton; Secretary, Mrs. Henry Rice, North Attleboro; Treasurer, Mrs. W. W. Waterman, Taunton, and the unions represented were those of Attleboro, North Dighton, Raynham, Taunton, North Attleboro, Fall River, New Bedford, Nantucket. The following-named officers were elected in September: President, Mrs. Eliza Gifford, New Bedford; Secretary, Mrs. E. D. Horton, Attleboro; Treasurer, Mrs. William B. Durfee, Fall River. At the meeting of September 16, 1885, Cottage City Union was added, and Mrs. Aydelott of Fall River was elected president. During this time there were four meetings a year. March 10, 1886, two other unions sent delegates—Fall River and New Bedford. On January 12, 1887, Attleboro and North Attleboro sent delegates.

March 9, 1887, Mrs. H. E. Hall, of Taunton, was made treasurer. December 4th that year it was announced that the annual meeting would be held in September; other meetings, the second Wednesday in January and May, instead of quarterly. September 12, 1888, Mrs. Montgomery was elected president; Mrs. Ruth Murray, secretary; Mrs. H. E. Hall, treasurer. September 11, 1889, Mrs. J. D. Weeks was elected secretary; September 22, 1893, Mrs. R. F. B. Rounds, treasurer; September 11, 1896, Mrs. Rounds was chosen secretary, and Mrs. Myra Higgins, treasurer. September 24, 1900, Mrs. Julia F. Weeks, treasurer; November 6, Mrs. E. B. Lamb, secretary; September 27, 1907, Mrs. Myrtie A. Spooner, treasurer. September 25, 1908, Mrs. E. B. Lamb was made county vice-president; Mrs. Myrtie A. Spooner, secretary; and Mrs. Cora Boodry, treasurer. September 21, 1911, Mrs. Lamb was made president, and Mrs. Montgomery was made honorary president. October 27, 1911, Mrs. Ione E. Pitts was recommended as county treasurer. September 25, 1914, Mrs. Jennie Gifford was appointed county vice-president at large; September 16, 1915, the county dues were raised to ten cents per capita; Mrs. Irene Bliss was appointed vice-president at large; September 18, 1918, Mrs. Nellie W. Benton was appointed county vice-president at large, Mrs. Irene

Bliss, assistant secretary. September 16, 1920, Mrs. Myrtie A. Spooner was elected president; Mrs. Irene Bliss, secretary. The county officers at the present time (1923) are: Mrs. Myrtie A. Spooner, president; Mrs. Nellie W. Benton, vice-president; Mrs. Irene A. Bliss, secretary; Mrs. Ione E. Pitts, treasurer.

---

## CHAPTER VI

### THE STEAM RAILROAD WITHIN THE COUNTY, PUBLIC UTILITIES, ETC.

The steam railroad story of Bristol county can be traced back by means of some of its ramifications almost a century, to the time when wood-burning engines were in use, and the first of the passenger cars were in shape and size like the stage coaches that themselves were slowly giving way to the iron rail and the more modern mode of travel. The history of the railroad companies here had beginnings in the early thirties, and has progressed to the present hour, but only through a most intricate network of changes, transfers and consolidations, wherein a score of old railroad institutions have altogether lost their former title, and become amalgamated with those successive companies that have eventually merged with the later corporations. No comparative figures are at hand, but it is doubtful if any other county in New England has a record at all similar to Bristol in this one regard.

In the following statistical narrative, no special effort has been made to recount the history in detail of any one railroad, nor that of any of the branches of the county railroads that have shared in the transportation record of the State outside these bounds—like the Granite and the Agricultural lines, for example. Such a narrative would be voluminous. Endeavor has been made to recall those lines, solely, that have operated within the county; and it is through the courtesy of Mr. A. P. Russell, Valuation Counsel of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, and of Mr. H. E. Astley, superintendent of the Taunton Division of that road, that the following facts have been ascertained.

The New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company is now the controlling corporation of the steam railroad institutions of this county; and the following, singly and in groups, are the smaller railroads that, after many changes in their own names and organizations, form, some of them, links in the chain, most of them separate chains, but all finally to be attached to the present central organization.

First, let the present-day statement of basic fact be made that the Old Colony Railroad Company, a title that will most frequently appear, is leased to and operated by the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company, that lease expiring in the year 1992, the date of the present incorporation being March 7, 1872, and of the organization, October 1, 1872. The present road was operated by the Old Colony Railroad Company until March, 1893, and from that time to the present by the company now in control.



The Old Colony Railroad Company that was chartered March 16, 1844, to build a railroad from Boston to Plymouth, was first opened for traffic, November 10, 1845. During a succession of years a number of roads were built by it outside this county; and eventually, on March 26, 1854, when the Fall River railroad became consolidated with it, the former name was changed to Old Colony & Fall River Railroad Company. Again, on March 27, 1872, the old name, Old Colony Railroad Company, was the one used for incorporating, when the Old Colony & Newport Railway Company and the Cape Cod Railway Company united and formed the one corporation. Previously, in 1838, an Old Colony Railroad Corporation had been formed, and its name had been changed in 1839 to the New Bedford & Taunton Railroad Company, and this road will be referred to later.

The Taunton Branch Railroad Company, one of the earliest, was incorporated in 1835, its road from Mansfield to Taunton, about ten miles, being operated in 1836, when joint use was obtained, with the New Bedford and the Fall River corporation, of the road from Mansfield to New Bedford. The road from Attleboro to Attleboro Junction was opened under this control August 1, 1871. The railroad of the Weir Branch Corporation (incorporated 1847) and its own properties consolidated in 1874 with the New Bedford Railroad Company (No. 1), as New Bedford Railroad Company (No. 2).

The New Bedford Railroad Company (No. 1), incorporated in 1873, was that year deeded to the New Bedford Railroad Corporation, that, incorporated in 1839, first opened its road from Taunton to New Bedford, July 2, 1840. In 1873 also, lease was given the Boston, Clinton & Fitchburg Railroad Company, and the extension of the road was made in New Bedford to the steamboat wharf.

The New Bedford Railroad Company (No. 2) was also incorporated in 1873, and it was that year leased to the Boston, Clinton & Fitchburg Railroad Company; and it was consolidated with it in 1876 as the Boston, Clinton, Fitchburg & New Bedford Railroad. This road, January 31, 1879, leased its property to the Old Colony Railroad Company for 99 years from that date; and on March 6, 1883, it was united with the Old Colony Railroad Company under the name of the latter.

The Fall River Branch Railroad Company, incorporated March 4, 1844, opened its branch from Central street in Fall River to Myricks (about 10.8 miles), June 9, 1845, this road consolidating in 1846 with the Middleboro Corporation as the United Middleboro Corporation. Meantime the Fall River Railroad Company (No. 1) had opened its branch from South Braintree to Myricks, and from Central street, Fall River, to the steamboat wharf (about 30.5 miles) December 21, 1846.

The Fall River Railroad Company (No. 1), incorporated April 16, 1846, authorized the United Corporation of the Middleboro Railroad Corporation with the Fall River Branch Railroad Company and the Randolph & Bridgewater Railroad Corporation. These old Middleboro companies were the predecessors of the Middleboro and Taunton Railroad Corporation, incorporated in 1853, which owned and operated the road extending from Middleboro to Middleboro Junction, eight miles in length; it conveyed its property and franchise to the Old Colony Railroad Company in 1874.

By an Act of March 25, 1854, the Fall River Railroad company (No. 1) was authorized to unite with the Old Colony Corporation, under the name of the Old Colony and Fall River Railroad Company, and August 5, 1863, the Old Colony and Fall River Railroad Company and the Newport and Fall River Railroad Company (incorporated in 1846) united into one company under the name of the Old Colony and Newport Railway Company. Its road, extending from Central street, Fall River, to Newport (about 19 miles), was opened February 5, 1864. Three years later, the Fall River and Warren Railroad Company was incorporated, which authorized the construction of the road from the Rhode Island State line in Swansea, to Fall River. This road united with a road of reversed title, the Warren and Fall River Railroad Company, in 1862, as the Fall River, Warren and Providence Railroad Company; the latter was deeded to the Old Colony Railroad Company in 1875.

The Dighton and Somerset Railroad Company, that was incorporated February, 1863, opened from Mayflower Park to Stoughton Junction, and from North Easton to Somerset Junction (about 32.8 miles) September 24, 1866. Operated by the Boston and Providence Corporation in 1855, it was deeded to the Old Colony and Newport Railway Company in 1879. A short road that had been deeded to it in 1872 was the Easton Branch Railroad from Stoughton to North Easton, that had been opened May 16, 1855.

The Fairhaven Branch Railroad Company, incorporated May 1, 1849, began to operate its road, Fairhaven to Tremont (about 15 miles), October 2, 1854; and the next year, the proprietors of the New Bedford and Fairhaven Ferry (incorporated 1832) opened their means of travel. The Fairhaven Branch was merged with the New Bedford and Taunton Railroad Corporation July 1, 1861.

The Attleboro Branch Railroad Company was incorporated March 19, 1870, and constructed a road from the Boston and Providence railroad to North Attleboro. The road was operated in January, 1871, and was leased to the Boston and Providence Railroad Corporation. This lease was transferred to the Old Colony Railroad Company in 1888, and it ceased to operate as a steam railroad in 1903. The Boston and Providence itself was leased to the Old Colony in 1888, and that lease was assumed by the present railroad corporation.

In brief, these are the main facts concerning other smaller lines that have been absorbed: The Mansfield and Framingham Railway Company Mansfield to South Framingham (about 21 miles), was operated May 1, 1870; and the New Bedford Railroad Company, Wamsutta street to Steamboat wharf, was opened July 1, 1873. In 1881 the Old Colony Railroad Company constructed the branch from Whittenton Junction to Whittenton Mills, and in September, 1882, an extension was made from Whittenton Mills to Raynham. On April 1 of that year the Old Colony Railroad Company leased the railroad and property of the Fall River Railroad Company (No. 2), from Watuppa to Mount Pleasant, for 99 years; and on November 12, 1896, the latter company conveyed its property and franchises to the Old Colony Railroad Company—the branch from Matfield to Easton having been opened January 1, 1888. A branch was opened for travel by the Old Colony Railroad Company from Walpole Junction to North Attleboro, December 1, 1890.

One of the early connecting links of the seventies, and that much interested the county, was the following: In 1872 the Old Colony and Newport Railway Company, mention of which has been made, was authorized to construct a joint highway and railroad bridge across Taunton Great river, known as Slade's Ferry bridge, from Fall River to Somerset; and the Fall River, Warren and Providence Railroad Company was also authorized to extend the railroad in Somerset to the west end of the bridge. Later, the bridge was constructed by the Old Colony Railroad Company, and opened December 6, 1875; and the railroad from the west end of the bridge to the Fall River, Warren and Providence railroad was also constructed by the Old Colony Railroad Company, and opened at the same time. The old ferry from Brayton Point to Fall River, operated by the Fall River, Warren and Providence Railroad Company, was then discontinued. All the stocks and bonds of the latter railroad were purchased in 1873 by the Boston and Providence Railroad Corporation, and these were transferred to the Old Colony Railroad Company December 1, 1875, and the legal title was passed to the latter company in 1892.

As to the merging of the railroad with various steamboat interests: In 1874, the Old Colony Railroad Company was authorized to hold shares in the capital stock of the steamboat companies (in connection with its railroad) to the islands in Vineyard Sound, or to New York City. Therefore, in 1886, the Nantucket and Cape Cod Steamboat Company was consolidated with the New Bedford, Vineyard and Nantasket Steamboat Company, under the name of the New Bedford, Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket Steamboat Company. In 1893, upon the lease of the Old Colony Railroad Company to the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company, the former owned four hundred shares of the stock of the steamboat company. This stock was sold in 1910 to the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company, which then acquired the balance of the stock of the steamboat company, and it is now owned by the New England Navigation Company.

Again, in 1874, the Old Colony Railroad Company purchased 7500 shares, more than a majority of the capital stock of the Old Colony Steamboat company; and on March 1, 1893, at the time of the transfer of the interests of the old road to the new, the former secured 9673 shares of a total of 12,000 shares, and the balance of the stock being acquired by it, on November 13, 1903, it was sold to the New England Navigation Company.

Steamboat service between Fall River and New York was established in 1845 by Colonel Durfee and his brother, of Fall River, the title being the Bay State Steamboat Company. In 1863 the Bay State Steamboat Company transferred its interests to the Boston, Newport and New York Steamboat Company, the terminal of the new company being Newport—this being the year the Old Colony and Fall River Railroad Company completed its extension to Newport. After the Civil War, Fall River was again made the terminus of the route, when the Boston, Newport and New York Steamboat Company and the Bristol Line consolidated. In 1874 the Old Colony Steamboat Company took control, and direction of the New Bedford line was secured in 1879. These, in their turn, were taken over by the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad.



PART II.

# HISTORY OF TAUNTON









TAUNTON—THE COMMON, WITH OLD COURT HOUSE

# HISTORY OF TAUNTON

---

## CHAPTER I.

### FIRST SETTLEMENT

Upon the gradual effacement of Indian village and encampment, there presently began and throve within the present county bounds of Bristol the villages and the towns of a race that should soon dominate here, as their Aryan forefathers had done in the course of scores of other migratory eras in Asia and Europe, ages before America was dreamed of by Europeans. As the white race, ever restless, swarmed from overseas and sought out places here and there for their western homes, it came about that a place should soon be secured for Taunton of New England.

Yet the Taunton settlement was not made by seizure or conquest, but by peaceful purchase and occupancy, and there is no record nor tradition extant of any antagonistic measures taken by the Indians to prevent the founding of this town. And it is true, also, that the original dwellers here avoided, even during the Indian wars, such disastrous dealings to people and property as were the rule in other sections of the county. The Indian had diminished in numbers hereabouts—a recurring plague, whether or no of influenza, as some believe, that had prevailed about the year 1617, being assigned as the principal cause—and the menace of any native disapproval, *en masse*, was still nearly forty years in the future.

Old Colony lands had been bargained for and bought for practical valuations satisfactory to the original holders—clothing, farm tools, hunting and fishing implements that the Red Men valued more than they did their lands; and the Plymouth General Court had established laws that should prevent indiscriminate buying of lands, by any one, without the sanction and advice of that body of law-makers. Where Taunton now is, and near the falls of Mill river, the Indian encampment of Cohannet, or Quahannock, meaning “the river falls,” awaited the inevitable exchange, where the first holders should give way, and the new-comers occupy.

The reason for the immigrants’ town-building here had to do with the result of the general search for new homes and more lands by those increasing arrivals at Dorchester and near-by new settlements. Several towns were founded at about this time, and for the same cause, the Europeans pushing their way into the wilderness for an independent means of living. Other solutions than that of the desire of independence, either for industry or religious worship, can be only conjectural. Mostly of Non-conformist groups while in England, the settlers had come to New England in the hope of bettering their condition, both secular and religious.

The immigrants to the Taunton or Cohannet neighborhood halted at or near the river and the ponds. Where the bordering lands were of proven fertility, the Indians had been used to raising corn, the river itself providing vast quantities of herring in their season, that were made use of both as food and as means of fertilizing still further the land. The late Senator George N. Goff often told the writer that credible traditions of

his family had it that the first comers along the river found no trouble in securing literally tons of fish in the spring, which, either ploughed into the ground, or set into the hills with the beans and corn, was the source of the production of rich crops. But, as the years passed on, the too abundant use of such fertilizer became the cause of the deterioration of the primitive value of the soil. Then, besides the fish, the river was the known means of transportation; water power was available for mills in prospect; timber grew in abundance; and there was plenty of wood for the winter fires. These, taken together, are not mere hearsay reasons for the coming of the white man, but the practical, established report of the warranted traditions of three hundred years.

We are aware of the presence here of John Winthrop, Jr., in 1636, and of his letter to Governor John Winthrop, his father, in regard to his exploration of the Tetiquet river and adjacent country. We do not know what his errand here was, but records of New England industry show that he was a leader in bog-iron working at Lynn and Braintree, and that he had prospected to a great extent that part of the country for possible iron-working. History has not revealed the cause of his brief sojourn along the Tetiquet, neither can we conjecture here; but we do know that in about fifteen years from that time, Taunton's early settlers had formed a company here for the manufacture of iron. In his letter, Winthrop reported "very fertile and rich ground here," and within three years the settlers had assured themselves that that statement was true. We have told in the general history of the county how Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, with the Indian Squanto, on their way to Montaup (Mount Hope), had passed through the future Taunton lands in 1621, and of their particular satisfaction with the appearance of the country.

But at length we peruse the most vital and interesting record of those times, as regards the founders. It is in Governor John Winthrop's "History of New England," dated 1637, that he has set down this statement: "This year a plantation was begun at Tetiquett, by a gentle woman, an ancient maid, one Miss Poole. She came late thither, and endured much hardships, and lost much cattle." And this statement in the Winthrop letter is confirmative, too, of the "Poole Family Records," still preserved at Taunton, England, which inform us that in 1635, "Elizabeth, ninth child, third daughter of Sir William Poole, and aged about 50 years, is now in New England."

Such, in their original brevity and not to be gainsaid, constitute the announcements of the first arrival here, that of Elizabeth Poole, daughter of a baronet, and whose brother William was later to train Taunton men in the use of arms. No one can with certainty state what was the motive for her removing in this direction from Dorchester—whether religious or industrial. Yet there is an authenticated record that Elizabeth Poole and members of her family, while residing in England, were interesting themselves in certain salt-works in New England. Among the "Uncalendared Proceedings of the Court of Charles I." is that to the effect that Miss Poole and her brothers, Sir John and Periam, were among the associates of Rev. John White of Dorchester, who had some interest in salt-works at Cape Ann during the years 1623 to 1628. Eventually, then, she had arrived at Tetiquet, and there bought lands of the Indian owners, known as



Josiah, Peter and David, for a jack-knife and a peck of beans, as tradition has it. The lands thus purchased she designated as her Littleworth and Shute farms, named for English estates in possession of her family. Money had no currency value to the Indians, though money was also paid them from time to time by the Europeans; a jack-knife, to them, was a sign of riches; beans meant more food for the nomad. The phrase "Taunton was bought for a jack-knife and a peck of beans" is often made use of today, but usually without a conception of the originating circumstances.

The bounds of Miss Poole's property are not exactly known, with the exception that the brook called Littleworth bounded the Littleworth farm on the west, and that it was joined with the Shute farm on the south. Another tradition has pointed out the Cain house, on Precinct road, near the foot of Caswell street, as the site of the first home of Miss Poole, and a hillock to the west as the site of the place where she kept her cattle that first hard winter. It is understood that the boundaries of Miss Poole's properties encroached upon lands of an Indian reservation as set aside by the General Court at Plymouth, though it is also known that at the time of the Poole purchase there had been made no formal recognition of the reservation on the part of the Indians. As time went on, portions of these lands, for this reason, gradually passed from her possession, and she was given certain allotments in Cohannet.

It was the Hon. Francis Baylies, Old Colony historian, who first applied the quotation from Virgil, "*Dux foemina facti*," to Elizabeth Poole, and the incident of her settling here. And it was James Edward Seaver, historian and genealogist, who stated a well-founded belief of his that, according to the Old Colony records of December 4, 1638, William Poole, Mr. John Gilbert, Mr. Henry Andrews, John Strong, John Deane, Walter Deane and Edward Case were nearly contemporaneous settlers, Taunton not then being named as a township.

The Littleworth farm locality retains that name today. The Shute farm, to the southeast of that, was confiscated by the government in 1781, John Borland, owner, grand-nephew of Elizabeth Poole, being a Loyalist. Elizabeth Poole was an energetic and enterprising woman, one of the founders of the first religious congregation in Taunton, and a member of the ironworks corporation. Eventually she removed to her home lot on the south side of the present Main street, in Taunton, and there she died, May 21, 1684, in the sixty-sixth year of her age. She is buried at the Plain cemetery, but Taunton women have erected a monument to her memory at Mount Pleasant cemetery. The phrase, "*Dux foemina facti*," referred to, was adopted for the present motto of the city seal, January 1, 1865, as advocated by Rev. Mortimer Blake.

Elizabeth Poole "led the way." Then came the Forty-six Purchasers, and the building of a permanent town. By a confirmatory deed of the First Purchase from Philip, son of Massasoit, wherein it is set down that the year 1638 was that in which the plantation was bought of Massasoit, the following-named, from most of whom hundreds of families throughout the United States claim descent, were the associated Purchasers, each name filling a unique place in these first annals: Henry Andrews, John Briant, Mr. John Browne, Richard Burt, Edward Case, Thomas Cooke, David Corwithy, William Coy, John Greenman, John Deane, Walter Deane, Fran-



cis Doughtye, John Drake, William Dunn, Mr. Thomas Farwell, Mr. John Gilbert, Thomas Gilbert, John Gilbert, John Gingell, William Hailstone, George Hall, William Harvey, Hezekiah Hoar, Robert Hobell, William Holloway, John Kingsley, John Luther, George Macey, William Parker, John Parker, Richard Paull, William Phillips, Mr. William Poole, the Widow Randall, John Richmond, Hugh Rossiter, William Scadding, Anthony Slocum, Richard Smith, John Smith, Francis Street, Henry Uxley, Richard Williams, Benjamin Wilson, Joseph Wilson. Each of these people, with the exception of Mr. John Browne, was owner of six to twelve shares.

A second list of early settlers, descendants of whom dwell numerous in this county and elsewhere, include Edward Bobit, James Burt, Thomas Coggan, Robert Crosman, Benajah Dunham, William Evins, John Gallop, Giles Gilbert, Joseph Gilbert, Richard Hart, Thomas Harvey, Nicholas Hathaway, William Hodges, Samuel Holloway, Thomas Joans, Aaron Knapp, Henry Leonard, James Leonard, Thomas Lincoln, Sr., Thomas Lincoln, Jr., John Macomber, Clement Maxfield, Edward Rew, Oliver Purchase, Ralfe Russell, William Sheppard, Giles Slocum, Richard Stacey, Robert Thornton, Christopher Thrasher, John Tisdale, John Turner, James Walker, James Wiatt, Jacob Wilson.

Taunton families had hardly become settled in their new holdings and built them their shelters—and Taunton was still Cohannet—when the settlement was called upon to share in representation at the court of the Pilgrims, at Plymouth. "Taunton began to be added to this booke" is first found in the Colonial Court Records, under date of October 2, 1637, although the historians have shown that it must have been entered there after March 3, 1640, since it was not until then that the act was passed that "Cohannet shall be called Taunton." And then, December 4, 1638, appears the record that "John Strong is sworne constable of Cohannett until June next"; and again, on March 5, 1639, there came the General Court's order that "Captain Poole shall exercise the inhabitants in their arms"—the two officers representing the "civil and military existence and authority of the ancient Cohannet."

Afterwards, in due order, came the General Court decrees for the grants and disposal of the lands at Taunton and the fixing of boundaries, the Cohannet lands being laid out by order of the court in May, 1639, by Captain Myles Standish and John Browne, and bounded by the same men, in 1640, by order of the court. In June, 1639, therefore, Captain William Poole, John Gilbert and Henry Andrews first represented Taunton at the Plymouth General Court, at a time when a number of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims were of that membership. The last General Court of Plymouth, be it stated here, met July, 1691, the date that has been accepted as marking the close of the Colonial period, the Old Colony having been divided in 1685 into the three counties of Plymouth, Barnstable and Bristol. These were local epoch-making days, for on March 3, 1640, the Indian name Cohannet, or Quahannock, was changed to Taunton, and the first bounds of the town were set by the Plymouth Court. The township then comprised a territory of sixty-four square miles, or more than 40,000 acres.

The dissatisfaction with dominant religious institutions and conditions in England, that Governor William Bradford himself asserted was the

cause of the emigration of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims, extended to shipload after shipload that followed, and among whose passengers were Taunton's first settlers—some Independents, many Congregationalists, here and there a few of the Church of England; some Baptists and some Quakers. Others came here for new fortunes' sake, having set before them the lure of broader spaces and the attractive task of sharing in building the western settlements.

As for Taunton settlers themselves, they were mostly from Somerset, Dorset, Devon and Gloucester; and those like the Deane leaders who hailed from Taunton, in Somersetshire, were influential enough to have the naming of Taunton, as thus stated in a report made at a town meeting: "Whereas by the Providence of God, in the year 1638 and the year 1639, it pleased God to bring the most part of the first purchasers of Taunton over the great ocean into this wilderness from our dear and native land . . . in honor and love of our dear and native country, we called this place Taunton. Signed by James Walker, John Richmond, Thomas Leonard, Joseph Wilbore, John Hall, Richard Williams and Walter Deane." And, as every schoolboy in Taunton now knows, the etymology of Taunton is thus, "Tain Ton," Gaelic and Saxon words, meaning "the town on the banks of the river," and so situated are both the mother town and the city in New England. And here, one of a little colony of towns, drifted away from the Old World, strove for the peculiar vantages of self-determination, with results that generations have been proud to own.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### THE TAUNTON NORTH AND SOUTH PURCHASE

"Provided leave can be procured from Ousamequin (Massasoit)." The phrase, as contained in an order from the Plymouth Court of 1643, relating to a proposed purchase of lands for Taunton, voices the considerate and just spirit of the colonial executives themselves in their first relationships with the Indian holders of lands, however the white man may have mistreated the red man since that time.

In the case from which the quotation is made, the Plymouth Court were desirous of knowing what Chief Massasoit thought of the matter. His sanction was sought in the dealing, for in those times just payments were made in land transactions, and large reservations of land were set aside for the Indians. It is of continuous record that as fast as the English settlements extended, the colonial government extinguished by fair purchase the Indian titles. And it sometimes happened that double transfers occasioned deeds of conveyance both from the Indians and the Colonial government. Thus was Tetiquet bought of the Indians by Miss Poole, and confirmed to her by the court. These are main facts, in spite of isolated cases of annulment of the natives' rights.

Whenever we think of those hardy settlers whom we have recorded in New England history as First Purchasers, it is a very rare thing for us to give due regard to the land values at the time of their purchase,

particularly here in Bristol county, or to the sort of exchanges that were made during the purchase, or to the usages that were soon established to secure such exchange. We have done but little more than set down their names as original purchasers, and as those of founders of towns and ancestors of many families of our times. We give too little heed to the transactions themselves, that were performed under a provision of the General Court, to the effect that no group of settlers could go into the wilderness and buy lands indiscriminately of the natives. That was one of the fundamental dealings between civilization and the people of the wilderness. The earlier historians have quoted very nearly in full from scores of old deeds and agreements and colonial records, so that the already fully published results of their minute research need not be reduplicated by any successor. It is now the province of historical publication by no means to annul any of the results of the comprehensive labors of the old clerks of history; but it is preferable, with the almost miraculous developments of nearly a half century awaiting introduction, to offer chiefly the vital essentials of the forefathers' day.

From this viewpoint, we may discern the course of the business-like acquisition of properties from the first holdings of the settlers, through the North and South Purchases, and the precinct and town establishments. It was an irreparable loss to Taunton when the fire of 1838 destroyed town records, among which was the deed of the original Cohannet, signed by Chief Massasoit, though his son Philip (Metacomet) made a confirmatory deed of the same March 22, 1683, that has been preserved; the Plymouth Colonial Records also having kept intact that report of Myles Standish and John Browne, who in 1640 established the bounds of the Eight Mile Square, Taunton's original territory of sixty-four square miles, or more than 40,000 acres; likewise the report of their boundary of Miss Poole's lands in Tetiquet; and again, the nearly as valuable record of the Hooke and Street lands at Berkley—their four hundred acres of upland and thirty of meadow that after their departure to New Haven became the property of John Hathaway, Edward Bobbit and Timothy Holloway, founders of their families here.

Then, in later years, to verify and realize to us the bounds of that distant period, the late James Edward Seaver in 1892 prepared and published a map of that long square, wherein have been definitely set down the places where the first settlers were to be found at the outset of civilized life. Upon that invaluable map are to be seen the lines of the ancient roads and paths, and the home-lots of the pioneers, as well as the many river landings. The plantation as thus set down in record and map (based in part upon the Morgan Cobb drawings of 1727), was bought of Ousamequin, so state the Plymouth Court books, but for what consideration that section was purchased, we know not.

Yet the Eight Mile Square could not encompass within its limits the increasing population who were discovering values for themselves in the wood and river lands; for in 1642 came the request from Taunton for the purchase of more wood and pasture land. The General Court was ready to grant the request, and "that the best and speediest means be used to procure their further enlargement on that side of the main river to answer



to Mr. Hooke and Mr. Streete's farms on the other side; and whereas they desire the neck of Assonet for pasturing young beasts, it is also granted, provided leave can be procured from Ousamequin."

The colony was now continuously stretching out for the unused nearby lands, and but four years later, June 2, 1646, the General Court gave the town permission to purchase a calf pasture—the locally celebrated "calves pasture" near Nemasket pond. It was this lot, a landmark, that was conveyed to Henry Andrews, April 11, 1647, in payment for the building of the town's first meeting house. The southern boundary of the town remained undefined until 1663, when it was fixed by the General Court. The settlers had for some years borne in mind the fact that a strip of land two miles in width, known to them as the "Two Mile Strip," separated the Eight Mile Square from Tetiquet. Therefore, as a result of their petitions, in 1665 the General Court granted this strip to William Brett, Thomas Haward, Sr., Arthur Harris, Richard Williams, John Willis and John Carey, "to each of them three score acres of land lying betwixt the lands of Taunton and Tetiquet." The centre of the Taunton that was to be was now defined by the lands contained within these boundaries named. To the north and to the south, other Europeans were entering and making their homes—"purchased of the Indians" being the frequently recurring phrase in all records and agreements of the time. And there the final extensive purchases of territory of the mother town were to be made, which territory, so joined onto the nucleus, would one day peacefully secede for the establishment of yet other townships.

The northwest corner of the Plymouth Patent, still remaining under Indian ownership, was purchased of Alexander (Wamsutta), son of Massasoit, in 1661, by Captain Thomas Willett, enterprising settler (and later the first English mayor of New York). This purchase was made, in all likelihood, at the suggestion of the General Court, who placed it in the hands of a committee—Thomas Prence, Major Josias Winslow, Thomas Southworth, and Mr. Constant Southworth, to dispose of it for the colonies' use. Part of this newly acquired property became what is known as the Rehoboth North Purchase, the remainder, fifty square miles, being still in the Colony's possession, and bounded by the Massachusetts Patent on the north, Bridgewater on the east, Taunton on the south, and Rehoboth North Purchase on the west, Taunton's north corner, known as Cobbler's Corner, projecting at the south. It again appeared to be Taunton's opportunity to come into new possessions; thereupon, June 6, 1668, a deed was granted to fifty-two purchasers. The men of early time were buying lands not as they buy them in the west of our day, with some large outlook for fortune-making, but chiefly to establish a home site and to till lands and to live the simple life of the pioneer, separated by an ocean from native land.

Thus the North Purchase was joined onto Taunton—an area containing 32,000 acres, and one hundred pounds being the price that was paid. In the deed there soon were made those lesser changes, when the name of George Shove was inserted with the others, and the two parcels of John Bundy and Thomas Briggs were excepted from the sale. Complications presenting themselves, that were soon solved, were contained in such cases as these: One claim of ownership was raised through Josias, Peter and David Hunter, Tetiquet Indians, who for the consideration of a



little over three pounds gave a quit-claim deed. In 1689, again, Major William Bradford put in a claim for Taunton territory, and once more satisfaction was obtained by a quit-claim deed. From such sources, the Taunton North Purchase came into possession of both English and Indian titles.

The South Purchase, along the meadowlands of the river, south, was attracting settlers, also. This noteworthy purchase required several town votes before James Walker and John Richmond could be empowered to "purchase the land of the Indians in the behalfe of the town of Taunton, lying on the west side of Taunton river, from the Three Mile River down to a place called the Store House."

Eventually, October 1, 1672, King Philip, Anawan and others signed the deed whereby a tract three miles long on the Great river, as the Tetiquet was sometimes called, and extending westerly four miles, beginning at the mouth of Three Mile river, came into the hands of Taunton colonists, the consideration being one hundred and forty-three pounds. On that day, also, King Philip, upon receipt of forty-seven pounds, conveyed to Constant Southworth, assistant at the General Court, another strip on the south of the first tract, one mile wide, on the Great river, and extending four miles westerly from the river, Southworth immediately assigning this deed to the committee of the first deed. Both deeds were paid for to the extent of one hundred and ninety pounds.

Again, on September 27, 1672, Constant Southworth assigned a prior mortgage on the whole (from Philip and the colony) to William Harvey and John Richmond, in behalf of the town, for the sum of eighty-three pounds. So that the South Purchase cost two hundred and seventy-three pounds, in all. By a declaratory deed of November 26, 1672, the four-mile square tract was conveyed to the parties interested, eighty-seven persons being named as probable owners at that time; but on March 18, 1683-4, another declaratory deed was made to but seventy-seven of that list, as it is likely entire compliance was not made with the conditions in the deed.

Up to this time the natives, from whom all the Taunton purchases had been made, with or without a confirmatory deed from the government, had refused to part with Assonet Neck, which is two miles long and less than one mile wide. But this, the first seizure by the colony, was taken in 1675, to pay the expenses of the Indian wars, its value being placed at two hundred pounds. This land was added to Taunton in July, 1682, but when Dighton was incorporated, in 1712, it was included in that town, and later on added to Berkley, in 1799. Another indication of earliest colonial and native dealings with local territory is found in Governor Thomas Hinckley's confirmatory deed of 1685, in which it is shown that the first purchase of Taunton's Eight Mile Square was made from Massasoit.

Finally, two more complications with regard to this territory were solved when, in 1689, Major William Bradford, making some claim to all this territory, was paid twenty pounds, giving a deed of release and confirmation to John Poole and one hundred and three others. The other instance occurred in 1672, when a controversy over the new territory made between Taunton and Swansea was settled by the addition of a

corner of Swansea, known as the Two Mile Purchase, to a part of Dighton. Now it will be seen that the entire set of Purchases amounted to 150 square miles, or approximately 100,000 acres.

Confirming much that has been written with regard to the earliest intention to deal honestly with the natives, is that often-quoted letter of John Richmond, son of the first settler in Taunton of that name, to Lieutenant-Colonel Elisha Hutchinson and others, dated April 30, 1698, to be seen at the State Archives, Vol. 113, p. 167, thus: "We bought it first of Woosamequin in the year 39 or 40 (this was in my minority); the sum paid I know not; then we bought all again of Philip, and paid him 16 pounds for it; then we bought that very spot of Josiah, he claiming some land there, as appears by his deed; then we bought that spot again, with other land, of Major Bradford, and he had 20 pounds more."

After the division of lands, from the first possession of the home lot to the complete distribution of the whole territory, many years after the first settlement, the North and South Purchases steadily increased as to their population, and the demand arose for the setting off of portions of the settlement into precincts. The first of such petitions was from the North Purchase and a part of old Taunton township, dated November 2, 1707, and signed by forty-three townsmen, who asked for a minister to become settled among them. There were remonstrants who desired a township rather than a precinct, and the controversy, as it progressed, became a very warm one. But on June 12, 1711, the bill was passed for raising the new town of Norton, though but two years previously the prospect of a precinct was by far the more encouraging one. In the meantime, similar demands for a precinct were made by settlers in the South Purchase "by reason of the remoteness from the meeting house," and thereupon the precinct was established, September 16, 1709, though the town, Dighton, soon after petitioned for, was raised May 30, 1712.

From that time onwards, for nearly twenty years, no more territorial changes took place here. But then arose petitions and counter-petitions, the new movement resulting in the creation of the town of Raynham, April 1, 1731. Then Berkley asked for recognition as a town, and the act of raising the town was passed April 18, 1735; and finally, in 1879, Myricks, by vote, was taken from Taunton and added to Berkley. In this way, and for reasons of "remoteness from the meeting house" and the centre—though there were local industrial reasons, too, the iron forges and the grist and other mills sharing in the later groupings of the interests of the population—the new towns withdrew from the mother town. Economical and industrial, and, according to the statements in the petitions, religious forces, had performed their distributive tasks. Territorially, the region was getting ready to welcome the newcomer, the new era, and the expanding town and city of Taunton.

---

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE FIRST COMERS TO TAUNTON

The insistence of the leading importance of present-day events and people in these volumes is undeniable. The story of our own day and its

directing forces and the individuals that control them is the intimate narrative of our generation, verifying to us the issues of our remarkable times. But there was also a day of the First Comers, that even at this hour is a continuous portion of history, and cannot be annulled. No one appreciates this more than the New Englander and the thousands of descendants of the first New Englanders. The founders who ventured into the wilderness—the sturdy, hard-working yeomen, with their faults and frailties too—let them have place in our vision.

Though Elizabeth Poole did not buy "Taunton," as the popular account sometimes has it, but only a small portion of the eastern borders of the then unoccupied territory, it is the brief narrative of her coming here that shall always remain like a star in the crown of the beginnings of the city. We have been told of her arrival from England to Tetiquet by way of Dorchester, and how she actively interested herself in every fundamental project of the busy settlement. Were she living today, every cause of civic, religious and industrial advancement would at least have her approval.

To all appearances, her brother, Captain William Poole, came here when his sister did, but though they both went to Dorchester first, he is not mentioned here as of 1637, the year of Elizabeth's arrival. Whatever the reasons of the latter may have been for settling at Tetiquet, it is evident from all other accounts, as well as from the wording of her will, that she was a Puritan woman of piety, with inbred reverence for the religious life and the means to religion. She was interested in establishing a church here, according to her teaching and light, and with William Hooke and Nicholas Street, Oxford University graduates, she did begin that church. It is plain, too, that here she was accorded equality of rights, whether in the purchase of lands, in the sharing of iron works holdings, or in the establishment of religious interests.

Taunton military men of today may salute the memory of the first of their local captains, William Poole. As soon as there were men enough here to form a military company, and that was only two years after it is recorded that the town was settled, Captain Poole, brother of Elizabeth Poole, was appointed by the General Court the captain, and ordered to exercise the inhabitants in their arms. He may be said to have been the Myles Standish of the village, and both in 1646 and 1658 he was chosen a member of the Colony Council of War. He lived to be more than eighty years of age, but years before he died he went back to Dorchester to reside, and while there he was not only the town's schoolmaster, but also clerk of writs and registrar of the vital records of the town for about ten years. He was a "revered, pious man of God," remark the Dorchester records. He had three sons and two daughters, born in Taunton, namely, John, Nathaniel and Timothy, and Mary and Bethesda. Timothy met his death by drowning, and John went into business in Boston, and it was through him that his aunt Elizabeth's property came to the Borland family, from whom it was confiscated at the time of the Revolution. John married Elizabeth, a daughter of William Brenton, who lived in Taunton many years, and from whom the famed Haliburton family of Nova Scotia claim descent.

Go where one may, in any of the old towns and cities of New England,



and there will be found in vogue the "prevailing names," handed down for seven or eight generations, like the Lincolns of Hingham and the Newhalls and the Breeds of Lynn, and "their lines have gone out into all the world," also. Many names of original settlers survive in Taunton today, but none quite to the extent of those of Williams and Deane and Hall. Genealogists of recent years have produced a vast amount of information from their researches concerning the Taunton branches of the families of those names, and inquiries have been incessant from all over the country with regard to Colonial and Revolutionary lines. In the course of his voluminous writings, the late Judge Josiah H. Drummond, of Portland, Maine, registered the names of more than twelve hundred descendants of Richard Williams, for example.

Richard Williams' descendants for nearly three hundred years have held places of trust and honor in city, county and State. He is generally mentioned among the first of the Taunton settlers because of the fact that he was an energetic pioneer who took the lead in many important matters of town building; he was a typical first settler, a man devoted to all the best interests of the new town. He came originally from a family of Glamorganshire, in Wales, and married Frances Dighton, a sister of Catherine Dighton, the wife of Governor Thomas Dudley, of the Bay Colony. He was a descendant in the same family as that of Oliver Cromwell, the Protector, who sometimes signed himself Oliver Cromwell, alias Williams; but he was not related, as some have supposed, to Roger Williams, founder of Providence, Rhode Island.

Richard Williams, upon his coming here, bought the house and lot of Henry Uxley, the latter leaving no trace of his presence other than that record. Richard Williams was a deputy to the General Court in 1643, and he served thirteen years in that capacity; he was selectman, 1665-1677, and for many years he was deacon of the church. His home lot, on Dean street, is still pointed out, and there he died in 1693, at the age of eighty-seven years, though his wife, who outlived him, died in 1706, at the age of ninety-six years. Although he could neither see nor hear, he announced when he attended "meeting," in his last years, that it was "comforting and helpful to be with the people of God in their worship."

It seems that John and Walter Deane, brothers, had more to do with the naming of Taunton than any other, they having originated at Taunton Dean, in England. Thousands of the name are descendants of these worthy brothers, in city, State and Nation, and genealogists have compiled a number of records relating to their respective families. Both men were of that sturdy type fitted to subdue the wilderness. Their home lots at the Hartshorn and Newbury estates, on Dean street, are still pointed out.

John Deane was one of the first seven freemen of Cohannet; he was also constable in 1640 and 1654, surveyor of highways in 1640, and selectman in 1657. Walter Deane was a younger brother of John. He was a deputy to the General Court in 1640, and a selectman from 1666 to 1686. He married Elinor, a daughter of Thomas Coggan, and not a daughter of John Strong, as had for years been stated. Descendants of both John and Walter Deane are prominent in all the affairs of the city today.

One of the near-by neighbors of the Deane family at the outset was John Strong, who was appointed the first constable of the town, in 1638.



Caleb Strong, Governor of Massachusetts from 1800 to 1807, was one of the descendants of this Taunton first settler.

Whenever we speak of George Hall today, we invariably associate the name with the first live and extensive business of the town. He was first clerk of the iron works established by James Leonard and his associates, and town and city owe much to his acumen and enterprise. The genealogist has traced his descendants by hundreds to this hour, and they are among the leaders in the professions in commonwealth and city. George Hall was a constable, a selectman, and a large land owner on Dean street.

Burt is another of those names of well-merited perpetuation, that was introduced here by Richard Burt—father and son—and later by James Burt, Sr. Richard Burt, Jr., took the oath of fidelity in 1657. Both he and his Uncle James lived at Weir Village, "the Ware," as they called it. The genealogists have thoroughly canvassed the lines of this ancestry.

John Greenman was a first settler, but he did not remain here long. Francis Baylies has misinterpreted the name Greenman as Crossman, and some confusion genealogically has resulted. James M. Cushman approves the name Greenman in this case.

Robert Crossman, first settler, was the first of the name here. The Crossman house, built by a son of Robert, and known to have been in use in 1700, and kept as an inn in Revolutionary times, still stands on Cohannet street.

Genealogy is well-equipped, too, with the concerns of the Richmond family, John Richmond and his son John having been first settlers and large owners in the section still known as Richmondtown. The same may be said of Henry Andrews, the family lines having been notably well traced. Yet Henry Andrews was foremost in all things—a live deputy and committee-man, and so capable a builder of the first little meeting house here in 1647, that he was granted a large section of land known as "Calves' pasture," still pointed out beyond his ancient home site. The Paulls, too, are very many in descent from Richard Paull, who married Margery Turner in 1638—the first of Cohannet marriages.

If William Harvey were living here today, he might be eligible for any office of trust; he was constable, surveyor, deputy and selectman, and he was often deputy and selectman the same year. He lived not far from the Taunton Daily Gazette building; and it was at his house that the conference for the sale of Taunton North Purchase took place, in 1668, at a meeting of Governor Prence, Major Josias Winslow, Captain Thomas Southworth, and Constant Southworth—an eventful affair of the period.

Many here and elsewhere are descendants from William Phillips, a militiaman, surveyor and land owner. Hezekiah Hoar, first proprietor, constable and surveyor, was one of the leaders in the iron works enterprise. William Holloway was a first settler; and though he removed to Boston, his sons remained, and preserved the name here.

An exemplary pioneer, soldier and officer was George Macey, lieutenant of the Taunton company through the Indian wars. William Parker is recalled as the town's first "Keeper of Records," and he was authorized to take oaths and to marry. John Parker, his younger brother, was at one time a deputy to the General Court. Little is known of the first settlers

who bore the names of Henry Uxley, Joseph Wilson, Benjamin Wilson, William Coy, John Smith, Richard Smith, John Drake, Robert Hobell, David Corwithy, John Luther, Hugh Rossiter, John Kingsley, Thomas Farwell, John Briant, or William Scaddings, though the name of the latter is perpetuated in that of the Scaddings pond and meadows.

"Pondsbrooke," in Berkley, is still pointed out as the home of John Gilbert. Late in life he emigrated to England, and Thomas Gilbert, his eldest son, followed him. Edward Case, one of the first freemen here in 1637, had lands on Caswell street, that were afterwards sold to Samuel Wilbore, town clerk, later to the Caswell family, from whom were descended President Caswell of Brown University and President Angell of Yale. John Browne was prominent in the affairs both of colony and town; in Plymouth he was one of the Governor's assistants, and he was appointed one of the commissioners of the United Colonies, on the part of Plymouth Colony, in 1644. He became an original settler and proprietor in Taunton as well as in Rehoboth; and his son-in-law was Captain Thomas Willett, the first English mayor of New York.

William Hailstone was the only one of his name here. William Dunn, sea captain, was a purchaser, and he brought with him William Witherell, first settler within the bounds of Norton, and from whom leading business men hereabouts have descended. The "widow Randall" was one of the first purchasers in the eastern section of the settlement. Thomas Cooke and his son Thomas were recorded as subject to military duty in 1643. John Gingell was among the first to take the oath of fidelity. Francis Doughty was a first settler, and an opponent to the first church gathering here. Disgruntled and mischief-making, he soon afterward left the settlement.

Rev. William Hooke and Rev. Nicholas Street were the first ministers in succession. Jointly, they were granted a tract of four hundred acres of upland and thirty acres of meadow in Berkley, which farm eventually went into the hands of John Hathaway, Edward Bobbitt, and Timothy Hathaway, the tract being still known as "The Farms."

Anthony Slocum, surveyor of highways here, later removed to Dartmouth, and became one of that town's first settlers, as well. Edward Bobbitt was first of the Bobbitt-Babbitt clan in this section, and he was first to lose his life in the King Philip War in 1675, in Taunton. Captain John Gallup was not only a first comer in Taunton, but also a professional pilot in Boston harbor, and Gallup's Island in that harbor was named for him. He was killed in the Narragansett Swamp fight.

One of the most thorough and comprehensive genealogies that have been written is that of the Hodges family, tracing descent from William Hodges, who owned much land here, and whose descendants, owning property on High and Tremont streets, have been leaders in the affairs of village and town.

Of Thomas Lincoln, James Leonard, James Walker and John Turner, there is much to be said industrially and otherwise. John Macomber was a surveyor in 1670; Oliver Purchase was a first settler and town clerk; John Tisdale was founder of a large family of descendants; James Wyatt was constable and surveyor. Later arrived the progenitors of the Kings, the Reeds, the Harts, and many others who have added to the advancement of town and city's interests.

## CHAPTER IV.

## FIRST MILITARY MOVEMENTS

Exceedingly few towns in this part of New England may produce a record approximating that of Taunton in that continuous feature of community life that we have well denominated "military preparedness"—a function of town protection that has existed from the earliest days, before the town was incorporated, and only a year after the first-comer settled here, to the latest times, when the entire city has saluted a great National Flag, and given its men for war, and its money and influence for "drives" at every call. Looking backward from the wartime enthusiasms of today, Taunton is able to behold a long panorama of military activities, in which every type of citizen has performed his share of one kind and another for some patriotic cause. The strong arm of hamlet and city here, for close to three hundred years, has been the military, its participants in many cases being fathers and sons for generations.

And the first scene of all is that of the small wilderness settlement of Cohannet of 1638, with its train band, and with Captain William Poole, a brother of Elizabeth Poole, first-comer, "exercising the inhabitants of Cohannet in their arms."

Plymouth, Scituate and Duxbury and other towns of the colonial period had their train bands and appointed leaders in that concerted movement that was nothing less than "military preparedness." All who were able to bear arms offered their services—and they were usually the grown men of every community—to secure the safety of the town. If there should be Indian troubles, the village was ready to meet them. If invasions threatened from any direction, protection was assured.

There were fifty-four members of that train band of the Taunton that was to be. And these also constituted the first military company of Taunton, which, actually organized in 1643, still remained in the leadership of Captain Poole, who retained his office until 1661, when he removed to Dorchester as clerk of writs, registrar and schoolmaster in that town, when Lieutenant James Wyatt commanded the Taunton company until his death in 1664. Oliver Purchase had been the ensign-bearer of the company, as in their turn had been George Macey and Thomas Leonard—all first settlers—and these men figured actively not only in the preparedness interests, but in all others affecting the advancement of the town. Their company continued to increase in numbers, when in the year 1682 it received its first division into four squadrons, as seen in the orders "to their bringing their arms to meeting on every Sabbath Day, until the last of October, according to Court order." That year the one company numbered 134 soldiers, and the town was given liberty to have two companies, if it so desired. But that was not yet to be, and in 1690 Thomas Leonard was elected captain, James Leonard, Jr., lieutenant, and Henry Hodges ensign.

Although the Council of War at Plymouth sent out its orders for two companies at Taunton, such orders were the cause of a general remonstrance from many in the town who desired no division of the first military company. The expression of these differences was continued some



years, and in the Plymouth records we find the remonstrances aired in letters, in particular to and from Major John Walley, Captain Thomas Leonard, Deputy Governor William Stoughton, and even Sir William Phipps, who "would have the differences at an end." Meantime, the Court at Plymouth in 1643 had established a generally observed military discipline, and in 1653, ten years later, had ordered that a military watch be kept in every town, and that town councils and commissioned officers have power to order the same.

Close to the end of that century, then, or in 1698, and with the growth of the village in many directions, came a succession of new military organizations, formed for purposes of protection, their popular officers holding their positions for years. The first of these new military companies was organized in the North Purchase in 1698, and attached to the First Regiment of Bristol, which regiment was under command of Major John Walley, continuing thus until June 12, 1711, at the time of the incorporation of Norton. The commissioned officers were Captain George Leonard, Lieutenant Samuel Brintnell, Ensign Nicholas White.

The South Purchase was then frontier, and the need for another company there was met with the organization just ten years later, or in 1708, of the South Purchase company, that was placed in the First Regiment of Bristol county, under command of Colonel Nathaniel Byfield, so continuing until the town of Dighton was incorporated, in 1712. Jared Talbot was captain of this company.

The first military company in Taunton, remaining intact as yet, had for its officers in 1700, Captain Thomas Leonard, Lieutenant James Leonard, Ensign Henry Hodges; Sergeants Thomas Gilbert, Jared Talbot, Thomas Williams, Henry Andrews; Corporals Stephen Caswell, Sr., Israel Thrasher, Samuel Blake, Sr.; Drummers Edward Cob, Joseph Hall, Sr. And at this time, the company was directed to "preserve order, and to prevent defects in arms and ammunition." Then, remonstrances set aside, for the general good, came the division in 1703, when the first military company was separated into two companies to be known as the Eastward and the Westward company, with Mill river as the line of division.

Thomas Leonard had charge of the Eastward company until February 28, 1709, when he was commissioned major of the First Regiment of Bristol county, and placed in command of the First Foot company of Taunton, also (outgrowth of the Eastward company), Major Leonard holding this command up to November 24, 1713, the time of his death. The other officers then were: Captain-Lieutenant James Leonard, Ensign Philip King, Sergeants Samuel Leonard, John Staples, Ezra Dean. James Leonard followed in command, with John King as his lieutenant, and Ebenezer Robinson as ensign. John King became captain November 1, 1726, on the death of Captain Leonard, and Thomas Dean was the company's ensign up to the time of the incorporation of the town of Raynham, April 2, 1746. Thus is brought to a close the record of the first military company that was enrolled by Captain William Poole in 1643.

But the First Foot company continued with a portion of the old company, the commissioned officers in 1757 being as follows: Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel White, Captain-Lieutenant Samuel Pratt, Lieutenant Seth Williams, Ensign James Coddington; Sergeants Isaac Williams, Jonathan

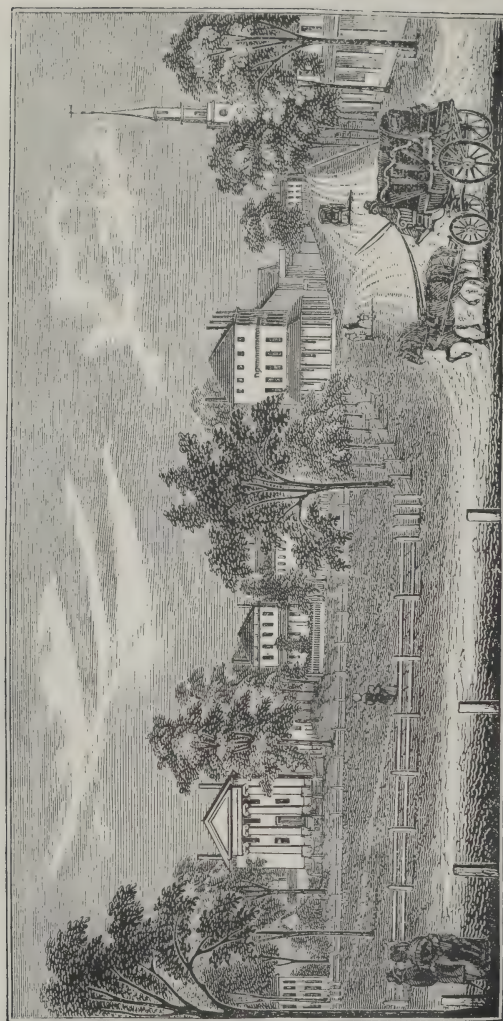
Cobb, John Richmond, Peter Pratt; Corporals Nehemiah Haskins, George Coddington, Micah Pratt; Drummers William French, William Briggs. This company came under Lieutenant-Colonel George Godfrey's command, August 18, 1772, and was known as the "Lieutenant-Colonel's company." Daniel Wilde at that time was the captain, John Reed was the lieutenant, and Robert Crossman was the ensign. Again, and until the Revolutionary War, this company was styled the "Colonel's company," with Colonel George Godfrey in command of the Third Regiment.

The Westward company, or, as it was shortly afterward designated, the Second Foot company, was officered as follows: Captain Henry Hodges, Lieutenant Samuel Williams, Ensign Thomas Gilbert. Captain Hodges was succeeded in command by Samuel Williams, and he by Jonathan Carver. Captain Joseph Hall was in command in 1757, his staff being Lieutenant William Leonard, Ensign Henry Hodges; Sergeants Peter Pitts, Ezra Dean, Israel Dean, Ambrose Linkon; Corporals Jedediah Wilbur, Simeon Williams, David Dean; Drummers David Pollard, Seth Leonard. Henry Hodges was the commanding officer in 1762, James Leonard in 1772, and Simeon Williams in 1774, the subordinate officers being Lieutenants Henry Hodges, William Leonard, Simeon Williams, William Thayer, Ensigns Thomas Gilbert, Seth Williams, Edward Blake, Israel Dean, Ichabod Leonard.

Military history was in the making at Whittenton also, for the townsmen of that section, in the early twenties, enrolled the Third Foot company, with John Richmond as the first captain. James Leonard, who had been with the Eastward company, was a lieutenant in the Third Foot company in 1728, and John Mason was an ensign at that time. James Leonard (3rd) was the company captain in 1736, and Nathaniel Burt was the clerk. Other officers of the company were as follows: Captains William Hodges, Morgan Cobb, George Williams, Ebenezer Dean, Lieutenants John Harvey, Elijah Barney, Abijah Hodges, Joshua Dean, Ensigns Morgan Cobb, Nathaniel Burt, John Macomber, Abiathar Leonard.

When Dighton became a town, the Fourth Foot company was organized, with these officers: Captain John Andrews, First Lieutenant Morgan Cobb. Joseph Tisdale was the next captain, and he was succeeded by Edmund Andrews, and he by Thomas Cobb. The sergeants of this company in 1759 were Ebenezer Cobb, Jonathan Harvey, Nathaniel Willis; the corporals, Benjamin Crossman, Abijah Leonard, Ichabod Leonard, Jacob Cobb, Isaac Briggs. James Leonard was the captain in 1762, and Cornelius White and Samuel Leonard succeeded him. Other officers of the company were: Lieutenants Samuel Andrews, Abel Burt, Ebenezer Cobb, Jonathan Shore, Nathaniel Briggs; Ensigns Ebenezer White, Morgan Cobb (2nd), William Thayer, Abel Burt.

The Fifth Company fell into line in 1719, the inhabitants on the east side of Taunton Great river joining that company, with Seth Williams as captain, Samuel Leonard as lieutenant, and Seth Sumner as ensign. Captain Williams was succeeded by Samuel Pitts, John Godfrey, William Canedy, Ephraim Dean, Elijah Macomber, the latter retaining that position until the general reorganization of the militia in 1776. The lieutenants of the company were Jonathan Williams, Josiah Macomber, Israel Dean, Israel Thrasher; the sergeants, John Williams, Ephraim Dean, Ben-



Drawn by J. W. Boker—Engraved by S. F. Brown, Boston.  
CENTRAL PART OF TAUNTON IN 1839





jamin Paull, Josiah Andrews; corporals, Zachariah Padelford, Henry Hoskins, Josiah Macomber, Israel Dean; ensigns, Elijah Macomber, Barnabas Canedy, Joseph Godfrey; drummers, James Williams, George Eliot.

The Sixth Foot company was also, like the Fifth Foot company, enlisted on the east side of Taunton Great river, in 1757, with Ebenezer Dean as captain; lieutenant, Israel Thrasher; ensign, George Williams; sergeants, John Macomber, Joshua Dean, John Padelford, Edward Dean; corporals, John Hart, John Tisdale, John Sumner, Noah Dean, Benjamin Dean, John Macomber.

"Troops of horse" existed here and there from 1710 onwards, such a troop being enrolled in 1749 for participation in the French and Indian wars. The Taunton troop of 1757, attached to the Third Regiment of Militia, had for its captain Joshua Leonard; lieutenant, James Godfrey; cornet, Benjamin Pearson; quartermasters, Joseph Harvey, Nathaniel Leonard; trumpeters, Joshua Crossman, John Pidg, Charles and Solomon Dean, Josiah Harvey; corporals, John Lambert, Ebenezer Claslin, Silas Lincoln. A troop of horse, also, was attached to the Third Regiment of the county of Bristol, under command of Colonel Samuel White, in 1762, the officers being Captain George Godfrey, Lieutenant Joseph Dean, Cornet Nathaniel Leonard, Quartermaster James Tyler, Second Quartermaster Samuel Wilde.

Again, while George Leonard was colonel of the Third Regiment, a troop of horse from Taunton was attached to that regiment, with Nathaniel Leonard as captain, Solomon Dean as first lieutenant, Frederick Baylies as second lieutenant.

Five Taunton companies are recorded as having been attached to the Third Regiment of the county of Bristol in 1760, the field officers of that regiment in 1762 being as follows: Samuel White, Esq., colonel; George Leonard, lieutenant-colonel; Thomas Morey, Esq., major of the companies in the towns of Norton, Attleboro and Easton; Seth Williams, Esq., major of the companies of the towns of Taunton and Raynham. The field officers of this regiment in 1772 are recorded as follows: Hon. George Leonard, Esq., colonel; Daniel Leonard, Esq., lieutenant-colonel; George Godfrey, with lieutenant-colonel's rank; George Williams, Esq., major; Apollos Leonard, adjutant-major.

Such is our general survey of the companies and regiments that had military oversight of the growing town and its surroundings; and it was from these that calls to actual warfare were soon to be made.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### TAUNTON IN THE COLONIAL WARS

Disarmament, now a dominant word of intermittent world-wide consideration, was held in little esteem when the New England colonies were setting forth upon their historic journey; and in Taunton the militant provision had never been lacking from the hour of the raising of the first domicile. The soldiery were themselves the builders of the towns; the

men-at-arms were a necessity for home-making in the wilderness; the colony watchmen and police were the executives for the continuous protection of their own firesides. We have taken note of the fact that Taunton organized and reorganized its first companies of militia, and how the latter were placed for the purpose of guarding the town, and who presided over each contingent as officers. For years there was no special call for fighting men, though fighting men were prepared. The wise rule of the chief Massasoit had served to keep the Indians from outbreak up to the time of the King Philip War, in 1675, though rumors of insurrection and of "general conspiracy intended by the natives to cut off all the English in this land" were not infrequent.

There was a constant readiness on the part of the military companies of the town to repel invaders upon their preparations for permanent settlement, though for more than thirty years their services were not put into practice. On at least four occasions that ranged through the years from 1643 to 1671, for example, there came some sort of summons against incipient rebellion and conspiracy, though temporary disbandment was the usual outcome. Then, the King Philip War, the first serious set-to with the natives, roused the section to actual arms, both sides having their grievances that we can more generously gauge from where we now stand and behold the scene.

It was at Taunton that the first serious conference with Metacomet (King Philip) took place, and the gathering at the meeting house here is accounted one of the chief historic occurrences of that time. Within the first meeting house, then, the commissioners of the Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay colonies met Philip and some of his counsellors, and they there put that chief to confusion when he was presented with proofs of his duplicity. As a leading result of that meeting, Philip consented to the surrender of their arms by his tribe; and he signed an agreement of his submission to the demands of the commission. Nevertheless, both his temperament and tactics being wholly unlike those of his father, Massasoit, he continued to plot against the English. Today the truth has become evident to us that the tribe had increased greatly during that first half century since the Pilgrims had landed, and the immediate descendants of the first owners, including Philip himself, wanted all the old possessions back that the English had paid for and were occupying. June, 1675, was the date when Philip began the war that is called by his name, and scores of possessors of the Bobbitt and Babbitt name here and throughout the country recall that it was in the same month that their ancestor, Edward Bobbit, whose gravestone is still preserved in Historical Hall in Taunton, was killed by the Indians in Berkley.

All roads led to Taunton for the militia of the different towns of the Old Colony, after their organization at Plymouth, and there they reported, June 28, 1675, Captain William Bradford of Plymouth in command.

Philip's career of bloodshed in the Taunton section was not accompanied with anything approaching the terrorism precipitated upon other parts of the province and colony, even. He was driven to Mount Hope, but on his way fled across Taunton river, burning the houses of John Tisdale and James Walker, and killing the former. It is evident that Philip was given plenty of time to repent, for it was not until October 4,



1675, that the colonies combined, through their commissioners, in a declaration of war. On that date, Major James Cudworth was appointed commander-in-chief of the general forces; Captain John Gorham was chosen captain of the Plymouth company, to which Taunton's quota was attached, with Ensign Jonathan Sparrow as his lieutenant; and Lieutenant John Brown was appointed captain of the guard of twenty-five men at Mount Hope.

With Taunton men in line, the forces of the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies marched to temporary headquarters at Wickford, Rhode Island, where they took part in that battle called the "Narragansett Swamp Fight," in which 300 Indians were killed and 700 were wounded, and 80 English were killed and 180 wounded, twenty members of the Plymouth companies being either killed or wounded. Of Taunton men, William Witherell, James Bell and one named White, were wounded; while Lieutenants Israel Dean and William Hoskins were present at the fight. Captain John Gallup, who had lived here a number of years, and who was in command of a Connecticut company, was among those killed.

The events that occurred nearer home, though of comparatively small affair to us, were of importance to the growing community. It was on April 15, 1676, that the Taunton inhabitants made their brave reply to friends at the Cape settlements who urged them to leave Taunton and go to a place of safety. That reply, still preserved, thanks their friends, but prefers remaining by the post of duty.

Venturing too far from safer conditions, five men of the Taunton colony were killed June 26, 1676, when Henry Andrews, son of Henry, one of the First Regiment, James Phillips, son of William, also one of the First Purchasers, and James Bell and his two sons, met their death at Nesquabensett. The incident of the negro Jethro is also recalled at this time. It was he who, a member of the household of Captain Thomas Willett, upon escaping from imprisonment in the camp of Philip, was able to inform the Taunton settlement of an intended attack of Philip. The latter, on July 11th, approached the village, but, finding that the inhabitants were alert, he retreated, though he burned two houses on his way. It was at about this time that Captain Bradford, in command of the Plymouth forces, had his headquarters in Taunton.

The exploits of Captain Benjamin Church were now so directed as eventually to bring the insurrection of that one year in colonial history to its close. July 31, 1676, he started in pursuit of Philip, when he learned that the latter intended to make an attack upon both Taunton and Bridgewater. These intended attacks Church was enabled to foil.

But meantime, on August 6, through the faithlessness to his tribe of an Indian deserter, twenty men from Taunton captured twenty-six natives at Lockety-Neck, between the Rumford and Coweset rivers, in the present Norton; and close to that time, the incident is related that Taunton villagers exhibited the head of the Indian Princess Weetamoe upon a pole at the Green. Church continued upon the trail of Philip, which ended in the death of the latter at Mount Hope; and the slaying of Anawan, Philip's lieutenant, at the noted Rock in Rehoboth, shortly afterwards, brought the war to a close. Comparative quiet reigned here up to 1689, at the outbreak of the King William War, when the colonies, as a matter of course,

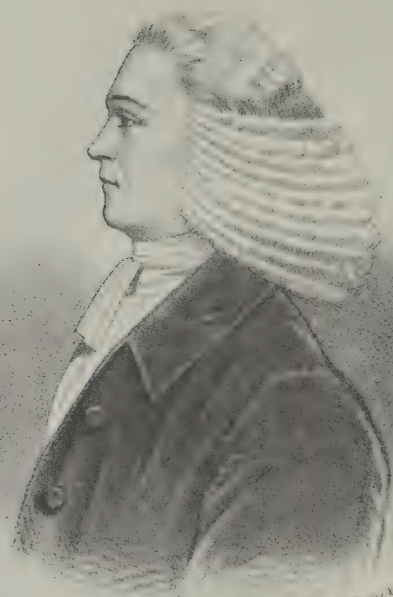
stood ready to assist the crown so far as they might in the warfare against the French and Indians. Thereupon, orders came from the General Court for the establishment of a watch in the various towns. On the town's behalf, seven Taunton townsmen wrote in reply, to the effect that ammunition all ready for use had been placed in accessible locations throughout the town.

As has been the case ever since that hour, Taunton lost no time in raising her quota of men and money. Samuel Gallup had command of the company in which Taunton soldiers served in the expedition to Canada, his sergeants being William Hack and Samuel Sabin, and his corporals John Quirk and Nicholas Peck, and with fifty-seven men in the company. The names of these men, as well as of those who participated in all ensuing war-period events up to the time of the Revolution, have been recorded and may be found for genealogical purposes in Samuel Hopkins Emery's "History of Taunton."

Impressment warrants were also served upon twelve others, and it is stated that there were nine volunteers besides, a number of whom were natives of the local tribes. Impressments, which were similar in purpose to the draft of today, but which sometimes were more severe in treatment, were frequent during all these troubles, and every Taunton house was represented by father or son, and sometimes by both, in the companies that went away to the frontiers. For examples of these, in July, 1692, there was an impressment of 30 men; again, in April, 1693, of 20; July 24, 1695, 6; July 31, 12; August 1, 8; March 13, 1695-6, 9; May 5, 1697, 20; July 25, 41. During these eight years, however, it will be seen that in one way and another Taunton was inclined to do her own share, whether by volunteer or draft. Then there came the call to the Queen Anne's War, 1702-13, in which the Colonists took part, and during the progress of the war on no less than fifteen occasions were press warrants issued in Taunton, including in their demands sixty men. In the so-called Eastward Frontier war that followed, in 1723, a Taunton man, Ensign William Canedy, was promoted to a captaincy.

There was scarcely any cessation of these border conflicts from now onwards, and it may well be supposed that the town of Taunton, always expectant of attack from one source or another, kept alive to the situation, with gifts of men and munitions. All the colonial towns felt that they were in a continuous state of siege, though the warfare did not approach their doors. But brave men who must go away from Taunton lost their lives, here and there. In the King George's War of 1745, Major Joseph Hodges and Lieutenant-Colonel Ebenezer Pitts were both killed in the expedition at Cape Breton. Other Taunton companies of men made their preparations to take part in the expedition, but they were not called; and it was in 1746 that George Godfrey, later to be appointed brigadier-general, was a private soldier on the frontiers of what is now Vermont. Provincial troops were sent to the borders in 1749, these including a Taunton troop of horse, with eleven officers and thirty-three men, in command of Captain Ephraim Leonard. Captain Thomas Cobb's company of thirty-one men with nine officers formed part of an expedition in the French and Indian campaign of 1754; and then, in 1755, ensued a rush of Taunton men in various expeditions, Captain Nathaniel Gilbert and Captain Job Smith





*Caleb Barnum*

REV. CALEB BARNUM, PATRIOTIC REVOLUTIONARY WAR CHAPLAIN



both in charge of companies. Captain Richard Godfrey, in the second expedition against Crown Point in 1755, had with him nine officers and twenty-two men, and his journal of his marches, with its minute details of events en route and in camp, is a remarkable memento of the soldiers' experiences of those times.

The record of enlistments and impressed men from Taunton during a succession of years from now on is voluminous, the report showing the results in 1756 as follows: Captain James Andrews' company, 15 men; Captain Joseph Hodges', 12; Captain Samuel Thacher's, 1; Captain Ephraim Leonard's, 1; Captain Benjamin Williams', 7; Captain Joel Bradford's, 17. In the campaign of 1757, Captain Joseph Hall's return showed 74 men; Captain W. Arbuthnott's, 27, in the capitulation of Fort Henry; Captain Ebenezer Dean's muster roll in the relief of Fort William Henry, 40 men and 10 officers; Captain Joel Bradford's, enlisting for Crown Point, 9; Captain Thomas Thacher's, 2.

In the campaign of 1758 a few of the 2500 soldiers drafted from the militia of Massachusetts were from Taunton, and Captain Richard Cobb in his company had one Taunton man who went up to Lake George. The enlistments in Captain Samuel Thacher's company were two Taunton men; in Captain Andros' company, three, Nathan Cobb losing his life, and Samuel and John Stacey being made prisoners.

The Taunton soldiers in the campaign of 1759 were: of Captain Philip Walker's company, 24 men; of Captain Job Winslow's company, 18 men and 2 officers; under Captain Samuel Glover, 29; and there were four men with Captain Barrachiel Bassett at Lunenburg in March, and two were impressed by a warrant of Colonel Ephraim Leonard. Colonel Leonard gave a return of fifty-nine men of the Third Regiment of the county of Bristol, and three lieutenants. The muster roll of Captain Thomas Cobb's company in the campaign of 1760 gave the names of fifteen Taunton men, with two officers; Captain Job Williams' company, 12 men, 1 officer; Captain Ebenezer Cox's, 16 men; Captain Philip King's, 4 men. In the campaign of 1761, Captain Sylvester Richmond's return showed seven Taunton men, and on the pay-roll of Captain Job Williams' company were fifteen Taunton men and four officers.

This warring and marching to and fro, so thoroughly shared by Taunton soldiers in the long series of campaigns, preceded the still greater overthrow of the rule of the Motherland.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### TAUNTON IN THE REVOLUTION

Although a succession of unparalleled events has rapidly transpired during the generation of which we are a part, that have tended to enshadow and belittle the former times, it is to our credit that we still possess respect for all eras of our country's history, if only as stepping-stones that have led us up to the present. We must accept such as living facts of former days, appreciating their vital values to their generations and to our own.

The impressions made upon Taunton by the War of the Revolution, for example, cannot be over-estimated. The independent state that was then won was the culmination of much struggle, and the independent government under which we now live is the continuous result. No one knows just when the murmurs began to precede the shouts of defiance against the over-exactions of an insufferable ruler, but Taunton was one of the foremost of New England towns to lead in a revolt that secured freedom from an autocratic oppression.

Though the word "Independence" was then unpopular in public, at any rate, and though legislative bodies and public men generally "totally disavowed" independence, yet it can now be seen that the latter was a persistent motive and undercurrent of the day's forces. The anger of the obdurate George III, because of the high-handed and rebellious procedure of the Boston tea party, resulted in the Boston Port bill, that closed Boston to all commerce, and then came the complete overturn and the strike for liberty. Small towns everywhere were fully as brave as cities in resistance; and there were brave souls in Taunton, for on September 28, 1774, indignation meetings were already being held at the court house, with Zephaniah Leonard as chairman, and David Cobb as clerk, and with protesting delegates present from Dartmouth, Rehoboth, Freetown, Dighton, Swansea, Norton, Mansfield, Raynham, Berkley and Easton, at which time resolutions were adopted against the "Pretended authority of a British parliament"—Bristol county's own Declaration of Independence, though not conceded as such at the time.

Yet, only a month later, or in October, 1774, the unpent spirit of the town asserted itself in the unfurling of a red flag on Taunton Green, with its inscription, "Liberty and Union; Union and Liberty." That was rebely; and again, when Taunton women held their remonstrant tea party at Luscombtown, near the Neck of Land bridge, that, too, was rebely. These incidents took place long before war was declared or intended. And the Declaration of Independence had not been signed at Philadelphia when Colonel Gilbert, Dr. McKinstry, Daniel Leonard and other tories were ordered out of town. And it was a full year before that famous document was drawn up that Taunton's Committee of Safety, Inspection and Correspondence began to rule local proceedings.

The following were the active patriots of the hour in Taunton: George Godfrey, Esq., Major Richard Godfrey, Ensign Ichabod Leonard, Lieutenant Elisha Barney, Lieutenant Ebenezer Cobb, Lieutenant Benjamin Dean, Jr., Mr. Nicholas Baylies, Benjamin Williams, Esq., Colonel George Williams, Lieutenant Edward Blake, Captain Henry Hodges, Lieutenant Solomon Dean, Captain Simeon Williams, James Williams, Jr., Lieutenant William Thayer, Mr. Elijah Lincoln, Dr. David Cobb, Mr. John Adam, Mr. Josiah Crocker, Robert Luscombe, Esq., Mr. John Keen. This committee was literally the moving spirit of the day, here. They took into their care the estates of Daniel Leonard, Dr. William McKinstry, and other persons who had fled to Boston for Loyalist protection. They gave heed to every opportunity for the entry of the new State through Taunton's doors, though they knew it not. They warned merchants not to export any flaxseed; they took action with regard to the vending for the enemy's sake of rum, molasses or English goods; and they voted to re-

serve the money usually paid for the support of Boston's poor for Taunton's own use. The committee were in full cry after certain shopkeepers who were profiteering in the sale of salt. To their hands was also committed the care of the Highland prisoners in Taunton, to "forbid their strolling or walking on the Lord's Day," or "at any unseasonable time of night, without leave from the head of the family to which they respectively belong."

And, though but comparatively few men gathered in Philadelphia could sign the greater Declaration, there were as brave men in Taunton, placing their signatures to our own "Solemn League and Covenant," which expressed their independent stand, as prescribed by the Province laws of May 1st, 1776. These were the local signers:

John Godfrey, John Thayer, Henry Hodges, Jr., Abiathar Hodges, James Hodges, Jonathan Thayer, Stephen Haskins, Jr., Luther Haskins, John Holmes, Nathaniel Briggs, Nathaniel Briggs (2nd), Jacob Burt, Abraham Burt, John Hodges, Simeon Cobb, David Burt, Dan. Haskins, Isaac Burt, Ebenezer Cobb, Levi Harlow, James Codding, Aaron Knapp, Gideon Hicks, Moses Knap, Edward Knap, Abiathar Knap, Sepharim Knap, James Tisdale, Daniel Short, Henry Brant, Nathaniel Dean, Abel Burt, Abel Burt, Jr., Nebadiah Lincoln, Aaron Pratt, Ben. Crossman, Timothy Hodges, Nehemiah Haskins, Jr., William Haskins (3rd), Samuel Haskins, Eli Haskins, William Haskins (2nd), Richard Cobb, James Lincoln, Eb'n. Cobb, Jr., Rufus Cobb, Simeon Cobb, Timothy Haskins, Pelitiah Estey, Samuel Hayward, Jona. Harvey, Alpheus Haskins, Philip Mason, Samuel Stacey, Job Stacey, Job Stacey, Jr., George Woodward, John Briggs, Ephraim Briggs, Amos Stacey, James Harvey, Ebenezer Willis, John Willis, Nathaniel Dean, James Woodward, Daniel Briggs, David Stacy, Seth Hodges, Silas Antely, Thomas Hodges, Morgan Cobb, William Hodges, Samuel Tower, Alexander Smith, Elisha Woodward, Ichabod Leonard, Dan. Wilde, George Reed, Isaiah Reed, Zephaniah Hodges, Jonathan Barney, Jacob Barney, Nehemiah Dean, Samuel Gardner, Benjamin Williams, Jno. Jones, James Leonard, Zeph Gary, Seth Pollard, Joseph Harvey, Rufus Leonard, Oliver Dean, Enos Dean, George Reed, Jr., Levi Torrey, Benoni Tisdale.

Yet at the same time special honors were then accorded Taunton's signer of the National Declaration of Independence, Robert Treat Paine, who for twenty years, or from 1761 to 1781, lived here, though he was born in Boston, in 1731. He removed from Taunton to Boston, where he was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court in 1790, and where he died May 12, 1814, at the age of eighty-three years. The Robert Treat Paine monument, by Richard E. Brooks, sculptor, was dedicated at Taunton, November 15, 1904.

Taunton's Minute-Men had been chosen in 1775 in the companies of Abiathar Leonard, James Williams and Robert Crossman, according to the recommendations of the Provincial Congress—these marching from Taunton to Roxbury, April 10, 1775. The names of these courageous men and those of others in the muster rolls are fully recorded in the volumes of the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution," as well as in S. H. Emery's "History of Taunton." The task of recording them has been a voluminous one and a life work, and there are no books that receive more frequent consultation by patriotic societies for purposes of Revolutionary pedigree.

Upon the call of Congress in 1775 that 13,600 men be raised in Massachusetts of the 30,000 required for the colony's defence, Taunton furnished one entire company—Captain Oliver Soper's, in Colonel Timothy Walker's



regiment—though there were enlistments from Taunton in eight other companies.

The reorganization of the Bristol county militia was completed in the spring of 1776, and Colonel George Godfrey, formerly colonel of the East Division of the Third Regiment of the county, was made brigadier-general, seven companies of the Third Regiment being from Taunton, under Captains Elisha Barney, Edward Blake, Joshua Wilbore, Ebenezer Dean, Robert Crossman, Josiah King and Ichabod Leonard. Throughout the Revolution, Taunton men made their enlistments, or were drafted for varying periods in different companies, under different leaders; but upon the expiration of their time they were subject to the orders of the brigadier-general for the rendering of service in their own respective companies in the Third Regiment.

Enlistments began, upon the organization of the Bristol county brigade in 1776, in the companies of Captains Oliver Soper, Matthew Randall and Joshua Wilbore; and a regiment from that brigade was secured in August that year for two months' duty in New York, under command of Colonel Thomas Carpenter, among the field and staff officers being: James Williams, Jr., major, and William Sever, adjutant, both of Taunton. Also, a company from Taunton, under command of Captain Robert Crossman, was enrolled from the Taunton companies of the Third Regiment for service under Colonel Carpenter, while enlistments of Taunton men were recorded in the company of Captain Zebedee Redding. The five companies in the Bristol county brigade performed service at Warren, Rhode Island, in 1776, when the field and staff officers were Colonel George Williams, Lieutenant-Colonel Zephaniah Leonard, Adjutant Mason Shaw, Major James Williams, Jr., and Quartermaster George Williams (2nd).

Upon the occasion of the alarm in Rhode Island, December 8, 1776, Taunton soldiers were on duty with their companies in command of Captains Edward Blake, Lieutenant Noah Dean, Captain Joshua Wilbore, Robert Crossman, Ebenezer Dean and Samuel Fales; and in that year, too, there were a large number of drafts from this section for service in New York.

It was during this campaign that Rev. Caleb Barnum died of illness contracted in the army. He had been seventh pastor of the Congregational church in Taunton, and was serving as chaplain in Colonel John Groaton's regiment.

In the campaign of 1777, David Cobb, of Taunton, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Henry Jackson's Sixteenth Regiment of the Continental Line; and at the same time Hodijah Baylies entered the service as a lieutenant of a company in this regiment. In the latter part of that year many Taunton men were engaged in secret expeditions, and were on duty upon various alarms. The population of Taunton over sixteen years of age then was 826. In 1778, James Williams, of Taunton, was appointed the superintendent for Bristol county to receive and send forward men for completing fifteen battalions of Continental troops "to be raised in the State of Massachusetts Bay."

A town meeting was held here in April, 1779, to choose a committee "to hire for the town as reasonable as may be the men for the Continental or State service that the town or several captains or commanders of com-



panies shall be called upon to raise for ye future." The next year, August, 1780, these companies performed service in the Third Regiment, attached to the Bristol county brigade, under command of Brigadier-General Godfrey, at Howland's Ferry, in Tiverton, at the alarm, and under Captain Joshua Wilbore, Josiah King, Ichabod Leonard, James Macomber, Peletiah Eddy and Edward Blake. In the 1781 campaign every effort was made to furnish the last quota of Taunton for the Revolutionary War, and Taunton not only furnished men, but also munitions, food and clothing.

April 19, 1783, the war was ended. We think of those men today, and of many others who served from Taunton, as part of the grand army of the Revolution who guarded the town and country, and defended the principles of liberty as they knew them, through those trying times. We respect the Spirit of '76 as forerunner of the Spirit of '61, and of the still greater struggle of our own times for world freedom.

**Shays' Rebellion.**—There are but few communities that, while the great body of the State has been progressing through its wars to the hoped-for haven of its ideals of national freedom, have not had their own local antagonisms. Such an uprising, throughout Massachusetts, at least, was that called Shays's Rebellion, and whose performances clashed with court sittings at Taunton.

The American people had won what they had fought for—a separate state of democracy. Now they found themselves in rough waters again, for while on their way to those clearer spaces of liberty that were their goal, they must battle through the shoals of a new and heavier kind of taxation in order to pay their own debts of war. Great was independence, but the debt thereof was to be surmounted. Hence Shays's Rebellion, and attempts at lawlessness on the part of certain elements of the community. So it was that the great burden of taxation necessarily borne by the country after the Revolutionary War, and the general discontent of the people that so large a part of the populace must barter, instead of having a regular circulating medium, were the main causes for the gathering of mobs in many sections, upon which occasions they were frequently incited to deeds of lawlessness. At this period the courts were burdened with suits for ordinary debts, and men like Daniel Shays were impatient of the new struggle and determined upon open rebellion and violence. "General" Daniel Shays had been a captain in the Revolutionary army, and as he was now among the bitterly disaffected, he was looked upon as the military leader of the insurrection that went by his name.

There are traditions many concerning doings and sayings at that time, but the plain facts are that one of many mobs in the State gathered at Taunton to try to prevent the sitting of the October term of the Supreme Court in 1786; but the government received successful protection from the militia of this division. The insurgents, 182 in number, under the lead of Captain David Valentine, of Freetown, appeared in Taunton, some with arms, after having alarmed the countryside with circulated reports of their rebely. General David Cobb, who was not only a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, but also a major-general of the Fifth Division of the Militia, made such concise explanations of the intentions of the court and the militia that the mob soon dispersed. The field-piece in use at that time on the part of the militia is the cannon now preserved at Historical

Hall, in Taunton, and known as "Old Toby," from Tobias Gilmore, a colored soldier from Raynham, a member of the military household of Washington, and for whom the cannon was purchased. On October 15, 1897, the Old Colony Historical Society dedicated a tablet at the Green opposite the court house to mark the spot where the dispersal took place.

The Embargo of 1807, and the War of 1812-14, that was sure to ensue, may well be looked upon today as a sort of stumbling-block set in the path of the young Republic pursuing its way through the new-found fields of a national freedom. Nothing might long withstand her progress, but hostile events of that period were of such a character as to hinder the advancement of the nation. The British spoliation of American vessels of their crews, beginning with the impressment of four seamen from the "Chesapeake" by the man-o'-war "Leopard"—three of those men being Americans—again roused the guards of the nation. The outrage took place in June, 1807, and soon after, in that month, the Third Regiment, Bristol County Brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Lincoln, was "ready, armed and equipped, to march at a moment's warning."

Though the Embargo to prevent British ships of war from entering United States harbors was repealed in 1809, yet the piracy against American vessels by the British was continued, until the United States declared war on England, June 19, 1812. Every city and town forthwith sprang to arms. In October, Lieutenant-Colonel Nathaniel Fales ordered the troops of the Third Regiment to assemble on Berkley Common for review; and July 10, 1814, Colonel Silas Shepard's company was ordered to Clark's Harbor, New Bedford. In August that year, the Green at Taunton was appointed a regimental alarm post of the Third Regiment. In consequence of brigade order of August 26, a detachment of sixty men from Taunton was ordered to New Bedford, Benjamin Lincoln, lieutenant-colonel. Troops were also ordered to assemble at Elliot's Corner, September 27, thence to march to New Bedford. Stationed in New Bedford soon thereafter were the companies of Captains Joseph Reed and Seth Staples, Cromwell Washburn, of Taunton, at this time being adjutant of the Third Regiment. Taunton's part in this war was that of instant readiness for coast defence.

Historians agree that the Mexican war was our own side-stepping from the legitimate highway, freedom-ward. Our government, not Mexico, was to blame for the war. Yet, faithful to the call, 1047 men went from Massachusetts, among whom there were five Taunton men. But this digression and its sequences brought this country great and valuable territories. The Treaty of Guadalupe was signed February 2, 1848, establishing the Rio Grande as the boundary mark between the two countries.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### TAUNTON IN THE CIVIL AND SPANISH WARS

How much of history has been of war, and how little of peace. And yet, through all the continuing strife and bloodshed, the spirit of optimism points away and onward to eventual independence and freedom. Taunton

well comprehended the issues that were suddenly flashed before the nation in the explosion of Civil War—the unity of States and the liberation of a race of people from the shackles of slavery. Whole-hearted were the expressions here of loyalty in securing the right of way to these issues; universal was the answer of the soldier. From today's summit of a very broad and general view, we appreciate all the performances of the Taunton "Boys in Blue" during that critical period. Yet from that very hilltop, though our individual losses seemed irreparable, despite the final victory, we now as heartily grant the devotion of the "Boy in Gray" to his cause that was lost. For has not there been a marching together of the sons of both, since then?

There still remain in Taunton a few of the grand old guard who remember the alarm and the summons of April, 1861, the quick recruiting and muster to arms, the din of the drums of war, the continuous appeal of speakers in street and hall, and the day's change from citizen to soldier. Every schoolboy is aware how the Civil War was precipitated, and how every city, town and village, North and South, armed for whatever struggle there was to come.

Yet, as early as January, 1861, the persistent rumors of war caused the Massachusetts military authorities to acquaint themselves with the condition of the active forces in cities and towns, and, with Governor John A. Andrew in co-operation, to start enlistments, fill up quotas, and make exertions to record the standing of all companies. So that when Governor Andrew, on April 15, 1861, called for 1500 men in this State to get under arms, the commanders of the Third, Fourth, Sixth and Eighth regiments were instant in reply. It was a sudden call for Taunton, but the Taunton Minute-Men,—the Light Guard—were alert and away the next morning, with the town awake to the fact of the presence of war. And it was so in every section of New England.

Company G, Fourth Regiment, M. V. M., led the way April 16, 1861, upon receipt of orders, and the departure by train that day was a glorious yet sad send-off; though the echoes of the salvos of the cheering and the speech-making have never died away. And even while the men were entraining for their destination, there were patriots in the crowd of on-lookers distributing some of the first of such papers in the State for the benefit of the families of the soldiers of Taunton. Without the knowledge of any member of the company, two subscription papers were started, one being taken by Thompson Newbury, the other by George M. Woodward. Mr. Woodward himself afterwards made the statement that when the company marched to the station to take the train which left the town at about eleven o'clock that morning, more than \$6000 had been subscribed as a guarantee fund to be drawn upon by assessments as the money should be needed; and the sum was increased by subsequent subscriptions until it amounted to over \$12,000. There were men of all creeds and professions in that first company, and among them was James M. Cushman, last of the old town clerks, and destined to be the first of Taunton's city clerks.

It came about that an honor at the very outset should be credited to this Taunton Light Guard, for, upon arrival with the regiment at Fortress Monroe on April 20, Company G was on the right of the line, with Captain Timothy Gordon as senior officer, and thus it has been spoken of as



having been the first company in the Civil War from the North to enter Virginia. The three months' service of the company included its share in the engagement at Big Bethel, on June 9, the mustering out taking place July 22.

It seemed from that time onwards that the town had become as one big recruiting camp, with every available office on the Main street hired by the recruiting officers, and all halls, as well as the highways, themselves, in continual use for drilling; with eloquent military leaders always talking up the immediate necessity for enlistment; with benefit concerts providing liberally as might be for the cause; and with women gathering to sew and to plan for the comfort of the soldiers in camp and field, their work in behalf of the Sanitary Commission being among the most laudable undertakings of the time.

Then in 1862 there was established at Lakeville, nearby, Camp Joe Hooker, where a number of companies mobilized preceding the call to larger camps and actual service. There, at the call for nine months' regiments, went Companies G and K, the Fourth Regiment thus again volunteering; and thence they departed, December 17, 1862, Colonel Henry Walker in command, to the Department of the Gulf, under Major-General Nathaniel P. Banks.

Before this and succeeding companies had left for the front and camp, they were remembered with the most and the best that Taunton could bestow upon her soldier boys; and promises were made and kept for the maintenance of the families of the enlisted men. On certain specified occasions, too, many an officer was made the recipient of sword, epaulettes and pistols from admiring friends and former employers or co-workers. In the line of gift-making it is recalled how, at the beginning of the war, the citizens of Taunton through Hon. Marcus Morton presented Major Robert Anderson, commander of Fort Sumter, Charleston Harbor, S. C., with an elaborate and costly sword, in recognition of that officer's signal courage and patriotism.

The desperate encounters at Port Hudson in March, 1862, found the Fourth Regiment, in which Charles H. Paull was senior captain, to the fore. On June 14th that year, occurred that disaster that brought sorrow to many Taunton homes, and in which Captain William H. Bartlett, of Company K, was killed, while in charge of two companies from the Fourth, and three from other regiments, engaged in carrying hand grenades. Captain Bartlett was one of the tireless workers in the early recruiting days, and in all wartime effort while he was in Taunton, and no one was more highly regarded. It is for him that the Post No. 3 of the Grand Army of the Republic, in Taunton, was named. At the death of Captain Bartlett, the command of Company K devolved upon Lieutenant John H. Church; and Lieutenant Philander Williams became quartermaster upon the promotion of Lieutenant L. J. Lothrop to the brigade staff. After performing garrison duty, the regiment embarked for Boston August 14, and was mustered out of the service August 28.

The Seventh Massachusetts Regiment was one of the notable regiments of the war, and its performances are enthusiastically recalled by townsmen and veterans at this hour—veterans who continue annually to gather at Taunton, for reunion and reminiscence. The enrollments of the



companies here in 1861 were of the most stirring nature. General Darius N. Couch, of Taunton, a veteran of the Mexican War, was the first colonel of the Seventh Massachusetts, and he received his first introduction to Governor John A. Andrew, by Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, one of Taunton's leading citizens. Under his direction ten companies were organized, at first known as the Fifteenth Regiment of Infantry, First Division; this was on May 21, 1861. On May 29th, the officers of this regiment, as commissioned, were: Colonel Darius N. Couch, of Taunton; Lieutenant-Colonel Charles W. Green, of Fall River; Major David E. Holman, of Attleboro. The title of the Fifteenth was then changed to the Fourth, and soon after to the Seventh. The regiment then encamped at Camp Old Colony from the latter part of May, 1861 to July 12, it having been mustered into the service, June 15. Meantime on July 1st, the regiment marched over to Taunton Green, where it was presented with a handsome silk national flag by Edmund N. Baylies. After participating in the July 4th celebration on the Green, the regiment broke camp on July 12th, and on the 15th arrived at Washington, D. C., where it was quartered at the Capitol. Participation in great battles and long marches followed, for four years—the Seventh having its full share on the Peninsula, at Fredericksburg, and Antietam, in 1862; at Fredericksburg and Gettysburg in 1863; Chancellorsville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River and Cold Harbor, in 1863-1864. The regiment was mustered out of service on Taunton Green, July 5, 1864, and those of its members whose terms of service had not expired at the date of the muster-out of the regiment, were transferred to the Thirty-Seventh Regiment.

Other regiments in which Taunton men were enlisted in numbers were: the Eighteenth M. V. I., mustered in, August 24, 1861, and mustered out, September 2, 1864, its members whose terms of service had not expired at the muster-out being transferred to the Thirty-Second Regiment; the Twenty-Second M. V. I., mustering in, October 5, 1861, and mustering out October 17, 1864, with the exception of Company E, which mustered out October 20, 1864. Those in that regiment whose term of service had not expired were transferred to the Thirty-Second Regiment. The Twenty-Ninth, M. V. I., whose companies were mustered in, and left the State at different times, also had many Taunton men. Re-enlisting as a regiment, it was mustered out July 29, 1865; also the Thirty-Third, M. V. I., mustered in August 13, 1862, and out, July 11, 1865; the Thirty-Ninth, M. V. I., mustered in September 4, 1862, and out, June 2, 1865. The Forty-Eighth, M. V. I., with its own organization of eight companies, was completed April 25, 1864, and mustered out July 14, 1865.

Company C of the Twenty-Second Massachusetts, whose officers and non-commissioned officers had seen service in Company G, Fourth Regiment, was recruited in Taunton in the summer of 1861, was named the "Gordon Guard," after Captain Timothy Gordon, and served for three years in the Army of the Potomac. The roster includes mostly those men who lived in Taunton, and the company was of no cost whatever to the town, as money was contributed and aid given in many ways by Hon. Henry Williams, Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, Captain Timothy Gordon, S. N. Staples and William H. Phillips.

Of the Board of Enrollment that was organized in the Second Con-

gressional District for the draft in May, 1863, John W. D. Hall, of Taunton, was commissioned provost-marshal, ranking as captain of cavalry; Nathaniel Wales, of Stoughton, was commissioner; and Henry B. Hubbard, M.D., was surgeon of the board. The first draft was held in Templar Hall, July 15, 1863, and 334 names were drawn for the quota of Taunton. During the call and drafts, Taunton furnished 1652 men.

One of the last acts of the city government of 1888 was to provide money for a bronze memorial tablet that was cast in 1889, and placed in the corridor of City Hall, to preserve the names of the 141 soldiers who died in the Civil War.

Members of the brave old guard lived to see and some of them to share in many ways, two other conflicts—the Spanish-American and the World Wars. Freely, they gave money and equipments, as well as many members of their families. But their own self-sacrifice is one of the unforgettable martial deeds of all time. From the wars of colonial self-assertion through the absolute national independence won in the Revolutionary struggle, and past the war of civilians for the liberation of a struggling race—thus far had proceeded crusading Taunton of the Old Colony.

**Spanish-American War.**—Toward empire and aggrandizement, as some asserted; toward the world's larger liberty, through United States intervention, as many believed, this country assumed the weight of the responsibilities of civilizing the islands of the sea. The War with Spain was a war for freedom, also, and for deliverance from the bondage of oppression.

Taunton's share in that war was that of the frontiersman,—the soldier on guard, and in momentary readiness for whatever further summons might come. Therefore, on April 18, 1898, the call for a company of volunteers was opened at Elks' Hall, with Captain A. S. Eldridge, formerly in command of Company G, as chairman of the meeting, and William H. Reed as secretary. Those who were enrolled at that time were as follows: Captain A. S. Eldridge, Richard H. Butler, Frederick H. Walker, Charles H. Seekell, Joseph H. Chaisty, J. Lucey, E. K. Vanderwarker, Frank A. Sullivan, T. E. Hatch, Richard Marley. On April 21, Captain (now Major) Norris O. Danforth was ordered by Colonel Charles Pfaff to receive all available recruits for increasing the enrollment to one hundred; and Captain Danforth requested the local newspapers to display a bulletin for recruits to be enrolled at the armory. That night there were thirty recruits enrolled, and Captain Eldridge advised his men to fill out the ranks of Battery F, first. Charles H. Seekell being the first man to sign his name. The opening gun in the War with Spain was fired April 22, and as a result the number of recruits for service increased to over forty. That day a meeting for the formation of a company of naval reserves was held, with an enrollment of twenty-five; but this contingent was not required in the service.

The House passed the declaration of war, April 25, in one minute and forty-five seconds, by a unanimous vote; and Captain Danforth received a telegram at 5:10 o'clock that evening to assemble his command immediately; and through the squad system they fell into line, with every man present or accounted for. The local company, Battery F, with the Fall River and New Bedford companies, were the first reporting for duty in Boston next morning outside of the South Armory.

The departure of Battery F for its tour of duty at Fort Warren was an occasion of much patriotic enthusiasm, the company being escorted to the depot by the veterans of the Grand Army and the cadets. The aldermen and common council, the mayor presiding, passed a joint resolution pledging support to President McKinley, and promising that the families of the soldiers would be cared for, and their positions retained for them. Battery F, with Batteries E, I and M, remained at Fort Warren until September 19, 1898, and were then ordered to Framingham, where they remained until October 5, and were then ordered home for a furlough of thirty days, being mustered out November 14 by Lieutenant John B. Hains, now colonel of field artillery, U. S. A. The First Regiment of Heavy Artillery lost but one man by death—Henry A. Williams, of Battery F.

At the muster-out, a number of men re-enlisted, some going to China, some to the Philippines. William A. Dobson served as a lieutenant in the Twenty-Third Infantry in the World War; Captain Frank A. D. Bullard, corporal in 1898, went as captain of the Ninth company in the World War.

The muster-roll of F Battery, Taunton: Captain, Norris O. Danforth; First Lieutenant, Ferdinand H. Phillips; Second Lieutenant, James E. Totten; First Sergeant, Samuel P. Totten; Sergeants, George Grigor, Alonzo K. Crowell, William N. Potter, George T. Seekell; Corporals: Frank A. D. Bullard, Homer C. Hathaway, Charles O. King, Frank O. Dean, James W. Brown, Ernest F. Miller; Mess Corporal, Frank H. Dansrow; Musician, Eben H. Shaw; Privates: Andrew B. Albro, John J. Bagge, Benjamin S. Barnes, Sinare Beaulieu, Peter Brissette, James Broadhurst, Jr., Charles C. Bryant, Joseph Butterworth, William F. Chandler, Willard A. Cobbett, George W. Creamer, Frederick L. Davis, Alton H. Dean, James A. Devereaux, Elmer J. Dodge, Michael J. Dorgan, Charles F. Eager, George F. Eaton, Charles M. Gibson, Ambrose J. Gorey, Charles A. Holmes, William M. Holmes, Edward H. King, Frederick D. King, Benjamin L. Lovell, Horace C. Lovell, Alfred W. McVay, William S. Parlow, Pembroke Peirce, Norman H. Pidgeon, George H. Robinson, Henry W. Roby, Joseph Scanlon, Charles H. Seekell, Thomas R. Shaftoe, Charles I. Smith, William D. Thacher, Ernest H. Timms, Arthur Wedmore, James A. Welch, Darius E. White; Honorably discharged: Arthur H. Baker, Charles H. Baker, William A. Dobson, James D. King; Died in service: Henry A. Williams, for whom the Taunton U. S. W. V. camp is named; James F. Davison, Thomas H. Faulkner, Fred Hayward, James F. Littleton, Herbert A. Percival, Lulu M. Plant, John Rafter, Clarence E. Gifford, Harry G. White.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### TAUNTON IN THE WORLD WAR

The narrative of Taunton's enduring place and her fulfilled pledge in the World War has for its inspiration and accompaniment the greatest unity of effort for any cause in which the city was ever concerned, and the noblest consecration of its every faculty and resource. Taunton's share in that war was whole-hearted; it was not circumscribed for any reason nor at



any time. The volunteers and the drafted men, close upon sixteen hundred of them, went away to their various service; those who might not go to frontier or field, toiled in scores of ways to maintain and to urge forward a realization of the principle of democracy. All their drives, of whatever name or aim, eventually became the one great drive, in the culmination, to that date, of all wars.

When the country was ready to enter the war in behalf of the Allies, Taunton was ready, preparedness being one of her safeguards for just such an emergency. At the word, the city lined up, and got into marching order, and while her sons went out to the encounter, Taunton did far better than to mark time until their return, the mobilization of every possible organization ensuing, for the upbuilding of that hope for world liberty that the nations were striving for. There was no withholding the enthusiasm of all classes of citizens, native or foreign-born. In mass meetings at public halls; in parades through the streets under an array of banners of all nations; in pageantry and tableaux—the Portuguese, the Jew, the French—all were Americans. The women were patriotic and were prepared, with the Special Aid Society for Preparedness launched by Mrs. Walter C. Baylies, under the general direction of Mrs. Barrett Wendell, of Boston. It is recalled that the first meeting was held at the home of Mrs. Nathan Newbury; that Miss Flora L. Mason was president; Mrs. Nathan Newbury, acting president; Miss Susan Lovering, secretary; and Mrs. Albert Field, treasurer. The large public meetings at Historical Hall, the noteworthy systems of work begun, and the practical sowing of seed for the Red Cross field—these things are now part of history here.

In March, 1917, the Taunton Committee of Public Safety was under way, with Frederick M. Atwood as secretary, and Arthur R. Crandell, M. D., Nathan Newbury and James H. Murphy, as co-workers, the municipal council being represented in their plans and deliberations by Mayor J. William Flood, James E. Walsh, John Irvine and John W. Robertson; the police by Chief Fred P. Conefy; home defence by Major Norris O. Danforth; public works by Hon. Willis K. Hodgman; industries by Hon. Thomas J. Morton; conservation by Merle T. Barker, and relief by Albert Fuller. Of the woman's branch of this work, Mrs. Madeleine Brabrook was the chairman, and Mrs. Arthur R. Crandell the secretary.

It was on April 6, 1917, that the United States, on our own part, declared war upon Germany, and on April 9 mail service was suspended between this country and Germany. But already service flags had been unfurled here, and many men had gone forth to battle. The members of the old Ninth Company were at their post of duty, and, with a clear eye to all future contingencies, a permanent committee with Hon. Richard E. Warner as the chairman, Dr. Edwin N. Clark, secretary, and Albert H. Tetlow, treasurer, and known as the Taunton Patriotic Committee, was organized to prepare for the probable wants of the Ninth Company and all subsequent quotas of men in service from this locality. Forthwith, on Tuesday, April 10, eighty-nine men enrolled in the local company of the Massachusetts State Guard at the State Armory.

Incident followed incident, like hot shot on the battle-front, until on June 5th 3,375 men, between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-one years, registered for enlistment. It was on that same day that the first long series



of Liberty Loan campaigns was launched, with Alfred B. Williams as chairman of the local committee; Chester A. Reid, secretary; Harrison W. George, treasurer,—Taunton's allotment in the first drive being \$1,200,000. The Taunton Chapter of the Red Cross, also, having settled down to active work on April 14, opened its own campaign on June 18 to raise the sum of \$50,000, closing with the total of \$62,866. The home folks were then shoulder-to-shoulder in their home fight to exceed quotas. In both Liberty Loan campaigns, the city subscribed over \$3,000,000, while contributing over \$100,000 to the Red Cross, the Knights of Columbus, the Red Triangle, and the United War Fund drives, as well as thousands of dollars for other funds.

The Ninth Company mobilized at the Armory on Tuesday, July 24; there it remained four days; and on Saturday, July 28, occurred the one memorable incident of all, when the entire city turned out to say farewell to "Taunton's Own," the Ninth, that departed that day for Fort Heath. No one remained at home that day, when the gallant company of 112 men under command of Captain Frank A. D. Bullard and Lieutenants Edwin G. Hopkins and Leo H. Coughlin (the latter to become the city's future mayor), marched through the city in notable parade. Upon arrival at the Central Station, the company heard the inspired utterances of Right Rev. Monsignor James Coyle, D.D.: "Soldiers of the Ninth; may the gentle Christ shield and watch over you and return you to us, flushed with glorious, decisive victory, the only guarantee of lasting and honorable peace. 'Tis au revoir, and not farewell, dear soldier lads; for, please God, we shall meet again."

The Ninth was formally mustered into the federal service at Fort Heath, August 5, and on August 20 its ranks were serried, when Lieutenant Edwin G. Hopkins with nineteen men went to Westfield, to form a part of the 101st Ammunition Train of the Twenty-Sixth Division. Most of the old company then remaining became part of the Twenty-fourth Company, Coast Artillery Corps. Seventy of the members of the organization became affiliated with Battery D, Fifty-fifth Heavy Field Artillery, at Fort Banks; thence they went to Camp Merritt, and thence across to England. Lieutenant Leo H. Coughlin was of those who went across, and he was there detached to another command. Thus the Ninth was merged with other companies, and from that time lost its former identity.

The city proceeded to its accumulating tasks of planning for the comfort of the men then at the front and those about to go. On September 1st the names of the first five per cent. who were to depart for Camp Devens were announced, and accordingly they left here on September 4, when heartfelt farewell was accorded the twelve thus sent on their way, the speakers upon that occasion being Hon. Richard E. Warner, Right Rev. Monsignor James Coyle and Rev. F. Raymond Sturtevant. Again, on September 17, Taunton's first forty per cent. were given a banquet, and on the 21st ninety-two men left for Camp Devens—the second forty per cent. men, eighty-one in number, leaving on October 5.

Keeping pace with every patriotic offering was the money gift, the second Liberty Loan campaign starting October 15 and closing October 27, the Taunton District's total subscription amounting to \$1,832,550—the sum exceeding the minimum allotted to the city by over \$600,000, and it being but \$200,000 behind the minimum amount of bonds that Taunton could buy.

The campaign had for its committee: William R. Park, Jr., chairman; Hon. Richard E. Warner, Joseph K. Milliken, Henry A. Dickerman, Albert H. Tetlow, Mrs. Harry Carlow, James J. Donovan, William M. Lovering, Nathan Newbury. The fervor of having a share of some kind, in rank and file, and at all calls, increased with the hours. Campaigns there were innumerable. Dr. Sheppard, of the War Community movement, came down from Boston at the outset, and opened the campaign for that purpose on November 2. On the 10th, when some of our soldier boys came home from Camp Devens, in command of Captain Wheeler, the city again came forward with whole-hearted greetings. Only two days afterwards, the Y. M. C. A. Red Triangle campaign began business to secure the sum of \$25,000, and obtained approximately \$22,000.

There was no mistaking the ardor of the Knights of Columbus campaign, the concentration of effort and the speedy and certain work throughout. Their committee began bright and early on Monday morning, December 3, and as a result of their week's work they were enabled to raise the sum of \$7,594.60. On December 17, the Red Cross campaign was under way; and it was only seven days later that twenty-four men, comprising the last fifteen per cent. of Taunton's quota in the first draft, had entrained for Fort Greble. It was such frequently recurring incidents as these that kept the local scene in a constant state of activity.

The year 1918 was one of renewal of endeavor, determined advance and drive at the war demand. In America's third drive for liberty, that called for three billions of dollars, this district's quota was \$756,300, and the entire city, Dighton, Berkley and Raynham, more than rose to the occasion, with the munificent sum of \$1,361,000. William R. Park, Jr., was the chairman of the general committee; Henry A. Dickerman led the merchants' team; Mrs. Harry Carlow was head of the woman's Liberty Loan committee; and Henry F. Bassett of the manufacturers' committee. Others of this committee were Hon. Richard E. Warner, Albert H. Tetlow, James J. Donovan, William M. Lovering, W. R. Mitchell, William J. Davison. Straightway there ensued the procession of donors and helpers, the four-minute men leading the way as they began their programme in unison with that of all other cities in the commonwealth with talking up the subject of giving, and of being of service in one way and another. Frederick M. Atwood was the chairman of their meetings; Lieutenant A. W. Reese was the captain; and the speakers of April 12 were Charles A. Govan of New York City; E. F. Brady, William H. Reed, and Charles C. Cain, Jr.

Full of life and vigor, the men were departing; but on January 19 of this year had come the sad news of the death of Herbert E. Barney, the first Taunton boy to die of gunshot wounds in France; and on January 12 there had come the announcement of the death of Henry A. Cummings, from pneumonia, at Camp Devens.

In April of 1918, Taunton Chapter of Red Cross made its triumph with its "Katcha Koo" production at Park Theatre, raising nearly \$3,000 thereby. Their various campaigns were now being pushed along by the Portuguese, French, Italian, Jewish and Slavonic peoples, to swell the big funds. Then in rotation came the sending of Taunton's portion of selected men on their way to Camp Devens; the recruiting for the British and Canadian recruiting mission; the brief welcome home on May 4 of "Taunton's Own"—the

soldiers of Company F, 302nd, from Camp Devens. Now it was that Taunton, first among the cities of Bristol county, went over the top to attain the mark set for it in the purchase of Liberty bonds in the third issue, as we have shown. New relays of soldiers were on their way to Camp Devens; patriotic minstrels were given by the Catholic Total Abstinence and Aid Troupe, which organization had sent many of its members to the front; Carnation Day folk were on the street with their tokens for the Red Cross; the city was subscribing over sixty per cent. to its Red Cross fund, in the sum of \$88,875; the War Savings Stamp drive was launched May 31, with Miss Susan A. Bassett as chairman.

In June, Taunton announced its new draft registry of men who had arrived at their twenty-first year since June 1 of the preceding year,—282 in number; and in the same month, Taunton's registrants for special military training in technical schools were inducted into the army. In succession then followed along such incidents as that of Taunton's quota of 9,800 pledges to thrift before June 28, going over the top weeks beforehand; Victory Cottage being provided for in the appropriation of \$1,200; more than fifty men going to camps the latter part of July in class one, and fifty more Taunton boys arriving safely overseas; the Fourth of July parade proving the biggest in history here. Like an incessant reveille to the duties of the hour, rolled along the vital occurrences of the time, when on July 23 fifty of the last quota departed for Camp Devens under Captain Joseph A. Lincoln; and at about that time the 101st Ammunition Train went overseas; in July, too, the "work or fight" law was put into effect; enrollment in the Student Nurse course reserve was opened at Red Cross headquarters in August; and on the twenty-fourth of that month, sixty Taunton boys who had reached the age of twenty-one years were enrolled in the draft.

Once the young soldiers got started for service, there was no holding them back; and so, on September 6, sixteen limited service men, Taunton's share, went to Syracuse. And it was so with the generous givers who stayed at home, for this month, also, it was announced that Taunton's total for the fighting Fourth Liberty Loan went over the allotment by \$284,000, the quota for this city being \$2,915,000. William R. Park, Jr., was the chairman of the general committee, whose membership consisted of Hon. Richard E. Warner, Nathan Newbury, Henry F. Bassett, Randall Dean, Mrs. Harry Carlow, James J. Donovan, William M. Lovering, William J. Davison. Again, too, how was the city proven as to its courage, its sympathies, and its brotherhood, when the influenza epidemic appeared, and summoned up all those qualities, and more. The war against the ravages of disease was waged within the city with remarkable fortitude and steadiness, and by men and women of all professions and callings. Hospitals were improvised, brave men and women gave of their time, and some, of their lives, in the care of the sick. It was then that the Committee of Public Safety became instrumental in service, when Fred U. Ward and Rev. F. Raymond Sturtevant organized their clerical force of sixteen, over two hundred automobiles were enrolled for the new emergency, and hospitals were opened at the Broadway church and St. Thomas parish house.

In its turn came the United War campaign, William J. Davison, Esq., chairman, Francis P. Callahan, vice-chairman, for the raising in Taunton of \$65,000, the city pledging therefor, with its usual generosity, the sum of



\$88,040. Very soon afterwards the city again gave of her men, for 165 soldiers were forwarded in the drafts to various cantonments. And then—Armistice Day, November 11, day of relief and harbinger of hope, when the people gathered in their churches to join in prayers and thanks.

The year 1919 throughout was incessant with just such activities as those enumerated for the preceding months, and because of their frequency and great variety necessarily appear diary-like in their narration. On February 7, thirty members of the old Ninth arrived home, and were cordially welcomed, among the arrivals being the gallant Captain Father Charles Conaty, Lieutenant Roger E. White, and others. On the twenty-sixth, the final number of men composing Taunton's quota in the first draft were on their way to Camp Devens; while on March 29, nineteen men departed for that camp as part of the city's contribution to the second draft. And this month, the Red Cross dedicated a tablet to Janie Flynn, valiant nurse.

Some of the Ninth Company men were returning from overseas, as on April 23, when Sergeants Henry Burt and John Anthony, with former Ninth men in the 101st Ammunition Train of the Twenty-Sixth Division, arrived in Boston. "We never lost a man," was their proud boast. On April 24, John A. Owens, in charge of twelve other Knights of Columbus secretaries, sailed for Havre, France, on the "Carmania," Mr. Owens being the only Taunton man in the party. At home here, a banquet was given by Company D of the Massachusetts State Guard to former members of the Ninth Company, at Taunton Inn, when Captain Richard Westcoat was the chairman of the committee.

A triumph of the year was the result of the Victory Loan campaign this month, when it was announced that the local subscriptions to the Victory bonds had reached the total of \$1,532,050, the city exceeding her quota by more than \$20,000. The committee consisted of William R. Park, Jr., chairman; Nathan Newbury, Hon. Richard E. Warner, Henry F. Bassett, Albert H. Tetlow, Mrs. Harry Carlow, James J. Donovan, William M. Lovering, William J. Davison, Louis J. Antine, Henry A. Dickerman, Francis P. Callahan.

The Peace Treaty was signed June 28. Yet Taunton did not withdraw her means of help while reconstruction and readjustment were everywhere being undertaken in Europe. Her part in the work of relief has proceeded to this day. Was Taunton's share in the conflict for liberty worth while? All her sons who went forth to war are unanimous in affirming it. Those who gave and shared at home are of like patriotic belief.

On a bronze tablet at the entrance to Taunton City Hall are these names—those of Taunton World War soldiers who died during the years 1917-1921:

David F. Adams, Herbert E. Barney, Alfred E. Beaulieu, Samuel D. Berman, Isaac Cohen, Henry A. Cummings, John W. Cunningham, Edward Doherty, Joseph P. Dugan, James P. Dunn, Jr., John F. Flood, Maurice J. C. Flynn, Alphonse Frechette, Peter J. Gray, John L. Haggerty, Chester Harwood, Bernard C. Holloway, Frank C. Kelley, John W. Kelley, Lawrence B. Kennedy, Daniel Leahy, James H. Leahy, Alfred L. Lord, Frederick J. Lynch, Edward F. McMullen, Ray I. Miller, Thomas R. Murray, Charles C. Nichols, Jr., William P. O'Connell, Edward F. O'Sullivan, Clarence E. Peck, T. Waldo Peirce, William R. Roberts, Thomas L. Russell,



Louis Sandler, Samuel Sandler, Albert Shepard, M. Augusto Silvia, Michael J. Sullivan, William H. Woodward.

The Firing Squad and Drum and Bugle Corps originated by A. Loring Swasey, commander of Taunton Post, No. 103, of the American Legion, in 1921, was formed as a permanent organization and during and at the close of the war its duties were those of performing the last honors for the men who fell in the service and were brought here for interment. The squad came at call, and their service though a voluntary one was that of the soldier for his comrade, and carried through with devotion and impressiveness. The firing squad was in charge of Francis A. Moran, and the drum and bugle corps led by Manton W. Chambers. Commander Swasey was designer of the famous "110-footers," the submarine chasers, over one hundred of which were sent overseas, and did much towards bringing the war to a close. He was called to Washington in February, 1917, before war was declared, and immediately went into the service for the government. He at first was given the rank of lieutenant-commander, and later supervised the work of more than one hundred men in New York, where these war vessels were being made, and was promoted to commander.

The State Guard was formed in the fall of 1917, taking the place of the Home Guard, Company D having been mustered-in in June, its officers then being Captain Norris O. Danforth; First Lieutenant Alonzo K. Crowell; Second Lieutenant Richard Wastcoat. The Guard becoming reorganized as a brigade, Company D of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Infantry then had for its captain, Richard Wastcoat, Norris Danforth being appointed major, and Alonzo K. Crowell a lieutenant-colonel. George W. Levasseur was made first lieutenant, and Charles C. Cain, Jr., second lieutenant. Company D went twice to Quincy on occasion of strikes; it participated in all patriotic events and parades; its members shared in taking care of the influenza cases at the Broadway Church hospital, and were detailed to the military hospital in Brockton.

Captain Richard Wastcoat tells in brief the story of the protection afforded the public by Company D at the time of the police strike in Boston. A message was received here September 10, 1919, from Colonel Kincaide, commanding the Fourteenth Regiment, to the effect that the situation in Boston, owing to the police strike there, was a very dangerous one. The company had been organized shortly after the members of the former Coast Artillery Corps had been mustered into the national service, and was subject to call during the war. Captain Wastcoat, with about seventy men, the local State Guard outfit, immediately left here for the South Armory in Boston, and Captain Arthur R. Crandell, attached to the Medical Corps of the State Guard, was also ordered on duty, while Sergeant Abiathar White remained here at the State Armory for recruiting work. On September 19 Lieutenant Charles C. Cain Jr., and thirty-nine men of Company D, were detached to duty at the Chestnut Hill Reservoir section in Brookline. After five months of duty in Boston, the company was given charge of the Brighton district. This was the third time that a company of Massachusetts troops had been called out in the history of the State for State service, first during the Shays Rebellion, second during the Fall River strikes of 1878, third for the Boston police strike duty.

For distinctive service in the great enterprises for relief, particularly during the World War; for promptitude in ameliorating the hard conditions superimposed upon the soldiers in camp and field, and upon homes wherever found, it is conceded that the Taunton Chapter of the Red Cross had not its peer among societies for special helpfulness. The Chapter made its presence known by its active drives in behalf of the calls of the war time; and it was both the depot and the distributing agency for supplies innumerable for the men in camp, both in this country and abroad. Citizens in all walks of life gave their time, attention and money to further the purposes of a cause that proved one of the great angels of mercy in time of great need. Its story can never be told in full, the following being but little besides an outline of the course of its unflagging labors. Taunton became a branch of the Bristol County Chapter of the American Red Cross, February 10, 1917. A meeting of a number interested in the project of forming a chapter here was held on March 30, with John L. Saltonstall as the speaker, and the following-named were appointed to confer with him in regard to the matter: Mrs. Charles H. Washburn, Miss Rachel Morse, Albert Fuller, George F. Seibel, A. R. Crandell, M.D., and Miss Susan L. Lovering.

At the preliminary meeting Mr. Fuller was chosen chairman, and Miss Lovering secretary. On April 6, Taunton Chapter was formed, with the following-named officers: Chairman, Albert Fuller; vice-chairman, Mrs. Charles T. Hubbard; treasurer, Harry P. Thomas; secretary, Miss Susan L. Lovering; executive committee: Mrs. Charles H. Washburn, Mrs. George W. Read, Mrs. John W. Robertson, Mrs. Louis Swig, George F. Seibel, Gad Robinson, Nathan Newbury, James P. Galligan, Jeremiah Dorgan, A. R. Crandell, M. D. The chapter thus formed included the city of Taunton, and the adjoining towns of Berkley, Dighton, Myricks, Raynham and Rehoboth, auxiliaries being formed in each of the small towns. In December, 1917, the town of Bridgewater was added to this territory of Red Cross work, and became an auxiliary of the chapter. The membership committee was among the first to start interest in the plans and prospects of the chapter. At the beginning the effort was launched with a membership of 113; but at the close of the Christmas drive of 1918 it was 12,742.

In the drives for funds to carry forward the project, there never failed to be an abundance of helpers, particularly from well-to-do families, though rich and poor met together heart and hand. The then popular phrase "over the top" was fitly applied to the result of the chapter's efforts, the collections sometimes nearly doubling the amount of the quota. In the war fund drive for 1917, for example, the quota for the chapter was \$50,000, and the amount collected was \$63,340.90; while the war fund drive for 1918 was for \$54,000, and the amount collected was \$97,033. The Work Committee held their first meetings at the residence of Mrs. Charles H. Washburn, on Cedar street, Mrs. Washburn giving up the entire front of her house for the purpose. The increase of the work and the helpers necessitated a removal, later on, to Historical Hall, and then to the Woman's Club, where the committee continued in their beneficent labors. Throughout the war, this committee made more than 30,000 garments, and nearly 200,000 surgical dressings. The Home Service was an indispensable part of the chapter equipment, the sum of more than \$6,000 being expended in relief of families of soldiers and sailors; ninety families were aided finan-

cially and hundreds of soldiers and their families were given needed information. A class in First Aid was formed under the direction of Charles A. Atwood, M.D. Five courses were given, which were attended by eighty-eight persons; and home nursing courses were attended by thirty-two persons; while eleven persons attended a seventy-two hour course of training given by Morton Hospital. During the epidemic of influenza in October, 1918, the chapter furnished about sixty volunteer aids and workers in hospitals, as well as a very large number of gauze masks, children's clothing and convalescent gowns, slippers, and so forth. A motor corps, men and women, were on duty both night and day, to transport doctors, nurses, patients, helpers and food.

In March, 1918, the chapter collected for the Belgian Relief Commission about one ton of used clothing, through a committee of which Mrs. Arthur R. Crandell was the chairman. In November of that year, a second collection of the same amount was made, through a committee of which Mrs. Charles W. Davol was chairman. In March, 1919, a collection of used clothing was made for the Red Cross, by a committee of which Miss Lena P. Washburn was the chairman, about one thousand pounds being collected. The Junior Red Cross was organized in February, 1918, under a committee of which Henry W. Harrub, superintendent of schools, was the chairman. There were fifty-five schools enrolled, giving a total of 8,450 children.

Committees who contributed greatly to the success of the work of the chapter in its war fund and membership drives were made up as follows: War Fund, 1917, William R. Park, Jr., chairman; Francis P. Callahan, William M. Lovering, Ernest K. Vanderwarker, and Hon. Richard E. Warner. War Fund, 1918, William R. Park, Jr., chairman; Francis P. Callahan, William J. Davison, James P. Donovan, James P. Galligan, William M. Lovering, Ernest K. Vanderwarker, Hon. Richard E. Warner, James P. Whitters. Membership Campaigns, 1917 and 1918, William Hughes, chairman to 1922, when Captain Richard Wastcoat succeeded him. On September 30, 1919, Miss Mabel A. Paine was appointed chairman of the Home Service committee. Walter J. Clemson was elected chairman of the Taunton Chapter December 14, 1920.

The executive committee elected in 1921 consisted of Mrs. Alton T. Hoard, Mrs. C. H. Macomber, Mrs. G. Fred Rogers, Mrs. Edward Lovering, Mrs. LeForrest L. Smith, Misses Lillian Eddy and Mabel A. Paine, William H. Reed, Wallace F. Preston. The total expenditure for 1918-1919 amounted to \$32,137.61, of which \$9,610 was for home service; garments and sweaters made totalled 39,778.

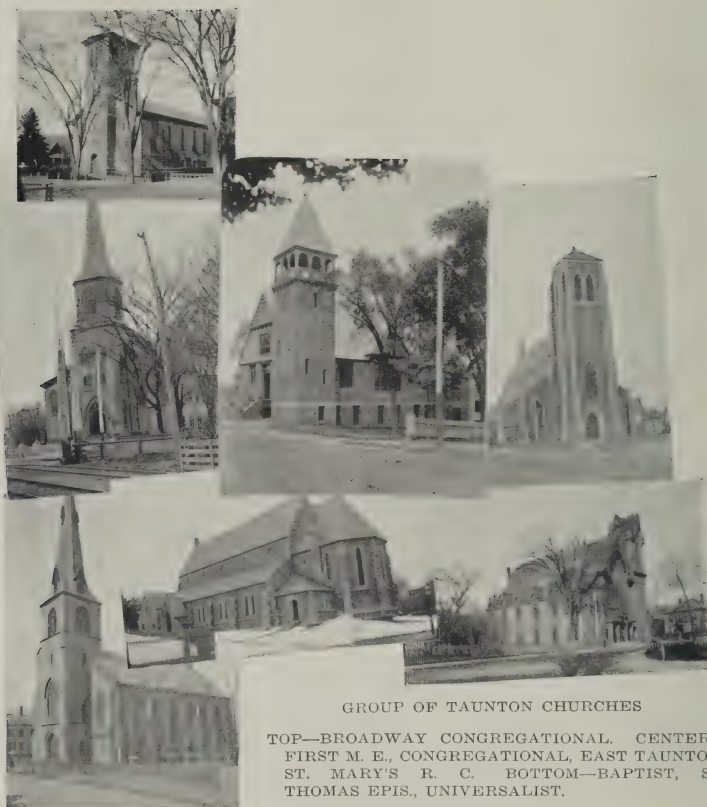
The officers, elected at the first meeting and reelected at subsequent meetings, were as follows: Chairman, Albert Fuller, to 1920, when Walter J. Clemson was chosen; vice-chairman, Mrs. Charles T. Hubbard; treasurer, Harry P. Thomas; secretary, Miss Susan L. Lovering. Executive Committee: Arthur R. Crandell, M.D., Jeremiah C. Dorgan, James P. Galligan, Nathan Newbury, Mrs. Charles H. Washburn, Mrs. George W. Read, Mrs. John W. Robertson, Mrs. Louis Swig, Gad Robinson, George F. Seibel. The committees: Membership: Mrs. Charles T. Hubbard, chairman; William Hughes, vice-chairman; Mrs. L. E. Butler, Mrs. Harry Carlow, Mrs. Edward J. Galligan, Mrs. Margaret M. McDonough, Miss Rachel Morse,



Mrs. George W. Read, Mrs. John W. Robertson, Mrs. Louis Swig, Charles C. Cain, Jr., Jeremiah C. Dorgan, William O. Kingman, Gad Robinson, George F. Seibel, Richard C. Willis, Miss Lucy C. Wood. Finance Committee: James P. Whitters, chairman; Harry P. Thomas, treasurer; Mrs. H. F. Bassett, Mrs. G. T. Hartshorn, Mrs. Nathan Newbury, Mrs. Louis Swig, Joseph L. Anthony, Ralph E. Barker, A. Cleveland Bent, Charles H. Blaine, Charles C. Cain, Jr., E. M. S. Chandler, Randall Dean, Andrew J. Galligan, James P. Galligan, Robert M. Leach, Frank B. Mason, Joseph K. Milliken, Clarence S. Parker, Oscar G. Thomas, Winthrop L. Tidd, Frank L. Tinkham, Ernest K. Vanderwarker, Hon. Richard E. Warner, Alfred B. Williams, Col. Peter H. Corr, Chester S. Hart, Arthur C. Staples. Work Committee: Mrs. Charles H. Washburn, chairman; Mrs. Cyril O. Abell, Mrs. L. E. Butler, Mrs. M. Ella Brown, Mrs. George Cole, Miss Bertha Deane, Mrs. Henry A. Dickerman, Mrs. Jeremiah C. Dorgan, Mrs. James P. Dunn, Mrs. Joseph S. Eaton, Mrs. Edward M. French, Mrs. George B. Glidden, Mrs. Harold W. Goward, Mrs. William P. Harrington, Mrs. George T. Hartshorn, Miss Rachel Morse, Mrs. Sutherland Orr, Mrs. George W. Read, Mrs. Grace M. Warner, William O. Kingman, Franklin D. Williams, Carlton R. Wood. Military Relief Committee: Gad Robinson, chairman; Mrs. M. Ella Brown, Mrs. Jeremiah C. Dorgan, Mrs. Joseph L. Eaton, Mrs. Edward M. French, Mrs. William P. Harrington, Charles H. Blaine, Dr. Edwin N. Clark, Fred H. Cushman, Andrew J. Galligan, Charles B. King, Abbott F. Lawrence, Hon. Richard E. Warner, Captain Richard Westcoat, James P. Whitters. Transportation Committee: Arthur R. Crandell, M.D., chairman; Matthew J. Mitchell, M.D., James H. Murphy, Clarence S. Parker, George F. Seeley, Arthur C. Staples. Publicity and Information Committee: Albert Fuller, chairman; Merle T. Barker, Rev. Alfred V. Bliss, Right Rev. Mgr. James Coyle, Miss Susan L. Lovering, Rev. Malcolm Taylor, Mrs. George B. Glidden, Rev. Elbert W. Whitney. Education Committee: H. F. Bassett, chairman; Miss Susan L. Lovering, Miss Frances P. West, Nathan Newbury, Thomas J. Robinson, M.D. Civilian Relief Committee: Albert Fuller, chairman; James P. Galligan, Mrs. Fred H. Gooch, Mrs. Edward Lovering, Mrs. George F. Seibel, Edwin A. Tetlow.

Local pride and enthusiasm in saving for the cause was unceasingly manifested on the part of the War Savings Stamps committee and all who aided them. This group held their meetings at the Taunton "Daily Gazette" building. William H. Reed, editor and publisher of the "Gazette," was the chairman, Thomas H. Arden, Jr. was secretary, and Henry W. Harrub and Reuben W. Chase were a sub-committee for the public schools. Other members and workers with the committee were Thomas H. Arden, Henry A. Dickerman, John O'Hearne, Hyman Glickman, Richard P. McMahon, Harry T. Smith, Brenton G. Brownell, Roswell F. Brooks, Jr., James Somers, John M. Fitzgerald, Vital J. Bourgeois and William J. Campbell. Their meeting for organization took place April 3, 1918. Mrs. Nathan Newbury was the county chairman, and Miss Susan Bassett had charge of the woman's branch of the work for Taunton. The committee won the prize banner for the largest sale per capita of any city in Bristol county. The result of their sales from January 1, 1918 to December 31, 1921 follows: 1918, number of war savings stamps, 59,198, amount, \$247,595.83; thrift stamps, 206,631, amount, \$51,657.75; 1919, war savings stamps, 8,139, amount, \$33,894.44;





GROUP OF TAUNTON CHURCHES

TOP—BROADWAY CONGREGATIONAL. CENTER—  
 FIRST M. E., CONGREGATIONAL, EAST TAUNTON;  
 ST. MARY'S R. C. BOTTOM—BAPTIST, ST.  
 THOMAS EPIS., UNIVERSALIST.



thrift stamps, 32,275, amount, \$8,068.75; 1920 war savings stamps, 4,170, amount \$19,647.96; thrift stamps, 31,075, amount, \$7,768.75; 1921, war savings stamps, 1,536, amount, \$6,422.39; thrift stamps, 7,494, amount \$1,873.50; the total amount received from both combined being \$376,929.28.

The last word has not been said, here nor anywhere else, to complete the narrative of Taunton's share in the all-nations conflict. Affirmed recollections, only, of events that led almost countless others, have been gathered and treasured, and the detailed story must ever remain of too great proportions to be encompassed wholly within the pages of a book. The praise of its heroisms, here and overseas, is best sung within the hearts and homes of Taunton.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES IN TAUNTON

**Congregational Churches**—Belief in and reliance upon the presence and protection of God were the simple fundamentals of the faith of the first settlers in the Taunton territory, and they made their wilderness venture, Bible in hand and in heart. From our own complicated times, we may not readily visualize the plainness of the religious usages of these first years of all, when the only institutions here were the home and the house of prayer. The prevailing fashion of the pioneer age was to preach and to pray. Taunton's first settlers readily followed that fashion and, congregating at each other's homes, they worshipped God in the most devoted way that they knew. No settlement was made, no movement undertaken, without the association of a religious teacher.

Owing to the tenure of the oldest of church properties in Taunton since the year 1647 to the present day, the account of the First Congregational, the present Unitarian Church, is to be followed, with excerpts from historical sketches made by Miss Sarah Bradford Williams, descendant of Richard Williams, one of the founders of Taunton.

There was scarcely a town of the colonial period that had not the ministry of a man who had received his education in the foremost colleges of England, such having chosen Non-conformist customs as regarded the Church of England, and so by preference becoming ministers to Non-conformist colonists in New England. The first two clerics of the small Taunton congregation were of that type—Rev. William Hooke and Rev. William Street, one the pastor, the other the teacher, the latter to succeed Mr. Hooke in his pastorate. First of a long line of religious guides in this community, who, then, were these two men?

William Hooke, born at Southampton, England, in 1601, received his B. A. degree at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1620, and M. A. in 1623. Taking orders in the Church of England, he was rector at Axmouth in Devonshire. A near neighbor to the Poole family in England, and non-conforming, he removed to New England. Both Mr. Hooke and Mr. Street were given the right hand of fellowship here by Revs. John Cotton of Boston and Richard Mather of Dorchester, also assisted by Master Bishop, the first schoolmaster at Taunton, and William Parker, first keeper of records. Rev. Mr. Hooke

had been here but a few months when he preached a sermon entitled "New England's Teares for Old England's Feares." It was one of few colonial sermons that were printed in England at the time; and it brought for him his call to the New Haven colony in 1644, as assistant to Rev. John Davenport. He was also author of the no less striking sermon entitled "New England's Sense of Old England's and Ireland's Sorrows." Mr. Hooke, who was referred to by Cotton Mather as a "learned, holy and humble man," was called to New Haven to fill the place of Rev. Samuel Eaton, a brother of Theophilus Eaton, founder and first governor of New Haven. Mr. Hooke remained there until 1656, when he went to England as domestic chaplain to the Protector, Oliver Cromwell. He wrote many sermons both here and in England, notably Fast Day sermons, religious pamphlets—some of these and many of his letters being in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Prince Collection, and the Worcester Library. A paper concerning this clergyman, read by Dr. Charles Ray Palmer before the Old Colony Historical Society, is his most complete biography. Mr. Hooke died at London, England, March 21, 1687, aged 77 years. While in Taunton, his house lot was near the present corner of Spring and Summer streets. He married Jane, a daughter of Richard and Frances (Cromwell) Whalley, a sister of General Edward Whalley, and they had two daughters.

Rev. Nicholas Street, Non-conformist, also, who at the same time with Mr. Hooke received the right hand of fellowship here, succeeded the latter, and it was during his ministry in 1647 that the first structure was built, a little to the east of the present Unitarian (First Congregational) church building, and within the same lot of ground. Mr. Street was baptized at Bridgewater, England, January 29, 1603, and received his B.A. degree at Oxford University, February 21, 1624. With Mr. Hooke he arrived in Taunton, and was owner of land on both sides of Street's Bridge, on Spring street, and his ministry in Taunton extended from 1638-9 to 1659. When Mr. Hooke went to England, Mr. Street was invited to New Haven, as colleague with Rev. John Davenport, until the latter's call to Boston in 1668. He then remained minister in charge at New Haven, up to April 22, 1674. "He was a pious, modest man, and no inferior preacher," says Dr. Bacon of New Haven, in an historical discourse.

These two men were of the same calibre with Rev. John Davenport himself; of Rev. Samuel Newman, of Rehoboth, author of a Biblical Concordance; of Rev. Francis Higginson of Salem, and of Rev. John Maverick of Dorchester.

Succeeding these ministers came Rev. George Shove, ordained in Taunton, November 17, 1665, and said to have come from Dorchester, the Taunton church having been without a pastor for six years. He became one of the proprietors of the South Purchase, and one of the original proprietors of Assonet Neck in 1680, in association with Richard Williams, Walter Deane, James Walker, James Tisdale and William Harvey. His home lot had been the property of William Phillips, one of the first settlers on the east side of what is now High street, between Cohannet and Winthrop streets. He married Hopeskill, a daughter of Rev. Samuel Newman of Rehoboth, and they had six children. By a second wife, Hannah Walley of Barnstable, he had four children. He married, third, the widow of Thomas

Farwell. He was pastor here nearly twenty-two years, and died April 21, 1687.

Rev. Samuel Danforth, graduate at Harvard in 1683, was son of parents both of whom were of eminent clerical families. He came here in 1688, and through the generosity of his parish was given large allotments of land. He made himself acquainted not only with the theology of his day, but also with law and medicine. Mr. Danforth was one of a commission to make a report upon the Indian tribes; and he prepared an Indian dictionary, that is now in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Mr. Danforth was also a writer of many sermons and essays, popular for their times. He died November 14, 1727, after a ministry of forty-four years.

Rev. Thomas Clap came here in 1729. He was a son of John Clap, and descendant of Thomas, one of the first settlers of Dorchester. A graduate of Harvard in 1725, he married Mary Leonard, a daughter of Judge George Leonard of Norton, in 1729, by whom he had three children. His ministry here lasted nine years; and he left here, so it is stated, "on account of some trouble in collecting his salary. His people said they would never settle another rich man." After the death of his first wife, in 1741, he married, May 9, 1745, Esther, daughter of Hon. John Chandler, of Worcester. Rev. Mr. Clap never again settled in the ministry, but became a judge of Plymouth county, a representative from Scituate, and an officer of the militia. He died May 31, 1774. These three men must have been familiar with the works of Rev. John Wise of Ipswich, who had been writing at this period for the vindication of the spirit of human liberty and progress; they must have been cognizant of the growing religious distinctions between the faculties of Harvard and Yale. In 1689-90 repairs were made on the first church building, and a bell was hung; but it was early in Mr. Clap's ministry that the second house of worship was built, in 1729.

Rev. Josiah Crocker became the minister here in 1742. He originated at Yarmouth, and was a Harvard graduate. He was dismissed from his pastorate November 1, 1765, but he resided here until his death, August 28, 1774. It was during the period of the "Great Awakening," so-called, that he became famed for his passionate pulpit oratory; and while Whitfield, the eminent Methodist evangelist, was peregrinating, Rev. Mr. Crocker gave him leave to preach from his pulpit. He lived on Barnum street, at the rear of Mount Pleasant Cemetery. He married (first) Rebecca, daughter of Ebenezer Allen; and (second) Hannah Cobb, daughter of Colonel Thomas Cobb. From this minister were descended many who became prominent in the affairs of the town.

Rev. Caleb Barnum came up from Danbury, Connecticut, to be the minister of the Taunton congregation, in 1768. He was graduated at Princeton University in 1757, and received his M. A. degree from Princeton and Harvard. He was installed here February 2, 1769. But with the warnings of the Revolution, he not only exhorted his people to every patriotic endeavor, but he himself enlisted in the service, February 10, 1776, when he entered the army as chaplain of the Twenty-Fourth regiment. He accompanied the regiment to New York, thence to Montreal. In the retreat from Canada, he was taken ill at Ticonderoga, and died on his way home, August 23, 1776, aged forty years. Rev. Mr. Barnum married Priscilla, daughter of Caleb Rice, of Sturbridge, Mass., June 18, 1761, and they had eight children.



They lived where the Crocker building now is, and also at the "parsonage" on Barnum street.

Rev. Elias Jones came here in April, 1777, but his ministry was brief. "He fell into error," so the report goes, and as testified to by Francis Baylies, "and was constrained to ask for dismissal after a very short residence." Then in 1780 came Rev. Ephraim Judson, from Woodbury, Connecticut, he having graduated at Yale in 1763. During the ten years of his ministry here, says the historian Emery, "he was stern and severe, positive and precise." Yet he was dismissed from his pastoral charge by an ecclesiastical council, December 28, 1790, who, however, commended him to the churches. He subsequently settled at Sheffield, Massachusetts, where he continued in the ministry until his death, February 23, 1813, at the age of 75 years. The third meeting house was built while he was here, in 1789, and the church became incorporated as the First Congregational Society, in 1791.

Rev. John Foster came here from Stafford, Connecticut, May 16, 1792. He was eccentric, imprudent, and used extravagant language, and accordingly he was dismissed in 1799. He afterwards preached and taught school in New York and Connecticut.

Rev. John Pipon, who had graduated at Harvard in 1792, came to Taunton in 1799, and was ordained here in 1800. He died in 1821, after a successful pastorate, and there is a tablet to his memory within the present stone church. Mr. Pipon's house was on the site of the present A. E. Swasey property on High street.

The first positively outspoken Unitarian leader was Rev. Luther Hamilton, who was pastor here from 1821 to 1832, during which period (in 1830) the present stone edifice was built. From 1821, therefore, and onwards, followed the new procedure and polity of the Unitarian church. This took place during the period of general controversy among the Congregational churches in this State, and only two years after Dr. Channing's historic utterance—his declaration of the Unitarian position. Born in Conway, Massachusetts, in 1798, and graduated at Williams College in 1817, he was ordained in Taunton in 1821. He resigned in 1832, and died in 1853, at the age of 55 years.

Rev. Albert Bigelow, minister here in 1833-1843, is numbered among those honored ministers-at-large whose labors for the children of the poor are the foundation of all systematic charitable work in the country. Dr. Bigelow wrote a number of books of travel, the results of his own world tours; also volumes of sermons.

Rev. Charles H. Brigham, one of the eminent preachers in this pulpit, was born in Boston in 1820, graduated at Harvard in 1839, and was ordained in Taunton March 24, 1844. A tablet on the wall of this church has an inscription to his memory. Other pastors in succession have been: Rev. Fielder Israel, 1869-72; Rev. Eli Fay, 1873-76; Rev. Frederick Meakin, 1878-82; Rev. Thomas Milsted, 1883-86; Rev. John P. Forbes, 1887-98; Rev. Alfred R. Hussey, 1898-1904; Rev. Joel H. Metcalf, 1904-10; Rev. F. Raymond Sturtevant, 1911. In 1869 the chapel attached to the church was built. In 1877 Mrs. Sarah L. King left a legacy to build and keep in repair the massive stone wall which now surrounds the grounds; in 1885, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel O. Dunbar left a house to the society for a parsonage. The



work of the Sunday school, the Woman's Alliance, the Channing Club, the Laymen's League, the Sewing Society, the Young Peoples' Union and the Knights of King Arthur and the Queens of Avalon continue in the broad spirit of the Unitarian faith.

Congregationalism in Taunton had been at unity up to the year 1792, when the call of Rev. John Foster caused a division. Those who withdrew, met much in the same way as did the Pilgrims at Scrooby, England. On this occasion they held meetings at Deacon Tubbs' barn,—a central location, then, for most of the membership. The society paid Deacon Tubbs three pounds for a half acre of land, and within a year they had constructed a plain church building, forty feet in length, twenty-seven feet in width, with neither spire, belfry, nor porch. In 1825, the church built their present house in Westville, mostly with materials from the old structure. Rev. Mr. Judson, the ninth minister of the first parish, occupied the pulpit for a while, followed by temporary supplies by Revs. Preston, Wines, Farrington and Ogden. Rev. Samuel W. Colburn, who was ordained August 30, 1809, was received that year as the pastor; and, April 19, 1815, Rev. Alvan Cobb was ordained and installed.

During his pastorate, the first Sabbath school in Bristol county was organized in 1816, in connection with this church. Upon the death of Rev. Mr. Cobb, in 1861, came Rev. Thomas T. Richmond. The latter remained in this pastorate twenty-two years, resigning in March, 1882. His successor, Rev. George C. Capron, was ordained and installed June 26, 1883. A long line of devoted ministers have followed, notably, Rev. N. McGee Waters, Emery L. Bradford, President William DeWitt Hyde of Bowdoin College, Rev. W. Henry McBride, Rev. Charles Clark, Rev. A. L. Bean. The present minister is Rev. Henry E. Oxnard, who also officiates at the church at Rehoboth. A very ancient tree, an object of much historic interest, stands in front of the church, its branches having a spread of more than two hundred feet. It is estimated that its age is more than three hundred years.

The separate existence of the Broadway Congregational Church from the original, or First Church, is placed in 1821, owing to the introduction into the old church polity of certain doctrinal differences, when Rev. Luther Hamilton preached "an honest rejection of the orthodox faith, and the adoption of Unitarianism." Thenceforward, the Unitarian body continued to meet in their present church building, while the Trinitarians reorganized with four men and twenty-five women. That organization, of August 17, 1821, took place at the home of Mrs. Mary B. Bush, the following-named being the members of this religious group: Deacon Jezeniah Sumner, Philander W. Dean, Samuel Godfrey, Otis Pierce, Mary B. Bush, Lydia Carver, Olive Carver, Betsy Allen, Prudence Crossman, Rebecca Dean, Hannah Dean, Charlotte Godfrey, Susanna Hall, Mercy Holmes, Sarah P. Howland, Zipporah King, Charlotte Morton, Dorcas Potter, Sarah Shepard, Mary Smith, Priscilla F. Smith, Relief H. Smith, Beulah Stephens, Hannah Staples, Joanna Sumner, Mary Williams, Lucilda Williams, Susannah Williams.

Afterwards the places of meeting were at Town Hall, and the old court house. The first church building of the Trinitarians stood where the Jones block now is—a wooden church, with steeple and bell, the edifice being

dedicated in the spring of 1823, two years after the organization. Here, the General Association of Congregationalists held their convention in June, 1831. The church bell, that is still in use in the stone building, was installed in the old tower, December 31, 1822, and was removed to its present place in 1852.

For the period of thirty years, this church continued to meet here for services, its membership and influence increasing to such an extent that new churches, such as the Winslow Congregational, the East Taunton Congregational and the Union Congregational, were formed from time to time. Eventually, the old church was sold, April 27, 1853, to W. T. Davenport and Gardner Jones for \$4,000; it was then named Central Hall, and it was dedicated, May 23, 1853, by the Beethoven Society. Gardner Jones became the sole owner in October, 1864, from which time the building continued to be known as the Jones Athenaeum. It was burned May 7, 1873. The first organ that was used within a church in Taunton was built by Hodges and Fisher of Taunton, and it was placed in this church in 1829, and was afterward sent to Freetown. Mrs. Charlotte Pinkham and John Reed were the organists.

The cornerstone of the present church building was laid August 19, 1851, with an address by the pastor, Rev. Erastus Maltby. The house was completed and dedicated September 20, 1852, with sermon by Rev. Mr. Maltby, others participating being Revs. S. H. Emery, W. J. Breed, R. Carver, T. T. Richmond, Alvan Cobb. The first cost of the building, with land, was \$28,000, the architect being Richard Upjohn. The one hundredth anniversary of the church was observed August 17, 1921. The pastors have been as follows: Rev. Chester Isham, February, 1824; interim of pulpit supply by ministers of the Norfolk association; Rev. Erastus Maltby, January 18, 1826; Stephen W. Newman, October 17, 1871; Rev. H. DeForest, April 14, 1880; Rev. Samuel V. Cole, October 29, 1889; Rev. Francis A. Faye, March 23, 1898; Rev. L. B. Goodrich, December 12, 1905; Rev. Frank B. McAllister, 1921. Since Rev. Mr. McAllister has been the pastor, the church has revived all its interests. The interior of the building also has been entirely redecorated.

The history of the Winslow Congregational Church has been written in full and told with interest by Captain George Arthur King. Necessarily the following are but excerpts from his work. In 1836, some fifteen years after the organization of what is now known as the Broadway church, their church record says: "In consequence of the large number in church and congregation and the difficulty of supplying applicants with pews, they considered the duty and propriety of amicably and harmoniously forming another orthodox Congregational church"; and forty-two members of the Broadway Church and two from Westville formed a new organization. The building in which they began worshiping, formerly the meeting house of the Unitarian church, stood on Spring street, and was called the Spring Street Church, a two-story building, with a Bulfinch front, that was torn down two years later. Among the founders of the church were Deacon Roswell Ballard, Deacon William Reed, John Reed, Jr., Hodges Reed, Otis Allen, Philander Dean, Deacon James H. Dean, P. Evarts Dean, Zephaniah L. Hodges, Lara Perkins and Nathan Rand.

The first pastor was Rev. S. H. Emery, whose services began in Novem-

ber, 1837, and continued a little over three years; but after he left, the church was without a pastor for about three years. The second pastor was Rev. Lathrop Taylor, who was the preacher here for two years. But after Mr. Taylor left, the church nearly expired. Sunday school was suspended for nine months, and most of the members returned to the Broadway church. But in 1847, Dr. Emery returned, and the life of the church was really begun. While at Spring street, the Sunday school had six different superintendents, Benjamin Williams, editor of the temperance paper called the "Dew Drop," serving six years.

In 1853 the church first occupied its new meeting-house, Seth Burt architect, on the present Cohannet street, where the Y. M. C. A. building now stands. Then the name of the church was changed to Winslow, in honor of Governor Edward Winslow, one of the first white men whom we know that trod the soil of the present Taunton.

Dr. Emery remained about eight years, and was then succeeded by Rev. Mortimer Blake, a vigorous and original thinker. He continued as pastor twenty-nine years, or until his death, in 1884. The church was then without a pastor for two and one-half years, during part of which time Dr. A. H. Quint occupied the pulpit.

Dr. George H. Reed became pastor in June, 1887, and served nearly four and one-half years; he was a forceful speaker, of wonderful memory. The board of directors was enlarged to four members in 1888, in which year the agitation for a new church was begun. Dr. Reed was succeeded in February, 1892, by Rev. T. Clayton Welles of Chicago. Active steps were begun for a new building in 1892, and the building was dedicated in November, 1898. Dr. Emery had been made pastor emeritus in 1896. In 1899, the church undertook the support of a missionary pastor in India. Mr. Welles was succeeded in June, 1901, by Rev. C. H. Talmage, an energetic speaker.

In 1902, Deacon George Andros resigned as clerk of the church, after sixteen years of service, and Fred C. Burbank was chosen to continue his work. Deacon Andros had been treasurer of the society many years. In 1903, Cyrus H. Lothrop gave the church chimes in memory of his wife, a former member of the church; that year, the board of deacons was increased from four to six. Rev. Mr. Talmage, after five and one-half years, was succeeded by Rev. Archibald McCord, a vigorous preacher, who served until Dec. 31, 1910. The church was without a pastor until October 1, 1911, when Rev. A. G. Bliss was called. During his pastorate the church was incorporated, and the renting of pews was discontinued, and three deaconesses were elected. The Christian Endeavor Society was formed while Dr. Quint was supplying the pulpit; Epsilon Phi was organized in 1904; the Baraca Class was formed in 1906, and the Philathea class in 1908.

The Boy Scouts troop was formed in 1911, and the Campfire Girls in 1912. Rev. Edmund Alden Burnham, D.D., became the pastor in 1922.

The East Taunton Trinitarian Congregational Society was temporarily organized, May 3, 1853; and an ecclesiastical council was convened June 16, 1853, at the house of Samuel Robinson. March 1, 1854, the church was legally incorporated as the East Taunton Trinitarian Congregational Society, with Rev. N. Richardson as pastor. Rev. James R. Cushing was the next pastor, and the first meeting-house was dedicated November 19, 1856.



In November, 1858, the church was freed of debt. The pulpit afterwards was supplied by Rev. Willard M. Harding, and Rev. George G. Perkins. Rev. Frederick A. Reed, a native of Taunton, was the next pastor. The steeple was blown from the meeting-house in the great gale of 1869, but the bell that had been donated by Calvin Dear was not injured. A tower was built from the ground, at a cost of \$1,000. Rev. H. P. Leonard came to the church in 1876, and June 16, 1878, he preached the sermon for the twenty-fifth anniversary of the church. In February, 1880, Rev. William H. Wolcott became the pastor. Rev. Ephraim W. Allen began his pastorate in the spring of 1885, and April 14, 1886, a chapel was dedicated. Rev. Mr. Allen closed his work here in 1890. Rev. Charles A. Perry then succeeded to the pastorate, and he was followed, in December of 1892, by Rev. George W. Ellison. Rev. Frank Park was the next pastor. The church was destroyed by fire, April 14, 1897.

Rev. Halah H. Loud succeeded Mr. Park as pastor, and services were held at Engine Hall. An Endeavor Society was then started. The new church was dedicated December 23, 1898, and in the summer of 1901 a house belonging to the church was remodelled into a parsonage. Rev. Henry E. Bray was pastor from 1905 to 1913, and Rev. Zenas Crowell came here in 1914. The deacons, 1923: Hiram B. Simmons and Richard Craven; Sunday school superintendents: Henry E. Bray, 1912, Edward Westcoat, 1914; Zenas Crowell, 1922; Edward Westcoat, 1923. Men's Club: President, Edward Westcoat; secretary and treasurer, Israel Constantina. Y. P. S. C. E.: President, Miss Ethel Craven; vice-president, Stanley Simmons; secretary, Mrs. C. A. Peirce; treasurer, C. A. Peirce. Ladies' Aid Society: President, Mrs. E. E. King; secretary, Miss Amy Padelford; treasurer, Mrs. Alonzo K. Crowell. Boy Scouts: Scoutmaster, Daniel Craven; assistant, Charles A. Peirce.

The complete story of the Union Congregational Church in Whittenton has been told in an historical paper that was written by Miss Emma A. Smith and read by her on the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of that church, April 2, 1918, and from that paper the following excerpts are taken for this article. First meetings were held in 1860 with different ministers in charge. In 1862 Rev. Andrew Bullock, a Baptist minister from Fall River, was engaged for one year, and then came Rev. James C. Boomer, also a Baptist, and from Fall River, who remained four years.

Rev. Isaac Dunham was engaged as minister in 1868, and under his direction a church was formed with 24 members, the event taking place April 2, that year. The church was called Union Congregational because of the fact that its membership consisted of a number who had formerly belonged to Methodist, Baptist and other churches, but who now lived far from their former places of worship. Rev. Mortimer Blake, pastor of the Winslow Congregational Church of Taunton, extended the hand of fellowship to the pastor and people of the new church.

The church building was erected in 1872, and services were first held there in August that year. Because of poor health, Rev. Mr. Dunham resigned in 1873, and Rev. Henry M. Dexter, the second pastor, was both ordained and installed April 3, that year. It was on that day that the church was dedicated. Rev. Mr. Dexter resigned his pastorate in 1878, in order to



accept the assistant editorship of the "Congregationalist." He died August 31, 1910.

Rev. John W. Ballantine was the third minister of the Union Congregational Church, entering upon his pastorate there, March 18, 1879. He received 26 into the membership. He resigned as pastor in September, 1881, and Rev. Edward N. Pomeroy was installed in October, 1882. The Y. P. S. C. E. was formed in 1887. Rev. Mr. Pomeroy resigned in 1888, and Rev. Howard A. L. King succeeded him, remaining until October, 1891. Rev. Edward H. Chandler was both ordained and installed November 9, 1892, and resigned in 1897. While he was pastor, the parsonage on Rockland street was purchased, and the Curtis Club and the Boys' Brigade were formed. Rev. Frank L. Luce was the pastor from June, 1897, to June, 1902.

Rev. George H. Johnson preached his first sermon here as pastor, March 8, 1903, but he resigned in June, 1909, to become professor of Sacred History at Western Reserve University. Rev. Frank L. Davis was the pastor from December 9, 1909, to September 15, 1913; and Rev. George A. Merrill, the present pastor, was called to the church January 11, 1914.

The deacons of the church have been: B. L. Burbank, William Holmes, Elijah Tolman, Joseph S. Tidd, Eli Smith, Frederick Richardson, Herbert S. Lane, John McKendrick, Nathaniel Cushman, Edward B. Powers, Joseph H. Tidd, Frank F. Knox, Arthur R. Knox, Samuel Gardner, William Paine. The Sunday school superintendents: Charles L. Lovering, Nathaniel Cushman, William F. Rose, Arthur R. Knox, William Paine, Thomas Hughes, Jr., James Donaldson.

**Episcopal Churches**—"In grateful memory of the founders of St. Thomas parish, who built upon this site in the year 1740; erected by St. Thomas parish, A. D. 1916"—so reads the inscription upon the tablet upon the site of the church building that was demolished in a tornado in the year 1815, at Oakland, where in 1740 sixteen persons gathered to form the first Episcopal church within the borders of Taunton. Thus was realized the hope and confident expectations of Captain Thomas Coram, staunch Church of England man who conveyed fifty-nine acres of Berkley land to King's Chapel in Boston, in trust that, "if ever hereafter the inhabitants of the town of Taunton should be more civilized than they now are, and if they should incline to have a Church of England built amongst them, or in that town, then, upon the application of the inhabitants of said town, that is to say, forty rateable men of them, upon their application or petition to the said vestry, or their successors, for any suitable part of said land to build a Church of England, or a school house for the use and service of said church," the vestry were authorized to convey "the whole or a part, as they should see good, for their purpose."

Thus began a project that the Church of England in Taunton never lost sight of; and the St. Thomas Church of today preserves a quaint Book of Common Prayer donated by Captain Coram in 1742 "for the use of a church lately built at Taunton in New England." The church was on the "Glebe," about half-way between Tremont and Walker streets, a portion of which "Glebe" is now in the cemetery at Oakland. It contained about thirty-seven acres, all told, and was purchased principally by Thomas Cobb, one of the wardens of the new church, January 28, 1744, "in consideration of ye sum of 500 pounds in old tenor bills."

Thirty families here awaited the coming of a missionary as early as 1739, but the first notice of a preaching service is that of Rev. Ebenezer Miller, a missionary at Braintree, January 17, 1742, who "engaged to preach next Sunday" by request of "a committee from those of the Church of England in Taunton." But July 8, 1754, it was announced that Rev. John Graves, "Missionary to Providence, is to officiate in Taunton." But he was not to be a resident minister. It was in 1765, when the number of communicants was thirty-two, that Rev. John Lyon came here to reside. He left here some time before the Revolutionary War, and he died in Virginia.

The record of the early days, as found in an historical discourse by Rev. Nathaniel T. Bent, is invaluable; and the later work of Charles E. Reed and Percy C. Lincoln have kept the successive chapters of the church's story intact.

Rev. John Lyon was rector from 1765 to 1770, and he was succeeded by Rev. W. W. Wheeler, 1786-1799. The Revolution brought disaster to the Episcopal church in this country, and it was not until 1820 that signs of life reappeared. Rev. John West came here in 1828 and remained until 1831. A graduate of Harvard in 1813, he entered upon his work here with enthusiasm, interesting himself in building a church, which was erected near the corner of Cohannet and High streets, at a cost of about \$7,500. The church was consecrated by Bishop Griswold in June, 1829. Rev. Henry Blackaller succeeded Rev. Mr. West, remaining until 1835. Rev. Samuel Hassard, fifth resident rector and a graduate of Yale in 1826, came here in 1835, and remained until 1838; and he was succeeded by Rev. A. C. Patterson, who remained one year, Rev. Edmund Neville succeeding him in 1839, and remaining until 1841.

Rev. Nathaniel T. Bent, graduate at Harvard in 1831, was chosen rector in 1842, and remained until 1846, and he was the means of extinguishing a heavy debt of the church. Rev. Theodore W. Snow, Harvard graduate in 1830, was rector from 1847 to 1855. A rectory was provided in this pastorate, and more than thirty thousand dollars was subscribed towards a new church building. Rev. Edward Anthron was rector one year, 1855-1856, and Rev. Edward Neville, a former rector, returned, 1856-1857.

Rev. Thomas H. Vail became the rector, remaining from 1858 to 1863. It was during the rectorship of Rev. Mr. Vail, afterwards Bishop of Kansas, that the present stone church building on High street was consecrated, March 3, 1859; the entire cost of the building was about \$23,000. Rev. Robert C. Rogers was rector from 1863 to 1871. The chapel or parish house, costing \$15,000, was dedicated on Christmas eve, 1871. It was burned in 1920, but soon restored. April 1, 1872, Rev. Charles H. Learoyd, graduate of Harvard in 1858, became rector, and he remained until 1895, a longer period than any other rector. During his pastorate nearly \$12,000 were spent for repairs upon the church building.

Rev. Morton Stone was rector from 1896 to 1905; Rev. Malcolm Taylor from 1906 to 1921. The present rector is Rev. Henry Martyn Medary, who came here from Philadelphia, April 7, 1922. The William McKinstry manse, one of the best preserved of the older houses in this city, and built in 1759, for more than eighty years in possession of the family of George Wheaton, is the rectory. This structure was completely restored in 1922. The list of prominent wardens and benefactors of the parish is long, and includes the

names of Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, Taunton's first mayor; Mrs. N. E. Baylies, William H. Bent, William Mason, Willard Lovering, Edmund Baylies, Charles A. Reed, Henry M. Lovering, John E. Sanford, Samuel M. Tinkham. Walter J. Clemson, choirmaster and leader of the music of this church for many years past, has performed a work of inestimable value both for the church and the community.

St. John's Episcopal parish, second of the Episcopal communion in Taunton, was organized at Whittenton, December 1, 1866. The first meeting in that year was presided over by James R. Husband, Esq., and these officers elected: Clerk, John Radley; wardens, Henry A. Weeden, John Radley; vestrymen: John Holland, William Parkin, William H. Pleadwell; treasurer, John Holland; others present being Charles Albro, Christopher Coulter, J. H. Bradeen, J. B. Dennett, Laughlin Rankin, Moses Nelson. Three years previous to this meeting, however, or in Lent, of 1863, services had been held in Hopewell Hall by Rev. Thomas H. Vail, D.D., rector of St. Thomas Church; and in Advent of that year, Henry M. Lovering began a Sunday school in Hopewell Hall.

In January, 1867, Rev. George D. Miles was elected the first rector of the parish, and Hopewell Hall was fitted up for services. There was now a Sunday school with ninety pupils and thirteen teachers, and the following-named vestrymen were added: William Holmes, Peleg Francis, L. F. Pratt, William W. Swan. A lot of land was bought in June of that year for \$1,200. April 26, 1868, Right Rev. Manton Eastburn, D.D., bishop of the diocese, visited the parish for the first time, and confirmed eight persons. In 1869 the number of communicants was thirty-six, among the names being those of Hill, Coulter, Bradley, Hayward, Waitt, Swift, Boyd, Whitehead, Court, Sharples.

The cornerstone of the present church was laid November 9, 1868, by Right Rev. Thomas H. Vail, D.D., then Bishop of Kansas, the building committee consisting of Henry A. Weeden, Henry Hill, William Parkin, John Holland, William Swan. The cost of the church was \$17,000, and its seating capacity was 400; and services were held there for the first time, December 5, 1869, the chancel windows having been the gift of William C. Lovering, and the baptismal font the gift of the Sunday school. The building was consecrated Thursday, June 9, 1873, by Right Rev. Thomas Clark, D.D., Bishop of Rhode Island.

Rev. George D. Miles preached his farewell sermon July 6, that year, and he was succeeded by Rev. Louis DeCormis, who resigned, May 3, 1885, to become rector of St. Stephen's Church in Lynn. His successor, Rev. Edward H. True, was rector of the parish until February 19, 1877, when Rev. Samuel S. Spear of St. James Church, Amesbury, became rector, resigning in June, 1881, to become rector of St. John's Church, Fall River. Rev. Francis Mansfield took charge here March 1, 1882. Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, who had given a bell to the church, bequeathed a legacy of \$5,000 in 1883, for a rectory, which was completed in 1887. Rev. Mr. Mansfield was succeeded, December, 1890, by Rev. Samuel B. Moore, of St. Paul's Church, Franklin, New York. The Girls' Friendly Society was started during his rectorship, with twelve associates and thirty-three active members.

Rev. Henry Phipps Ross took charge as rector, September 1, 1895, and on December 31, 1900, the parish was freed from debt. Rev. Charles A.



Meador became rector June 14, 1903, and the parish house was completed in December, 1907, at a cost of \$4,000. April 18, 1909, Rev. Daniel H. Verder was appointed rector of this parish, and while he was here the indebtedness on the parish house was paid and the rectory improved, Mrs. Virginia A. Kitabjian, of New York City, contributing \$1,200 therefor; a branch of the Woman's Auxiliary was formed by her sister, Miss Blanche Veeder, and a memorial window was given by the sons of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Ives, in their memory. Rev. Charles R. Bailey came here as rector December 1, 1911, and he remained until June 1, 1913, when the present rector, Rev. Walter R. Tourtellot was appointed January 1, 1914.

Since that time, many signs of progress have been evident in the work of the parish. Wilbur T. Grant presented the church with a roll of honor on Armistice Sunday, containing the names of forty-one soldiers and sailors, members of the parish. Rev. William Smith, of Fall River, conducted a successful mission at the church in November, 1920, and in December of that year the bishop confirmed forty-one persons, the largest number in the history of the parish. That year, electric lights were installed in the church and rectory, and a processional cross was given the church by Miss M. Emma Burt, in memory of her mother. Improvements amounting to \$2,000 were made in the church in 1921, and to the amount of \$1,800 in 1922. At Easter, 1922, a reredos, the work of Mr. Gilson, was presented by the Altar Society, vases and alms basins were given by the family in memory of Joseph Roderick, and a silver intinction chalice and paten by members of the family, in memory of Mrs. Alice D. Walkden. The total receipts in 1922 were more than \$5,000; expenditures were a little less than that amount.

The wardens longest in service: Henry Nicholds, William H. Pleadwell, Charles J. Delamaine, James A. Cushman, Joseph Roderick, Walter Carter; Junior Wardens: Henry Hill, William Parkin, William Pizer, Jason H. Hayward (fifteen years, and forty years the superintendent of the Sunday school); Charles H. Minchew, William Bell, George O. Hill, Stephen W. Pollard; treasurers: George E. Chambers, John M. Walkden, and Frederick E. Fiske, many years clerk. The parish has a flourishing Laurel Club and a Men's Club, and the Miles Castle, Knights of King Arthur.

**Baptist Churches**—The story of Baptist beginnings in Taunton was written by Ralph E. Barker and read at the 100th anniversary of the society in Taunton. Excerpts from the paper follow:

The earliest Baptists appeared here about 1747, and twenty years later a meeting-house was built for the Baptists of Norton and North Taunton, this being the beginning of the Free Will Baptist Church of North Taunton. For some time there was but one Baptist in Taunton, namely William Stall, then a second joined him, James Olney, and then others from North Taunton and Somerset. Soon meetings were held every Thursday evening at the house of Thomas C. Brown on Summer street, then at a schoolhouse on Cohannet street; afterwards Mason's Hall was leased. In 1819, the following-named persons formed an ecclesiastical council, and June 16, that year, the Baptist church was established: William Stall, James Olney, Elias Perry, Thomas C. Brown, Abiathar Phillips, Abiathar Hall, Mary Johnson, Phebe Godfrey, Rhoda Godfrey, Nancy Stall, Mary Stall, Content Smith, Betsy Olney, Susan Leonard, Hannah Leonard, Margaret Leonard.

The church was then called the Second Baptist Church in Taunton, the



first meeting-house being erected in 1824, and it still stands on its original site, 154 High street, a frame house costing \$1,000, and measuring forty by thirty-two feet. The next year, Caleb Benson was engaged to supply the pulpit. The membership at this time was twenty-eight. In 1826, Elder Silas Hall was called to the pastorate, with a membership of more than fifty. Rev. Mr. Hall served over three years, and then the church was pastorless.

Rev. Benjamin C. Grafton, the second pastor, was called June 7, 1831, and served three years. A new church building was constructed on the site of the present church which was then Market street, instead of Winthrop. The third pastor was Rev. William G. Trask, who died at the end of two years. The Sabbath school was reorganized in 1835, and it had 140 pupils. Three persons from the society and three from the church invested \$2,000 in a parsonage and held it for the church. Rev. Henry Clark of Seekonk was installed as pastor December 2, 1836, and a year and a half followed without a pastor. Rev. John F. Burbank became the fifth pastor, and was ordained here February, 1841; and at this time the church numbered 137. Rev. George J. Carleton then spent a year with the church.

Rev. James F. Wilcox became the pastor in November, 1842, and Anson J. Barker was elected clerk during this pastorate. In 1845, by act of incorporation the name of the church was changed to "The Taunton Green Baptist Church." Rev. Andrew Pollard was the seventh pastor. He came from Hyannis in 1849, and his pastorate was the longest in the history of the church—twenty-two years.

The present church building was begun in the fall of 1862, and dedicated October 10, 1865, just thirty-three years after the dedication of the old house. The baptistry was first used September 2, 1866, when George E. Wilbur was baptized. Dr. Pollard's pastorate closed in 1871, and the church adopted the name Winthrop Street Baptist Church. Rev. S. F. Smith, author of "America", wrote the dedication hymn for the church building. Rev. Joseph Colver Wightman was the eighth pastor, and early in his ministry the parsonage was built. He was a linguist and could read six languages, as well as Latin. In June, 1882, he entered the service of the American and Foreign Bible Society. Rev. Joseph Kennard Wilson, afterwards editor of the "Watchman-Examiner," was the ninth pastor. When he came, December 1, 1882, the church had 315 members, and when he left there were over 500.

While Rev. Mr. Wilson was here, also, the debt of \$8,500 upon the church was wiped out; and in 1889 the advisory board of the church was instituted. In April, 1892, the Baptist Young People's Union was adopted by this church. Rev. O. J. White came to the pastorate in 1894, and he remained fifteen years. The Whittenton Branch was started in 1895. Rev. Dr. White resigned January 15, 1910, and Rev. J. Vanor Garton became the eleventh pastor, May 12, 1910. He was succeeded, January 1, 1916, by Rev. Robert T. Craig. The present pastor, Rev. J. Earle Edwards, came here in November, 1922, and established a church office in the Wilbur building on Main street, directing, also, the printing of "The Forerunner," a weekly publication of Winthrop Street Baptist Church news. During the year 1922, a large brick addition was built at the rear of the church, which provides ample accommodations for Sunday school classes, and many other social organizations of church and Sunday school. The church has twenty-one deacons and six clerks.

**Methodist Episcopal Churches**—Methodist Episcopal priorities in Taunton contain nothing of more interest to the people of that denomination than that of the presence and preaching here of George Whitfield, on at least one occasion of his seven visits to New England. It is stated that that minister of the Methodist doctrine at one time occupied the pulpit of Rev. Josiah Crocker, sixth of the Congregational ministers here, and that many were displeased that he was permitted so to do. Yet it is due to Congregationalism that Methodism was first preached here. It is also stated that Francis Asbury, later bishop, in the course of his peregrinations stopped at the house of Dyer Pratt, that once stood on the site of the John R. Williams house, at the extreme end of Weir Village.

Methodism was not popular in southeastern Massachusetts, and it was not until the year 1830 that the first public meeting of that denomination was announced at the town house, at the time when the circuit preachers were Rev. Amos Binney and "Father" Dane; while others who preached hereabouts were David Culver, Warren Emerson, John D. Baldwin and C. D. Rogers. The first Methodist "love feast" was held in 1833, at the home of Solomon Woodward, on Union street; and Mr. Woodward, Edmund Anthony and John Haskell afterwards started meetings of the denomination at the home of a Mr. Mitchell, at Weir Village.

In 1834, seven years before the first session of the Providence District of the General Conference, Rev. Samuel Coggeshall was the settled pastor of the First M. E. Church, who became so successful in raising funds that the first edifice was begun that year, and finished in 1835, on land purchased of Seth Williams. Besides Mr. Haskell and Mr. Anthony, William Warren, William Read, Jr., and Abiathar White were among the early Methodists. Abiathar White was builder of the first church, and also of the M. E. Church at Dighton. The church building was enlarged in 1848, when it stood close to Weir street. But it was removed to its present location in 1869; and on June 10 it was rededicated, the sermon being preached by Rev. C. S. Hare, of Boston. The church building was valued at \$20,000. In the year 1850, a parsonage was built on First street, but it was sold in 1884, when the house of James Paull, standing next to the church, was purchased. The latter was sold in 1898, and a parsonage hired on Somerset avenue. The present parsonage was purchased in 1921, while Rev. R. L. Roberts, Ph.D., was pastor. The late George W. Barrows was secretary of the board of trustees thirty-eight years.

The pastors of the First M. E. Church: 1834, S. W. Coggeshall, D.D.; 1835, Rufus Spalding; 1837, Daniel Fillmore and C. S. Macreading; 1838, Moseley Dwight and Rufus Spalding; 1839, E. B. Bradford; 1841, Lewis Bates; 1842, J. D. Butler; 1845, Daniel Webb and J. Parkinson; 1846, William Livesey; 1847, J. M. Worcester; 1849, Paul Townsend; 1851, S. C. Brown; 1853, G. M. Carpenter; 1854, Sanford Benton; 1855, Henry Baylies; 1856, Charles Nason; 1859, S. W. Coggeshall, D. D.; 1860, J. P. Benton; 1862, N. P. Philbrook; 1864, J. D. King; 1867, Charles H. Titus; 1869, Lewis B. Bates; 1872, Charles Young; 1875, Angelo Canoll; 1877, Ensign McChesney; 1879, H. A. Cleveland; 1882, C. W. Gallagher; 1884, S. McBurney; 1887, H. B. Cady; 1889, E. C. Bass; 1892, G. W. King; 1897, W. A. Luce; 1900, J. Francis Cooper; 1902, Charles H. Smith; 1907, L. G. Horton, D.D.; 1910, J. Ralph Magee; 1914, Robert L. Roberts, Ph. D.; 1921, Oscar J. Aldrich.

The daughter society of the First M. E. Church is the Central M. E. Church. First Church Methodism drew its adherents not only from Weir Village, but also from all other sections of the city for fully twenty years. Eventually, in 1852, twenty years after the founding of the denomination in this city, a small society was formed at Whittenton, and another group of Methodists from the central and western sections of the city withdrew, and, accompanied with the good-will of their Weir Village brethren, began to hold meetings at Bank Hall, at the corner of Cedar and Main streets. William Hutchinson was one of the leaders of the new congregation; and after several business meetings at his shop, No. 6 Main street, a building committee was appointed, with Mr. Hutchinson as chairman; and it was due mainly to his efforts that the lot on Cohannet street was purchased, and the church building erected there. The first pastor was Rev. W. H. Stetson, when the membership was but thirteen.

On a Sunday in the spring of 1853, Rev. Mr. Stetson organized a Sunday school with a membership of fifty, at Templars' Hall, and G. O. White was appointed the superintendent. That year, the Whittenton Society disbanded, and in the fall of 1853 the vestry of the church on Cohannet street was occupied, and the services largely attended. The church building was completed in May, 1854, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Rev. J. T. Peck, D.D., afterwards bishop. In 1870, the church building was enlarged, and in 1884 a parsonage was built on Myrtle street, at a cost of \$4,300; the year following, improvements made on the church building were completed at a cost of \$4,400, all of which was provided by subscriptions. The opening sermon was preached by Bishop R. S. Foster. In 1904, the parsonage was sold, and afterwards a house was hired. In 1912, a large lot was purchased on Winthrop street, as a possible site for a new church building.

"During Mr. Flocken's pastorate, 1918-1921, no events of note occurred," writes Miss Una Dary, "but with the advent of our present pastor, Rev. John M. Wheeler, in April, 1921, the church stirred into new life. Mr. Wheeler came with the avowed intention of making Methodism a force in Taunton, and his plan was to combine the membership of the three churches into one body, strong in numbers and in spirit. For nearly a year all his efforts were directed to this end. Unfortunately opposition developed. A number of meetings were held in which the combined official boards of the three churches discussed the matter very thoroughly, but the spirit of co-operation was lacking and no agreement as to a union was made.

"In a final effort towards this end, our resident bishop of New England, Bishop Edwin H. Hughes, came to Taunton and held two meetings where he presented every argument in favor of a union in the clearest and most forceful manner. He was not able, however, to influence the other two churches to agree to a union. The first necessity for Central Church was a new church building. Our edifice was old-fashioned, out of repair and unattractive to a degree. The plan for building a new church met with enthusiastic response from our people. Sunday, May 7, 1922, was set apart as a special day for beginning the drive for a new church. Dr. John Krantz of New York preached the sermon and began the solicitation for funds. On that day over \$15,000 was pledged by our church people towards a new building. We acquired property at the junction of Winthrop and Cohannet



streets, belonging to the Husband estate, as a site for the building, and a few weeks later, the rest of the estate being offered for sale, it seemed advisable to the building committee to purchase this property also, to be used as a parish or community house. Through the generosity of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Strang, supplemented by a gift from the Board of Home Missions, the amount necessary to purchase this property became available. Work on the Community House, as it is to be called, began at once, several rooms being fitted up by various organizations of the church as meeting places where their work may be carried on. Thus rooms have been set aside for the Ladies' Aid, the King's Daughters and the Philathea Societies. We also hope that the Community House may serve a far broader purpose. We are hoping that the young people of the community who perhaps lack a social meeting place, may find it a place to gather for a good time. We have fitted up a library, a game room, a room with a pool table and carom boards, and we are planning in the near future to add bowling alleys to our equipment."

The pastors of Central M. E. Church: 1853, Rev. W. H. Stetson; 1854, Charles H. Titus; 1855, C. H. Atwater; 1856, S. F. Upham; 1858, J. A. Chapman; 1859, James Mather; 1860, John Howson; 1862, E. H. Hatfield; 1863, Frederic Upham; 1866, J. W. Willett; 1867, H. D. Robinson; 1868, A. Anderson; 1872, A. P. Palmer; 1875, O. H. Fernald; 1878, J. E. Hawkins; 1881, Edward Edson; 1884, G. W. Hunt; 1887, W. J. Smith; 1890, A. W. Kingsley; 1893, C. A. Stenhouse; 1898, Walter A. Buck; 1902, Warren A. Luce; 1907, M. B. Wilson; 1909, G. E. Mossman; 1918, L. M. Flocken; 1921, J. L. Wheeler.

Grace M. E. Church is one of the three large Methodist Episcopal societies. The brick structure at the corner of Somerset avenue and Weir street was owned by the Free-Will Baptists, when that denomination had a following here, and Rev. S. W. McKeown was the pastor. Later, the church building and parsonage were purchased by Captain W. H. Phillips, who generously gave the parish the opportunity to redeem the property, which they were unable to do. Thereupon, the Free Will Baptists, including their pastor, expressed their willingness to become Methodists. Accordingly, with the approval of Captain Phillips and the presiding elder, Rev. W. D. Morrison, D.D., a Methodist Episcopal church was organized, and named Grace Church, at the wish of the presiding elder; and the dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. L. B. Bates, December 3, 1874, Dr. Eben Tourjee, of Boston, conducting the music. The chapel adjoining the church was dedicated January 11, 1892, it being a memorial to Fannie Montgomery, a granddaughter of Captain Phillips. As a result of meetings held chiefly by members of this church, Parker chapel also was built in 1895.

The pastors of Grace M. E. Church: 1875, S. McKeown; 1876, W. T. Worth; 1878, S. J. Carroll; 1880, E. D. Hall; 1883, E. F. Jones; 1885, W. J. Yates; 1887, E. L. Hyde; 1889, H. B. Cady; 1892, E. F. Clark; 1897, B. F. Simon; 1901, J. L. Rich; 1910, Frank J. Brooks; 1911, Ira W. LeBaron; 1918, Walter S. MacIntire; 1921, S. A. Livingstone.

Certain persons appointed by the official board of the Central M. E. Church met April 22, 1885, to organize the Worcester Street Church, with the then presiding elder, Rev. C. W. Gallagher, present. That was the beginning of the present Tremont Street M. E. Church. Meetings had been

held four years previously in the Worcester street chapel, a building erected by stockholders for union services, the first gatherings being addressed by a local preacher, I. N. Allen. Revival services were held here in 1886 by Rev. G. W. Hunt, then pastor of the Central M. E. Church. A building lot was purchased on Tremont street in the fall of 1888; and in 1889 the present building was dedicated by Bishop Willard F. Mallalieu. The following named have been the pastors: 1886, Charles Hammond; 1887, James A. Wood; 1888, Jordan E. Wells; 1891, John S. Bell; 1892, Joseph Simpson; 1893, Harry Critchlow; 1894, S. J. Patterson; 1896, N. D. Bigelow; 1898, L. E. Squires; 1900, E. J. Haggerty; 1902, Louis O. Hartman; 1903, C. E. Smith; 1904, R. Flegal; 1905, J. E. Hawkins; 1910, C. R. Reed; 1911, J. D. Adams; 1912, J. E. Priestly; 1912, Clark Perry; 1913, Ira W. LeBaron; 1918, G. H. Young; 1919, W. S. MacIntire; 1919, Louis M. Flocken; 1921, J. L. Wheeler.

The Taunton Methodist Social Union, whose membership is composed of parishioners of all the local and neighboring Methodist Episcopal churches for three decades past, has in many ways promoted the social interest of the Methodist community, both as they have met for business and entertainment, and as they have provided at stated times some of the leading lecturers and entertainers for instruction or diversion in the denomination. In the latter part of the year 1891, Ezra Hamlen, Andre S. Rounds and Willis H. Waitt began plans for the formation of a social union, and on March 19, 1892, representatives from all Methodist Episcopal churches and all the league chapters met at Mr. Hamlen's home on Somerset avenue. A committee as follows was appointed to draw up a constitution: Ezra Hamlen, of Central Church; Marcus Dary, of First Church; J. E. Blake, of Grace Church; Rev. J. S. Bell, of Tremont Street Church. The constitution was adopted May 2, 1892, at a meeting at the First M. E. Church. The first officers were the following-named: President, Marcus A. Dary, of First Church; vice-president, Amasa S. Blake, of Grace Church; second vice-president, Eli H. Eldridge, of Central Church; secretary, Elizabeth J. Whiting, of Grace Church; corresponding secretary, George W. Barrows, First Church; treasurer, Walter H. Dunbar, Central Church; directors: Luther B. West, Mrs. Cora L. Brownell, Ezra Hamlen, Walter L. Park, Mrs. J. F. Montgomery.

The presidents of the Union from the beginning have been: Ezra Hamlen, H. B. Buffinton, Dr. A. E. Mann, J. F. Cushing, L. L. Mitchell, Warren H. Sanford, Oscar G. Thomas, Marcus A. Dary, Rev. I. W. LeBaron, W. E. Dunbar, J. F. Montgomery, C. H. Lincoln, Mrs. W. P. Buck, George W. Barrows, Mrs. E. M. Hamlen, Miss Alice A. Seekell, Rev. Robert L. Roberts, Ph.D., Rev. Samuel A. Livingstone, Mrs. Alice Gammons. The secretaries: Elizabeth J. Whiting, Walter L. Park, Augusta M. West. The executive committee consists of all the officers, and five directors of the churches.

**Universalist Church**—Rev. William Murray, pioneer of Universalism in this country, preached in Taunton on several occasions during the early part of the last century, and in turn Taunton was visited by such early Universalists as Revs. Carrique, Pickering, Ballou, and Whittemore, who preached from time to time in the town hall. But in February, 1825, the following-named persons obtained an act for the incorporation of a religious

society: Dr. Alfred Baylies, Miles Stoddard, William W. Crossman, Charles Foster, John Smith, Isaac Babbitt, Samuel Caswell, Jr., Leonard Crossman, William N. Spinney, James Thurber, John Baylies, Alexander Black, Caleb B. Porter, Walter H. Atwood, Daniel H. Traft, Abijah L. Eddy, Caleb Churchill, Joseph Hood, William Presbrey (3rd), Luther Chase, Nathan King, Jr., Martin Churchill. Their first minister was Rev. John B. Dods, 1831-1835, who organized a church of thirty members in 1832. In 1839, there was a reorganization of the church, Rev. William Fishbough being the second minister, 1840-1844. He preached in the old meeting-house on Spring street, afterwards known as the Spring street church, which building was sold to the "Spring Street Congregational Society," in later years the Winslow Congregational Church.

For a while the Universalist people held their meetings in halls; but in 1842, they completed a commodious church building at the corner of High and Spring streets, that they occupied for the space of nearly forty years. Rev. W. R. S. Mellen entered upon a brief pastorate in 1844, and pastors that succeeded him were: Rev. George W. Quinby, 1846-51; Revs. J. S. Brown, James E. Bruce, U. M. Fiske, Charles Mellen, Everett L. Conger, Russell P. Ambler. It was during the ministry of Rev. Mr. Ambler that the former church edifice was taken down, and the present building was erected in 1875. Rev. Alpheus B. Hervey was the next pastor, who came here in September, 1879, and left to accept the call to the presidency of St. Lawrence University, at Canton, N. Y. Rev. Washington W. Hooper began his pastoral work here November 1, 1899.

The following have been the pastors, to date: Rev. Andrew J. Torsleff, November 18, 1893, to March 1, 1897; Rev. A. Arnold Ross, July 19, 1898, to November 1, 1900; Rev. H. B. Potterton, D.D., March 3, 1901 to March 15, 1903; Rev. H. W. Illman, September 6, 1903 to January 1, 1908; Rev. L. L. Lewis, May 1, 1908 to Jan. 1, 1912; Rev. Albert W. Whitney, March 1, 1912—.

**Miscellaneous**—The Advent Christian Church of Taunton was organized December 23, 1878, by Elder Hiram Munger, with a membership of twenty, the first meetings then being held at the Cedar Street chapel, now Historical Hall. Rev. A. W. Sibley commenced a pastorate with the church January 29, 1880, and continued here for two years. The pastors in succession have been: Rev. W. O. Hale, October 30, 1890, remaining one year; Rev. Miles G. Nelson beginning October, 1892, and remaining more than two years; Rev. Arthur G. Lyons beginning July, 1898, and remaining about four years; Rev. Michael McFadgen, starting in January, 1904, and resigning in October, 1906; Dr. H. E. Thompson, now editor of the "World's Crisis," came to this church in May, 1907, and remained five and one-half years, leaving here to assume the principalship of the Advent Theological School in Boston. Rev. F. E. Petty accepted a call as pastor January 4, 1914, and remained nearly two years, and since that time there has been no regular pastor. The church on Pine street was built and dedicated in December, 1899.

The Arlington Sunday School Union was the outgrowth of a series of prayer meetings held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis D. Eames, School and Winter streets. The school was organized November 14, 1875, at the freestone works of W. W. Harnden on School street, a new building at the



time. The school then numbered 125 members, the following-named being the original officers: Superintendent, Edwin M. Hills; assistant superintendent, George H. Fairbanks; treasurer, William E. Fuller; librarian, Arthur Hicks; executive committee: J. B. Dennett, Thomas Sherman, Mrs. Isaac Brabant, Mrs. Zenas Timberlake, Mrs. Mary A. Newhall, Mrs. Delia Eames, Mrs. Benjamin Eddy. In its early years, the school met also at the Rogers grocery store on Wilbur street, and from that time to the present, the Arlington chapel has been its home. The final session of the school was held December 31, 1922, with seven members present. The money for the land and building was raised by subscription among the citizens at large. Organizations that were the outgrowth of the school were the Ladies' Sewing Society, the Monthly Temperance Band, the Busy Bees, and other juvenile societies.

On Decoration Day, the third Sunday in June, appropriate exercises were held at Mayflower hill for decorating graves of former members. In 1896, the school gave its original entertainment, "The Country School Examination," in which fifty-two members took part, and considerable sums were raised for worthy institutions in the city, the play being given nine times. An executive committee of five members now have the property in charge. The superintendents have been: Edwin M. Hills, Albert King, Arthur H. Wood, Allston Estes Williams, Niles Bassett, Mrs. William Lawrence. Executive committee: Albert King, Andrew Copeland, Mrs. William Lawrence, Margaret Ratter, Mrs. William Congdon; trustees: Charles M. Rhodes, Charles Sunderland, Wallace T. Wordell, Mrs. Anne Skiff, Mary E. Wilbur.

The County Street Union Society was first called the Pleasantville Sunday School when it occupied the Macomber Hall, corner of County and Hart streets, in 1885. The society removed in January, 1886, to a part of the old County Street school building, and held sessions there most of the year. They were obliged to discontinue about November, 1886, but the movement was kept alive for years by cottage meetings in the neighborhood. In 1889 the property of the Pleasantville Sunday School was turned over to the Pleasantville Union Society, who furnished and occupied Union Hall, at the corner of County and William streets. The next year, 1890, the name was changed to County Street Union Society. In 1895, it was incorporated, and moved into its new chapel on County street, where meetings are held every Friday evening, and Sunday school every Sunday afternoon at 3.30 o'clock. Meetings are led by the different pastors of the city. The presidents of the corporation have been: Hon. F. E. Austin, 1895-1900; W. D. Richardson, 1900-03; F. E. Austin, 1903-07; W. D. Richardson, 1907—. The following have been the Sunday school superintendents: Elijah E. Richards, Walter A. Merrill, Perley E. Davis, Albert L. Johnson, Hon. F. E. Austin, J. E. Morse, W. D. Richardson.

The first public meeting of Christian Scientists in Taunton was held February 17, 1895, in rooms used by Miss Carrie Cutler as a studio in the Gazette building;—this service being a Bible class. Beginning October 1, 1895, services were held with two readers, as in other Christian Science churches; the first hymnals were bought, and the regular form of worship was established. From March, 1897, to September, 1899, services were held at 61 Main street. On June 3, 1899, the charter dated May 29, 1899,

was received, and the church was legally organized. From September, 1899, to January, 1901, services were held in Columbian Hall, now Legion Hall, when the removal was made to the present church building, 38 Winthrop street. A reading room was opened in January, 1900, at 61 Main street; and this is now located at the church. A Sunday school was opened in January, 1912. The church holds in grateful memory Mrs. Maria B. C. Newcomb, who gave all her time, energy and means for the establishment of the Christian Science movement and the founding of the church in Taunton.

The readers have served as follows: First Reader: Mrs. M. B. C. Newcomb, 1899-1906; Mrs. Alice L. Putnam, 1906-09; Mrs. Amelia Crossman, 1909-14; Charles H. Merrill, 1914-20; Mrs. Esther L. Sampson, 1920-23; John C. Owers, 1923. Second Readers: Mrs. Harriet Bird, 1899-1902; Gustavus Dunbar, 1902-06; Howard S. Putnam, 1906-09; Howard L. Hathaway, 1909-14; Mrs. Susan K. Jones, 1914-17; Mrs. Alma R. McKenney, 1917-20; George Purchase, 1920-21; John C. Owers, 1921-23; Mrs. Mary L. Atwood, 1923.

The First Presbyterian Church was for some years a flourishing institution. It was organized by the Presbytery of Boston, October 29, 1885, with Rev. Donald MacDougall as the first pastor. The church on Washington street was dedicated October 26, 1888, Dr. John Hall, of New York, preaching the sermon. In recent years, Presbyterian interest dwindled, and the church passed into the hands of William H. Bartlett Post, No. 3, G. A. R.

---

## CHAPTER X.

### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN TAUNTON

From the present summit of remarkable attainment, the pastors and communicants of the Catholic church in Taunton take a retrospective view of the triumphant line of march of the church along and upwards, from the humble starting-point that none now living may personally recall; while the prospect that is spread just before and into the future is alluring with further promise of such achievement that the pioneer priest, Rev. Father Robert Woodley, could not foresee.

The story of the church within the limits of this one city, which includes first of all, at this hour, the spiritual and religious provision made for nearly seventy per cent. of the population; and second, the possession of many desirably located church properties, parochial schools and charitable institutions—this is a story of the new Taunton that is of vital interest to thousands, and that now for the first time is narrated in its entirety. It is an hour of great pride and gratitude for Taunton Catholicism that leaders of undaunted calibre have secured these foundations for the Mother Church.

It is to be regretted that the names of the first Catholic arrivals here are not anywhere indicated; but there exists no doubt whatever that when they did arrive, they were from the first an active and industrious group of people. Corroborative of this statement is the surety that the Taunton Print Works, established in 1823, were employing a number of people of



THE GREEN AT PRESENT DAY—TAUNTON





the Catholic faith; and that five years after the works were established, or in 1828, there was a Catholic neighborhood here of size sufficient to ask for the Mass, the altar, and a priest in Taunton. Thus religion and industry have proceeded hand in hand from that hour to the present day. It was the auspicious time, then, for St. Mary's to gather the first of her flock, and presently the Church answered the call of the faithful. Rev. Father Woodley, the first priest of the church in Taunton, had neither chapel nor chancel, yet he was the priest of the time and the hour; he was the apostle to Taunton, to see to it that Taunton Catholics should have their church home. And thus it came about that the grandsires of many who now worship at St. Mary's were accorded that which they had prayed for, first of all—the Place of Prayer.

In those first days, Taunton was in the section that was directed by the Right Rev. Bishop of the Boston Diocese, but with the increase of population Taunton was transferred to the Providence Diocese; and it was only three days after Rev. Father Woodley had been stationed in Providence, after having been attached to the Boston Diocese, that he came to Taunton. Father Woodley not only brought with him the faith and the standard of his church, but as a native of Maryland and as a descendant of the loyal men and women who founded Maryland as a Catholic colony, he came here imbued with the traditions of that branch of American ancestry. So it came about that he placed the same ensign on the banks of Taunton river that the bearers of the Cross had set up in the early South, and on those lands where dwelt Lord Baltimore, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, Bishop Carroll of the same family—first bishop in the United States, a personal friend of Benjamin Franklin, and his traveling companion to France on the trip that won the assistance of that country in our War for Independence. No better equipped apostle for the church here could have been chosen; and as he came here in February, 1828, it was with a knowledge that his welcome would be a heartfelt one from the pioneer churchmen. His investigations discovered fifty Catholic men in Taunton, and altogether they and their families amounted to eighty in this section. The first place of public Catholic worship in Taunton was a schoolhouse that was hired through the efforts of Rev. Father Woodley, in order that the nucleus of the large parish that was to be might gather together for public worship on Sunday, and where mass might be said once a month. Such were the beginnings.

Then came the increase in the Catholic congregations, and the building interest; for it was only two years after the first masses were said here, or in June, 1830, that Taunton Catholics forwarded a letter to the Right Rev. Bishop Fenwick, in which they sought his approval of their plans to build a church. In answer to their request, in November, 1830, the Bishop sent Rev. Father John Corry to Taunton. Rev. Father Corry was one of those vigorous pioneer priests who would allow no seeming hindrances to prevent the progress of the church. He had received his ordination at the Cathedral in Boston, and Taunton was a field of labor that at once rejoiced his heart. It was he who established the first church home here for Catholics, with his purchase of land and construction of the building. And it was Rev. Father Corry who had the distinction of making the first baptismal record in the Providence Diocese at Taunton, in 1830; and later, in

September, 1837, he recorded the first baptism in the Cathedral at Providence.

What a distinguished event it was for the young parish when, July 19, 1831, the Right Rev. Bishop Fenwick arrived in Taunton on his first visit. The town hall, that stood about where the Robert Treat Paine statue is, was placed at his disposal; and there he said mass—so far as known, the first mass by a bishop in Taunton. The first priests had proven faithful laborers in the new vineyard, for the bishop had the joy of confirming thirty-one in the town hall at Taunton. That afternoon, Bishop Fenwick, accompanied by a committee of the parishioners, made that observation tour of the town that is spoken of today with gratitude because of the fact that its results secured for Taunton Catholics their house of worship. Then, at the intersection of Broadway and Washington street, was advised the purchase of the lot that at that time could be procured for \$300. The parishioners, none of them people of means so far as we know, accepted the bishop's advice, and eventually, on October 28, 1832, the first St. Mary's Church was dedicated, a building of the Gothic style, 52 feet long, 38 feet wide. There gathered, on the date named, one hundred and fifty Catholics of Taunton, and many others from Canton, Fall River, Newport and Providence, the bishop confirming twenty-six, some of the latter coming from Canton. It is no wonder the bishop praised his flock for their loyalty, for the church had been built at a cost of \$2,000, and by an industrious people of most moderate circumstances. This was the first service in the church home; it was the first home-gathering of the people of the Catholic faith. Their vocalists for that memorable day were leaders in the Cathedral choir in Boston,—Miss Catherine Hogan and Thomas Mooney. The dedication was an incentive to the growth of the parish, and, as a further result, the church building was increased twenty feet in length in 1838. It is stated that there were fully five hundred Catholics here then; and the church with its new addition was blessed in December. Meantime, the paschal communions in Taunton and Newport in 1837 were 402, and the baptisms in both places were ninety. In August of that year, Rev. Father Corry was transferred to Providence, and Rev. Father William Wiley succeeded him here.

During the last years of that decade, St. Mary's probably experienced the lowest ebb of its prosperity; and such, too, was the case at Newport—while there was a gain at the Providence parish. Yet Rev. Father Wiley, praising the efforts of his parishioners, in his report stated that the average of the pew rents annually was \$966. The average cost of the maintenance of the church was \$344, which left \$622 for the support of the priest and the upkeep of the house. And the Sunday collections, which averaged two dollars a Sunday, were given to the altar and the poor.

Rev. Father Wiley was appointed pastor of St. Patrick's Church at Providence in January, 1842; and his successor in Taunton was Rev. Father Dennis Ryan, who had been the pastor at Whitfield, Maine; and he in turn was succeeded by Rev. Father O'Beirne. Rev. Father Richard A. Wilson, D.D., came here in the summer of 1846, and he remained until 1851. In February, 1848, Rev. Dr. Wilson bought a lot opposite the church, where a new structure was built that, owing to some fault in construction, it is stated, was blown down, December 9, 1849. It was during this year that



Rev. Father Theobald Mathew, the great apostle of temperance, was welcomed to Taunton and made addresses at the town hall, where many signers were obtained to the pledge of total abstinence.

St. Mary's parish was without a priest from 1850 to 1852, but early in the latter year Rev. Father Daniel Hearn was appointed here. He had come to America to obtain funds for the Catholic University of Ireland; but here a new direction and impetus were given his talents and he settled in Taunton. One of his assistants at the time was Rev. Father Cuddihy, O. S.F., formerly of Waterford, Ireland, and a priest for nearly twenty years. A new church, the counterpart of St. Mary's Church at Taunton, England, was begun in 1855, but it was burned June 1, 1856. Many living today will recall the temporary structure that was then built on the site of the present rectory known as St. Charles Hall, that in November, 1872, was dedicated by Right Rev. Bishop Thomas F. Hendricken, the occasion being that bishop's first visitation.

Father Hearn, who remained in Taunton until 1875, was succeeded by Rev. Father Thomas Shahan, who during his stay of six years in Taunton reduced the church debt by nearly \$50,000. The longest pastorate of those years was that of Rev. Father Edward Sheridan, who was priest here for nearly a quarter of a century, or until August 12, 1896. It was during his pastorate that St. Mary's, begun in 1854, was completed in 1868.

Meantime, in the spring of 1872, Taunton had come within the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Providence. The next year, 1873, the parish was divided in order that Sacred Heart parish might be formed. In 1882 the parish was further partitioned for the formation of the parish of the Immaculate Conception at Whittenton; again, in 1896, for the formation of St. Joseph parish, and a little later for the Portuguese parish. Then in 1896 came the present rector, Rt. Rev. Monsignor James Coyle, LL.D., P.R.

From this point, the present-day era of St. Mary's Church begins, with an accumulation of triumphs such as rarely comes to the church in a city of the size of Taunton. A man endowed with gifts beyond the ordinary, a fearless executive and organizer, securing the old foundations, and building for the future, he has crowned the church here with his fatherly presence, with the fervor of his spirit, and with many signs of progress in school and conventual lines. Forty-five years a priest on December 22, 1922, he is one of the eight survivors of the forty-two priests who were ordained by Archbishop Fabre at Montreal, December 22, 1877.

The Monsignor was born in Abbelare, County Longford, Ireland, September 9, 1850, son of Daniel and Mary (Reilly) Coyle, his ancestry on both sides being of the old Irish type. He received his education in early life in the national schools of Ireland, and in 1863 he came to America with his parents. He then spent two years at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Kentucky; and in 1871 he entered La Salle Academy, Providence, Rhode Island, and there, while continuing his academic studies, he taught Latin. Chiefly to obtain a knowledge of the French language, he went to St. Laurent College, near Montreal, Canada, in 1872, where he was editor of the college weekly, the "Spectator," and president of the leading literary society, and was valedictorian of his class, graduating in 1874. In the fall of that year he entered the Grand Seminary at Montreal, where he was raised to the priesthood December 22, 1877, by Archbishop Fabre. Soon afterwards

he was assigned to a church at North Adams, Massachusetts, in the Diocese of Springfield, then under Bishop O'Reilly, and on the return of the pastor from Europe he was appointed assistant priest at Millbury, remaining there until called by Bishop Hendricken to the Cathedral in Providence. He remained at the Cathedral from February 11, 1880, until his appointment of January 4, 1885, to a new parish established at Newport. The first mass of Monsignor Coyle was said at Newport, in the old Unitarian Church, and later he purchased the Zion Episcopal Church there, for which he paid \$15,025. His first mass was said there March 8, 1885. The church interior was remodelled and beautified; and in January, 1889, he purchased the Young estate, adjacent to the church, and in the following summer he built a rectory at an estimated cost of \$9,000. In July, 1889, a convent was finished and occupied by the Sisters of St. Joseph, and the following September a private academy was started. Monsignor Coyle in 1890 erected the Hazard Memorial School in Newport, that was dedicated August 2, 1891, by Right Rev. Bishop Harkins. The school, then one of the finest in New England, was paid for by George Babcock Hazard who, when the school was built, was not a Catholic, but a short time before his death he was converted. In less than five years after its occupancy, Mr. Hazard's gift was utilized by ten teachers and 550 pupils. During the eleven years of the Monsignor's pastorate in Newport, he collected and disbursed upwards of \$165,000.

The appointment to St. Mary's Church in Taunton was made October 1, 1896, and from that time onwards the parish, through the unceasing efforts of the Monsignor, has thriven and flourished. The church building and adjacent property had need of his pastoral care; therefore in 1899 work of beautifying the interior was begun, and during that and the following year the handsome stained glass windows, source of admiration to thousands, were installed. Then came in its turn the adornment of St. Mary's Square, that has made that section one of the most attractive in the city. First, the new rectory, built on the site of St. Charles Hall, was completed February 23, 1903, it ranking among the finest parochial residences in the diocese.

How to care for the parochial instruction of the children of the growing parish was a problem that did not long remain a problem, for on July 4, 1907, the cornerstone of the primary and grammar school building was laid, with Dr. John J. McCoy, of Worcester, as the preacher, while Right Rev. Monsignor Hugh J. Smyth blessed the stone, with all the Catholic societies in the city joining in march. The building was blessed August 24, 1908, by Right Rev. Bishop Daniel F. Feehan, with nearly every priest in the city present, and with visiting clergymen, including Vicar General Madden of Springfield, Rev. Bernard Conaty of Worcester, Rev. Dr. Thomas L. Kelly of Providence, Rev. Timothy Sweeney of Fall River, and Rev. Hugh B. Harold of New Bedford. There was also a memorable procession of the Knights of Columbus, the Catholic Temperance societies, and the Ancient Order of Hibernians. The building of the parochial high school came next, it being constructed in 1912, with the annexing of a large portion to the rear of the primary and grammar school building, making the entire building the largest school in the city, equipped with all modern facilities for high school work. The chemistry laboratory, known as St. Rita's Lodge, is a

separate building and was erected in 1913. Recently a section of St. Mary's Convent, adjacent to the school, was set off for overflow classes in chemistry. The high and grammar school has an attendance of nearly 900. There are two bronze statues on the convent grounds, one at the front representing the Angel Guardian, the other at the rear, representing Our Lady of Grace.

Among the church organizations that do much in their contribution to the spiritual, social and educational progress of St. Mary's are: The Holy Name Society, the Rosary and Scapular Confraternity, the Sodality of the Blessed Virgin, the Children of Mary, the Holy Angels Sodality, the Society of the Infant Jesus, and the St. John Burchman Sodality. The choir, with Professor F. P. McCormick, director, is a notable one in this section of the State.

It was another great day for St. Mary's when on October 1, 1916, His Holiness, Pope Benedict XV, sent his benediction to priest and people, with the announcement that Dr. Coyle was to be made a domestic prelate. Bishop Feehan invested the Monsignor with the purple, symbolic of his station, and Rev. John J. McCoy, LL.D., of Worcester, delivered the sermon. A pontifical mass was sung, and at vespers a sermon was preached by Rev. Francis T. McCarthy, S. J., of New York. And then in 1923 a very elaborate set of chimes was installed in the tower of St. Mary's, of tubular style, that can be heard for a distance of six miles. They are from the J. C. Deagan Company of Chicago, and are world famed for their sonorous and exquisite music.

The opportunity for doing a special service for charity in Taunton came when the Bethlehem Home for Babies and very little children was opened on Summer street, and since its beginning not only Catholics but non-Catholics as well, have acknowledged its worthy place in the community. Through the efforts of Rev. Father James Dolan and all closely connected with the institution there has thus been added to the city's charitable organizations one that makes its present-day appeal to all. The Home was opened and dedicated October 9, 1909, by Right Rev. Daniel F. Feehan, Bishop of the Fall River Diocese, and placed under the supervision of Rev. Father Timothy Sweeney, at that time Diocesan Director of Charities of the Fall River Diocese, with Sister M. Christina of the Order of Sisters of Mercy in charge. Rev. William E. Corr was made supervisor, and he was in turn succeeded by Rev. Father Charles A. Donovan, who is at present supervisor of St. Vincent's Orphans' Home in Fall River. During the years that Rev. Fathers Corr and Donovan were in charge, the children were cared for by Sister M. Teresa and five other members of the Sisters of Mercy. In May, 1920, at a special meeting of the board of directors of the corporation, the Rev. Father James Dolan was elected treasurer and placed in charge of the finances of the institution. Shortly thereafter, Sister Teresa was transferred to Mount St. Mary's Convent, there to assume responsible duties; and Sister M. Benedict was appointed superior at the Home. During the comparatively short time that Rev. Father Dolan has been in charge, many improvements have been made in the property, chief among them the alteration of a part of the house into two new dormitories for the older children, the installation of a temporary isolation ward, bath rooms, diet kitchen, and increased facilities for the laundering department.



Within the year, the Home has been repainted, and many other changes made.

The purpose of the institution is the care for and supporting of minor children. Interpreting this purpose in a broad sense, the Home has cared for close onto seven hundred children, all worthy cases from the charitable standpoint. At no time in the history of the Home has the question ever been raised as to race, color or creed, when deciding the merits of a case that has been referred to the Home authorities. Although under the supervision of and supported mainly by Taunton parishes, the records of the institution show that Protestant and Catholic, Jew and Gentile, have been accepted and cared for, all in the same way. Sustained by its many friends who admire and love the work that is being done, the children have been well cared for. But in fairness, particular credit must be given the Queen's Daughters, organized June 5, 1914, to guarantee as far as they are able, to keep the Home financed. This organization now numbers more than two hundred and fifty Catholic women of Taunton, and much has been done by them for the welfare of the babies—in contributing the major portion of the regular income of the organization from dues; in the formation of sewing circles to keep the children clothed, and in conducting the social events that have brought into the treasury of the corporation funds needed for the upkeep of the asylum. In conjunction with the Knights of Columbus and other interested friends, they in 1921 staged the largest social event ever held in Taunton—their Charity Ball. The Home, which at present has some sixty little charges, is cared for by Sisters under the supervision of Sister M. Benedict.

The property occupied by the Home was formerly the N. H. Skinner estate, but many changes have had to be made for the present purpose. During 1920, Dr. Thomas F. Clark was instrumental in organizing the present staff for the Home, which includes a number of the doctors of the city, who have regular periods of service at the Home. No officer of the corporation receives any salary for services. The Sisters, bound by vows of poverty, receive no money for their labors. The first incorporators of the Home were Right Rev. Daniel F. Feehan, D.D., Right Rev. James E. Cassidy, V.G., Right Rev. James Coyle, L.L.D., Rev. Timothy Sweeney, Rev. Martin J. Fox, Rev. John W. Quirk, Rev. Charles W. Cullen, Rev. Patrick F. McKenna, Rev. James L. Smith, Rev. Alfred Carrier.

Owing to the increase in the Catholic population at Weir Village and adjoining towns, it was decided in the year 1873 that the expedient thing to do would be to form a new parish. This, the second Catholic parish in Taunton, and the second daughter of old St. Mary's parish, was formed as the Sacred Heart Church in 1873. Rev. Father Hugh J. Smyth, afterwards Monsignor at St. Lawrence Church in New Bedford, was called from Sacred Heart Church in Fall River, and appointed first pastor of the new parish. From the time when the parish was first formed, up to November 14, 1874, the communicants attended services at Forester's Hall in the Staples block.

The building of the first church, a wooden one, proceeded on land that had been city property, and part of the actual church was the district schoolhouse that had stood on that spot. This church was completed November 14, 1874, and it was dedicated November 15, by the Very Rev. L. S. McMahon, V.G., of the new diocese of Providence, and the sermon on



the occasion was preached by the pastor, Rev. Father Hugh J. Smyth, the high mass being celebrated by the Very Rev. Vicar General L. S. McMahon. Rev. Father Smyth, kindly and sympathetic, as well as scholarly, presided over the parish until August 23, 1879, when he was appointed to succeed the Very Rev. L. S. McMahon (who had been consecrated as the Bishop of Hartford), in one of the most important parishes in New England—St. Lawrence, at New Bedford. While there, he was invested with the purple robe of domestic prelate of his holiness, the Pope. While Father Smyth was at Weir Village, his assistants were Fathers William J. McComb, Bernard Conaty, George Y. Mahoney, William Loneragan, J. A. Ward.

Rev. Father James Beaven, brother of the Bishop of Springfield, was elected to fill the vacancy at Sacred Heart Church, he having come from St. Joseph's Church at Providence, where he had been curate to his uncle, Rev. Father Daniel Kelly, from the time of his ordination in 1871. While Father Beaven was here, the first parochial residence was built. Near its site had stood the cottage and home of Patrick Curtin and family, that was purchased and had been used eleven years as the rectory. Rev. Father James A. Ward served as assistant to Rev. Father Beaven until March, 1880, from which time up to September, 1882, Father Beaven was without an assistant.

Rev. Father M. P. Cassidy then served as assistant up to November, 1883, and those who served successively as assistants were Rev. Fathers James Brady and William Doherty. When Father Beaven took a trip to Europe, in 1884, Rev. Father John Harty was pastor in the interim. Rev. Father T. J. O'Toole was Father Beaven's next assistant.

The entire parish was grief-stricken, December 24, 1886, at the death of Father Beaven, whose funeral, December 26, was the largest that had taken place at Weir village up to that time.

In January, 1887, Rev. Father Joseph McDonough, many years at the Cathedral in Providence, came here as pastor. It was through his efforts that a place of worship was secured for the people of Dighton, as he was enabled to purchase land at North Dighton that had a schoolhouse upon it, that eventually was converted into St. Joseph's Church. Father McDonough also renovated and repaired the Church of the Holy Family at East Taunton. He was called, in November, 1892, to take charge of St. Michael's parish at Providence. His assistant at Weir Village was Rev. Father Thomas F. Kennedy, who remained from February, 1888, to September, 1894.

Rev. Father J. L. Smith, then assistant pastor at St. Mary's Church, Pawtucket, Rhode Island, was appointed to Weir Village by Right Rev. Bishop Matthew Harkins, of Providence; this was on March 10, 1892. It was through his efforts that the parishes at South Dighton and Seekonk were assured, he purchasing land and building the church at Seekonk. Father Smith, in 1899, formulated those plans for building a new church at Weir Village that became materialized, when the basement of the church was first used in 1904, the old wooden church having been torn down in 1903. After having been pastor here eighteen years, he died, April 22, 1910.

Rev. Father Smith was succeeded, in May, 1910, by Rev. Father Thomas F. McGee, D.D. He started to complete the superstructure of Sacred

Heart Church, in 1911, and the church was dedicated on Passion Sunday, in 1912. Rev. Dr. McGee died September 1, 1912.

Rev. Father James H. Looby came to Sacred Heart Church as the pastor of this parish, September 28, 1912, he having been pastor of the church at North Easton. Rev. Father Looby has won the hearts of the people here, both Catholics and Protestants, chiefly because of his entire devotion to his parish, whose debt he completely cleared in 1920 by no other method than that of soliciting for the funds required to do so. Through his efforts in this way, also, the upper part of the church has been entirely repainted and ornamented, the work being done while the congregation were worshipping in the chapel of the church all through the spring of 1923. Father Looby has also added much statuary and altar furniture. The roll of honor for the young men of the parish in the World War contains 140 names; twelve gave their lives for the cause. The assistant priests of the parish since Father Looby has been here have been Rev. Fathers Thomas Trainor, now of North Dighton; Matthew Lowney, who died here during the influenza epidemic, and Felix S. Child. The fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the parish was observed this year.

There are many still living in this city who are able to recall the time and occasion of the first Mass that was said in East Taunton, in 1856, and that thus inaugurated the East Taunton mission, assuring the Catholic people there of the beginnings of their present church home—that of the Church of the Holy Family. Services were first held that year in the home of Francis P. King, on Middleboro avenue, next to the Dorsey homestead, and the mass was said by Father Hearn, then pastor of St. Mary's. From that time onwards, East Taunton became a regular mission of the mother church, St. Mary's. Mass was also said in a house now occupied by a certain Fontes, on Middleboro avenue. Eventually, in 1858, the wooden church was built on Liberty street, the first collection therefor amounting to \$830. This church, according to records left by Rev. Father Shahan of Malden, was one of the first churches in Massachusetts to emerge from debt. There, a large mission that brought people from even so far distant as Cape Cod, had Rev. Father Gross, later on Archbishop of Portland, Oregon, for preacher. Rev. Father Shahan was the priest here from 1864 to 1871, and he was enabled to pay all bills. He was succeeded by Rev. Father Sheridan, who delighted in the duty of the eight o'clock mass.

It was in 1873 that East Taunton became a mission of the newly established parish of the Sacred Heart at Weir Village, when Monsignor Hugh J. Smyth, later of New Bedford, came regularly every Sunday for services. His notes show that the church on Liberty street had been dedicated September, 1858, by Right Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, of Boston, Taunton then being a part of the Boston diocese.

Then, in 1885, came Rev. Father Beaven, a brother of the late Right Rev. Bishop of Springfield, and he built the Sunday school addition to the church. Rev. Father James Smith came in 1892, and he made great improvements, decorating the interior, building the belfry—one of the finest of the times—on the north side of the church, for the large bell that is still in use in the new church. The bell was blessed by Right Rev. Bishop

Harkins, the sermon being preached by Rev. Father Cornelius O'Brien, later on Archbishop of Halifax. Rev. Father Smyth made it possible to establish in 1900 the present parish, over which Rev. Father Charles W. Cullen was appointed. The parish was growing, and Rev. Father Cullen from the first provided for its future by purchasing the Fairbanks estate, on the north side of the avenue, from George A. King, superintendent of Taunton Water Works. The rectory was built in 1901, and the church itself in 1909, the latter being solemnly dedicated in 1910 by the Right Rev. Bishop Feehan.

The Church of the Holy Family, long ago out of debt and with its four masses every Sunday, is a structure that receives general admiration for its unique site and for its beautiful grounds. The church has its large St. Charles Hall, dear to the parishioners of old St. Mary's, where the dramatic club meets every week, and with the name on the golden cross over its door. In the east end is St. Joseph's chapel, where services are conducted on week days, the room seating two hundred people. There, a large bronze tablet commemorates the eighty boys of the parish who served in the World War. The parish has about two thousand souls, the majority of the families being descendants of the people who settled here in iron works days, such as the Leahys, the Walshes, Dorseys, Mitchells, O'Briens, Burns, Conleys, Sullivans.

The parish has furnished quite a number of the members of the teaching staff in the city, as well as professional people. A playground in the rear of the present church furnishes a fine spot for recreation for young people. The curates who have thus far served the church are Rev. Fathers James Ward, A. M. Maltese, W. H. Eaton, F. B. LeBlond, S. M. DeMello, M. C. Fernandes, A. C. Ponte, and Dr. M. G. Salvador, the present assistant.

The Catholic population of Whittenton, which consisted largely of the employes of the mills in that section of the city, had increased to such an extent in the early eighties that it became plain that they would require a parish of their own. Immaculate Conception parish consisted largely of French-Canadian and the Polish people who were mill-workers, and the parish was organized in 1884 by Rev. Father James Roach, through whose efforts a large wooden church was built, together with a school and parochial residence. Rev. Father Roach died January 7, 1906, but he gave his life for his work and the increase of his parish. He was succeeded by Rev. Father Patrick F. McKenna, who not only improved the property, but he opened the Convent of St. Margaret in 1908, for the Sisters of the Order of the Union of the Sacred Hearts, these sisters already for years previously having performed parochial duty here from St. Mary's Church. Father McKenna died in 1913, and his successor was Rev. Father Thomas A. Kelly, who paid the debt on the church and improved the property.

Rev. Father Kelly was transferred to SS. Peter and Paul Church at Fall River, as pastor, and in July, 1915, Rev. George Maguire was appointed pastor here. Rev. Father Michael J. O'Reilly was the next pastor, and rebuilt the rectory in 1920, the old building having burned a few years previously. Upon the honor roll of the World War are the names of 132 from this parish, one having given his life. The assistant priests have been Rev. Fathers Eaton, John F. Downey, George Flanagan, Thomas



Trainor and J. Staunton, the present curate being Rev. Father John Broderick.

The western portion of St. Mary's parish, as it began to spread out beyond the bounds of the former central section of Catholic population, began to hold services at St. Charles Hall, the earliest occasions being November 1 and 8, 1896, Rev. Father William H. Curley being appointed to the pastorate. The communicants of St. Joseph's will recall the efforts that were then made to secure a regular place of worship within the limits of the new parish, and on Myrtle street a small brick building, a former tack shop and wire nail factory, was made over into a chapel with a seating capacity for 450 people. Mass was said in this chapel, that was called St. Charles Hall, November 15, 1896, and Sunday school classes met there, so continuing for about a year. A choir was soon formed, and high mass and vespers were begun November 22. Then were formed a number of societies that have continued up to the present hour, such as the Altar Society, the Guard of Honor, the Holy Name, Rosary and Scapular, and Young Ladies' Sodality. It is well known that the first Holy Name society in the city was formed in this parish. The dramatic society was organized in 1899.

A more central location being desired, a site was purchased on Sheridan and Lowell streets, on which was erected old St. Joseph's Church, with a rectory on Agricultural avenue, a short distance away. It was on February 20, 1897, that the Wheelwright estate, of more than two acres, was purchased for the purpose, the land having a frontage of 373 feet, and depth varying from 300 to 470 feet. Both church and rectory were built within the year 1897. The church, designed as a temporary structure, was a building 45 by 100 feet, and had a seating capacity for about six hundred people. The interior had a Gothic arch, and memorial windows and four statues were the gifts of parishioners.

In January, 1908, Father Curley was appointed pastor of the Church of SS. Peter and Paul, in Fall River, and Father John W. Quirk, of St. Mary's pro-Cathedral, Fall River, succeeded to the pastorate.

Ground was broken for the present church in November, 1909, the cornerstone being laid by Right Rev. Daniel F. Feehan, D. D., the local clergy assisting in the ceremony. Within six months the church, English Gothic in architecture, was completed. First mass was sung in the new church on Christmas morning of 1910, and the edifice was dedicated by the bishop January 1, 1911. The main altar, the Blessed Virgin altar, St. Joseph altar, the sanctuary and choir windows, the sanctuary lamp, fourteen aisle windows, and the twelve Stations of the Cross, were donated by members and friends of the parish. The former church building is in use as a church hall and for the Sunday school; and a part of it has been fitted up with a stage and accessories. The property is now clear of debt. During 1923, the pastor replaced the old church organ with a new memorial instrument dedicated to relatives and friends of the parish who have passed on. Forty-eight members of this parish served in the World War.

It is generally conceded that one of the most attractive properties in Oakland is that of St. Paul's Church and rectory, situated as they are in the very centre of the population of that part of Taunton. This parish, formerly the northern section of St. Joseph's, was established by the Right Rev. William Stang, July 28, 1904, and the first pastor was Rev.

Father Martin J. Fox, who up to that time had been curate at the Immaculate Conception Church. For the period of about one year, and while the church was being built, services were held in the local "Band Hall," that is now the residence of George Wood. The number of communicants, then as now, was about three hundred souls, and the first trustees of the parish were Michael J. Conway and Eli J. Ducharme.

The church itself, built by Irving Bassett from the plans and specifications of Maginnis, Walsh and Sullivan, Boston architects, has a seating capacity for approximately four hundred. The dedication of the church and the blessing of the bell both occurred on the same day, April 2, 1905, the Bishop of Fall River, Right Rev. William Stang, D. D., presiding at both ceremonies, morning and afternoon. The land for both church and rectory were purchased of Zenophile Yelle, and the grounds were beautifully embellished with trees, shrubbery and vines, making a very pleasing picture, particularly in the summer. The church was decorated as to its interior in 1921 by John Bielenberg, of Boston, and a handsome stained glass window from Munich was placed above the altar in 1923, and dedicated to the memory of Rev. Father Fox and the thirty-seven boys from this parish who participated in the World War. The subject of the representation upon the window is: "Christ Blessing the Children."

To this date, there have been but two pastors: Rev. Father Martin J. Fox, 1904, to August, 1917, the date of his death; and Rev. Father George F. Cain, from September, 1917, to the present, Father Cain having been curate at St. Matthew's Church in Fall River. The curates have been—both during the present pastorate—Rev. Father William J. Smith and the one now serving, Rev. Father Felix Labonté.

The Portuguese people in the central part of the city have their church home at St. Anthony's, at the corner of Washburn and School streets, where they worship today in the basement of the church that Rev. Father A. F. Louro proposes to complete in a short time. Father Louro came to Taunton in April, 1903, having been appointed here by the Right Rev. Bishop Matthew Harkins, of the Providence diocese. Father Louro's mission in Taunton was to organize the parish of St. Anthony, and that he did to the satisfaction of the nearly three thousand Portuguese who desired a priest who might address them in their language, and provide a place of worship for a large part of the townspeople. When he first came here, Father Louro occupied for his parsonage a house on Weir street, and in a part of the parsonage he fitted up a chapel where services were held on week days for a few years. Father Louro also at that time had charge of a congregation at South Dighton. On Sunday, services were held at the Temperance Hall, on Trescott street, and later at the Foresters' Hall, at Weir Village.

Right Rev. Bishop William Stang, of the Providence diocese, caused this parish to be divided in 1905, the year when Father Louro purchased the land on School street, where the church foundation was laid. One year later the church basement and the rectory were built. In 1905, Rev. Father Manuel F. Silva, of Fall River, was appointed to take charge of the southern part of the parish, at Weir Village, which had been started through the efforts of Father Louro. This priest also purchased land at the rear of his School street church and rectory, in order to be able to carry out any plans for building in the future.

A large community of Portuguese people have their homes at Weir Village. In 1905, Right Rev. Bishop William Stang appointed Rev. Father Manuel A. Silva, of Fall River, to the pastorate of Our Lady of Lourdes. September 26, 1906, the church was started, and the foundations laid. Bishop Stang had charge of the ceremony at the laying of the cornerstone, July 1, 1906, and the church was dedicated by the bishop, December 3, 1906. Rev. Manuel Travassos, who had been assistant at St. John's Church, in New Bedford, was appointed pastor, November 20, 1911, and the present pastor, Rev. Father Augustino Santos, came here November 20, 1913. The curates have been Fathers Manuel Cordeiro, Manuel Vallela, and Joaquin Fortuna. Fifty-four soldiers of the World War were members of this parish.

Large numbers of French-speaking people arriving in Whittenton, the northern section of the city, from time to time, their employment being at the mills and factories, the need became more and more apparent of a church of their own. Hence it was that Rev. Father Alfred Carrier received his appointment here, and St. Jacques Church was built in June, 1904. The convent was built in 1922, the sisters entering in April that year. The curate is Rev. Father Joseph S. Larue. One hundred and twenty-five members of this parish served in the World War, and the list has two gold stars.

The Polish-speaking population of Taunton, mostly employed in the mills and foundries, some proprietors of small stores, and living in all parts of the city, are communicants at Holy Rosary Church, on Bay street, Whittenton. Rev. Father Hugo Dylla was appointed by the bishop to take charge of the parish in 1907, and the church was built in 1908. The edifice was dedicated by Right Rev. Daniel F. Feehan, D. D., in 1909, and Rev. Stanislaus Basinski came to the parish in 1912. The present pastor is Rev. Father Michael Dreszouski, and the parish has sixteen hundred souls.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE MUNICIPALITY OF TAUNTON

Within bounds that were set forth originally by Myles Standish and John Brown, of Plymouth, Taunton has gradually built itself a city and secured an enduring place as a progressive community—the only city among all the earlier of the Old Colony plantations. A city that is surely advancing along numerous routes of civic enterprise in recent years, yet still of a conservative modern type, Taunton, at the geographical centre of Bristol county, is proverbially an industrial centre of population, a city of homes and of shops, as well as of business, banking and religious institutions, working along to the best interests of all its citizens. With a population of close to 38,000, and a total valuation of about \$38,000,000. Taunton treasures not only its incomparable share in every era of New England's provincial and modern history, but above all else, at the present time, it prides itself in being a cosmopolitan city of enlarging usefulness to its varied citizenship, both in secular and religious matters. From iron to



cotton manufacturing, the industries are multiplied, while this vast township territory of nearly fifty square miles, with its riverward opportunity, offer their advantages of constantly increasing value both to home-maker and manufacturer. Just at the present time in its history Taunton is employing close to ten thousand people in one hundred and sixty-seven manufacturing establishments. The annual value of the city's products is over \$48,000,000. The water works, the sewerage system, the electric light and power plant—these three items alone place the city comparatively on a par with larger communities. Taunton exists under a more economic government than for years. Its schools, its churches, its public library, its police and fire departments, its playground system, its planning board—all these are distinctively Taunton in their provision for the requirements of the growing city. The county, municipal, church and educational edifices have their special architectural attractions. A new and widespread interest in parks has become manifest with the recent acquisition of the Baylies and the William E. Walker Memorial parks. The opportunity secured by the first comers has been strengthened and increased by the generation in which we live.

With the launching of the city upon its destinies, and with those who have shared in directing its course, these annals have to do. The first act of the Legislature of Massachusetts establishing the city of Taunton was passed March 31, 1860, but it was rejected by the people of Taunton April 30, that year. The act for the first charter was passed May 11, 1864, and adopted June 6, the first organization of the city government taking place at Central Hall, June 2, 1865. Hon. Edmund H. Bennett was the first mayor, and James M. Cushman, former town clerk, was elected city clerk. Mayor Bennett, who was judge of probate and insolvency of Bristol county for twenty-five years, was connected with the Boston University Law School from the time of its organization in 1872, and in 1876 he was chosen dean of that school. He was a native of Manchester, Vermont, and came to Taunton in 1848, where he was in law partnership with Nathaniel Morton, Henry Williams, Henry J. Fuller and Frederick S. Hall. Mayor Bennett was re-elected in 1866, when the city's total valuation was \$150,000, the tax rate at that time being \$14.30 on \$1000, the tax list valuation being \$9,346,107.

The city started out with a debt of \$112,000, that had been incurred by the town on account of money and supplies advanced families of soldiers in the Civil War, the sinking fund being first created to meet the Civil War debt. In 1866, by amendment to the city charter adopted the first year, a board of three assessors was elected. The salary of the mayor at this time was \$600; that of the city solicitor, \$400; city treasurer and collector, \$1400; city clerk, \$750; city marshal, \$1000. Edward Mott was the first chief engineer of the fire department, the department property then being valued at \$45,000. Samuel D. Godfrey was superintendent of streets, and he reported that seventy-six gas and fluid lamps were then lighting the city. Silas D. Presbrey, M. D., was city physician; the city marshal was Robert Crossman (2nd); L. B. Church was chairman of the committee on poor and almshouse, the first year's expenditure in that department being \$8,884.83. John E. Sanford was president of the city council, and Charles L. Lovering was chairman of the finance committee. Mayor Bennett was

elected in 1867 for the third time, when the real estate valuation was \$6,293,537, and personal property was valued at \$3,639,392. Willis Potter was city marshal, and the actual cost of maintaining the police department was \$7,074. Lemuel L. Talbot was superintendent of streets, with 274 miles of road to care for. The old Baptist church was fitted up for an armory, at an expense of \$2,000. On account of ill health, Mayor Bennett did not finish his third year, and Stephen A. Rhodes, a prominent grocer, was chosen to fill out his unexpired term; and in 1868 Mr. Rhodes was elected to the mayoralty. Later, Mr. Rhodes was made State insurance commissioner, and became president of the John Hancock Life Insurance Company. During this administration, the schedule of the city property showed an increase of \$19,261.26. The lot for the central engine house and stable on School street, the engine and school house lots at Hopewell, and the stone crusher and engine and equipment, were all purchased without creating a city debt. George A. Washburn was city treasurer.

Mayor Rhodes was re-elected in 1869, when the central engine house and stable were completed, and the fire department had one of its greatest parades. The administration of 1870 was that of Daniel L. Mitchell, leading druggist, the year that William W. Waterman was appointed superintendent of schools, and when the drawing school was established. A police station and lock-up were provided at a cost of \$20,000. Dr. Joseph Murphy was chairman of the board of health, and J. L. Macomber superintendent of streets. Mayor Mitchell was again elected in 1871 and 1872, the fire alarm telegraph first being in operation the latter year, at a cost of \$9,200.

Judge William H. Fox became the city's executive head in 1873. A native of Taunton, his service on the district court bench extended over the long period of forty-eight years. He was president of the Bristol County Savings Bank, and during forty years he was a member of the board of trustees of the public library. George H. Babbitt, merchant and business man, was elected mayor in 1874, the city's population then being 21,000, and the tax rate was \$12.68 per \$1000. No permanent debt was created, and all loans in anticipation of taxes were paid. John A. Fay and Orvin Ingalls were successive city marshals this year. Again, in 1875, Mr. Babbitt was the city's mayor. A reduction in the total debt of \$26,139 was brought about by the purchase of war loans through the sinking fund. Mr. Babbitt was re-elected in 1876, on which date the system of water works was completed at a cost of \$293,936.83. Abram Briggs was superintendent of streets. Onias L. Paige, one of the leading dentists in the city, was elected mayor in 1877. These were times of great business depression and industrial decline, when two thousand vagrants were fed annually at the police station. George F. Seaver was city marshal. The new almshouse and stable were completed at a cost of \$22,197, Mr. and Mrs. L. B. Leonard being in charge of the city farm.

Mayor Paige was re-elected in 1878, the iron bridge being completed at Weir Village that year, at a cost of \$10,000. Daniel L. Mitchell, former mayor, was superintendent of streets, the gas, naphtha and oil lighting of the streets costing \$7,397.61. Mayor Paige was again in office in 1879, when the permanent municipal debt was \$251,000. Alfred B. Hodges was city marshal, and his assistant was Francis L. Dow. The next year, 1880, Charles F. Johnson was elected mayor. He had taught school in his early

years, and in 1868 he was one of the organizers and the president of the Taunton Brick Company. He received re-election in 1881, the year that an increase in the city debt was brought about by the purchase of a site for the proposed city hall, at a cost of \$35,000. William D. Marvel donated the fountain for the common. The vote favored license. Again, in 1882, Mr. Johnson was chosen mayor, the year in which a new city charter was enacted by the General Court and adopted by the city council. A new board of overseers of the poor was created, consisting of three persons, to be elected for a term of three years; and a board of health, to be appointed by the mayor and aldermen. Horatio L. Cushman held the mayor's office in 1883. He was a member of the firm of Anthony and Cushman, tack manufacturers, and an avowed prohibitionist. The city vote was for license. The board of health made its first report this year. In 1884, Charles F. Hanson was elected mayor. James Edward Seaver was city marshal, Francis L. Dow was his assistant, and James Cash captain of the night watch.

Charles F. Hanson, druggist, of the firm of Hanson & Sproat, headed the administration of the city's affairs again in 1885, when the value of public property was scheduled at \$2,971,000. This year, the demands upon the poor department were greater than usual, due to the depression in all branches of manufacturing.

Richard Henry Hall was mayor in 1886. Mr. Hall, a graduate of Bristol Academy, trustee of Bristol County Savings Bank and Morton Hospital, devoted himself arduously to the city during this memorable year of the disastrous freshet. Edwin A. Tetlow, the present city clerk (1923) was elected to that office; Francis L. Dow was appointed city marshal, James Cash first assistant, and John G. Hopkins second assistant. Everett D. Godfrey, long an employee at the Taunton Locomotive works, was chief executive in 1887. William H. Bartlett Post, No. 3, G. A. R., erected the soldiers' monument of granite and bronze at Mayflower Hill. This year, Daniel Carey was appointed to the board of overseers of the poor. Again, in 1888, Richard Henry Hall was elected to the mayoralty. A sewerage commission made an examination of the territory upon which the city was built, with reference to the construction of proper outfall main sewers, and Captain George A. King made all levels, profiles and plans therefor. The municipal debt was increased \$67,000 for the Dean street bridge, the West Britannia and Shores street schoolhouses, and the engine and police stations in Wards six and eight. The water debt was increased \$10,000, and the appropriation for the street department was \$11,000. William R. Billings resigned as clerk and superintendent of the water works, and George F. Chase was elected to that office. Richard Henry Hall was again elected mayor in 1889, when the 250th anniversary of the settlement of Taunton was observed, and former Mayor Edmund H. Bennett was the orator. The fire engine houses in Wards six and eight were completed. The soldiers' memorial tablet in city hall was set up.

Arthur M. Alger, for many years judge of the probate court, was chosen mayor in 1890. Judge Alger was trustee and member of the board of directors of many institutions, and was a valued historical and genealogical writer. The population of the city was 25,389. Alfred B. Hodges was the city marshal, and Abner Coleman was elected chief of the fire depart-



ment. William R. Black was superintendent of streets. Francis S. Babbitt, manufacturer of the Babbitt lathe, became the mayor in 1891. George F. Chase was appointed superintendent of the board of water commissioners and Edward L. Redfern chief engineer. Edward H. Temple was elected city treasurer, and Edward H. Evans city marshal. Mayor Babbitt was re-elected in 1892, the vote this year being for no license. There was a liberal balance in the hands of the treasurer, and an increase of taxable property of \$242,800. William Y. Fox, M. D., was chairman of the board of health. Francis S. Babbitt was mayor for the third time in 1893, the year the city accepted the public park act, and commissioners were appointed to maintain parks. Water was introduced from the Lakeville pond; and an appropriation of \$15,000 was made for permanent drains and sewers. Taxable property had increased the past year \$389,060, this being the largest gain, with the exception of 1890, for the preceding ten years. The vote was for license. Charles L. Johnson was appointed assessor.

Willis K. Hodgman was elected mayor in 1894. Mayor Hodgman, a capable administrator of the city's affairs, was an inventor of more than ordinary note, he having originated and perfected scores of devices of value to the printing press. The city possessed 168 miles of public streets, 220 miles of sidewalks and twenty-two bridges. License was granted. Charles A. Reed was mayor in 1895, a year in which road building and re-pairing was a feature of activity. Mr. Reed was for many years a leading attorney; and he was a member of the House in 1881 and 1882, and of the Senate in 1886 and 1887. This year the division of the city into eight wards was re-established and the boundaries defined, the first division having been made in 1864. The public buildings represented a valuation of \$344,000. James Edward Seaver was appointed chairman of the board of health. Mrs. Lizzie T. Burt was appointed a member of the board of overseers of the poor. Benjamin Morris, a veteran of the Civil War, and a pension agent, was elected mayor in 1896. He recommended that a special committee, consisting of the mayor and the president of the common council, be appointed to act in conjunction with the street lighting committee, to establish a municipal lighting plant. This year, the city government appropriated \$45,000 to build a new front to the city hall; and the steel bridge at Westville was completed. Dr. Elliott Washburn was appointed chairman of the board of health, and Albert M. Clark was chief of police.

Nathaniel J. W. Fish was chosen mayor of the city in 1897, and in July of this year the city came into possession of the plant of the Taunton Electric Lighting Company, and adopted their system for the municipal lighting plant, the city then beginning the business of doing its own street lighting. The State Board of Health gave its approval for a proposed system of sewers and sewage disposal for the city. John H. Church was superintendent of streets, and Francis S. Babbitt was chief of police. Mayor Fish was re-elected in 1898, and for the first time an appropriation was made for the engineering department. The total amount appropriated for sewer construction to date had been \$100,000. Electric lights were turned on at Weir Village August 17. H. H. Wilcox was appointed inspector of plumbing. The Spanish-American War began in April, this year, Battery F, First Regiment, Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, entering the service.

Mayor Fish was re-elected in 1899, the city's population at this time being 30,000. Captain George A. King was city engineer. A new engine house and police station were built at East Taunton, at a cost of \$15,000. Arthur M. Alger was elected mayor in 1900, the year in which the contract was made for the Robert Treat Paine monument. Henry A. Thayer, president of the board of sewer commissioners, died June 25, and he was succeeded by Walter Carter. John G. Hopkins, captain of the police force, died October 23. Francis S. Babbitt, former mayor, was now chief of police. The total valuation of public buildings was \$556,000. John O'Hearne was elected mayor in 1901, his inaugural being recalled as a very comprehensive one. The chief of police was Henry A. Hopkins.

Richard E. Warner, prominent stove manufacturer, was chosen for the mayoralty in 1902, the city's assessed real estate valuation then being \$21,172,562. The Lothrop soldiers' monument was erected on the common; the site of the Carnegie library building was purchased; the purchase of the land and part building of the municipal lighting plant was made, the Y. M. C. A. building was constructed on Cohannet street, and the Huber-Hodgman printing press plant was built, on Weir street. Charles E. Dunbar was chief of police. In the second year of his administration, 1903, Mr. Warner advocated revision of the city charter, and the municipal lighting plant was completed. George A. King was elected clerk and superintendent of the water works.

In 1904, Mr. Warner again mayor, the municipal lighting plant had begun to surmount many of its most difficult problems. On the board of health, Dr. Frank A. Murphy succeeded Dr. Shannahan as city physician. The Carnegie public library was opened November 30. The Robert Treat Paine monument was unveiled. John B. Tracy was city solicitor and Alonzo K. Crowell was city engineer. The administration of John H. Eldridge, silver plate manufacturer, as mayor, began in 1905, the city's population then being 30,967, and the assessed valuation \$21,744,671. Grade crossing plans were discussed by the railroad company and the city officials. James Cash was chief of police, Augustus J. Macdonald was deputy, and the captain was William B. Webster. Under the administration of Mayor John B. Tracy, attorney, in 1906, the tax rate was reduced from \$20.20 to \$19. The mayor made a great plea for the publicity of the city's attractions and advantages. The income of the municipal lighting plant had increased 150 per cent. Michael J. McAloon was appointed assessor. The chief of police was Lemuel P. Gammons. In the second year of Mayor Tracy's administration, the total valuation of the city was \$21,184,250; the total value of public buildings was \$586,000. Edgar L. Crossman, present Bristol county treasurer, was mayor in 1908, and the voters accepted the act obligating the city to provide playgrounds for children after July 1. The municipal lighting plant was recorded as self-supporting, and city lights were being maintained without cost to the city. N. J. W. Fish was chief of police. During Mr. Crossman's second year as mayor, in 1909, the legislature passed the act for the second city charter; the present police station was started on the site of the old structure; the bridge at Adams street was built at a cost of \$11,152. The appropriation for the poor department was \$19,000, the lowest since the first year of the organiza-

tion of the department. Joel A. Thayer was chosen superintendent of streets.

The first mayor under the charter under which the city is working at present was William S. Woods, elected in 1910. The police took possession of their new building November 7, Harrie L. Blood being chief of police. In 1911, Mr. Woods mayor, the city installed the system of book-keeping as adopted by the bureau of statistics. The appropriation for streets and bridges was \$25,000. Mr. and Mrs. Allen A. Thayer succeeded Mr. and Mrs. Edwin C. Harvey in the management of the City Home. Nathaniel J. W. Fish was again elected mayor in 1912, when the appropriation for the Hopewell school was made. The municipal lighting plant paid from its earnings the operating expenses, depreciation and the interest on bonds, and had a cash balance of \$3,612.15. Norris O. Danforth was appointed chief of police. In Mayor Fish's (1913) administration, the law was passed establishing the new system of municipal finance. George C. Morse was appointed on board of assessors. Lewis A. Hodges was appointed city treasurer. In 1914, N. J. W. Fish mayor, John E. Fitzgerald was appointed city auditor. The department of the overseers of the poor cost \$40,000. Mr. Fish was again mayor in 1915, when the Chamber of Commerce had a well organized program.

J. William Flood was elected mayor in 1916. The city spent \$25,000 for highway improvement; the police pension act was adopted by the city and the office of inspector of milk was established. The business of the municipal lighting plant had increased 40 per cent. Fred P. Conefy was appointed chief of police. While Mr. Flood was mayor again in 1917, the country entered the World War. April 6, the Public Safety Committee was organized, and preparations were made that the city might do its share in the conflict. The street department spent the sum of \$58,000, and a special appropriation of \$4000 was made for the police department, and a new patrol and ambulance and a touring and motor car were installed. Charles H. Macomber was appointed on the board of overseers of the poor. In 1918, Mr. Flood mayor, the World War was on, as recorded in another chapter. The epidemic, mostly of influenza, was the cause of 948 deaths in this city. A tuberculosis dispensary was established at City Hall. The mothers' aid of the poor department was now costing the city \$11,387. With the close of the war, in 1919, Mr. Flood mayor, the rapidly increasing tax rate was one of the municipal problems; there was much popular dissatisfaction with the municipal lighting plant. Streets had been constructed with light top and no foundation, and were unable to bear the strain of heavy traffic. There was increased necessity for a new bridge at Neck-o'-Land.

In 1920, the former lieutenant of the Ninth Company, Leo H. Coughlin being mayor, increase in wages caused the raising of almost \$23,000 more than in 1919; for the fire department \$36,000 additional, due to the adoption of the two-platoon system; for the school teaching force, \$55,000. The police signal system was put in operation, and policemen on motorcycles began to patrol the streets. James P. Crowley was appointed chief of police. John F. Gottschalk was elected to the board of overseers of the poor. Mayor Coughlin, in his second year as mayor, 1922, made an avowed and successful effort to check the rise in the cost of doing municipi-



pal business, and among other matters, a policy was adopted of awarding contracts to low bidders. The inaugural address was marked by practical foresight, and economy became the rule. John R. Scanlan, superintendent of buildings, reported that the total valuation of public buildings was \$2,235,896.25. The World War soldiers' memorial tablet was erected in the city hall opposite that of the Civil War tablet. The population of the city (United States census of 1920) was 37,137. Albert Fuller was city solicitor. Edwin G. Hopkins was superintendent of streets. Francis P. Callahan, Richard Wastcoat and James P. Whitters were appointed electric light commissioners, and the equipment at the plant was greatly improved. In 1922, Leo H. Coughlin mayor, plans were drawn by Engineer Alonzo K. Crowell for the proposed cement bridge at Neck-o'-Land. The proposed Southeastern Massachusetts Water Supply District was the most important matter involving the city for consideration this year. Improvements were under way at the Central passenger station. Thirty-two mothers were now receiving aid through the poor department, at an annual cost of \$22,000. In 1923, Leo H. Coughlin mayor, Joseph P. McKenna was elected a member of the board of assessors, and Joel A. Thayer was appointed superintendent of streets. The new Neck-o'-Land bridge was built in 1923.

The present Taunton has arisen from that old settlement of 1637, the town being recognized as such by the Plymouth Court in 1630. From the time of William Parker, town and city have had their keepers of records, their town and city clerks, and from the first days of the settlement Taunton has been represented at provincial and State courts. The first election of a town clerk here was that of Shadrach Wilbore, in 1664. Wilbore was prototype of the independent American-to-be, for, on account of his rebellious spirit manifested when the odious Governor Sir Edmond Andros levied his unjust taxation, he spent five weeks in jail. In rotation the clerks of the town have been as follows: William Parker, keeper of records in 1645; Oliver Purchis, "Town Clarke," 1654-1665; Shadrach Wilbore, 1665-1695; Thomas Williams, 1695-1702; Thomas Leonard, 1702-1708; John Wilbore, 1708-1725; Benjamin Wilbore, 1725-1740; James Williams, Sr., 1740-1744; James Williams, Jr., 1774-1821; Alfred Williams, 1821-1835; Edmund Anthony, 1835-1845; Francis S. Monroe, 1845; James P. Ellis, 1846-1855; William Brewster, 1855-1858; Henry C. Porter, 1858-1862; James M. Cushman, 1862-1865. Mr. Cushman was elected the first city clerk, and he so remained until his retirement from public office in 1886, when Edwin A. Tetlow was chosen for that office.

Before any law had been passed requiring the appointment of selectmen, Taunton, in 1645, had chosen seven men to administer town affairs, namely, Henry Andrews, George Hall, Edward Case, William Parker, Otis Olney, John Strong, Richard Williams, Walter Deane; and since the year 1638, Taunton has been represented at the courts of the Province and State, the first of the long line of deputies having been William Poole, brother of Elizabeth Poole, John Gilbert and Henry Andrews.

The early town meetings were held in the church, or meeting house, as it was appropriately called, up to 1746, the date of the establishment here of the court house. For a time the meetings were convened there, later at Academy hall, at Mason's hall or at Taunton Hotel. A town hall of brick was built in 1816, where the Robert Treat Paine monument now stands.

That structure having outgrown its uses, the building that is the rear of the present City Hall was erected in 1848. When the town became a city, in 1864, the lower story was arranged into apartments for the use of the city government.

The Neck-o'-Land and its neighborhood in former days was the business section of the town, long before the building of the steam railroads. Here, and up and down the Taunton river, were built landings and wharves, that of Jonah Austin, in 1661, being the first; later on, in that vicinity, those of John Richmond and Captain John Smith. In 1667 the first bridge was built at Neck-o'-Land, a drawbridge, the last drawbridge here being removed early in the eighteenth century. The Macomber or Ingell street bridge, nearby, was first built in 1772 by Stephen Macomber and Nehemiah Liscomb. The present cement bridge on Ingell street was constructed in 1921. Shallops and vessels of small dimensions were built here, and a river fleet long gone by carried the freight from brick, lumber and pottery manufacturing places. And even since their day, too, the greater fleet of four and five masters, the deep-water fleet once the possession of Taunton men, have disappeared from the ocean. The new régime of industry and of population have entered and taken the place of the old.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### TAUNTON'S SCHOOL INTERESTS

Side by side with the building of its homes, and the founding of its industries, the provident town of Taunton established its schools, in the primitive days of the settlement of townships in this part of the new world—that the scholastic intelligence of the community as imparted through those competent to teach, might march well in the lead with every other factor of the progress of the place. That portion of the history of the town and city, whether for longevity or for excellent standards, holds a valued position in the educational annals of the country. Other cities, with one hundred and fifty years less of consecutive history, have superseded and outrun Taunton numerically and industrially; but here for nearly three hundred years there has been no halt in the steady, persevering care given and advanced methods used by the town and city governments, the school committee and the teacher, successfully to reckon with the requirements of the age in behalf of the education of Taunton's school children. The story has become voluminous since the last histories of the county were written decades ago, but the milestones and the essentials are thus pointed out, denotive of the advancing course of the schools of Taunton.

Town ownership and direction of its one district of schools within the bounds of Taunton, indicated today in our division of systems as the municipal system, had its start close to the first years of the settlement of the town, when John Bishop, who was also a student in theology, was named as the schoolmaster here. We do not know who immediately succeeded Schoolmaster Bishop after he left here to become the first minister at



BRISTOL ACADEMY





Stamford, Connecticut; yet soon afterwards there is mention of a Mr. Adams as a teacher, and then, in 1685, with "eighty scholars on the list of Taunton school, some of whom had entered Latin," James Green was the schoolmaster, his wages being twenty-one pounds, seven shillings, seven pence. Rev. George Shove, also being minister of the church, kept school in his house, where "children learned to read, write and cypher," and in 1697, "the town did make choice of Mr. Samuel Danforth to keep a grammar school here in Taunton."

It was in conformity with the colonial laws of 1642 and 1647, which made the support of public schools compulsory, that Taunton began to maintain her public schools, the town therefore being one of the first in the colony to adopt the system. In 1647 it was ordered that every town of one hundred families should establish and provide for a grammar school, and in 1683 all towns of five hundred families were required to maintain two grammar and two writing schools. In 1670 the profits arising from the cape fishing were offered to any town that would keep a free colonial school, classical as well as elementary; and thereupon, Taunton school, in 1682, received the sum of three pounds, Latin having been taught here at that time. This town's action in favor of a free public school was reported in 1674, and in February, 1701-2, the proprietors ordered one hundred acres laid out on both sides of the Rehoboth road, at the head of the Crossman meadow, the benefits of which were to be used for the school.

The district system came into use in 1826, with the creating of prudential committees, when the town was divided into small districts for the convenience of the residents, each district owning its schoolhouse and school property, and electing its prudential committee, who selected the teacher and provided for the school supplies. The district system was dropped in 1864, when the town became a city, with the appointment of a general school committee. The ordinance of 1868 creating a superintendent of schools was carried into effect September 1, 1869, when William W. Waterman was selected for that office.

By vote of the town and the selectmen, the high school was established in 1838, and Frederick Crafts, former preceptor at Bristol Academy, was elected the first principal, the school commencing in September, 1838, at schoolhouse No. 11, near Oakland factory. Successively, the school was held at schoolhouse No. 14, Westminster street, at No. 21, "Squawbetty," and at No. 5, East Weir. Henry G. Steward succeeded Mr. Crafts in 1839, and Justin Field, Jr., succeeded him. The school was reorganized in 1849, and rooms were hired for the school sessions under the old Spring street church, and Ozias C. Pitkin was chosen principal, with a salary of \$700. Miss Mary G. Reed, assistant, was the first teacher, Miss Amelia F. Sprout being chosen second assistant in 1850. The school was removed to the town hall building in the fall of 1854, and William L. Gage was chosen as superintendent, Mr. Pitkin receiving a call to the Chelsea high school. The present Cohannet street school was built in 1858 to relieve conditions at the School street school; it was a schoolhouse of the district system, and is still a public school.

John Ruggles was principal of the high school, 1855-1856; and William E. Fuller, of the New Bedford high school, came here the latter year, and remained until November, 1860. Silas D. Presbrey, later one of Taunton's

leading physicians, succeeded to the position that year, and he resigned in 1863, to renew the study of his profession, and Charles P. Gorely, sub-master, was advanced to the principalship. He resigned in 1867 for the study of law. Laban E. Warren finished his term, and that year John P. Swinerton entered upon his ten years' principalship. Charles S. Moore, a graduate of Harvard, succeeded him in 1877, and in 1878 Josiah C. Bartlett, preceptor of Bristol Academy, was elected. In June, 1885, the first building was constructed for high school purposes, on the King and Richmond estate, North Pleasant and Washington streets, was accepted by the city, and was dedicated September 2, that year.

The Taunton High School Alumni Association was organized March 26, 1870, with forty-six members of classes of the high school, at the office of Hon. Edmund H. Bennett. The first officers were: President, H. F. Burt, '65; vice-president, J. C. Sproat, '66; secretary, Miss L. B. Bassett, '64; treasurer, J. W. Sanford, '67. Dr. Waterman's painstaking review of the story of the high school in the annual school report of 1885, at the time of the dedication of the first high school building, is the one thorough and accurate paper upon which our story of that school is based; and with a résumé of that account, the important educational events since 1885 are interwoven in the abbreviated form of annals.

Dr. William W. Waterman resigned as superintendent of schools at the close of 1885, and Josiah C. Bartlett, principal of the high school, was elected to that position, while John P. Swinerton was reelected principal of the high school. In September, 1887, Rev. George C. Capron was elected successor to Mr. Bartlett. The expense for maintenance of the schools at this time was \$61,457. According to the law of 1887, requiring all minors fourteen years of age or over to attend evening schools, elementary schools for illiterate employes were being organized. William R. French, instructor in music, died in 1888, and George Bridgham was elected to that position, Fred W. Howes succeeding him in 1889. The West Britannia and Shores street schools were opened in 1889, and the old Cotley school was discontinued.

Clarence F. Boyden, one of the most erudite of Taunton school superintendents, was elected in 1890. The flag-raising law was passed this year, also a law to the effect that patriotic exercises be held in all schools the last regular session prior to Memorial Day. Evening high school was opened in 1891, with more than forty young men and women present. In 1892, W. D. Parkinson resigned as master of the Cohannet school, and George Sherman, of Ludlow, Vermont, was elected to that position. Henry F. Burt retired from the principalship of the Bay street school, and Louis E. Philbrick, of Attleboro Falls, was elected. The County street, the Richmond and the Scaddings schoolhouses were completed in 1895. The School street schoolhouse was built in 1896, and the Washington primary school was occupied for the first time in 1898. Manual training was first considered the latter year. In 1898, too, the qualifications for Taunton teachers were first adopted that all high school teachers be graduates from some higher institution of learning; that all teachers in grades below the high school be graduates of some high school, or an equivalent secondary school.

During 1900, John P. Swinerton, for nearly thirty years connected



with the high school, was obliged to give up his principalship on account of poor health. After a continuous service of forty-one years as a teacher, Miss Ellen F. Luscomb resigned. Manual training was introduced into the schools here in 1900, and art instruction was introduced into the high school. The cost of maintaining the public schools was now more than \$112,000. The old Rocky Woods school was closed in 1901. Celia A. Williams, thirty-nine years a teacher in the schools, died September 7, 1905.

Henry W. Harrub was elected superintendent of schools in 1906, in which year the whole number of schools was thirty, the number of teachers 148, and the number of pupils between the ages of five and fifteen years 5445. The North Pleasant street school was opened on January 11 this year, and the Tremont street school was completed. In the year 1907, the measure was adopted for an increase of the maximum salary of grade teachers from \$550 to \$600, and for raising the salaries paid teachers of ungraded schools to nearly the same standard. The city now ranked 160th in the amount appropriated for public schools for each \$1000 of valuation, paying \$5.32 per 1000. The total amount now spent for the maintenance of public schools was \$134,000. There was a great influx of children of foreign birth and parentage.

The opening of St. Mary's parochial school in 1908 reduced the public school enrolment nearly five hundred. D. G. Miller was elected principal of the high school, and classes in sewing and dressmaking were opened by Miss Mary E. Tetlow and Miss Gertrude Chadwick. Fire drills were started in the schools, and the children's room in the public library was opened this year. The East Weir school was named in honor of William E. Walker. Former principal of the high school John P. Swinerton died December 6, 1909. A special class for backward children was opened at the School street school. Mary Hamer, a teacher in Taunton high school for thirty-five years, died August 7, 1910. Fred U. Ward was elected principal of the high school this year. For teaching thrift, a school savings bank was opened at the Weir Grammar school by Principal P. Byron Reid.

The total school enrolment in 1911 was 4666, with 161 teachers, the appropriation for the schools being \$120,000. The lot for the Bay street schoolhouse was purchased. School savings bank was introduced into the Walker and the Winthrop schools. The commercial course was established at the high school. The teachers' retirement system was begun in 1913. Clarence Fuller Boyden, superintendent of schools, died November 23. The Hopewell school building was completed in 1914, and an addition to the Cohannet school building was made. The enrolment at the high school was 518, and one hundred graduated in June. The Standish property, adjacent to the Weir Grammar school, was purchased for that school. Departmental teaching was introduced into the Cohannet school, and classes for backward pupils were opened at Fuller and Weir Grammar schools. P. Byron Reid was transferred to the Cohannet school from Weir Grammar school, and Albert H. Cochrane was appointed principal of the latter school.

The dental clinic was started in the schools in October, 1915, in charge of Dr. Thomas E. Dunn and Dr. Fred L. Nickerson, the city appropriating

\$1000 for the clinic establishment. The District Nurse Association tendered to the school board, through its chairman, Mrs. Charles T. Hubbard, the service of a school nurse for 1915-1916. School gardening was successful, over 600 gardens being planted, and an exhibition held at the high school in October. The Pine street school was enlarged and improved. The schools had an enrolment of 5016, the attendance being ninety-six per cent. Fred A. Boardman was attendance officer. The total expenses for school maintenance in 1916 amounted to \$181,855, an increase of six and one-half per cent. over the preceding year. The Summer street school building was completed. Miss Jessie M. Moulton was appointed school nurse, and J. Francis Dee, supervisor of school gardening. The next year, 1917, Miss Helen B. Dunn was appointed school nurse.

During the World War, and throughout the various campaigns, the schools performed their share, in food conservation and allied work, in the war and thrift savings, and the like. Franklin P. Hawkes conducted the school gardening. In 1918 the new high school building was completed, the enrolment at high school having increased nearly one hundred per cent. in ten years. Winthrop school was reconstructed and enlarged. School maintenance was now costing \$224,179.95. Frank P. Smerdon was elected attendance officer. The Mary Hamer Library at high school, for whose beginnings the alumni association had contributed \$100, numbered 2000 volumes in 1923.

Henry W. Harrub died December 11, 1919. Mr. Harrub was elected superintendent of schools June 24, 1905, and had served continuously until his resignation, September 1, 1919. Continuation schools were started in 1920, with Clinton E. Carpenter as director. C. G. Persons was elected superintendent of schools this year. In ten years the school membership had increased fourteen per cent. and the school expenditures eighty-eight per cent. Miss Amy L. White was chosen school dietitian. The second year of the continuation school, 1921, had an attendance of 893 pupils. The high school had an enrolment of 931, and there were forty teachers, including the principal.

Wendell A. Mowry was elected superintendent of schools in 1922. The total registration of the schools was 5459, school maintenance now costing \$399,188.30. An appropriation of \$200,000 was made for a new school-house at East Taunton, and an addition to the Walker school was under way. College week was an outstanding event at the high school, under the direction of Principal Ward. Frank L. Caton was elected director of the continuation school, the total enrolment of that school being 452 pupils. Day and night schools had an enrolment of 6898 pupils.

The schools to April, 1923, had an enrolment of 5609; there were 4774 pupils in the elementary school and 845 in the high school. Americanization work was brought to a close for the year, with exercises in high school hall, certificates being given fifty-six pupils, the total Americanization enrolment having been one hundred and fifty-nine. During the year a total of 6898 pupils had received instruction at the expense of the city. The estimated budget for 1923 was \$411,135.

**Bristol Academy.**—Bristol Academy, a scholastic institution of the past, still exists in its beneficent academic effluences through the generations. It actually had its inception with the organization known as the

Taunton School Society, composed of such men as Judge William Baylies, Brigadier-General James Williams, County Treasurer Apollos Leonard, Hon. Seth Padelford, General David Cobb, Senator Elisha May, Senator Samuel Fales, Samuel Leonard, Simeon, James and Josiah Tisdale, Jonathan Cobb and Captain James Crocker. These men, petitioning the General Court for an act of incorporation of the academy, obtained their desire January 30, 1792, together with a grant of land six miles square in an unclaimed part of the district of Maine, then under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. In Taunton, a lot of land between Summer and Dean streets was purchased of Mrs. Hannah Crocker and Miss Ruth Cushman, and with the result of the disposal of the Maine lands, the academy building was erected at a cost of \$5000. This was the first academy in Bristol county, and the second to be established in the Old Colony, that at Hingham being the first. Rev. Charles H. Brigham, Rev. Samuel Hopkins Emery and William E. Fuller, Esq., have written the story of the academy in times past, in historical sketch and for anniversary address, and it is from these sources that we recall the essentials of that educational milestone in the journey of the town. Faith in God, it was set forth by the founders, was the cornerstone of the school "whose lines have gone out into all the earth" in the shaping of the careers of a number of remarkable men.

Rev. Simeon Doggett, a graduate of Brown University, whose residence here for years was the building that today is the Taunton Woman's clubhouse, was elected preceptor and Miss Sally Cady assistant. The academy, "founded for the purpose of promoting piety, morality and patriotism, and for the education of youth in such languages and such of the liberal arts and sciences as the trustees shall direct," was dedicated July 18, 1796, in the presence of a large audience of townsmen, with a discourse on "Education, its Objects and Importance," by Principal Doggett, and the singing of an "Ode to Science," written by Deacon Jazaniah Sumner. Rev. Mr. Doggett was accounted one of the foremost scholars of Brown University, and during his stay here, from 1796 to 1813, he bore the brunt and the burden of directing the academy and teaching the increasing number of pupils. During that period he had as his mainstay Hon. Seth Padelford, L.L. D., treasurer of the academy. Brigadier-General James Williams was indispensable to the progress of the school, as was also his son, Hon. John Mason Williams, L.L. D. The English pupils in the school were taught reading, spelling, writing and arithmetic, the higher branches of mathematics, English grammar, composition, the elements of criticism, geography, outlines of history and chronology, logic and ethics. The boys were taught the art of public speaking; the girls, needlework and all branches of the fine arts. The languages were taught those preparing for college, and literary and moral lectures were delivered by the preceptor and by Rev. Perez Fobes, of Raynham, a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

Luther Bailey, also a graduate of Brown University, succeeded Mr. Doggett in the academy principalship in 1813, and remained until 1816, when he entered upon the duties of the settled ministry. His successor was Otis Pierce, a man of equal mental calibre, and he was succeeded in 1818 by John Brewer, of Harvard, a teacher of ability and attainments. Then came Preceptor John Wilkins, of Harvard; after which Mr. Pierce



was reappointed to the office, which he held until 1821. Throughout all this early preceptorship an influential friend of the academy, also, was Rev. John Pipon, secretary to the board of officers. John Goldsbury, a Brown University graduate, succeeded Mr. Pierce, and remained until 1823, when John Lee Watson, a Harvard graduate, became the principal, holding the office five years. Frederick Crafts, a graduate of Brown University, and later the first principal of the Taunton high school, was preceptor nine years, to 1838. John W. Bellows, of Harvard, held the office one year; Nicholas C. Clark, of Harvard, was there until 1842; Rev. John D. Sweet, of Brown, until 1844, when Preceptor Bellows returned for a year and a half. Samuel R. Townsend, of Harvard, came here in 1847, and he was succeeded by Henry B. Wheelwright, of Harvard. Of the women teachers of that early period since Miss Cady, there were Misses Godfrey, Burgess, Warner, Smith, Brewer, Dean, Williams, Tillinghast, Barry, Hale, White, Cushing, Baylies, Pennell; and among the prominent trustees were Hon. Oliver Ames, Jr., of Easton, and Hon. Samuel Crocker, who faithfully administered and increased the funds of the academy.

In the year 1852, "the old building, venerable in its associations, but most uncomfortable for purposes of instruction," was finally forsaken, and the present brick structure built, the old building being still in use as a tenement house on Washington street. The dedicatory address of the new academy building was delivered by Professor C. C. Felton, of Harvard University; an introductory address by Rev. Erastus Maltby, himself a Latin and Greek scholar and linguist; an historical sketch by Rev. Charles H. Brigham, a hymn by Hodges Reed, and a choral hymn under the direction of William B. Crandall. In the afternoon, Governor Marcus Morton presided at a banquet at Templar Hall, and the speakers were men of prominence throughout the State. Principal Wheelwright, on retiring from the preceptorship in 1855, opened a private school for boys at his residence at Oakland. Then Hon. John E. Sanford, of Amherst College, was the preceptor for a year and a half, until he opened his law office. Henry S. Nourse, of Harvard, was the preceptor two years; Joseph A. Hale, of Harvard, a year and a half; William E. Gordon, five years; Robert E. Babson, for one term; James L. Perry, a year; Henry Leonard, four years; William H. French, one term; Josiah C. Bartlett, 1870 to 1871, and again from 1877 to 1880; J. Russell Reed, 1871 to 1874; Arthur Driver, 1874 to 1877; Frederick T. Farnsworth, 1880 to 1888. William F. Palmer was the principal from 1888 to 1896; William A. Lackaye from 1896 to 1899; Alfred Meigs, from 1899 to 1902; Frederick T. Farnsworth from 1902 to 1908, when the school's activities closed. From that time onwards the institution has taken its place as an academy of sciences, with the free high school as a permanent factor in this city.

**Taunton Teachers' Club.**—For purposes of mutual instruction, improvement and diversion, the Taunton Teachers' Club was formed in 1896, and since that time their meetings have been held uninterruptedly and the Taunton public in general has been the gainer in the development of its plans whereby leaders in all modern lines of investigation in scholastic fields, and those of current events, have been heard here on the public platform. Miss Inez E. Bassett, recording secretary of the club in 1923, has compiled the following information with regard to the beginnings and prog-

ress of the organization: It was through the efforts of Henry W. Harrub, then principal of the Weir Grammar School, later superintendent of Taunton schools, that the club was started, and with him were associated principals and teachers of most of the schools. The first of the records of the club have not been found, but Mr. Harrub was the first president of the club; Louis E. Philbrick the second president; and David Miller, then principal of the high school, the third president.

The club met at City Hall, December 6, 1900, a discussion on "Marking English Papers" being led by Miss Blanche Grant. December 11, Professor S. B. Cole, of Boston, gave a lecture on "The Purpose of Music in the Public Schools," illustrated by exercises and selections from a class of children brought with the speaker. January 1, 1901, Professor Joshua E. Crane, of the Public Library, spoke upon "The Public Library and Its Relation to the Public Schools." March 6, Judge Fuller gave a talk on his trip to the buried city of Pompeii. April 23, Miss Ellen Thompson gave a lecture on "Oxford's Walks and Gardens." May 8, there was a lecture by Charles A. Hathaway, of the high school, on "The Harvest of the World Garden." June 4, Rev. William S. Long, of Stamford, Connecticut, gave an address upon "Nature and the Child."

The officers for 1901-1902: President, David G. Miller; vice-president, Louis E. Philbrick; recording secretary, Miss Elizabeth R. Bliss; corresponding secretary, Miss M. Elizabeth Mackenzie; treasurer, Miss Maud J. Bray. October 1, 1901, G. I. Aldrich, of Brookline, gave an address upon "The Schools of the Twentieth Century." November 5, President Faunce, of Brown University, spoke on "The Training of the Will." December 3, Mrs. W. L. Rutan gave an address upon "Folk Lore." January 21, 1902, Rev. A. E. Winship spoke upon "Rascals or Saints." March 4, Herbert W. Lull, superintendent of schools at Newport, gave a talk upon "For Citizenship." April 5, there was a discussion on "Development of Subjects versus Development of Pupils," by Superintendents Bates, of Fall River; Hatch, of New Bedford, and Boyden, of Taunton. May 4, 1902, Rev. Samuel V. Cole gave a lecture on "Personality as an Educational Force."

New officers elected this year were: Recording secretary, Miss Charlotte B. Crane; corresponding secretary, F. Arthur Walker; treasurer, Miss Margaret C. Black. On October 8, an address was given by George I. Aldrich on "English in the Elementary Schools"; November 12, by Professor Capen, of Tufts College, on "A Word for the Public Schools"; December 9, by Superintendent Willard E. Small, of Providence, on "Thinking in the School Room"; January 20, 1903, by Professor Walter B. Jacobs, of Brown University, on "Institutions that Educate"; February 24, by Professor Arthur C. Boyden, of Bridgewater Normal School, on "Nature Study"; March 31, by Dr. Silas D. Presbrey, on "Alaska and the Yellowstone"; May 8, by Henry Turner Bailey, on "Design in the School Room"; June 2, by Superintendent Russell of Brockton on "The Successful Teacher."

The club had a membership of sixty-five in 1903-4, when the new officers were: President, Louis E. Philbrick; vice-president, Miss Mary Hamer; recording secretary, Miss Louise B. Sears; corresponding secretary, Miss Edith E. Hathaway; treasurer, Miss Ora Strange. October 23, Miss Mary MacSkimmon, of Brookline, gave an address on "Ninth Grade

Work"; November 30, Charles F. Sinnott, of the Bridgewater Normal School, on "Teaching Geography in the Grades"; January 18, by Miss Ora Strange, on "Days in Sunny Italy"; February 8, by Dr. Fred W. Atkinson, superintendent of Newton schools, on "Education in the Philippines."

Superintendent Frank E. Parlin, of Quincy, spoke, May 15, on "Character in the Public School"; April 18, Professor A. C. Boyden, of Bridgewater Normal School, on "Evangeline Land"; May 16, Mr. Furbush, of the State Board of Agriculture, on "How to Attract Birds to Our Homes"; June 17, a reception to the school board, with concert, and brief remarks by Mayor Warner and others.

The officers for 1903-4 were: President, Mrs. Hattie B. Woodward; vice-president, Miss Mary Hamer; recording secretary, Miss Rosa L. Downey; corresponding secretary, Miss Mary A. Howe; treasurer, Miss Emma F. Blake. On October 4, an address was given by Miss Sarah L. Arnold on "Mothers and Schools"; November 1, by Walter Sargent on "A More Abundant Life"; November 22, Benjamin Chapin gave as an impersonation an historical study of Abraham Lincoln; December 2, S. Frederick Hopkins, art supervisor of Boston, gave a stereopticon lecture on "The Moorlands of Lorna Doone"; January 20, Rev. Philip Moxom, of Springfield, on "Every Man a Genius"; February 13 there was a Round Table at the Winslow Church; March 14, Superintendent Clarence F. Boyden gave a travel talk on "Italy"; June 9, an informal social, with entertainment by the Beethoven Quartet, and talks by teachers.

The officers for 1905-6: President, Mrs. Hattie B. Woodward; vice-president, Miss Mary Hamer; recording secretary, Miss Elizabeth Fuyatt; corresponding secretary, Miss Inez F. Lucas; treasurer, Miss Lillian F. Maxwell; October 20, the address was by Superintendent Aldrich, of Brookline, on "The Education of the Parent"; November 14, by Miss Mabel L. Bragg, of the Lowell Normal School, on "Story Telling"; December 8, by Louis C. Elson, of the New England Conservatory of Music, on "Scottish History and Song"; January 12, there was a Round Table discussion on "How Far Is a Teacher Responsible for the Moral Training of the Child"; January 22, F. Hopkinson Smith gave readings from his works; February 2, an address by Rev. A. E. Winship on "Educational Assets and Liabilities"; March 3, Professor George H. Palmer, of Harvard University, on "The Necessary Qualifications of a Teacher"; March 6, C. F. Boyden on "Pompeii."

The club observed its tenth anniversary, May 2, 1906; May 24, Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells spoke upon "Personality and Mannerisms." The officers for 1906-7: President, Miss Mary Hamer; vice-president, Chester R. Stacey; recording secretary, Ernest L. Hayward; corresponding secretary, Miss Bertha L. Johnson; treasurer, Miss Grace H. Trefethen. November 6, Miss Margaret Deland talked on "Gardening"; December 4, Superintendent Gregory on "Self Help"; January 18 there was a concert by the Tufts Glee and Mandolin Club.

April 18, there was a special service at St. Thomas Church, by invitation of Rev. Malcolm Taylor; April 30, lecture by Colonel T. W. Higginson on "The Southern Problem of Today"; May 17, by Superintendent Small, of Providence, on "Education Old and New"; May 24, closing entertainment, with orchestra, vocalist and reader. The officers for 1907-8:



President, Chester R. Stacey; vice-president, Miss Ora Strange; recording secretary, Ernest Hayward; corresponding secretary, Miss Florence J. Davis; treasurer, Miss Annie G. Howard. November 6, entertainment by the Royal Gypsy Company; December 11, address by Rev. Charles F. Dole, D. D., of Boston, on "The Public School and the Problem of Evil"; January 8, Superintendent W. H. Holmes, of Westerly, Rhode Island, on "Class Individual Instruction"; February 14, Dr. Hamilton W. Mabie on "Literature as a Personal Resource"; March 11, Round Table discussion on "Spelling"; April 24, Charles H. Morrill, of the State Normal School, Hyannis, on "Industrial Education"; May 22, Round Table discussion on "Some Reasons Why Parents Do Not More Frequently Visit Their Children's School Rooms"; June 12, social, and a farce comedy.

The officers for 1908-9: President, Chester R. Stacey; vice-president, Miss Hannah M. Turner; recording secretary, Miss Mary E. O'Connor; corresponding secretary, Miss Luella E. Leslie; treasurer, Miss Lucy B. Bliss; November 20, address by Hamlin Garland on "The Joys of the Trail"; December 17, Leon H. Vincent on "American Humor, from Artemus Ward to Mark Twain"; January 21, Dr. D. F. Fox on "Characters We All Have Met"; February 11, Professor Marshall L. Perrin on "Travelers and Travelling in Norway"; March 30, Edward Avis, bird mimic; June 11, a social, and a play by members of the club, entitled "A Box of Monkeys."

The officers for 1909-10: President, Louis E. Philbrick; vice-president, Miss Hannah Turner; recording secretary, Miss Margaret G. Cash; corresponding secretary, Miss Mary E. O'Connor; October 15, a social and reception; November 5, Mrs. Mabel Loomis Todd, "The Latest News from Mars"; December 3, Peter McQueen on "Sport, Travel and Adventure in Wildest Africa"; January 21, Dr. Charles A. Eastman on "Indian Home Life"; February 16, Melville E. Freeman on "Books That Have Influenced Our Lives"; March 16, Rev. Henry R. Rose, on "Parsifal and the Holy Grail"; April 12, Ralph Hoffman on "A Bird's Year"; June 3, social and entertainment.

The officers for 1910-11: President, Miss Mary Hamer; vice-president, Miss Charlotte Crane; recording secretary, Miss Margaret G. Cash; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Mary E. Lewis; treasurer, Miss Grace Trefethen. October 11, a social and reception; November 11, Brown University Glee Club; December 15, Henry Turner Bailey on "The Town Beautiful"; February 3, Marjorie Benton Cooke with original monologues; February 24, Snowden Ward on "Humor and Pathos of Dickens"; March 21, Edward Avis on "An Evening in Birdland"; April 21, Homer B. Hulbert on "The Passing of Korea"; May 26, a social.

The officers for 1911-12: President, P. Byron Reid; vice-president, Miss Alice Howard; recording secretary, Miss Cora Whittaker; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Mary E. Lewis; treasurer, Miss Grace Trefethen. October 11, a social; November 14, concert; January 5, picture play and reading by Albert Armstrong; February 5, dramatic readings by Mrs. Christabel W. Kidder; March 5, George W. Spencer on "Flat Wheels"; April 30, Frederick Clark on "Northern China"; May 31, readings by Speaker Joseph E. Warner and Miss Dora Lincoln.

Officers for 1912-13: President, P. Byron Reid; vice-president, Miss Alice M. Howard; recording secretary, Miss Mildred Wheeler; correspond-

ing secretary, Miss Theresa Hogan; treasurer, Mr. Glasheen. October 18, Halloween party; November 8, Professor William L. Phelps, of Yale University, on "Culture and Happiness"; December 6, Miss Theodate L. Smith, of Clark University, on "The Montessori System of Education"; January 17, Mrs. Christabel Kidder, reader; March 5, Professor E. Spencer Baldwin on "Socialism and Social Reform"; April 8, play, "The Dress Rehearsal," by club members, under direction of Fred W. Howes; May 16, social, with original monologues.

The officers for 1913-14: President, George Bulfinch; vice-president, Frederic T. Farnsworth; recording secretary, Miss Alice Dean; corresponding secretary, Miss Theresa Hogan; treasurer, Miss Florence Davis. October 17, reception and social; October 29, Dr. Wilfred T. Grenfell, "Life on the Labrador"; January 9, Howard White, entertainer; February 17, Mrs. Christabel Kidder, dramatic readings; March 11, Professor Bliss Perry, of Harvard, on "American Newspapers and Magazines"; May 22, drama by members of the club, "The Rose o' Plymouth Town"; June 10, social and entertainment provided by Brown University Glee Club.

Officers for 1914-15: President, George Bulfinch; vice-president, Frederic T. Farnsworth; recording secretary, Miss Alice Dean; corresponding secretary, Miss Helena Reggett; treasurer, Miss Carrie I. Davis; October 14, 1914, Mary Aubin, lecture on "The Responsibility of American Citizenship"; November 13, reception at high school hall; January 15, 1915, Marshall Darrach recited "The Merchant of Venice"; February 19, Professor Bliss Perry gave a lecture; March 16, the Fuller Sisters gave a recital; in April there were club dramatics and dance, and in May entertainment and social.

Officers for 1915-16: President, Frederic T. Farnsworth; vice-president, Fred U. Ward; recording secretary, Mrs. Allie Woodbury; corresponding secretary, Miss Helena Reggett; treasurer, Miss Carrie I. Davis; October 22, 1915, harvest party at high school; November 19, Dr. Hamilton Holt, editor of the "Independent," gave a lecture on "The Federation of the World"; January 7, 1916, Professor C. T. Copeland, of Harvard, gave readings from Kipling; February 11, symphony orchestra concert; March 6, Richard Cabot, M. D., gave a lecture on "Law, Heroism and Miracle"; April 12, Rev. Arthur Phelps, M. D., lecture on "Going Some"; May 5, concert and dance.

Officers for 1916-17: As before, with the exception that Miss A. Belle Young was elected treasurer. October 6, Miss Mary McGill gave a "Scotch Evening"; November 10, Professor William L. Phelps, lecture on "The Novel of Today"; January 12, concert by the Gerardi Trio; February 2, Mrs. Gertrude B. Fuller, lecture on "My Brother's Keeper"; March 2, Arthur Kachel, reading, "The Music Master"; April 10, the Copley Quartet of Boston, and Miss Virginia Weills, reader.

Officers for 1917-18: As before, with Miss Edna B. Lawton as corresponding secretary, and Augusta E. Stewart, treasurer. November 2, John Kendrick Bangs, "Other Salubrities I have Met"; November 16, Professor Thomas Crosby, "The Liars"; January 11, Brown University Musical clubs; February 1, address by Mrs. Christabel W. Kidder; March 8, the Burke Trio.

Officers for 1918-19: President, Fred U. Ward; vice-president, Albert

H. Cochrane; recording secretary, Miss Clarice McCarten; corresponding secretary, Miss Edna B. Lawton; treasurer, Miss Addie F. Hopkins. October 7, Apollo Quartet and Miss Margaret Penick, reader; November 25, President Burns, of Oneida Institute, on "An Epic of the Kentucky Mountains"; December 12, Mark Sullivan, of "Collier's," on "Editorially Speaking"; January 10, Arthur Fisher, reading, "The Tailor-Made Man"; February 17, Rev. Warren Giles, on "The Square of a Symmetrical Life"; April, recital by Mrs. Grace Bonner Williams.

Officers for 1919-20: President, Albert H. Cochrane; vice-president, Clinton E. Carpenter; recording secretary, Miss Katherine L. Bragg; corresponding secretary, Miss Katherine E. O'Sullivan; treasurer, Miss Gladys W. Chase. November 12, recital by Havens Trio; December 9, Arthur W. Evans, "What America Means to Me"; January 9, Dallas Lore Sharp, reading; February 3, concert by Pilgrim Quartet, Mr. Hines reader; April 14, Dr. S. Parkes Cadman, "A Recreated World."

Officers for 1920-21: As before. November 4, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, "The Pilgrim's Progress: America, 1620-1920"; December 3, Margaret Stahl, reading; January 13, concert, Julia Ritter McCormick, soprano, and Beryl Moncrieff, violinist; March 10, Woon Ying Chun, "China and Japanese Penetration"; April 4, Boston Chamber of Music Club.

Officers for 1921-22: President, Clinton E. Carpenter; vice-president, Miss Addie Hopkins; corresponding secretary, Miss Inez E. Bassett. November 2, concert by Lucy Marsh; December 2, Mrs. Corinne Roosevelt Robinson, "Reminiscences of My Brother, Theodore Roosevelt"; January 12, Denis McCarthy, readings from his poems; February 10, concert by Boston Chamber of Music Club; March 21, Elizabeth Pooler Rice, readings. During the year, Angelo Patri was a speaker, and a health week was conducted by the health committee of the club, together with other organizations of the city and state.

Officers for 1922-23: President, Paul Tyler Kepner; recording secretary, Miss Dorothea Cotton; October 23, Herbert Adams Gibson, "The Next Move in the International Game"; December 12, Phidela Rice, reading; January 13, concert, Madam Florence Ferrell, soprano, Theodore Durlish Kaivieh, violinist; February 8, Thomas L. Masson, editor of "Life," "What Is Your Biggest Asset?"

Officers for 1923-24: President, J. Turner Hood; vice-president, Miss Edith B. Williams; recording secretary, Miss Katherine McMahon; corresponding secretary, Miss Inez E. Bassett; treasurer, Miss Margaret Wilkins.

**Elementary Teachers' Association.**—The Taunton Elementary Teachers' Association was organized in September, 1912, with 114 charter members, to promote a closer union among the women teachers of this city, to raise the standard of excellence in the teaching profession, to advance the interests of women teachers of the city, to create in the community a deeper sense of the dignity of the profession and the importance of the interests it represents, and to strengthen the bond which unites the home and the school. These facts concerning the association were obtained through the courtesy of Miss Mary Carr, the president.

The résumé of activities during the year 1922-23 indicated the general trend of the purpose of the organization from the beginning. Heads of



committees were appointed in September to carry on the special work of the association: Membership committee, Miss Ella Hoyer; legislative, Miss Lizzie Pierce; hospitality, Miss Eleanor Coyle. During September and October there were cake and candy sales, clambakes and whist parties. In November, Brunelle Hunt, of Bridgewater Normal School, gave an address on "Things That Make for Progress in Classroom Work." In December the secretary of the Teachers' Council was empowered to represent the teachers in their request of the superintendent for new readers and spellers. Dr. Greene, of the Taunton State Hospital, gave a talk on mental tests. At the January meetings, matters pertaining to the tenure and pension bills were talked over. In February the first in a series of lectures was given by Rev. J. I. J. Corrigan, S. J., the topic being "Character and Character Building." In March, Father Corrigan gave an address on the topic, "The Role of the Emotions."

The officers of the association have been as follows:

1912-13—President, Miss Mary A. Howe; vice-president, Miss Mary J. Walsh; secretary, Miss Carrie I. Davis; treasurer, Miss Mary E. O'Connor; executive committee: Misses Ella F. Gilroy and Nellie W. Staples. Officers, 1914—President, Miss Mary A. Howe; vice-president, Miss Elizabeth Whiting; secretary, Miss Mary E. O'Connor; treasurer, Miss Margaret J. Smith; executive committee: Misses Grace Trefethen and Ella Gilroy. Officers, 1915—President, Miss Mary A. Howe; vice-president, Miss Elizabeth J. Whiting; corresponding secretary, Miss Addie F. Hopkins; recording secretary, Miss Katherine L. Bragg; treasurer, Miss Margaret J. Smith; executive committee: Misses Grace H. Trefethen and Margaret L. King. Officers, 1916—President, Miss Grace H. Trefethen; vice-president, Miss Hannah E. Turner; recording secretary, Miss Katherine L. Bragg; corresponding secretary, Miss Addie F. Hopkins; treasurer, Miss Ida J. Pierce; executive committee: Misses Teresa G. Hogan and Helen F. McCormick. Officers, 1917—President, Miss Grace H. Trefethen; vice-president, Miss Hannah E. Turner; recording secretary, Miss Katherine L. Bragg; corresponding secretary, Miss Addie F. Hopkins; treasurer, Miss Josephine McNamara; executive committee: Misses Teresa G. Hogan and May L. Crawshaw. Officers, 1918—President, Miss Mary E. O'Connor; vice-president, Miss Carrie I. Davis; recording secretary, Miss Josephine Quail; corresponding secretary, Miss Mary Carr; treasurer, Miss S. Angeline Wilbur; executive committee, Miss Elizabeth Bliss and Miss Alice S. Dean. Officers, 1919—President, Miss Mary E. O'Connor; vice-president, Miss Carrie I. Davis; recording secretary, Miss Josephine Quail; corresponding secretary, Miss Mary Carr; treasurer, Miss S. Angeline Wilbur; executive committee: Misses Alice Dean, Ida J. Pierce, Mary Hoyer and Mabel Perry. Officers, 1920—President, Miss Carrie I. Davis; vice-president, Miss Mary Hoyer; recording secretary, Miss M. Josephine Quail; corresponding secretary, Miss Mary M. O'Neill; treasurer, Miss Margaret J. Smith; executive committee: Misses Mabel Perry, Katherine Britt and Esther Crane. Officers, 1921—President, Miss Mary Hoyer; vice-president, Miss Mary Carr; recording secretary, Miss Elizabeth Martin; corresponding secretary, Miss Alice S. Dean; treasurer, Miss Margaret J. Smith; executive committee: Misses Grace Howe and Anna Reilly. Officers, 1922—President, Miss S. A. Wilbur; vice-president, Miss Beulah Ross; corresponding secretary, Miss Alice S. Dean; recording secretary, Miss Elizabeth Martin; treasurer, Miss Margaret J. Smith; executive committee: Misses Mary Burke and Marguerite Claffy. Officers, 1923—President, Miss Mary Carr; vice-presidents: Misses Margaret J. Smith, Alice S. Dean, Florence L. McNamara; recording secretary, Miss Christine McCarthy; corresponding secretary, Miss Rose L. Downey; treasurer, Miss Ida J. Pierce; executive committee: Misses Mabel Emery and Mary Galvin. Officers, 1923-24—President, Miss Mary Carr; vice-presidents: Misses Margaret J. Smith, Alice S. Dean, Florence L. McNamara; recording secretary, Miss Mary A. Keliher; corresponding secretary, Miss Rose L. Downey; treasurer, Miss Margaret L. King; executive committee: Misses Mary E. Galvin, Mabel W. Emery, Teresa Hogan, Helen Smith. The membership in 1923 was 120.

**Miscellaneous.**—There having been an unusually large number of men teachers in the various schools of Taunton, it was thought that, if organized, they might meet regularly and discuss plans that might be of benefit to them in their school work; also that at such meetings they might listen to addresses by experts on special lines of school progress. The club organization and meetings were informal, and discussion and debate formed a large portion of their interest. At the preliminary meeting of September 30, 1920, Principal Fred U. Ward, of the high school, was elected chairman, and Laurence Wilbur secretary. Those present were Charles Hathaway, F. Arthur Walker, Elwood Frazer, C. A. Donold, G. Warren Averill, William Quinn, Joseph Parker, Frederic T. Farnsworth, Walter J. Clemson, Clinton Carpenter, Earl Horton, Merle Crockett, Leslie Norwood, P. Byron Reid, L. C. Philbrick, A. H. Cochrane. The officers for 1923 were: Chairman, F. Arthur Walker; secretary, Harold Galligan.

The High School Cadets in Taunton were organized as a high school military company in 1886, in the old high school building, Colonel Alfred B. Hodges, organizer and director. The first company graduated with the class of 1887, Captain William H. Maynadier. Colonel Hodges was in charge of the military direction of the high school boys up to 1890, when Major Norris O. Danforth was appointed to the position, and with the exception of the years 1912 and 1913, when Major Danforth was chief of police in Taunton, he had supervision from that time. During 1912 and 1913, Lieutenant Edwin G. Hopkins had charge. In 1888 and 1889 the Taunton company, in competition with the Fall River and New Bedford companies, was proclaimed champion of the county. The class of 1896, in competition at New Bedford, won four out of five medals. From the time of the organization up to the year 1915 there was but one company of cadets, the following-named having been captains to that time: William H. Maynadier, 1887; Arthur R. Crandell, 1888; Allen P. Hoard, 1889; Edmund F. Cody, 1890; Elliott B. Church, 1891; George M. Lincoln, 1892; Sheldon L. Howard, 1893; Edwin G. Hopkins, 1894; Clarence G. Hathaway, 1895; Everett W. Cushman, 1896; Roy Evans, 1897; Charles E. Redfern, 1898; Charles J. Carey, 1899; Edward F. Whitmarsh, 1900; Russell Peck, 1901; Fremont W. Leonard, 1902; Herbert L. Swift, 1903; Charles A. Gibbons, Jr., 1904; Abbott H. Thayer, 1905; Erford M. Potter, 1906; Robert P. Haskins, 1907; Howard Briggs, 1908; Bion L. Pierce, 1909; Frank E. Smith, 1910; Henry H. Dunbar, 1911; William R. Anthony, 1912; Clarence W. Boyden, 1913; Harry S. Wilde, 1914.

In 1915, two companies were formed; Major, Edmund F. Flynn; Company A, Walter Raymond; Company B, Charles L. Goodrich. 1916—Major, Charles L. Rogers; Company A, Arthur W. Rouse; Company B, Clinton S. Cole. 1917—Major, C. Lebaron Church, with three companies: Company A, Kenneth Leonard; Company B, Emery D. Champney; Company C, Albert G. Hayes. 1918—Major, Harold A. Dickerman; Company A, Everett Burke; Company B, Edwin E. Pierce; Company C, Morris Klein. 1919—Major, William H. Bennett, Jr., with two companies: Company A, Captains W. Gordon Hughes and William S. Hawley; Company B, Captain Clement G. Noyes. 1920—Major, E. Wade Bishop; Company A, Captain Allison Mitchell; Company B, Edgar R. C. Ward. 1921—Major, Albert M. Carr; Company A, Captain William Swift; Company B,

Theodore Taylor. 1922—Major, Edward Hubbard; Company A, Captain Bradford Young; Company B, Clinton Antine. 1923—Major, Lloyd McAdam; Company A, George A. Boardman; Company B, Walter S. Grant.

The following paper on "Americanization," by Miss Mildred Hodgman, director of Americanization in Taunton, may fittingly close this chapter:

"Americanization—to give the term its most comprehensive meaning—is the business of acquainting everyone who inhabits American soil, with both physical and spiritual America, to the end that this acquaintance may result in a sturdy loyalty to American institutions and American ideals, and the habit of living the life of the good American citizen. Really to Americanize America, it is necessary to reach the native-born and the immigrant, the adult, and the child in school; and incidentally, the task of Americanizing the newcomer will be rendered comparatively easy if we can but succeed first in Americanizing ourselves.

"To accomplish the above end, we must all come to a new realization of what Americanism really is,—of the things that the good citizen believes in, and swears by and loves. And these things must be analyzed and interpreted in terms that touch the life of the average man. What is Democracy? What are our American ideas, ideals and aspirations, principles of government, and abiding beliefs? We must know these. And further, we must find out how to teach these, so that this teaching may find expression in right conduct. Here is a task we must face and do, if our American Democracy is to endure.

"The Americanization of the immigrant has been thought of generally as a matter of schooling alone. It is much more than this. The immigrant is being either Americanized or anarchized by every experience which he undergoes, every condition to which he is subjected. Everything that touches the immigrant's life is an instrumental to his Americanization, or the reverse.

"The Americanism to be taught is not a static Americanism, belonging exclusively to the native-born. America and the American spirit are dynamic, ever-changing concepts. It is not solely the Americanism of the Puritan that we would teach. It is that, plus the precious contributions that have come, and are coming, and will come to us thru the spiritual heritages of the many races that seek our shores. The process of Americanization is a reciprocal one. We give—but we receive as well."

The above is quoted from a bulletin issued by the Massachusetts Department of Education, in which were set forth the principles and points of view which are essential to an intelligent handling and a sympathetic understanding of our Americanization problem. We are a land of immigrants, yet prior to the World War we took little interest in our more recent arrivals. In fact, we were hardly conscious of their existence until the war made us keenly aware that there were a number of foreign-born among us who could not speak, read, or write English. On every side we heard a babel of foreign tongues. Our big cities had their ghettos, their Little Hungaries and Little Russias, and we wondered how we could consistently talk of "one nation indivisible" when we obviously had such variegated minorities. At first we blamed the foreign-born for not speaking English and for being "different," but Massachusetts sanely went about investigating to ascertain if these more recent immigrants had ever had an adequate chance to learn our language, customs, ideals and forms of government. In some communities, civic organizations had opened classes in English; in others, evening schools were running for a term of weeks, but the work was not usually well organized because it was not recognized as a community necessity. In fact, the survey proved that little opportunity for learning English and citizenship had been available. In 1919, accordingly, Massachusetts enacted Chapter 69, Sections 9 and 10 of the General Laws, in order to establish immigrant education on a sound basis. This law specified that any city or town wishing to take up Americanization work would be reimbursed dollar for dollar if it complied with certain requirements.

To reach these adults in large numbers it became necessary to broaden the scope of the work and arrange for classes to be held at times convenient for the pupils. The evening school alone was not sufficient. Classes are now held in factories after hours, or during the noon hour, in foreign-speaking clubs, in homes, in church basements and school buildings—in fact, in any place convenient for the pupils, where adequate



classroom facilities can be set up. As a result of this policy and the fact that the State Department stands ready to help any community that takes up this work, not only by a refund of 50 per cent. of the cost, but by expert advice in all matters pertaining to Americanization—by materials for use in classes, and most especially by teacher training courses—the State of Massachusetts shows this remarkable increase in enrollment in these classes—most remarkable indeed when you think that this attendance is purely voluntary. Surely the foreign-born have proved that they welcome these educational opportunities.

Total number of pupils belonging to all classes: 1918-19, 3,381; 1919-20, 9,030; 1920-21, 20,475; 1921-22, 22,242. The foregoing is a very brief summary of how Americanization as it is at present set up came to be, and what it has done up to date. It is of interest to Taunton because Taunton is one of thirty-eight cities which are cooperating with the State Department of Education in providing educational opportunities for adult immigrants.

Taunton has long been conscious of its immigrant problem. In 1909 three public-spirited men gave their services and spent two evenings a week at the Polish Club teaching English to its members. In 1910 the Y. M. C. A. sent a paid worker to continue this work at the Polish Club. Largely as a result of this, the Whittenton School was opened the following year and classes were conducted by the public schools. In this same year, or possibly previous to it, classes were held for non-English speaking adult immigrants in the following schools: Central Evening School, Weir Grammar School and East Taunton School. The attendance at the Whittenton School and the Weir Grammar did not warrant their continuing for long, but the Central Evening School and the East Taunton School can be justly proud of a long and creditable history. In October of 1919 the Y. M. C. A. appropriated \$1,000 of the War Work Fund to be used in the developing of industrial classes and in citizenship work. This pioneer work directly preceded Taunton's adopting the Massachusetts law, Chapter 69, Sections 9 and 10, and helped convince the community of the advisability of going into this work in earnest. In 1920 Taunton appropriated \$2,000 for Americanization work, and classes were held in factories, in foreign-speaking clubs, and in evening schools. This appropriation was renewed in 1921 and 1922, but without increase, and so it is impossible to point with pride to any striking development of the work during the past two years. The school department is operating this year eighteen Americanization classes with over two hundred students in attendance.

Such a bare presentation of essential facts pertaining to the organization of immigrant education in Taunton gives only the faintest idea of the effect of this work on our adult aliens. The interest displayed by them in what the community has been doing is the best assurance that Americanization, as here organized, is very much worth while. Proof of this interest is offered in the following original letters, which speak for themselves:

#### Work of beginners:

"I arrived in this contry nineteen months ago. I did not spek English but I went to schul and now I spek and writ English. The schul is very grat help to me.

"I come to evening school because I learned to speak and write English. I like that."

#### Work of second year pupils:

"I am come to evening school last winter for first time. I am learn plenty things which I never know before. The evening school are good for anybody who want to know something about read and write English. I have take out my first cityzen papers year ago last October. I am try to take out the second one because I like to be American cityzen. I am very thankful for America."

"When I have 23 years, I came in this country, because my brother wrote me a letter, he told me that this was a free country, and I can make a better living. Now I can speak and write a few words, now I go to school, because I want learn more. If I know English I can do many things better, I can have good job, I can know many people and I can do my business myself. If I can do that I am satisfied."

"I take my pen first to tell you something about what I'm learning in school. In school we learn so much things and good things. Now I tell you what I learn in one year. When I went the first time to school I was ignorant about the United States

language. But now I'm not ignorant because I speak English and can read and write a little."

Work of third year pupils:

"I came to this country nine years ago to better my position. For five years I worked in a brickyard with fellows that came from Italy at the same time I came, there I never had a chance to speak a single word of English. Four years ago I went to an industrial school in the shop where I worked, there I learned to read, speak and write a little English, but that was not enof because I was eager to learn more. Three years ago an evening school started near my home; there I went and learned to make myself understood better from the English speaking people. Now I can read, speak, and write English fairly good. I am very thankful to this country for having so many free evening schools, where us foreigners have an opportunity to better our education."

"I came to America ten years ago, and for a few years I felt so strange and home sick that I thought I would never get used to this country. What made me feel that way was on account of having no school. About three years ago the night school opened near my house, I started going, and now I think there is no place like this country. I thank America for doing so much for us foreigners. I appreciate the schools very much. It has helped me to have a good position and to make a better home."

Written by a pupil in a citizenship class:

"I wish to become a citizen of the United States, so I have decided to attend at the public school where I can study and get free naturalization instruction. There are several more of the fellows who are attending the evening class and who also wish to become citizens of the United States. I will say that we take a big advantage of every one lesson and I feel we should be thankful to our teacher. In fact we had only several lessons but we learned a lot about the American history, United States Government, and we know already what is Democracy! I believe myself there is many citizens of the United States yet, who do not know what it means Democracy and It is why we still have sympathizer of the Bolshevism and other sort of things."

Nor have the native-born of Taunton been backward in appreciating the value of this enterprise and lending it their hearty support. The manufacturers of the city have been coöperative, and all of our factory classes of this year are the continuation of classes which were held the year before. In some cases they have a longer history than that. This year the president of the Rotary Club is giving a prize for the best record in attendance, and the Lydia Cobb Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution is awarding books to "honor pupils." The Woman's Club, the College Women's Club, the American Legion and the Women's Auxiliary, the Mothers' Club, the Women's Christian Temperance Union and the Boys' Club, have all given evidence of their willingness to coöperate.

A recent bulletin issued by the State director of Americanization says: "Good leaders, good teachers, public interest, money—these factors have brought success to the work in Massachusetts wherever they have been found present. The way is clear. It rests with the people of the State to decide how far the work is to be extended. It will cost money. But the goal is a commonwealth within whose confines every one talks the English language. Those who are content to stop short of this attainment may well doubt if our American democracy is destined to endure."

The above paragraph has its application to Taunton. The work of educating the immigrant has been established. Its continuance is now largely a matter of public interest and continued financial support. Will they be forthcoming?

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE TAUNTON BAR.

Personal recollections of a number of members of the Taunton bar, extending as they do over a period of a half century, and as told by an old attorney still in practice in 1923, bring the reader of local history into still

closer touch with that group of men who have constituted leadership here, as well as among lawyers throughout the county. There have been no better representatives of their profession elsewhere, they having been mostly men of vigorous mentality, and excellent defenders of their faith in the law and its procedure.

There never existed a more kindly disposed judge than Edmund H. Bennett. He was a native of Manchester, Vermont, where he was born April 6, 1824. That State is to be credited with the training in its schools of so excellent a jurist, but he put the most of his experience into the life of Taunton. He was educated at the University of Vermont, where he was graduated in 1843, and from which institution he received the degree of LL.D. in 1873.

Judge Bennett was admitted to the Suffolk county bar in this State, July 3, 1848, and shortly afterwards he removed to Taunton, and in May, 1858, was appointed as judge of probate and insolvency. He was recognized everywhere as an ideal probate judge, and after twenty-five years of service he resigned. He was elected as Taunton's first mayor, and was three times chosen to that responsible position. He also became noted in the law as lecturer at the Harvard Law School, and for his attainments he was appointed the first dean of the Boston University Law School. A voluminous writer of special works on law, he will be remembered by most people throughout this part of the State at least for that little book entitled "Farm Law," that contains everything that the everyday farm owner should know concerning the law as it relates to the farm. He was in partnership here, also, with Henry J. Fuller. Judge Bennett died in 1898, an exemplary citizen, who delighted in the history of his adopted city, and was an orator on various historical occasions. We shall not forget Judge Bennett, who was far more than an ornament to his profession.

One of the noted criminal lawyers of this city during the past century was James Brown, who was born in Swansea in 1828. Like many of his profession hereabouts, he graduated at Brown University, in 1850, and he was admitted to the bar in 1852. He was a law practitioner in Taunton for the long period of more than forty years, and he was one of the leading characters in his profession here, for he was a man of decided military appearance, that quality being his by right, as he enlisted in the Civil War, and received a commission as major. Serving both in the Massachusetts House and the Senate, he established a brilliant record as a pleader in criminal cases. Major Brown will be recalled as one of the most astute of lawyers in his method of taking advantage of the defects that might exist in criminal papers brought to court. He was very zealous for his clients' rights throughout this section, and he had many clients on Cape Cod, and in the islands in particular. On all occasions he wore his military cape; he was an incomparable story-teller and he was an excellent jury lawyer. He died in 1893.

One of the quiet and very refined lawyers of his generation, yet successful in all his undertakings, was Henry Williams. He also was a graduate of Brown University, in 1826. Mr. Williams had the honor to be a member of the constitutional convention of 1853. He served faithfully as register of probate in Bristol county, and was a member of both



branches of the legislature in this State. He also was a Congressman at Washington four years.

Taunton born and bred, William H. Fox was a typical Old Colony townsman because of the unfailing interest that he always took in every matter that pertained to the history and progress of all the institutions that stood at the front of the city's progress. He was born here in 1837, and spent all his life here. He went to Harvard College, and graduated there with the class of 1858. Starting in Taunton with the practice of law in 1861, he was foremost in the wartime activities, and at the close of the war, in 1865, he was appointed justice of the First District Court. The latter court was then first established, and for more than forty years, Judge Fox served in the capacity of its justice. Invariably he became the true and tried friend of the young lawyer, and he was successful in making his part as easy as possible in his court. Judge Fox, whose great urbanity was the subject of the admiration of all with whom he came in contact, and especially with the lawyers, settled many a dispute for parties without the necessity of their going to the courts. He was mayor of the city for one term; was for twenty-two years trustee of the Carnegie Library, trustee of Wheaton College, and vice-president of the Bristol County Savings Bank.

No one can speak of the late Judge Alger without at the same time recalling his methods of thoroughness for reasons of accuracy that dominated his entire life, and whose application almost to severity might have been some cause of his death so comparatively early in life. To make sure of the truth of small details, to be sure of the correct spelling of a word and a name,—that was part of the daily round of his life. He was born in Boston in 1854, and he graduated at Boston University Law School in 1876. It was that year that he came to Taunton to begin the practice of law, and from then onwards his talents were recognized both as administrator of the city's affairs and attorney. He was city solicitor for several years, he twice served the city as its mayor, and he was clerk of the First District Court of Bristol county, and register of probate and insolvency, being appointed thereto in 1893. It was upon the death of William E. Fuller, judge of probate, that Judge Alger succeeded him in that office. He was author of several law books and works on genealogy. His ambition was fulfilled in placing the probate court at the front rank of such courts in this State.

One of the men who made a point of insistence of winning trial at law by fair means only, was the late Judge Lloyd E. White, a man of great push and energy, a lawyer of great ability. He had many friends throughout the city, but his clientage was largely from among the farming community of this section. He was a native of Norton and he graduated at Tuft's College, but his entire life was spent in Taunton. At first he practised law with Major Brown, but later had an office of his own. He was city solicitor of Taunton, and was district attorney for the Southern District. Receiving his appointment from Governor John L. Bates, he served for more than fifteen years as judge of the Superior Court.

Another Vermonter like Judge Bennett, who came here and made his home, and entered heartily into the spirit of the city of his adoption, was Judge William E. Fuller. Among the leaders in the life of Taunton

in all its branches of progress, we shall ever mention the name of William E. Fuller. Withal, he was a man of great dignity and of persistence in maintaining the rule of decorum in the court room. No one should read a paper there; no one should delay court procedure by any slightest disorder. He made a very graceful judge. Judge Fuller graduated at Harvard. He was principal of Taunton High School, and he served many years as register of probate; in 1893 he received his appointment as judge of probate and insolvency for the county of Bristol. Judge Fuller was the author of a standard work on probate law, as well as of other law publications.

A quiet trier of cases and a natural born lawyer—such was Sylvanus M. Thomas, a New Bedford native, but Taunton attorney all his life. The bar will bear him in mind as a very careful student, and it will be remembered that he had his story all ready. He allowed no one to get by him on that score. He was born in New Bedford in 1850, and graduated at Brown University in 1871. He studied law at Harvard Law School and in Boston, and he was admitted to the bar in Taunton in January, 1874. He was city solicitor here for several years.

Of James M. Cushman: regularity and reliability are the chief qualities by which he is known. He was admitted to the bar, but practised very little in Taunton. He was the last of the town clerks and the first of the city clerks of Taunton, remaining in that office until the year 1886. Historian and friend to historians ever since he came to Taunton, he has written and spoken much in behalf of the history of the township, and his accuracy is closely akin to that of the late Judge Alger.

Few men of his generation could tell his story as quickly as could Hon. Charles A. Reed, and his pronunciation of words and phrases was made with unusual speed and elision. He was honored by the city in a number of ways. Mr. Reed was admitted to the bar in July, 1868, and he at first practised alone, and then in company with James H. Dean, until he died. He was city solicitor for a number of years, and he was elected mayor of Taunton in 1895. He also served in the Massachusetts House of Representatives and the Senate.

Edward J. Conaty practised law for several years in Taunton after his admission to the bar; but afterwards he gave up law for the church, and he is now one of the leading priests in Portland, Oregon. Chester I. Reed practised law in Taunton for many years; he was a member of the State Senate, was attorney general and judge of the probate court. After his resignation from the bench, he died in Dedham. Chester A. Reed was the son of Chester I. Reed. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1884, attending the Boston University Law School. He practised law for a short time in Taunton, and then removed to Dedham, and he opened an office in Boston, where he practised until his retirement a few years ago. John H. Galligan was a college graduate, and a graduate from Boston University Law School, soon after the establishment of that institution. He practised law in Taunton for many years, and was appointed register of probate and insolvency. He died in 1893. Laurens N. Francis was a graduate of Harvard University, and he studied law with Hon. Edmund H. Bennett in Taunton, where he practised until the time of his death. For many years he was clerk of the First District Court of Bristol.

Henry J. Fuller, father of City Solicitor Albert Fuller, practised law in this city many years, most of the time in partnership with Hon. Edmund H. Bennett. He took the part of counsel in many important cases, and was counsel for many towns in this section of the county. George Edgar Williams was a man who had many friends, and he made a specialty of looking up titles at the registry of deeds. He practised law in this city many years with Henry Williams, in partnership under the firm name of H. & G. E. Williams.

James H. Dean started to practise law late in life, but he devoted himself to his profession, and was a good lawyer. He was in partnership with Hon. Charles A. Reed under the style of Reed and Dean, and he served many years in the city government. Mr. Dean was a devoted and painstaking historian, and the results of his researches have been of value to many who followed him as writers upon historical topics.

John E. Sanford was a graduate of Amherst College, and was a lawyer of years of practice in this city. He was chairman of the State Board of Railroad Commissioners for a long time, and was a member of the State House of Representatives, and speaker for several terms. The latter part of his life, however, was spent in retirement or in business. He was a man of plenty of means. Other lawyers practising for a short time here have been: Fred V. Brown, Fred V. Fuller, Robert A. Brown, W. Waldo Robinson, Howard L. Phillips, Frank H. Maxwell, Harry S. Williams, Merrill F. Hubbard, Benjamin E. Walcott, David K. Stevens, Charles H. Blood, Albert A. Austin, Charles C. Hagerty.

**Taunton Bar Association.**—The early history of the legal fraternity of Taunton fails to disclose the existence of any organization composed only of lawyers as a legal society, until November, 1900, when a few of the attorneys then practising in this city were called together to discuss forming an organization for the purpose of conference and coöperation and organized action in matters affecting the interests of the bar. The meeting developed the opinion that an organization of the kind was needed, and tentative by-laws were drawn up and notices were sent to all attorneys here of a meeting to be held November 16 for the purpose of organizing a Taunton Bar Association. Twenty-five members of the profession gathered at this meeting, and the association was duly organized. Carleton F. Sandford was the secretary and treasurer. The membership was limited to attorneys-at-law who had their residence within the jurisdiction of the First District Court of Bristol, and practising before the Bristol county bar. Within a short time, the membership numbered thirty.

The new organization rapidly became a factor in the legal activities of the State, and committees were formed from time to time to appear before the legislative committees at Boston in opposition to, or favoring, legislation that was of interest to the profession of law. Social meetings were held at which prominent members of the profession from other cities were invited to speak on some topic of mutual interest, and when appointments to the Bench were about to be considered by the various governors, action was taken by the Association advocating the candidacy of some qualified attorney. In many instances the candidate of the Association was appointed. As time went on, annual outings were held in the summer



months in conjunction with the other Bar Associations of Bristol county when the entire membership of the New Bedford Bar Association, Fall River Bar Association, Attleboro Bar Association and Taunton were brought in close touch by a boat trip to one of the islands off the coast of Cape Cod. These outings proved to be of great value to the legal profession in forming friendships between the members of the various parts of the county that became fast and lasting. And in this manner the legal profession of the county developed mutual interests and worked in harmony for the benefit of the Bench and Bar.

The real worth of the Association was proven during the war with Germany, when the legal advisory board of the city of Taunton, consisting of Frederick S. Hall, chairman, Louis Swig, and F. J. Smith as secretary, organized the entire membership of the Taunton Bar Association into a board to aid in the making out of questionnaires. The Cohannet School, the Taunton High School, and the City Hall were secured as meeting places, and a notice furnished the local draft board by the legal advisory board was mailed with each questionnaire instructing the draftee to apply at either of these places for help in completing their questionnaires.

The officers of the Bar Association have been:

Presidents—William H. Fox, first president; Henry J. Fuller, June 6, 1908; William S. Woods, June 6, 1908, to July 19, 1913; Frederick E. Austin, July 19, 1913, to June 3, 1916; William E. Kelley, June 3, 1916, to September 14, 1918; Louis Swig, September 14, 1918, to September 13, 1919; William A. Bellamy, September 13, 1919, to March 3, 1923; Frederick S. Hall, from March 3, 1923.

Vice Presidents—William S. Woods, Charles C. Hagerty, June 6, 1908, to July 19, 1913; Albert Fuller, July 19, 1913, to June 3, 1916; J. Howard O'Keefe, June 3, 1916, to September 14, 1918; William A. Bellamy, September 14, 1918, to September 13, 1919; Frederick S. Hall, September 13, 1919, to March 3, 1923; John B. Tracy, from March 3, 1923.

Secretary and Treasurer—Carleton F. Sandford, November 16, 1900, to October 27, 1907; Louis Swig, October 27, 1907, to July 19, 1913; John H. Sullivan, July 19, 1913, to June 16, 1917; Frederick J. Smith, June 16, 1917, to September 8, 1917.

The by-laws of 1917, adopted September 8, 1917, abolished the office of secretary and treasurer, and created the separate offices of secretary, and of treasurer. Treasurer—Frederick J. Smith, September 8, 1917, to September 14, 1918; Philip H. Reilly, September 14, 1918, to date. Secretary—Frederick J. Smith, September 8, 1917, to March 3, 1923; Warren M. Swift, March 3, 1923, to date.

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

### TAUNTON'S DOCTORS

The Taunton doctor has proven the courage, skill and patience that are leading qualities of the profession, in the face of most critical and challenging circumstances during a decade past. And there has been no slacking on his part in the strife, whether in national wars or with disease epidemics. Unanimously, on critical occasions, the local doctors' conferences have decided for undelayed relief for humanity. Entering upon their

profession, they have enlisted in a cause that calls for sacrifice, and they have met and not avoided the issue. The city records the historical fact that during the influenza epidemic they were on duty day and night; and during the World War they were as one for whatever summons. In their calling they are representative of the Taunton spirit of remedial help at this hour.

The World War brought to judgment all professions, and the doctors of this city stood the test, as the very old saying has it. All were ready—all were at their posts. Yet there were some to be chosen for official place; and there were a good proportion who were to represent their brethren in the Medical Corps of Army or Navy. Some of the young practitioners went overseas in the World War. For example, John H. Doyle, M. D., joined the Medical Corps, and after having been stationed at Camp Hancock base hospital, went away for a year with his contingent to France and Germany; he entered as a lieutenant and returned as a major, and to-day he is a member of the Medical Reserve Corps. C. J. C. Gillon, M. D., served notably as an officer of the Medical Corps on hospital ship duty in the Navy. Andrew J. McGraw, M. D., was attached to the 332nd Infantry in the Medical Corps, and he served at base hospitals in Italy. William Y. Fox, M. D., captain in the Medical Corps, was attached to the Camp Dix base hospital, later in Delaware, then at Fort Hamilton. Donald F. Macdonald, M. D., a captain in the Medical Corps in the war, is now a member of the Officers' Reserve Corps. Joseph L. Murphy, M. D., was in Ambulance Corps No. 17, and in the Sixth United States Infantry, Fifth Division; he went over the top, and returned as commander of Ambulance Company No. 17. Frank A. Murphy, M. D., was a captain in the Medical Corps, with the 163rd Infantry. Joseph B. Sayles, M. D., was attached to the United States General Hospital No. 6, at Atlanta, Georgia, in the dermatological section.

The local medical advisory board through the war consisted of the following-named: Arthur R. Crandell, M. D., chairman; Ralph D. Dean, M. D., secretary; and Drs. Harry B. Baker, Horace G. Ripley and A. E. Mann (dentist). The examiners for the local draft board were: Charles A. Atwood, M. D., chairman; Drs. Thomas F. Clark, William Y. Fox, Edward F. Galligan, C. J. C. Gillon.

The Taunton Doctors' Club has its history of frequent meetings and of instructive papers that are listed hereinafter. A meeting of Taunton physicians interested in forming a medical club was held at Morton Hospital, April 8, 1897—Dr. Frank A. Hubbard, chairman; Dr. Elliott Washburn, secretary; Dr. Silas D. Presbrey, treasurer. The signers of the call for the meeting included Drs. Charles A. Atwood, F. C. Walker, Seth D. Presbrey, B. L. Dwinell, J. A. Hunt, Frank A. Hubbard, Elliott Washburn, A. S. Deane, T. J. Robinson, J. W. Hayward, A. V. Goss, William Y. Fox, E. T. Galligan.

Officers were elected at the meeting of May 10, as follows: President, F. A. Hubbard; vice-president, A. S. Deane; secretary, Elliott Washburn; treasurer, Silas D. Presbrey; and the constitution was accepted at that time, in which it was stated that the club should be called the Taunton Doctors' Club, and that any reputable physician practitioner of medicine should be eligible for membership. The present membership is twenty-nine. The

first essay in this club's history was read May 20, by Dr. Silas D. Presbrey, on "Venous Thrombosis as a Complicating Disease." Other transactions are taken from the records:

June 17, Dr. T. S. Robinson reviewed "The Recent Epidemic of Malaria at East Taunton." October 21, Dr. Elliott Washburn read a paper on "The Value of Formaldehyde as a Disinfecting Agent." Other papers in 1897 were as follows: November 18, Dr. B. H. Strout on "Fracture of Jaw"; December 16, Dr. C. A. Atwood on "Surgical Shock."

At the meeting of January 20, 1898, Dr. B. H. Strout was elected treasurer, in place of Dr. Silas D. Presbrey. March 17, Dr. A. S. Deane read a paper on "Medical Officers in the United States Navy," and December 15, Dr. B. L. Dwinell on "Rheumatism." The papers of 1899 were as follows: January 19, Dr. J. E. Fish on "General Paralysis"; April 19, Dr. S. J. Mixter, surgeon at the Massachusetts General Hospital, on "Acute Abdominal Emergencies"; June 15, Dr. J. W. Hayward on "Conservatism in Surgery"; November 23, Dr. J. A. Hunt on "The Treatment of Alcoholism."

The speakers and papers for 1900: February 10, Dr. S. D. Presbrey on "Glycosuria and Gangrene"; March 15, Dr. T. J. Robinson on "Diphtheria Antitoxin"; April 19, Dr. A. M. Round on "Tetanus"; May 17, Dr. B. H. Strout on "Alveolar Abscesses"; June 21, Dr. F. W. Page, of Boston, on "The Value of Expert Medical Testimony"; October 18, Dr. Elliott Washburn on "Rupture of the Urethra"; November 15, Dr. Atwood on "Treatment of Appendicitis." January 31, 1901, the same officers were elected, with the exception that Dr. Ralph D. Dean was chosen secretary, in place of Dr. Elliott Washburn. The readers for the year: January 31, Dr. A. R. Crandell on "Infant Foods"; May 15, Dr. J. B. Blake, of Boston, on "Surgery of Kidney"; October 17, Dr. Keene, superintendent of the Rhode Island State Institution, on "Degeneracy"; December 19, Dr. A. V. Goss on "Treatment of the Insane in Massachusetts"; February 12, 1902, Dr. F. A. Hubbard on "Early Recognition of Lung Tuberculosis"; March 20, Dr. J. A. Hunt on "Exophthalmic Goitre"; June 26, Dr. G. Carroll Smith on "Our Most Useful Drug"; February 19, 1903, Dr. C. A. Atwood on "Nose Bleeding"; March 19, Dr. B. W. Baker on "Relations of Poison to the Etiology of Insanity"; October 13, Dr. R. V. Baketel on "Paranoia"; December 17, Dr. A. S. Deane on "Résumé of Therapeutics."

February 16, 1904, Dr. J. Emmons Briggs, of Boston, on "Surgery of Gall Bladder and Ducts"; November 18, Dr. F. A. Hubbard on "Salpingitis"; March 21, 1905, Dr. F. W. Murdock on "Acute Diseases of the Ear"; November 21, Dr. E. W. Cushing, of Boston, on "Tubercular Diseases of Kidney and Bladder"; February 20, 1906, Dr. E. H. Nichols, of Boston, on "Medical Aspect of American Football"; March 20, Dr. F. G. Balch, of Boston, on "Cystoscopy"; January 15, 1907, Dr. F. A. Washburn, of the Massachusetts General Hospital, on "Management of Hospitals"; January 28, 1908, Dr. B. L. Dwinell on "Fractures"; February 18, Dr. W. Y. Fox on "Current Medical Literature"; May 19, Dr. F. A. Hubbard on "Medical Testimony in Court"; March 16, 1909, Dr. J. A. Hunt on "Some Cases Treated Without Medical Interference"; December 14, Dr. C. A. Atwood on "Injuries to the Patella." The speaker of June 21, 1910, was Dr. Philip Hammond, of Boston, whose subject was "Ear Disease."

It was voted, November 18, 1910, to co-operate with the Associated Charities, and to establish a free clinic for tuberculosis patients.

The speakers for 1911: May 16, Dr. B. L. Dwinell on "Food and the Doctor"; June 22, Dr. W. Y. Fox, "The Doctor and the Public"; October 17, Dr. Leslie Spooner, of the Massachusetts General Hospital on "Anti-Typhoid Vaccination"; December 19, Dr. E. J. Galligan on "Tonsils as a Source of Infection"; January 16, 1912, Dr. A. V. Goss on "Treatment of Acute Insanity"; February 20, Dr. J. A. Hunt on "Cancer"; March 19, Dr. Harvey P. Towle, of Boston, on "Some of the Newer Methods of Treatment of Skin Diseases"; June 25, Dr. Mehegan on "Chronic Joint Affections."

May 20, 1913, Dr. H. H. Germain, of Tufts Medical School, read a paper on "Operations on Chronic Appendicitis Cases, Without Relieving the Symptoms"; October 21, Dr. R. F. Chase, of Boston, on "Methods of Diagnosis of Gastro-Intestinal Diseases"; March 21, 1916, Dr. A. R. Crandell on "The Physical Examination of the Infant"; May 16, Dr. A. S. MacKnight, of Fall River, on "Insects and Disease"; October 17, Dr. Ralph D. Dean on "Whooping Cough."

On February 20, 1917, it was voted that the secretary notify the congressmen from



the district that the twenty-five members of the Taunton Doctors' Club are heartily in sympathy with the action of the President of the United States with regard to Germany, and are ready to offer their services in case of need, in any professional capacity for which they may be qualified. March 20, Dr. R. C. Larrabee, of Boston, spoke on "Heart Irregularities"; May 15, Dr. H. G. Ripley on "General Paralysis"; June 27, Dr. F. A. Hubbard on "Why Practise Medicine?"; October 16, Dr. J. A. Hunt on "Spinal Lesions."

January 15, 1918, resolutions were passed upon the death of Dr. Silas D. Presbrey, one of Taunton's most noted physicians. Papers were read as follows: Dr. F. A. Murphy on "An Answer to Therapeutic Nihilism." At this meeting, Dr. A. R. Crandell read a communication from Dr. Franklin W. Garton, in reference to the Owen bill, granting higher rank to selected medical officers of the army; the bill met the approval of the club. March 19, Dr. E. J. Galligan read a paper on "Pituitary and Its Therapeutics"; May 1, Dr. A. M. Round on "Colles' Fracture"; November 19, Dr. F. W. Murdock on "Treatment of Tonsils."

The speakers and their papers for 1919: January 21, Dr. Charles A. Atwood, "Death from Electricity"; February 13, Dr. H. B. Baker, "Glaucoma"; March 18, Dr. L. E. Butler, "Headache"; June 21, Dr. T. E. Truesdale, "Surgery Overseas"; October 21, Dr. B. L. Dwinell, "Bladder Trouble"; November 25, Dr. Ralph D. Dean, "Placenta Praevia"; January 21, 1920, Dr. Galligan on "Eclampsia"; February 24, resolutions were passed on the death of Dr. John A. Hunt. Dr. A. V. Goss read a paper on "America's Red Peril"; May 25, Dr. A. R. Crandell on "Rickets"; November 14, resolutions upon the death of Dr. A. F. Milot; Dr. F. A. Hubbard on "Pyelitis in Children." January 18, 1921, Dr. D. F. MacDonald, "Vitamins"; May 17, Drs. F. A. Murphy and F. W. Murdock on "Arterio Sclerosis"; January 7, 1922, Dr. Charles Mixter, of Boston, on "Intestinal Diseases in Childhood"; October 18, Dr. Round on "The Merits of Iodine in Oil"; November 15, Dr. J. B. Sayles, "Radium."

January 17, 1922, the same officers were elected as for a number of years past. February 21, Dr. J. L. Murphy read a paper on "Modification of Cows' Milk for Feeding Babies"; March 21, Dr. C. J. Gillon, "Tonsils"; May 16, Drs. Charles A. Atwood and J. J. Thompson presented cases for discussion; June 20, Dr. H. B. Baker on "Diagnosis of Brain Tumors by the Barranz Tests"; October 24, Dr. A. S. MacKnight, of Attleboro, on "Hospital Attitude in Relation to Tuberculosis"; November 27, Dr. J. V. Chatigny cited cases of typhoid; December 19, Dr. R. A. Greene, "Classification of Mental Diseases"; January 16, 1923, Dr. L. E. Butler on "Hodgkins Disease"; February 20, Dr. A. S. MacKnight on "Arterio-Poliomyelitis."

**The Dentists' Club**—Men in all professions were well proven during the progress of the World War, and it was then, too, that the men in the profession of dentistry in Taunton came to the front to tender their services for the good health and sanitation of the soldier. The dentists here gave freely of much of their time each day, to care for the mouths of the volunteers, and in that way performed a notable share.

Three dentists entered the service with the Dental Corps, one going overseas, two doing service in the camps in this country. Dr. Fred L. Nickerson, who was made first lieutenant in the corps, shared in a round of activities in Europe. Enlisting May 21, 1918, he received his discharge September 5, 1919, after having been attached to these contingents, namely, the 303rd Field Artillery, the 301st Ammunition Train, the 117th Field Signal Battalion, and the 6th Field Artillery. Dr. Thomas P. Dunn enlisted with the Second Dental Corps, June 18, and was stationed at Camp Dix, and he was commissioned lieutenant before going out of the service. Dr. Clarence O'Keefe was a first lieutenant in the Dental Corps at Camp Devens. Dr. John Smith, though not practising here, is a native of Taunton, and served with the Corps in the navy.

The following is the story of the Dentists' Club in this city, with a record of the most important of their club papers:

The first meeting of the ethical dentists of Taunton was held May 14, 1913, for organization, with Dr. B. H. Strout as temporary chairman, and it was voted that the Dentists' Club be formed, and that the by-laws be the same as those of the Doctors' Club, as far as possible. The officers chosen were the following-named: President, Dr. B. H. Strout; vice-president, Dr. E. F. Flynn; secretary-treasurer, Dr. A. E. Mann. Meetings were to be held the second Tuesday of each month, with the exception of July, August and September. The charter members were: Drs. James J. Conroy, John F. McKeon, Edwin N. Clark, Matthew J. Mitchell, Charles J. Carey, Charles W. Hammett, E. F. Flynn, Hyman B. Swig, Charles F. Davis, Albert E. Mann, B. H. Strout. The first report on clinic for children of the public schools was made by Dr. E. N. Clark, June 10, 1913, and Dr. B. H. Strout read a paper at that time on "The Care of Children's Teeth." The club has met at various places, at the residences of dentists sometimes, but for the most part at Taunton Inn, where papers have been read and business transacted. October 14, 1913, Dr. Swig read a paper on "Cocaine"; November 11, Dr. Carey on "Dental Neuralgia"; December 9, Dr. E. A. Clark, on "Pulpless Teeth."

January 13, 1914, Dr. Conway read a paper on "The Gold Inlay"; February 10, Dr. W. H. Cook on "Analgesia"; March 10, Dr. Davis on "Pyorrhea"; April 14, Dr. Thomas Dunn, "Alloy Filling"; May 12, Dr. Flynn on "The Sixth Year Molar."

At the first annual meeting, July 9, 1914, the officers were re-elected. Dr. Hammett read a paper on "The Administering of Anaesthetics"; October 12, Dr. Mann on "Oral Prophylaxis"; November 10, at Providence, R. I., Dr. McKeon on "The Adaptation of the Non-banded Porcelain Crowns"; December 7, Dr. Mitchell on "Accidents in Extracting"; December 10, Dr. Boylen, "Experience."

February 9, 1915, Dr. B. H. Strout showed and explained radiograph pictures; March 9, Dr. Swig on "The Preservation of the Dental Pulp"; April 13, Dr. Boylen, "The Diagnosis of Lesions of the Dental Pulp"; May 11, Dr. Carey on "Gold Crowns."

At the annual meeting, June 8, the officers were re-elected. October 13, Dr. Clark read a paper on "Irregularities of the Teeth"; November 9, Dr. Conroy on "Oxyphosphite and Silicate Cements"; December 14, Dr. Davis on "The Treatment of the Mouth Preparatory to the Insertion of an Artificial Denture."

January 11, 1916, Dr. Flynn read a paper on "Incidents of Office Practice"; March 14, Dr. Hammett on "Dentist and Patient"; April 11, Dr. Mainz on "Base Plate Gutta Percha as a Permanent Filling Material"; May 9, Dr. Mainz was elected secretary; all the other officers were re-elected. Dr. Mann, on "Selection of Filling Material"; November 16, Dr. Mitchell on "Dentistry as a Profession"; December 12, Dr. Nickerson on "The Treatment of Teeth and Filling of Root Canals."

March 13, 1917, the Taunton Dentists' Club wrote Captain Frank A. D. Bullard to the effect that they would put the teeth of the members of the local militia in proper condition before leaving town, in case his company were called to service. Dr. Boylen read a paper on "Practical Dentistry"; April 10, Dr. Carey on "Partial Plates and Bridgework."

May 14, 1917, Dr. Hammett was elected president; Dr. Davis, vice-president; Dr. Mainz, secretary and treasurer. Dr. Clark read a paper on "Dental Patches"; November 13, Dr. Doherty on "Porcelain Crowns"; December 11, Dr. Dunn on "Taunton Dental Clinic."

January 8, 1918, Dr. Davis on "Examination of the Mouth"; April 9, Dr. Flynn on "Theory and Practice." May 14, officers were re-elected. On that date, L. James Parker, secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, gave a talk concerning his work.

At the meeting of January, 1919, Dr. Marron gave an address upon his experiences with the Advisory Board, and in February, Dr. Strout lectured upon "Root Canal Filling with Nitrate of Silver," illustrated with lantern slides. October 14, 1919, Dr. Nickerson talked concerning some of his experiences abroad. In 1920, Dr. Flynn was elected secretary-treasurer. In 1921, Dr. Mitchell was elected president, and Dr. Mainz secretary-treasurer; and Dr. Conroy was elected president of the club in 1922.

**Doctors of Other Days**—These organizations of practitioners are the outcome of the presence and the experience here of the men who in former years led the way in the profession as representative physicians of their own era. Our inquiry briefly recalls them and their times, as follows.

We go back close to the years of the founders of the town to find the

pioneer doctor, Ezra Deane, grandson of Walter Deane, first settler. Dr. Ezra Deane was born in Taunton, October 14, 1680, his mother being the daughter of Deacon Samuel Edson, of Bridgewater. His children were remarkable for longevity, eleven of them living the aggregate sum of more than one thousand years. A daughter, Theodora, lived to be more than one hundred years of age; she was the mother of Dr. Job Godfrey. It is said of him that "he was justly entitled to the distinguished appellation of the disinterested physician—a father to the poor." He died aged seventy years. His son Job lived to be very old, and for more than sixty years was Proprietors' clerk. Jones Godfrey, another son, followed the profession of his father. He graduated at Brown University with the class of 1793, and died in 1831. Both lived at the east side of the Neck of Land bridge.

David Cobb, judge and lieutenant-governor, was also a physician. Hon. William Baylies followed the same profession. He graduated at Harvard University in 1760, and studied medicine with Dr. Tobey in New Bedford. His was a distinguished family. His wife, Bathsheba, was a daughter of Hon. Samuel White, the first lawyer of Taunton; their daughter Elizabeth married Hon. Samuel Crocker, one of the first merchants of the town. Their son, Samuel White Baylies, studied law with Governor Sullivan. Another son, Hon. William Baylies, of West Bridgewater, was eminent as a lawyer. Another son, Hon. Francis Baylies, was one of the leading historians of the Old Colony. Micah Pratt, William McKinstry and Samuel Caswell were among the practitioners of that day. Others of equal ability were Drs. Ephraim Otis, Elijah Macomber, Joseph Witherell, Philip Padelford, Amos Allen, Foster Swift and George Leonard. Dr. Ebenezer Dawes practised medicine in Taunton for fifty years; he was one of Taunton's most benevolent and kindhearted physicians.

Dr. Alfred Baylies, one of the most prominent physicians of his generation, was born in Dighton, September 16, 1787, and commenced the practice of medicine in Taunton in 1813. He was for years a trustee of Bristol Academy, and over thirty years secretary of King David Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons.

Dr. William Gordon was a physician here nearly a decade; his son, William A., was also a practitioner here. Dr. Dan King was in practice here eleven years, 1848-1859. Dr. Henry B. Hubbard, medical examiner during the Civil War, was a graduate of Harvard Medical School, class of 1834; he died July 6, 1870. His son, Dr. Charles T. Hubbard, was also a practitioner here. Dr. Ira Sampson, Brown University, class of 1838, and Dr. John B. Chase, Jefferson College, class of 1838, were contemporaries. Dr. Joseph Murphy, born in Ireland in 1818, was a graduate of leading colleges in Ireland. He was an active member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He was four years an alderman, and was the first chairman of the Taunton Board of Health. He died September 15, 1890, aged seventy-two years. Three sons—Joseph, Francis and Charles—followed their father's profession; a daughter, Agnes, married Dr. John B. Gillon, of this city. James B. Dean, Edward G. McCormick, William Gage, Marcello Hutchinson, the two latter connected with the State Hospital, and Alfred Wood and Nathaniel M. Ransom, were contemporary physicians of the latter part of the last century.

A group of leading physicians to the time of the founding of the Doc-



tors' Club was: Drs. Charles A. Atwood, Elton J. Bassett; John P. Brown, superintendent of the State Hospital; Owen Copp, Chauncey Adams, Frank S. Hamlet, Asahel S. Deane, one of the oldest of the practitioners here at the present time; William Y. Fox, Edward F. Galligan, Michael G. Golden, Parke W. Hewins, Charles Howe, Frank A. Hubbard, Joseph B. Murphy, Nomus Paige, Martha Perry, Silas D. Presbrey, Walter S. Robinson, William E. Carroll, Elliott Washburn, Thomas J. Robinson.

Of the homœopaths there have been Drs. George Barrows, Charles Harris, Frederick D. Tripp, Caleb Swan, E. U. Jones, Joseph W. Hayward, B. L. Dwinell, Frank C. Walker. Eclectics: Paul W. Allen, John S. Andrews, Frederick W. Abbott, S. P. Hubbard. Dentists: Drs. Harris and Utley, John T. Codman, Daniel S. Dickerman, John Q. Dickerman, George F. Donham, John B. Gillon, O. S. Paige, Julius Thompson. Veterinaries: Drs. Walter H. Haskell, Charles P. Borden, Albert G. Walker, William H. Pero, J. P. Howland.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### TAUNTON BANKS

The story of the banking institutions in Taunton has its beginnings as far back as the year 1812; and among some of the very old banks in New England are those of this city. Present-day bankers and financial men share with satisfaction a retrospect of moneyed institutions here that have had the backing of capable business men for more than a century; and the prospect, based upon conservative example, indicates a community progressive in mercantile, real estate, and all leading business concerns.

The old Taunton Bank was incorporated June 8, 1812, and the following names of the first board of directors constitute those of men who took the lead in their day: Simeon Tisdale, Samuel Fales, Joseph Tisdale, Samuel Crocker, Eliphalet Williams, Job Godfrey, Jr., Marcus Morton, John West, James L. Hodges, Nicholas Tillinghast, John Presbrey, Jonathan Ingell. Samuel Fales was elected president, and James L. Hodges cashier. Again in 1820 there are to be found additional names of directors, as follows: Thomas S. Baylies, Francis Baylies, Robert Dean, Silas Shepard, Galen Hicks, Jonathan Ingell (who was president that year). The same board was elected in 1820 and 1821, with the exception that Laban Wheaton, of Norton, took the place of Robert Dean. There is no trace of the records from 1822 to 1827, in which year John West died; and we find that Job Godfrey served until 1831; Marcus Morton until 1835; Francis Baylies until 1830; William Reed until 1831; Daniel Brewer until 1837; Nathaniel Wheeler to 1830; Benjamin Ingell to 1838; Samuel Crocker to 1837. Those who served as directors since that time were Abiathar Williams, William Baylies, D. G. W. Cobb, John M. Williams, Nathaniel Crandell, George A. Crocker, Abiezer Dean, Anselm Bassett, Thomas J. Coggeshall, James M. Williams, Charles Babbitt, Ellis Hall, Enos W. Dean, Samuel B. King, Stephen Rhodes, Charles Robinson, John Walker, Abraham Gushee, Edmund Baylies, Matthew Briggs, Simeon Williams, Lovett Morse, Elkanah Andrews, Andrew H. Hall, Charles R. Vickery, Charles F. Davenport,

Allen Presbrey, Thompson Newbury, Nathaniel Newcomb, George M. Woodward, Charles L. Babbitt, Philip E. Hill, William R. Davenport, Henry G. Reed, Samuel C. West, John H. Brayton, Chester I. Reed, Henry W. Morse, William Mason, Harrison Tweed, Calvin Kingman, John C. Sanford, George A. Field, C. J. H. Bassett, Charles F. Johnson, Frederick L. Ames, Nathan H. Skinner, Marcus M. Rhodes, Henry M. Lovering, Frederick Mason, William L. Walker, George A. Washburn, William E. Fuller, William E. Hart, Nathan Newbury, George H. Rhodes, Walter C. Baylies, Henry G. Brownell, Frederick Ludlam, Arthur M. Alger, Joseph L. Anthony, Brenton G. Brownell, Albert H. Tetlow, Charles H. Blaine, Arthur C. Staples, Robert M. Leach, William R. Park, Jr.

The Taunton Bank was reorganized as a national bank in 1865. Charles J. H. Bassett, George A. Washburn, Henry M. Lovering and Albert H. Tetlow were its presidents. George W. Andros and Charles L. Godfrey were cashiers.

The Cohannet Bank was one of the short-lived banking institutions of the early part of the last century. It was incorporated in 1829 and began business in 1831, with these directors: John M. Williams, Daniel Wilmarth, Jr., William Reed, Henry Washburn, William A. F. Sproat, William Hodges, James W. Crossman, Benjamin Ingell, Frederick Crafts, John M. Williams. The latter was the first president, James W. Crossman second, and William A. F. Sproat third; and the cashiers were Hiram M. Barney and William A. F. Sproat. After the failures of 1837-1842 the bank closed.

The Bristol County National Bank, incorporated in 1832 with a capital of \$100,000, was organized as a national bank in 1865. The presidents have been William A. Crocker, Nathan Stetson, Theodore Dean, Hezekiah W. Church, Seth L. Cushman; the cashiers, Golden Dearth, William Meunscher, William Brewster, A. L. Place, Seth L. Cushman, Harry W. Townsend, Albert H. Tetlow. The list of members of the board of directors from the first included: Charles Richmond, Nathan Lazell, William A. Crocker, Peter H. Pierce, Samuel L. Crocker, Artemas Hale, Charles Babbitt, Jesse B. Smith, Sylvanus L. Mitchell, Philander Washburn, Barney Dean, Horatio Pratt, Jesse Hartshorn, Nahum Stetson, Benjamin B. Howard, Oakes Ames, Francis Williams, Willard Lovering, Robert S. Dean, Charles Porter, Henry Washburn, Horatio L. Danforth, James W. Crossman, Samuel B. King, W. W. Pool, H. W. Church, Elisha T. Wilson, Theodore Dean, Edwin Keith, Cromwell Leonard, Salmon Washburn, Charles Foster, Oliver Ames, Sr., Oliver Ames, Jr., Albert Field, Laban M. Wheaton, James H. Anthony, Sylvanus N. Staples, William Lathan, N. Bradford Dean, Josiah L. Bassett, William O. Snow, Joseph E. Wilbar, Henry W. Morse, Seth L. Cushman, Philander Williams, Thomas L. Church, Charles D. Stickney; also John H. Eldridge, 1895-1911; Frederick S. Hall, 1900-11; Herbert M. Staples, 1893-1914; William E. Walker, 1894-1913; Charles H. Blaine, 1904-16; Charles F. Foster, 1912-1916; Robert M. Leach, 1913-1916; William R. Park, Jr., 1912-16; Abbott F. Lawrence, 1896-1916; Arthur C. Staples, 1904-16; Albert H. Tetlow, 1911-1916; Enos D. Williams, 1897-1916.

Albert H. Tetlow was elected cashier in 1902, continuing in that office until 1916. Seth L. Cushman became associated with the bank as teller in 1869; was elected cashier in 1881, and president in 1887, continuing as such

until 1916. In that year the bank, by vote of the stockholders, went into voluntary liquidation, and Mr. Cushman was elected as the agent to close its affairs. The tellers during the terms from 1890 to 1916 have been Charles F. Foster, Frederick S. Dunbar and Harold W. Eldridge.

In 1892 the building that had been the home of the bank from its organization, in 1832, was remodelled and enlarged into the structure now owned and occupied by the Bristol County Trust Company.

The Bristol County Trust Company was organized and incorporated under the laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, receiving its charter February 16, 1917, and commencing business March 19, that year. The officers have been as follows: President, Albert H. Tetlow, died July 24, 1922; vice-president, William E. Dunbar; clerk of the corporation, William E. Dunbar; board of directors: Joseph L. Anthony, Charles H. Blaine, Brenton G. Brownell, William E. Dunbar, Robert M. Leach (resigned September 6, 1921), Frederick Ludlam, Nathan Newbury, William R. Park, Jr., Arthur C. Staples, Albert H. Tetlow (deceased), Frank L. Tinkham; treasurer, Charles L. Godfrey (died September 21, 1921); assistant treasurer, Allston Estes Williams; treasurer, Allston Estes Williams, from and after September 21, 1921; assistant treasurers: Harold W. Eldridge, June 13, 1920-August 13, 1921; Henry S. Hastings from September 15, 1921. Director from October 29, 1921, Albert R. White; from August 8, 1922, Allston Estes Williams; president, from and after January 9, 1923, Nathan Newbury.

The Machinists' Bank was organized in 1847, with a capital of \$50,000; and on March 4, 1865, it was reorganized as Machinists' National Bank. The officers in their succession are as follows: Presidents, William Mason, 1847-57; Marcus Morton, 1857-64; Charles R. Vickery, 1864-83; Edward King, 1883-89; William C. Davenport, 1889—. Cashiers: Edward R. Anthony, 1847-49; Charles R. Vickery, 1849-64; Church Vickery, 1864-76; Edward King, 1878-83; William C. Davenport, 1883-99; John H. Dalglish, 1899-1917; William O. Kingman, 1917—. The board of directors: H. W. Church, Jesse Hartshorn, George B. Hood, C. T. James, Cyrus Lothrop, 2nd, Willard Lovering, Nathaniel Morton, Horatio Gilbert, William Mason, Marcus Morton, Simeon Presbrey, Horatio Pratt, Isaac Pierce, Samuel C. West, Albert Barrows, Artemas Briggs, A. J. Barker, Edmund H. Bennett, Horace Lewis, Nathan Rand, Thomas R. Drake, George B. Atwood, James P. Ellis, Charles R. Vickery, Charles L. Lovering, Samuel Colby, B. C. Vickery, Samuel L. Crocker, Albert Alden, Nathan Wilmarth, Lemuel L. White, Zaccheus Sherman, Edward King, William H. Bent, Edward B. Maltby, Thomas J. Lothrop, Abel W. Parker, William C. Davenport, A. Gilbert Williams, Henry F. Bassett, George W. Colby, Henry J. Fuller, Joseph K. Milliken, Walter T. Soper, Marcus A. Rhodes.

The Bristol County Savings Bank was organized by an act of incorporation, March 2, 1784, and for the past seventy-seven years has cared for savings of the people of this community, the average per cent. of dividends for the past fifteen years having been 4.21. The amount due depositors in 1850 was \$150,000; in 1923, \$8,525,000. The total number of depositors January 10, 1923, was 13,951, and the assets at that time amounted to \$9,476,022.41.

The officers have been as follows: Presidents: Silas Shepard, 1846-65;



Joseph Wilbar, 1865-82; Joseph E. Wilbar, 1882-1904; Ezra Davol, 1904-11; William H. Fox, 1911-13; George E. Wilbur, 1913—. Treasurers: George B. Atwood, 1846-72; Charles H. Atwood, 1872-81; Alfred C. Place, 1881-1918; Alfred B. Sproat, 1918—. First clerks: Charles H. Atwood, served nine years previous to 1866, was elected to serve, 1866-72; George B. Atwood, assistant treasurer, 1872-73; Arthur B. Atwood, 1873-82; Fred L. Presbrey, 1882-84; Alfred B. Sproat, 1884-1900; C. E. Walker, 1912-18; assistant treasurers: Alfred B. Sproat, 1911-18; Chester E. Walker, 1918. Second clerks: Arthur B. Atwood, 1868-73; Fred L. Presbrey, 1873-82; Alfred B. Sproat, 1882-84; Chester E. Walker, 1884. Third clerk: Harry K. Poole, 1905-1912. Second clerk: Harry K. Poole, 1912—. Vice-presidents: Charles R. Vickery, 1877-84; William H. Fox, 1884; L. D. Presbrey, May, 1911; Walter D. Soper, 1911; Edwin A. Thomas. Assistant clerks: Mary M. Lincoln (Nixon), March, 1913; Allen M. Walker, July, 1918.

The clerk of the corporation is Randall Dean; the trustees: Joseph L. Anthony, Merle T. Barker, Charles W. Davol, Randall Dean, Charles F. Foster, Frank A. Hubbard, William R. Mitchell, Thomas J. Morton, William R. Park, Jr., Clinton V. Sanders, Walter T. Soper, Edwin A. Thomas, Harry P. Thomas, Ernest K. Vanderwarker. Board of investment: Merle T. Barker, Charles W. Davol, Thomas J. Morton, Walter T. Soper, Edwin R. Thomas. Auditing committee: Charles F. Foster, Clinton V. Sanders, Walter T. Soper.

The Taunton Savings Bank was organized in 1869, with the following-named board of officers: William Lovering, Lovett Morse, Henry G. Reed, C. J. H. Bassett, A. King Williams, Ezra Davol, Robert S. Dean, Francis B. Dean, Henry C. Perry, Nathan S. Hoard, Edward Mott, S. W. Eddy, Parley I. Perrin. The first president was Willard Lovering; vice-president, Charles L. Lovering; treasurer, Henry R. Wood. The trustees since that time: George W. Andros, LeBaron B. Church, Henry S. Culver, Saul W. Eddy, William E. Fuller, Frank L. Fish, John W. Hart, Elisha T. Jackson, Charles L. Lovering, Job M. Leonard, Edward Mott, O. S. Paige, Nomus Paige, Abel W. Parker, Joseph Philbrick, Edgar H. Reed, Henry G. Reed, John E. Sanford, Nathan H. Skinner, Sylvanus N. Staples, Daniel A. Trefethen, Joseph S. Tidd, George A. Washburn, Nathan S. Williams, George W. Woodward, Henry F. Bassett, Henry W. Tisdale, Frank R. Washburn, William L. White, Enos D. Williams, Daniel Carey, Henry M. Lovering, Edward H. Temple, Henry W. Colby, William Reed, Jr., Edwin A. Tetlow, Nathan Newbury, Henry G. Brownell, Arthur M. Alger, Frederick Ludlam, Frank L. Tinkham, Mark Anthony, Ralph Anthony, Frederick E. Austin, Albert Fuller, Robert M. Leach, Joseph K. Milliken, Marcus A. Rhodes, James H. Ball, William H. Reed, Chester S. Hart, Edward Blake, A. Cleveland Bent, Walter A. Merrill, William E. Pratt, Arthur C. Staples, Franklin D. Williams.

At the annual meeting, held January 6, 1890, the trustees reported deposits of \$1,393,508.26, and total assets of \$1,479,178.39. John E. Sanford was elected president; Charles L. Lovering, vice-president; Henry R. Wood, clerk of the corporation. The presidents in succession since then: Henry F. Bassett, January, 1908; vice-presidents: Arthur M. Alger, January, 1912; Nathan Newbury, 1920. Clerks: Reuben W. Chase, January, 1911; William E. Hart, January, 1917; Clayton L. Reynolds, January, 1923.

Treasurer: Reuben W. Chase, January, 1917. The total assets of the bank in February, 1923, amounted to \$6,726,941.71.

The Mechanics Co-operative Savings Fund and Loan Association of Taunton was the fifth to be organized in the State, receiving its charter September 14, 1877. By an act of Legislature passed in 1883, the names of such organizations were changed to co-operative banks. At the first election, the officers chosen were: President, Elijah Tolman; vice-president, Nathan Lawrence; secretary, John O'Neil; treasurer, Frank L. Fish. Directors: Cyrus Savage, Matthew Kennedy, Lyman A. Blake, Benjamin F. Pizer, Abraham Coleman, William C. Beattie, William H. Foulds, William W. Swan, George L. MacAusland, John Hewitson, George L. Johnson, George E. Chace, William Gornall, Thomas Leach, Samuel Biggin. During the past forty-five years there have been ninety-two different directors, the following-named having been elected for twenty-five years and over: Cyrus Savage, 32 years; J. J. Green, 32 years; William A. Manchester, 32 years; William W. Swan, 30 years; John C. MacDonald, 27 years; Herbert O. Woolley, 26 years; Frank R. Knox, 25 years.

For the first ten years, shares were issued but once a year, in January; but in July, 1887, the first mid-year series was opened, and this plan was continued until 1916, since which time the new series has been issued every three months. The fortieth annual report of the bank showed an increase in capital of \$170,223.60, and 195 more members, with a gain in shares of 1813.

The list of officers from 1877: Presidents: Elijah Tolman, 1877-90; Edwin H. Knowles, 1890-95; William H. Lewis, 1895-1910; Herbert O. Woolley, 1910-13. Vice-presidents: Nathan Lawrence, 1877-84; Edwin H. Knowles, 1884-90; William H. Lewis, 1890-95; John C. MacDonald, 1895-1906; John Irvine, 1906-09; Herbert O. Woolley, 1909-10; John S. Williams, 1910-14; Henry H. Culver, 1914-23. Secretaries: John O'Neil, 1877-81; Edward S. Hersey, 1881-1913; Clerks: Arthur R. Knox, 1913-14; John S. Williams, 1914-23. Treasurers: Frank L. Fish, 1877-80; George E. Chambers, 1880-81; Charles L. Lovering, 1881-90; William M. Lovering, 1890-94; Edwin H. Knowles, 1894-1900; Edwin S. Hersey, 1900-13; Arthur R. Knox, 1913-23.

The Taunton Co-operative Bank was opened for business March 7, 1880, the original petitioners to whom the charter was issued having been Henry M. Lovering, Charles Foster, William Reed, Jr., J. Y. Anthony, Ezra Davol, Edward Mott, L. A. Rounds, Daniel Carey, Henry A. Dickerman, E. R. Sprague, Leander Soule, Samuel L. Crocker, Timothy Gordon, R. Henry Hall, Erastus Maltby, William H. Fox, William H. Bent, William C. Lovering, Arthur M. Alger, Joseph B. Hanson, P. W. Hewins, Edmund H. Bennett, George A. Congdon, W. S. Jones, A. C. Rhodes. The bank's first president was Henry M. Lovering, and the original security committee were Benjamin Roebuck, Albert Davol, and Daniel Carey. Its secretary was Charles L. Godfrey; the treasurer in the first years of the loan fund's existence was Charles Foster. In the four decades of the bank's history four men have held the office of president; Mr. Lovering was succeeded by Henry W. Colby, he by John Barker and Mr. Barker by Daniel Carey, who now holds that office. The office of secretary and treasurer is now combined, and is held by Albert C. Francis; previous secretaries had been

Charles L. Godfrey, Herbert O. Morse and John J. Barker, while past treasurers were Charles Foster and George E. Dean. Men who have served in the post of attorney for the bank have been Judge A. E. Alger, Judge Lloyd E. White, William J. Davison, Carlton L. Sanford and Everett S. White. On March 1, 1921, a meeting of co-operative bank directors was held in Taunton, with bank officers present from this city, Fall River, Norton, Attleboro, Mansfield, Dighton and Middleboro, who decided to form a permanent organization, with Arthur R. Knox, of Taunton, as president, and Chester A. Reid, of Taunton, as permanent secretary.

Weir Co-operative Bank was chartered July 11, 1884, and commenced business July 16, 1884. The presidents and date of election: Sylvanus N. Staples, June 19, 1884; William F. Bodfish, June 16, 1893; G. Arthur Lincoln, June 16, 1899; Herbert M. Staples, June 16, 1903; Edward C. Paull, June 16, 1904; Oscar G. Thomas, June 16, 1907; John G. Williams, June 16, 1908; Albert H. Tetlow, June 16, 1914; Arthur C. Staples, June 16, 1916.

Secretaries: William E. Dunbar, June 12, 1884; George W. Barrows, July 15, 1885; John H. Dalglish, July 28, 1886; Albert H. Tetlow, June 17, 1899; Reuben W. Chase, June 16, 1910; Chester A. Reid, February 17, 1917.

Treasurers: Lewis Williams, June 12, 1884; T. Preston Burt, June 16, 1890; Reuben W. Chase, June 16, 1913; Chester A. Reid, February 17, 1917.

The office of clerk or secretary and treasurer was combined June 16, 1913. The amount of capital in 1922 was \$741,541.91; the number of shareholders, 1130.

The East Taunton Co-operative Bank was organized September 28, 1909, and received its charter November 12, 1909, commencing business November 15 that year, with an authorized capital of \$1,000,000, the bank being at the office of the Corr Manufacturing Company, East Taunton. The first president was Luther Dean; vice-president, Arthur E. Robbins, and the treasurer, Arthur H. Chase. The first board of directors consisted of the following-named: President Luther Dean and Vice-President Arthur E. Robbins; Chester S. Hart, E. M. S. Chandler, Harrison K. Dean, Frederick Ludlam, Peter H. Corr, Charles W. Sanders, Chester R. Barstow, Benjamin S. Bosworth, William Harrop, Joseph D. Murphy, Frank Padelord, Henry H. Robinson, Matthew J. Mitchell, George L. Walker, George M. Lincoln.

The incorporators were the following-named: D. Gardiner O'Keefe, Luther Dean, Frank M. Hoard, Arthur C. Staples, William E. Dunbar, Chester D. Hart, Harrison K. Dean, Joseph H. Murphy, William Harrop, Lincoln Robbins, Millard E. King, Enos D. Williams, Matthew J. Mitchell, Charles D. Peirce, Arthur E. Robbins, Albert H. Chace, Robert J. Belcher, Salmon E. Braley, Frank Padelord, William E. Hart, Frederick Ludlam, E. M. S. Chandler, Josiah H. Crocker, Thomas F. Cavanaugh, Edward J. O'Brien, James P. Dunn, H. L. Baston, George M. Lincoln, Henry H. Roberts, P. F. Farrell, Peter H. Corr, George E. Evans, Wallace L. Sanders, John J. O'Connor, David O'Connor, Benjamin S. Bosworth, Chester R. Barstow, George L. Walker, Franklin D. Williams, George F. Seibel, Frederick S. Dunbar, Charles W. Sanders, Alfred B. Williams, J. Howard O'Keefe.

The present officers are: President, Arthur E. Robbins; vice-president, E. M. S. Chandler; treasurer, Albert H. Chace; directors: Arthur E. Rob-



bins, John C. Hart, E. M. S. Chandler, Harrison K. Dean, Chester R. Barstow, Albert H. Chace, Charles D. Peirce, C. Edson Wood, George R. Williams, Charles E. O'Gara, Enos W. Hart, Luther Dean, Peter H. Corr, James P. Whitters, James T. Sherry. Security Committee: E. M. S. Chandler, Harrison K. Dean, Chester R. Barstow. Finance committee: Charles D. Peirce, George R. Williams, Charles E. O'Gara. Attorneys: O'Keefe and O'Keefe.

The assets of this bank at the present time amount to \$199,099.37, and to date the number of shares disposed of have been 3098.

The Old Colony Co-operative Bank was organized February 7, 1918, and began business March 11, that year. The shares are issued quarterly, and an individual can hold from one share to forty shares. Interest is compounded quarterly, with recent dividends at the rate of  $5\frac{1}{4}$  per cent. The original board of directors consisted of William J. Dana, James B. Galligan, John C. Santos, James P. Corr, Dr. Michael C. Golden, James P. Lamont, Noah Lemaire, Charles J. Nichols, John O'Hearne, Henry J. Hebert, James J. Donovan, Louis J. Antine, Manuel C. Silvia, Howard M. Poole, Joe Lockwood, Matthew A. Higgins, Gaetano Orsi, Francois Beau-lieu, Louis Swig. The present board consists of: Louis Swig, Dr. Pierre G. Blais, James P. Galligan, Luther J. Anthony, John O'Hearne, Manuel F. Silvia, Louis J. Antine, Howard M. Poole, Matthew J. Higgins, James M. Westgate, James P. Corr, William J. Dana, Dr. Michael C. Golden, Noah Lemaire, Henry J. Hebert, Manuel G. Silvia, Joe Lockwood, Gaetano Orsi, Henry J. McNelly. James H. Carney is secretary and treasurer.

The Taunton Morris Plan Company was incorporated January 16, 1917, by the following: William C. Davenport, Clinton V. Sanders, Henry F. Bassett, Robert M. Leach, William R. Mitchell, Edgar W. Sturgis, Lewis M. Witherell, William R. Park, Jr., Charles W. Davol, Henry A. Dickerman, Brenton G. Brownell, Herrick Brown, Stanley R. Hall, William H. Reed and Nathan Newbury. March 1, 1917, the corporation started business at 15 Weir street, with William C. Davenport, president; Albert H. Tetlow, vice-president; Robert M. Leach, vice-president; Harrison W. George, treasurer. There they did business until April 15, 1922, when they moved to 9 Winthrop street, into their own property, to be remodelled for their purposes.

Albert H. Tetlow was elected president from 1919 and continued until 1920, and since that time the board has been as follows: Harry Carlow, president; Arthur C. Staples and William R. Park, Jr., vice-presidents; Harrison W. George, treasurer; and the following directors: Henry F. Bassett, R. Frank Brooks, Jr., Charles H. Blaine, Vere Brown, Brenton G. Brownell, Harry Carlow, William C. Davenport, Charles W. Davol, Henry A. Dickerman, Harrison W. George, Stanley P. Hall, Frederick Ludlam, William R. Mitchell, Nathan Newbury, William R. Park, William H. Reed, Clinton V. Sanders, George W. Seeley, Arthur C. Staples, Edgar W. Sturgis, E. K. Vanderwarker, Richard E. Warner, Richard Westcoat, James P. Whitters, Lewis M. Witherell.

The company was incorporated for the purpose of taking care of small loans for people in moderate circumstances.

Officers and other representatives of the Co-operative banks of Taunton and near-by cities and towns held their first meeting for organization

at the Inn in Taunton, February 28, 1921. Nearly one hundred were present, and Arthur R. Knox, of the Mechanics Co-operative Bank, was elected president, and Chester A. Reid, of the Weir Co-operative Bank, permanent secretary. The object of the league of banking men thus formed was to educate the public in the ways of their banking system, and to teach thrift, and the meetings are being held mainly to discuss the problems of the co-operative bank. The organization has had such speakers as George H. Wyman and Charles H. Bethune, both presidents of the Massachusetts Bank League; Senator Silas D. Reed, and others interested in the co-operative bank. At the meeting in 1923, Albert C. Francis, of the Taunton Co-operative Bank, was elected president, and Chester A. Reid, of the Weir Bank, secretary. At that time the membership consisted of the following-named:

Weir Co-operative Bank: Chester A. Reid, Henry D. Atwell, Arthur C. Staples, Edwin A. Tetlow, John A. McDonald, Harry Carlow, Howard H. Presbrey, Randall Dean, John Fitzgerald, Harry Blood, J. Arthur Quigley, Clarence Parker, Reuben W. Chase, A. R. Leonard.

Taunton Co-operative Bank: Albert C. Francis, Daniel Carey, F. E. Goff, Thomas Baker, Henry N. Hopkins, George A. King, J. Frederick Barden, Theron Gorham, Bion C. Pierce, Henry H. Church, Fred W. Hayman, Henry S. Hastings, Albert R. White, Everett S. White, attorney.

Mechanics' Co-operative Bank: A. R. Knox, Herbert O. Woolley, Henry H. Culver, Percy F. Francis, John S. Williams, Frank G. Burt, George F. Williams, A. H. Knowles, John M. Hardy, William A. Rayment, Louis J. Schmidt, John P. Smith, Nathaniel A. Cushman, John B. Ayres, Frank R. Knox, F. W. Boynton.

North Dighton Co-operative Bank: E. T. Croker, D. F. Lane, Willard J. Reed, Eliot F. Walker, Albert N. Goff, J. Willis Andrews, E. E. Spencer, James H. Goff.

East Taunton Co-operative Bank: James F. Sherry, J. Howard O'Keefe, Chester R. Barstow, Charles E. O'Gara, Harrison K. Dean, John C. Hart, Luther Dean, Albert H. Chase, C. Edson Wood.

Attleboro Co-operative Bank: Solomon B. Jaruko, Harry E. Carpenter.

Middleboro Co-operative Bank: A. C. Howes, Walter L. Beal, L. O. Atwood, S. L. Brett, A. F. Mitchell.

Fall River Co-operative Bank: R. N. Allen, Edward W. Bertenshaw. Mansfield: Kenneth C. Sherman. Bristol County Trust Company: Nathan Newbury. Taunton Savings Bank: William H. Reed. Old Colony Co-operative: Manuel C. Silva, James Carney, James M. Westgate. Lynn Co-operative Bank: Charles B. Bethune; and Bank Commissioner Joseph Allen.

Albert C. Francis was elected president and Chester A. Reid was re-elected secretary.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

### TAUNTON'S PUBLIC UTILITIES.

The fundamental features of the municipality itself are to be found in those departments that are always at work in maintaining the community's

progressive plans,—its business, its beautification, its safety and its general development. These, substantially, are the city's upbuilding forces:

**Taunton Chamber of Commerce.**—A Chamber of Commerce conducted by Taunton business men upon the basis of such broad yet selective transactions as shall annually open the way for the advancement of the city and for its mercantile and commercial prosperity, is the continuous purpose of the executive board of the present organization. The Chamber of Commerce is an entirely new venture from that of the earlier Board of Trade and the Taunton Business Men's Association that succeeded the old organization. The beginnings of both, however, may be traced for their motive in the old board that, recognizing the demand of business for a concurrence of idea and purpose among merchants and managers, was launched as the Taunton Board of Trade, April 1, 1897. Early in March of that year, thirty men held a meeting over the store of the Pierce Hardware Company, and elected Dudley Holman as chairman and Bion C. Pierce as secretary. Hon. Frederick S. Hall was appointed chairman of a committee to draw up a constitution and by-laws, and at a meeting that was called soon afterwards, at Historical Hall, the organization was perfected with the following-named officers: President, Frederick S. Hall; vice-presidents, Peter H. Corr, S. Frank Hammett, Porte W. Hewins; secretary, Dudley M. Holman; treasurer, Orville A. Barker; and they, with the following-named, composed the executive committee: Bion C. Pierce, Herbert H. Shumway, Alfred B. Williams, Michael C. Golden, Dr. Joseph B. Murphy, William M. Lovering, A. Cleveland Bent, Henry F. Bassett, Thomas F. Cavanaugh. Headquarters of the old board at that time were in the third story of the Manheim building, fronting on City Hall Square, and the large hall on the second floor of the building was used for public meetings. There were upwards of two hundred and fifty names on the membership list. The Board of Trade for a number of years performed many of its undertakings to general satisfaction, and after a time ceased to exist.

The Taunton Business Men's Association was started in the spring of 1912, George W. Reichenberg being among those who were instrumental in its formation. Richard Westcoat was elected president of the association, and Silas D. Reed secretary. The first few meetings of the new organization were held at Historical Hall, and afterwards the front rooms of Columbian Hall were occupied. A Fourth of July parade was one of the features of the publicity of the association in 1912.

The present day régime was adopted here in 1913, and at a time when the Chamber of Commerce movement was being generally recognized as one that must play a large and leading part in the future of growing cities. Richard Westcoat was elected first president of the Taunton Chamber of Commerce; Francis P. Callahan and Thomas J. Morton, vice-presidents; Louis J. Antine, treasurer; and Charles J. Wheeler, secretary. It was during the first year of this organization that the Congressional Committee on Rivers and Harbors met here and were shown about, and an earnest plea was made for river development. In the following year (1914) the local organization was elected a member of the National Chamber of Commerce, and the officers chosen that year consisted of President James P. Whitters; vice-presidents, Lewis M. Witherell, Sr., and William Hughes; treasurer, Albert H. Tetlow; secretary, Charles L. Wheeler. Beginning



December 1, 1914, the headquarters of the institution were in the Wilbur building; and from now onwards, the Chamber of Commerce began to share not only the interests of the Atlantic Deeper Waterways Committee, but also those of the Retail Credit Rating Service Bureau, those of the agricultural societies, the poultry associations, and the movement for a more efficient lighting system for Taunton; also to contend for grade-crossing abolition, ways and means for providing playgrounds, special days for sales, and to coöperate with the city planning board, as well as for clean-up week campaigns; for the Wednesday half-holiday; for holiday celebrations; and for many considerations regarding the betterment of the everyday conditions of Taunton's mercantile interests. The same officers were elected in 1915; and in 1916 Thomas J. Morton was elected president; Lewis M. Witherell and A. Cleveland Bent, vice-presidents; Henry A. Dickerman, treasurer. The Chautauqua week was welcomed, and there was special coöperation of the merchants in the Fourth of July, Labor Day, and other holiday celebrations. In 1917, William Hughes was elected president of the association, and at a later meeting in the year, A. Cleveland Bent was elected president in place of Mr. Hughes, who declined election. The chamber voted to raise a war camp community fund of \$2800, with Randall Dean as chairman, Charles E. Smith as secretary, and Richard Wastcoat as treasurer. In 1918, the association removed to its present headquarters, and in February of that year L. James Parker was chosen secretary. The officers elected for 1916 consisted of President A. Cleveland Bent; vice-presidents, Lewis M. Witherell and Thomas J. Morton; treasurer, Charles W. Davol; and the executive board was William H. Reed, George W. Seeley and Bion C. Pierce. Richard Wastcoat was elected president for 1922-23; George W. Seeley and Ralph E. Barker, vice-presidents; and Charles W. Davol, treasurer. L. James Parker resigned as secretary March 5, 1923. At a meeting of the Chamber of Commerce, May 22, 1923, Frank L. Locklin, secretary of the Taunton Manufacturers' Association, was elected secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Locklin thus having secretarial charge of both institutions, though both remain distinct as heretofore.

**Taunton City Planning Board.**—With the arrival of the city, there comes to the goal at the same time the City Planning Board, one leading indication of the city's progress. So far as it may be permitted, through counsel, direction and the proffering of practical plans, to carry out its purposes to fulfilment, the Taunton City Planning Board is continuing to open gates of opportunity for the city, said Alfred B. Williams, its chairman, and at a time when all cities of its own proportions find themselves ready for new action and achievement. The Planning Board is of far more lively use than as a silent partner in the business of the municipality; for in Taunton, at least, its voice is heard and its influence recognized on occasions wherein it is seen that citizens and taxpayers demand better housing and health conditions, and the city as a whole requires interchange of opinion as to simple and sane constructive development.

Taunton's Planning Board takes the ground that its own work and aim, though voiced by a comparatively small committee at present, shall before many years become the work and aim of the city as a whole, and

that the intelligence of the community shall be gradually inspired to its own betterment. The leaven of the Planning Board's enterprises, it is confidently expected, will have city-wide influence and partnership. For an entire decade, from 1913 to 1923, that leaven has been working. It was in the former year that the city was directed by the statutes (Acts of 1913, Chapter 494) to establish a Planning Board, "whose duty it shall be to make careful studies of the resources, possibilities and needs of the city, particularly with respect to conditions which may be injurious to the public health, or otherwise injurious, in and about rented dwellings, and to make plans for the development of the municipality with reference to the housing of its people." Very soon afterwards, then, in January, 1914, this board was established, its personnel being Alfred B. Williams, chairman; Miss Flora L. Mason, secretary; S. Frank Hammett, George F. Seibel, William E. Kelley. In 1916, Mr. Kelley retired, and J. Arthur Quigley was appointed in his place. Thomas B. Gaffney succeeded Mr. Quigley in 1922.

The board is a working force in the community. At the very start, in compliance with the requirement of the ordinance referring to its existence, the board caused to be made a general study of housing conditions in Taunton, embodying the results of its investigation in pamphlet form for public distribution. In this way the project was brought into closer touch with the public. The organization also gave attention to matters relating to general public improvements that it judged required immediate consideration in the interests of the general welfare, some of its recommendations being adopted and carried out, with benefit to the city. For example, in the matter of street improvement a building line was set on Cohannet street, and buildings then in process of erection were compelled to be set back to that line. An educational campaign, in behalf of a building ordinance proposed by the board, resulted in having that ordinance adopted December 21, 1920, by the Municipal Council, thus: "No apartment house, designed for more than two families, and exceeding two stories in height, shall be erected in any part of the city unless the same is constructed of brick, stone or other fireproof material, etc.; no wooden building other than a dwellinghouse and appurtenant outbuildings, shall be erected in any part of the city outside the fire limits, without a permit granted therefor."

In good season, then, came the interesting work of bringing the people to the Planning Board itself, as certain conferences were planned and successfully carried through. As a leading example, a district conference of planning boards was held at City Hall in Taunton, May 12, 1920, when addresses were given by Mayor Leo Coughlin; R. W. Kelso, Massachusetts Commissioner of the Department of Public Welfare; Joseph Finberg, chairman of the Attleboro Planning Board; Nathan Durfee, chairman of the Fall River Planning Board; George H. Nye, city engineer of New Bedford, and William H. Reed, publisher of the "Taunton Daily Gazette." All the out-of-town speakers congratulated Taunton upon being in so large a degree free from the three-decker form of tenement house, and upon having so large a proportion of one-family houses, each with its own yard.

Public lectures, besides the group of addresses referred to, have been given here by officers of other planning boards and civic leagues, and the

board has been represented at conferences of similar boards in a number of large cities. The Planning Board has repeatedly called attention to the desirability of enlarging playgrounds; of adopting ordinances to regulate and restrict the placing and use of billboards, and of urging the exercise of a stricter control over the development of tracts of land for building purposes. Public improvements at East Taunton have received the more than ordinary attention of the board; as well as a proposition for the removal of overhead wires; of increasing the safety of traffic by means of rounded instead of square corners for sidewalks at street intersections; and districting laws providing for residential and business sections have been proposed. One leading plan for city development, the board urges, is that contained in the development of a park system along Mill river. Here exists a real opportunity for the betterment and beautification of the city almost within the city center.

Of very general interest has been the proposition of the board to the Municipal Council that plans be put under way for the construction of a "Victory Hall," in recognition of the patriotic service of the Taunton men who served in the World War. One very striking event under the auspices of the board was the conference that took place at Taunton City Hall, February 25, 1916, with an exhibition of drawings, photography, and plans, to which several of the planning boards in the eastern part of the State contributed and sent delegates. The programme was one of the most complete of the sort, as it included such pertinent and timely papers as the following: "The Development of Taunton," by Miss Flora L. Mason, secretary of the local board; "Associated Charities," by Miss Bertha J. Southwick, general secretary of the local association; "The Chamber of Commerce," by James P. Whitters, chairman of that board; "Deeper Waterways," by James E. Lewis, of the Deeper Waterways Commission; "Transportation," by George F. Seibel; "Traffic," by Dr. A. R. Crandell; "Workmen's Homes and Exhibits," by Walter H. Kilham; "Legislative Work," by Hon. Joseph E. Warner; "The Laying Out of Land for Proper Home Development," by Edward T. Hartman.

Interesting plans for increasing the high school accommodations have been brought before the Planning Board by a committee from the Taunton Chamber of Commerce; and in 1916 the board issued a pamphlet with the title, "Why the City of Taunton should have a New High School Building," in propositions and suggestions set forth by a consulting engineer. The organization also recommended the restoration of the old name, Taunton Green, in recognition of the distinction which the historic plot gives to the center of the city; and under the auspices of the board an address on "City Zoning" was given at City Hall, March 1, 1921, by Flavell Shurtleff, secretary of the National Conferences on City Planning, with its direct plea for the separation of industry and domesticity within the city limits. In all its motive and effort the board has had the approval and coöperation of the School Board, the Board of Health, the Woman's Club, and other departments. The one thing desired is that not only every board attached to the municipal government, but every voter, man or woman, have a live and increasing interest in the movement, which in its final analysis signifies city improvement and betterment.



**Taunton Water Works.\***—The Legislature granted a charter for the water works of Taunton in Chapter 217 of the Acts of 1875, approved May 19, 1875. This allowed the city to take water either from Taunton river or the Lakeville ponds, and gave it the right to expend \$200,000 in construction. This act was accepted by the voters on September 21, 1875, by a vote of 1194 in favor and 570 opposed. Surveys and investigations had been made by a committee of the city government, of which Henry S. Harris was chairman. On October 6, 1875, the City Council elected as Water Commissioners Henry S. Harris for three years, Parley I. Perrin for two years, and Marcus M. Rhodes for one year, from the first of the following January. Mr. Perrin was elected president, and held that office until January, 1894. He resigned as a member of the board January 11, 1894.

The newly elected water commission continued the investigation begun by the committee on water supply, and on March 14, 1876, made a report to the City Council recommending that a supply of water be taken from Taunton river at or near shallow water, and that the direct pumping system be adopted for distributing the water. This recommendation was adopted by the council on March 16, and the commissioners were directed to perfect plans and solicit proposals for the construction of the work. George H. Bishop, of Middletown, Connecticut, was selected as engineer. Proposals were issued to contractors in April, and bids received May 6. After considering the bids, it was decided to divide the work into two parts, and the contract to furnish and lay the distributing mains, gates and hydrants was let to R. D. Wood & Co., of Philadelphia, for \$124,750. The contract for the engines, pumps, engine house, boilers, stack, foundation, filter basin and well was let to the Holly Manufacturing Company, of Lockport, New York, for \$62,000. These contracts were approved by the City Council May 10, and ground was broken for the filter basin on May 15, 1876. Pipe laying began on July 10, was completed October 9, and accepted November 25. About 16.8 miles were laid that year. The power plant consisted of a Holly pumping engine of 3,000,000 gallons capacity, and two rotary pumps, connected by shaft with a horizontal engine, with a capacity of 3,000,000 gallons per day. The steam for them was produced in two tubular boilers sixteen feet long and five feet in diameter. The pumps were started September 30, but everything was not ready to use until November 30. A public trial was had on December 2, 1876.

The filter gallery, as it was called, was an excavation made parallel to and near the river. It is 400 feet long and 100 feet wide at the top, the bottom width being seventeen feet. The quantity of water to be obtained in this manner was estimated at one and one-half million gallons per day. It was supposed that most of the water would enter this gallery from the river side, but in practice it was found that a large part came from the land side and was virtually spring water.

Henry F. Bassett, the first superintendent and clerk, resigned in July, 1879, and William R. Billings was elected to succeed him. In January, 1887, Mr. Rhodes declined reelection as commissioner, and Henry M. Lovering was elected.

---

\*This exhaustive narrative is by Capt. George Arthur King, Superintendent of Water Works.

There had been a demand for a larger supply of water, as the filter gallery was not furnishing much over 500,000 gallons daily. In 1880 a brick conduit 62 by 48 inches was built from the southerly end of the filter gallery nearly parallel to the river, a distance of 863 feet.

Mr. Harris died in March, 1881, and Dr. Silas D. Presbrey was elected commissioner. An additional supply of water being desired, an excavation about 95 feet by 45 feet was made at the upper end of the brick conduit, and this was refilled with stones and gravel, making an artificial filter. In 1887 another attempt to increase the supply was made by driving 7 by 3 inch wells from 40 to 45 feet deep. The bridge across the river to Dean street was built in 1887 and the 20-inch main, which had crossed the river under the river bottom, was placed upon the bridge. In 1888 Mr. Billings resigned as clerk and superintendent, and George F. Chace was elected.

In 1889, an 8-inch well was driven to a depth of 975 feet, 890 feet being in rock. The different expedients to increase the supply of water had not met anticipations, and the plan to go to the Lakeville ponds began to be discussed. In 1890 contracts were let for building an addition to the pumping station and the erection of a new engine and a new boiler. Their construction was completed in 1891. The new engine was known as a Gaskill engine, and had a capacity of 4,000,000 gallons per day. In October, 1891, a bill was presented to the Common Council to consider the question of obtaining a water supply from the Lakeville ponds, and in 1892 the Legislature authorized a loan of \$500,000, which was desired for that purpose. The extension to Lakeville was authorized by the city government by order approved April 21, 1892. Contracts were let in 1892, and the work was in process of construction during 1893 and completed in 1894. The Lakeville pumping station was put in operation in February, 1894. In January, 1894, Peter H. Corr was elected a commissioner, Mr. Perrin resigning.

The supply of water is taken from the west side of Assawompset pond and is raised to Elder's pond, a height of about thirty-five feet. The plant there consists of an E. P. Allis & Co. triple expansion vertical pump of 5,000,000 gallons capacity. Two boilers furnish the steam. The main between the ponds is 24 inches in diameter. The water enters Elder's pond on the southeasterly side and leaves it from the northwesterly side. The water from Elder's flows by gravity through a 30-inch main to the Harris street station. In 1895 many of the distribution mains were increased in size. Four new boilers were installed at Harris street in 1899 and a new 8,000,000 gallon Gaskill engine was erected in 1901. Additions to the station were built in that year. In 1902 the State Board of Health adopted rules and regulations for the sanitary protection of the Lakeville ponds. The city has purchased some land for the same purpose, and some of this land has been set out to young trees, mostly white pines. In January, 1903, Mr. Chace resigned as superintendent and clerk, and George A. King was elected. Surveys for ascertaining electrical conditions were made in 1901 and 1905 by A. A. Knudson, E. E., when much return current was found upon a number of the mains, and in a few instances the street railway took steps to remedy conditions. In 1910 water was introduced into that part of North Dighton village located in Dighton, under a contract made with the Mount Hope Finishing Company.

In 1913 the department made its first change from horse drawn vehicles to automobiles by the purchase of a Detroit electric truck, and others have been added from time to time. In 1914 a 10,000,000 gallon Snow pumping engine was installed in the Harris street station, and the original Holly pumping engine was removed. In 1915 an addition was built to the Lakeville boiler house and two new tubular boilers were installed. On October 1, 1917, owing to ill health, Henry M. Lovering resigned as commissioner. He had served on the board thirty-seven years and nine months, and was president nearly twenty-four years. On the 23rd of the same month Dr. Silas D. Presbrey died, after a service of thirty-six years and seven months. The department owes much to the long and able administration of these men. Willis K. Hodgman succeeded Mr. Lovering, and Francis J. Bassett succeeded Dr. Presbrey upon the board, and Peter H. Corr succeeded Mr. Lovering as president. In 1920, steps were taken toward requiring all services to be metered, and about four hundred meters have been set annually since.

During the year when operation of the works was begun (1876), a schedule of rates was adopted. The main items of \$5 for the first faucet, \$2 for the second, \$3 for a bathtub and \$5 for a water closet, have continued as the rates until the present time. The first schedule required a minimum charge for metered water of \$10 per year; this continued in effect until 1913, when the minimum semi-annual charge of \$4 was made, and this was further reduced in 1918 to \$3, which allows the use of 12,000 gallons. Twenty-five cents per thousand gallons is charged for any excess used. The system has now about one hundred miles of cast iron distributing mains in sizes from four inches to twenty inches. There are over sixty miles of service pipe of cement-lined, wrought-iron pipe in sizes from three-fourths inch to two inches. There are about sixty-five hundred services and over five thousand of them are metered. We have over eleven hundred fire hydrants. The pumping capacity of the three pumps at Harris street station is 22,000,000 gallons per day. The average daily consumption is 3,220,896 gallons. The receipts for water are now about \$109,000 per year, and water is furnished free for all city uses except in public buildings.

**Taunton Waterways\*.**—From the time when Taunton was settled, in 1637, up to the present, there has been more or less traffic on our river. In the earlier days and up to 1870 there was a large fleet of sloops and schooners of from fifty to one hundred and fifty tons burden owned by Taunton men. These small vessels traded along the coast from the Provinces to the West Indies, and their cargoes of hay, grain, flour, lumber, iron and coal were brought to Taunton and distributed among the neighboring towns within a radius of twenty miles by team. Weir Village was a busy place in those days. At that time Taunton was the largest grain distributing port on the New England coast, with the exception of Boston and Portland. The grain was brought down the Erie canal to New York Bay, where it was reshipped in small schooners, and brought through Long Island Sound and up Taunton river to Taunton. Lumber was brought from the South and from Maine and the Provinces, iron from the Erie

---

\*By Clinton V. Sanders, of the Taunton Waterways Committee.



and Lake Champlain canal and the South, and coal from the southern ports. Differential railroad rates killed the business, and the small schooners, unable to compete, disappeared from our river. However, the maritime spirit had not died out in Taunton, and the old vessels' owners and their descendants put their money into larger vessels.

Taunton capital built the first three, four, five and six masted schooners that were seen on our coast. These vessels could only come as far as Fall River and Somerset. There was only eighteen feet of water on Common Fence bar at that time at low water, but, since that time, the bar has been dredged to twenty-five feet. Vessels drawing twenty-five feet can therefore come up to Fall River, which is only seventeen miles from Taunton. Vessels carrying eighteen feet can come to Somerset, eleven miles from Taunton, and vessels carrying eleven feet at low water can come to Dighton, which is only seven miles below the Weir. Vessels drawing over five feet cannot come to Taunton at low water. The rise and fall of the tide in our river is from three and a half to six feet; therefore, vessels drawing over eight to nine feet can come to Taunton only at high tide.

From 1870 to 1880 there was more coast-wise tonnage owned and hailing from Taunton than from any other port on the Atlantic coast, with the exception of New York. But of course these vessels, though "Taunton" was painted on their stern, could not come up the river.

The bottom of our river is mostly mud, which could be easily pumped out, and if we could have our river straightened in a few places and deepened to twelve feet at low water to compare with the completed New York canal, and with the Chesapeake and Delaware canal and the New Jersey canal when they are completed, then we could have power barges built similar to the barges now being used on the New York canal. These barges have a capacity of two thousand tons, or equal to one hundred carloads of twenty tons each. They are built of lighter construction for inland traffic than the ocean-going vessels, and at less than one-half the cost per ton capacity. It has been proven that rail freight costs from three to five times more than water-borne freight. This fact, together with a lower rate of insurance, would enable us to have our cotton, lumber, iron, coal, hay, grain, and other products brought from the South and West to our docks at a great saving in time and money. Then, perhaps, Taunton might retrieve her old-time prestige as a market for the surrounding towns.

It has been estimated that within a radius of twenty miles of Taunton, and locally, there is consumed annually 175,000 tons of anthracite coal, 160,000 tons of bituminous coal, 75,000 tons of hay and grain, 200,000 barrels of flour, 35,000 tons of pig iron, and 150,000 tons of miscellaneous freight, such as clay, molding sand, etc., and 50,000,000 feet of lumber. Molding sand, clay and pig iron are brought up the river at present, and coal barges carrying from 400 to 600 tons, according to the state of the tide, still come up, but lumber has not been brought up the river for twenty years, the small vessels having become a "thing of the past." The Taunton Waterways Committee have succeeded annually in having the Taunton project read into the resolutions of the Atlantic Deeper Waterways Association. These resolutions are presented to the River and

Harbor Committee of Congress, but thus far the Taunton project has not met with success.

Efforts of the Atlantic Deeper Waterways Association have largely been concentrated upon having Congress appropriate the money to purchase and deepen the Dismal Swamp canal and the Chesapeake and Delaware canal, and on the digging of a new canal across the State of New Jersey. Both the Dismal Swamp and the Chesapeake and Delaware canals have been purchased by the government, and work is nearly completed on the former, while it has been begun on the latter. They are now concentrating all of their efforts on the New Jersey project. The State of New Jersey has offered to purchase the necessary land across the State and give it to the government. These canals constitute the main links in the trunk line. After these canals are provided for, then the other projects, such as the Taunton river, will be taken up. The dredging of Taunton river is only a small part of the scheme, as the canal from Taunton to Boston is a part of the intracoastal waterway plan, and the Atlantic Deeper Waterways Association will hammer Congress until the whole route from Key West to Boston is completed.

The Atlantic Deeper Waterways Association was formed in 1907. Realizing the importance of better, quicker and cheaper transportation, a few far-seeing men, with the Hon. J. Hampton Moore at their head, held their first meeting at Philadelphia, and formed the Atlantic Deeper Waterways Association. Their object was to interest the United States government in connecting up the rivers, bays and harbors along the Atlantic coast by canals, so that an inland passage could be made from Boston to Key West, the rivers along the coast to be made as "feeders" to the trunk line. In 1910 the Atlantic Deeper Waterways Association held their meeting in Providence, Rhode Island. James E. Lewis, who until the time of his death was always the leading spirit of the local organization, was at that time the only member of the association from Taunton, although the Taunton yachtsmen, together with the yachtsmen from all over Narragansett Bay, took part in the celebration.

The sixth annual meeting was held in New London. A number of the Taunton Waterways Committee joined the association, and from that time on, Taunton has been represented at every meeting. These meetings have been held at Miami and Jacksonville, Florida; twice at Savannah, Georgia; Charleston, South Carolina; Richmond, Virginia; twice in Philadelphia; Boston, Portland, Atlantic City; and one convention was held from New York to Albany and cities along the Hudson. This year, 1923, the convention was held in Norfolk, Virginia. Besides attending the waterways conventions, members of our committee have attended the National River and Harbor Congress at Washington, hearings in Taunton and Boston before the legislative committee and the Land and Harbor Commissioners, and also before the United States Army Engineers at Washington. Members of the Taunton committee who have attended these various meetings, conventions and hearings are James E. Lewis, Lewis M. Witherell, Sr., Richard Wastcoat, Richard E. Warner, Joseph Williams, Bion C. Pierce, Edgar Sturgis, H. H. Shumway, Sr., L. James Parker and Clinton V. Sanders.

By our efforts, together with those of other interested parties from

Southeastern Massachusetts, three surveys and estimates have been made by the State and the United States engineers of a twenty-five foot canal from Fall River to Boston. The first canal as surveyed was to go by way of Brockton. The others were to pass to the eastward of Brockton. One was to empty into Hingham Bay and the other to empty into Plymouth Harbor. Also, United States engineers have made a survey and estimate for dredging, widening, and deepening the channel of the Taunton river from Somerset to Weir Village, so as to give a 100-foot wide channel with a depth of twelve feet at low water, estimating the cost at \$534,000, and have recommended that Congress appropriate one-half the amount, or \$267,000. The State of Massachusetts had previously appropriated the sum of \$100,000, conditional on the federal government approving the project and making an appropriation. Owing to the illness and death of J. E. Lewis, who had the matter of the appropriation in charge, the time limit of the appropriation was allowed to lapse, and, as the constitution of the State had been changed since the appropriation was made, it was found that it could not be reinstated. However, with some assurance of success, plans are being formulated for obtaining money from the State for the improvement of the river. In 1881 \$75,000 was appropriated by the government for the improvement of the river. Of that sum only \$62,000 was spent. This left a balance of \$13,000 still available. From that time to this there has been no money spent on the river by the government. There are approximately 4,000,000 people in Massachusetts, and nearly one-third of these people, including Boston, live in the southeastern part. The building of the Taunton-Boston canal would open up this densely populated part of the State to the benefits of water transportation. If such a canal were built, probably all of the local freight from Boston to Taunton and Fall River and 90 per cent. of the bulk freight would be carried by boat, as it can be freighted so much cheaper.

Although once a thriving port, Taunton is now considered by the railroads as an inland city, and the city is taxed on all southern freight three cents per 100 pounds over and above water points, such as Fall River and New Bedford. This would make the rate on lumber from \$1 to \$1.50 per thousand feet of lumber more than those cities pay, although the freight is taken through our city to New Bedford and Fall River, a distance of seventeen to twenty miles further. One of the principal objects of the inside passage along the coast is the elimination of the loss of life and property. In the ten years previous to 1915 the death toll in the passage around Cape Cod was over two thousand lives, and over \$40,000,000 of property was destroyed. To say nothing about the loss of two thousand lives, the value of which cannot be estimated, the property loss alone would pay for the building of the canal from Taunton to Boston. The distance from Point Judith to Boston by the outside route is 181 miles; by the Cape Cod canal, 116; via Taunton river to Plymouth harbor, 113; via Taunton river to Hingham harbor, 96 miles, or a saving over the outside route of 85 miles.

The estimated cost of various types and dimensions of canals between Narragansett Bay and Boston is as follows: Lock canal, bottom width 200 feet, Taunton river to Hingham harbor, 18 feet, \$29,590,000; 25 feet, \$40,047,000; lock canal, bottom width 125 feet, Taunton river to Hingham



harbor, 18 feet, \$24,955,000; 25 feet, \$32,370,000; lock canal, bottom width 200 feet, Taunton river to Plymouth harbor, 18 feet, \$20,570,000; 25 feet, \$26,848,000; lock canal, bottom width 125 feet, Taunton river to Plymouth harbor, 18 feet, \$17,453,000; 25 feet, \$21,678,000; sea level canal, bottom width 200 feet, Taunton river to Plymouth harbor, 18 feet, \$35,696,000; 25 feet, \$47,133,000; sea level canal, bottom width 125 feet, Taunton river to Plymouth harbor, 18 feet, \$28,429,000; 25 feet, \$37,420,000.

Never was there such a need of water transportation as at the present time. The railroads have demonstrated that they are totally inadequate to take care of the traffic. Never, not even during the war, have the railroads so completely fallen down as they have during the past year, notwithstanding the fact that from one-half to two-thirds of the local freight is being handled by trucks.

**Park Commission.**—Great as is Business in any modern city, and the means and the housing of Business, yet a factor that in its own way holds as high a place in the city's making is that in which special effort is made toward its attractiveness and beautification to citizens, visitors and guests. It has been found that a city and its business and all its civic enterprises are best published and advertised through the seasonable care and extension of its park system. As to its parks, its greens and commons, then, does Taunton keep along satisfactorily with other manufacturing cities of its size in providing that which pleases the eye of its residents and guests, and assures places for rest and diversion? Within a few years the city, through its Park Commission, has revived a former widespread interest in making the city beautiful.

The recent movement is largely due to the personal work of the members of the Park Commission, who, in planting trees and gardens, and in renovating a former unused section of the city into a fine park, have made their commission an actual mission for restoration and upkeep of city properties. The following thorough review of the purposes and continued plans of the Park Commission has been compiled by Miss Mary B. W. Waterman, clerk of the Park Commission since June 1, 1898:

At the municipal election held in December, 1893, the city of Taunton by a vote of its citizens adopted the Park Act, contained in Chapter 154, Acts of the Legislature of 1882, which states that when a city shall adopt said act the mayor shall appoint a board of park commissioners, to consist of five members to serve for five years, one to be appointed each year. Said board shall have the entire care and control of the public grounds or parks of the city. In the spring of 1894, His Honor Mayor W. K. Hodgman appointed the following gentlemen as members of the board: Charles S. Anthony, five years; William Reed, Jr., four years; Leonard C. Couch, three years; Edgar L. Crossman, two years; and Dr. William W. Waterman, one year, and they were confirmed by the Board of Aldermen. The Park Commissioners then organized by the election of Charles S. Anthony, chairman, and Edgar L. Crossman, secretary. Mr. Anthony served as chairman of the Park Commissioners until his death, March 15, 1908; Mr. Reed was a valued member of the board until 1913; Mr. Couch resigned at the end of two months to accept a position as license commissioner, and Frank L. Fish was appointed in his place, but Mr. Couch was subsequently reappointed to the Park Commission and

served as a member and as chairman of the board; Mr. Crossman served as secretary of the board until he resigned in 1898 to accept an appointment on the board of registrars; and Dr. Waterman was an efficient member of the board until 1905.

These original members of the Park Commission did much to start and organize the work of caring for the parks, shade trees and cemeteries, and to inculcate an interest in these civic necessities and a desire for their improvement, enlargement and good upkeep. In 1923 the commission was organized with Charles F. Foster, chairman, and Charles E. Mason, secretary. Under the able leadership of Mr. Foster much had been done to improve Taunton Green, and many more improvements were planned. Also, due largely to his zeal and vision, the land taken for Baylies Park had commenced to be developed and interest awakened to have it further developed the ensuing summer. A skating pond was made safe and has been largely used, and also the hills for sliding.

After the original members of the Park Commission had organized, they began to inquire what its duties were, and to look for work. Although the statutes implicitly state that the commission shall serve without pay, it did not desire to be a nonentity, a board without a mission. They found that the only available spot of ground was the land around Woodward Spring, situated four and one-half miles out on Norton avenue. There are about six acres of this land, left by will to the city in 1891 by Stimpson H. Woodward, to be used as a public park. It is beautifully situated on the banks of the Three Mile river, and contains a never-failing boiling spring, which has fine medicinal qualities. The spring was stoned in with flagging and covered with a granite block; stone steps were built from the spring to the top of the hill, a small summer house was built, the dead trees cut down and new trees planted, etc.

In December, 1896, the City Council passed an ordinance as follows: "Section 1. The Park Commissioners of the City of Taunton shall have the care, control and supervision of all its parks and commons, including the 'Green' now established, set apart, used and occupied as such, and of all its parks and commons which shall hereafter be so established, set apart, used and occupied." This ordinance turned over to the care of the Park Commission Taunton Green, Church Green, Grace Church Triangle and Tweed Triangle, and they took possession January 1, 1897.

The acre of ground long and widely known in story and song as "Taunton Green," renowned as the place "where arose the first ensign of liberty and where fell the first standard of insurrection," rich in events of historic interest, is situated at the commercial center of the city. In October, 1897, the board granted permission to the Old Colony Historical Society to place a granite boulder on the north side of Taunton Green, opposite the court house, to mark the spot where Shays' Rebellion was crushed by the determination of the Revolutionary soldier and patriot, General and Judge David Cobb. It also marks the place where for the first time in our country's history the flag bearing the motto "Union and Liberty" was raised, about two years before the Declaration of Independence. In 1902 a Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument was placed on one of the triangles, which was a gift of Cyrus H. Lothrop, and is a fitting tribute to those men who took up arms in defense of the Union, in the Civil

War. In 1906, Taunton Green had the addition of a drinking fountain, a gift from the W. C. T. U.

During the World War, a "Victory Cottage" was erected on the Green, and was the headquarters for several agencies engaged in patriotic work, and the use of the Green was permitted for various war activities. Since the war the grass has been renewed and the Green restored to its former beauty. During the Christmas holidays it has been decorated and lighted by municipal Christmas trees under the supervision of the present chairman, Charles F. Foster. It is planned that this historic training field should receive special care and be made a park of beauty in the center of the city.

On the recommendation of the Park Commission, the City Council purchased, in 1896, the plot of ground in front of the Grace M. E. Church for \$150 for a park, under the Park Act of 1882, Chapter 154 of the Public Statutes. Then the Park Commissioners had the plot graded and curbed with granite curbing, and laid out into an attractive little park, and named it Grace Church Triangle, and since then have added evergreen beds. On July 19, 1910, the Common Council formally transferred the care of the Robert Treat Paine Monument to this board, after the board had cared for it since its erection in front of City Hall. In 1917, at the request of the Municipal Council and on the petition of a large number of citizens, the Park Commissioners recommended the purchase of the Baylies lot, on Somerset avenue, for a park, and the Barrows lot on First street for a playground, and they took possession under right of eminent domain. They recommended to the Municipal Council an appropriation of \$10,000 for the purchase of the Baylies lot, and \$625 for the Barrows lot, which was adequate under the State law. Accordingly, Baylies' lot was taken by the Park Commissioners on January 15, 1917, and confirmed and ratified by an order of the Municipal Council, passed January 2, 1918, and was set aside exclusively for park purposes by the Municipal Council, June 25, 1918, to be under the supervision of the Park Commissioners, at a cost of over \$18,000, in accordance with Chapter 25 of the Acts of Massachusetts for the year 1915.

Mr. Foster, on becoming chairman of the Park Commission, showed a great interest in the development of the Baylies lot into a park, and through his efforts work was begun. This lot contains about sixteen acres, and has all the resources for making a natural park. It can be entered on three sides; has high and low land, and two swamps that can be made into ponds (one already completed). It has a wonderful hill covered with a thick growth of white oak, one of the finest oak groves anywhere to be found. On the top of this hill will be built a bandstand. There are places where the rocks are so thick that a beautiful rock garden can be made, just where these rocks now stand, with little effort. There are low places that can be made into beautiful sunken gardens or fern dells. There are other places for trails, and plenty of room for level ground. A fine entrance can be made where beds of evergreens and flowers can be planted. Here and there shelters can be built for the protection of skaters and other people. There is plenty of sloping ground for coasting. In fact, there is everything here that can be wished for to make a natural park; all that each thing needs is treating properly, and the Park Commissioners have



vision of a fine municipal park some day. In the summer of 1922 the work was started by cutting the underbrush and trimming the trees, and cinder drives and walks were made about the park. Five hundred white pine trees from the municipal nursery were planted, and some sugar maples. Baylies Park was actually opened as the new park for the city on October 12, 1922, with a concert by the Whittenton Band and a great gathering of citizens. Later the old skating place of former generations, Jim Goose's pond, was cleared out and drained and made into a safe skating pond, that has given enjoyment to old as well as young people. Electric lights have been installed around the pond, and settees placed along the banks.

His Honor Mayor N. J. W. Fish, in his inaugural address in January, 1898, recommended that the City Council petition the Legislature that the shade trees in the public streets of the city be placed in the care of the Park Commissioners. In accordance therewith, the Legislature passed the following act, which was approved February 24, 1898:

Chapter 86, Sect. 1. The park commissioners of the city of Taunton shall have the custody, care and control of the shade trees in the streets, squares and public places of said city.

Sect. 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

The act imposed new and large duties upon the Park Commissioners, as there are very many and very large trees all over Taunton. Since that time the board has trimmed and removed trees, treated cavities in trees, and looked after the ravages of the elm-leaf beetles, the gypsy and brown-tail moths. In 1910, the board employed Frederick H. Carpenter to take charge of all tree work, and in 1911 he was followed by Leonard W. Hodgkins. In April, 1918, Howard M. Briggs was elected deputy tree warden, and since then all tree work has been under his efficient supervision. In 1912, the board established a tree nursery on vacant land at Mayflower Hill Cemetery for the cultivation of shade trees suitable for city purposes.

His Honor Mayor Nathaniel J. W. Fish recommended in his inaugural address in January, 1898, that the City Council petition the Legislature that the public cemeteries be placed under the care of the Park Commissioners. In accordance with the petition the following act was approved March 9, 1898:

Chapter 153, Sect. 1. The Park Commissioners of the city of Taunton shall have the custody, care and control of the public cemeteries in said city, subject to all general laws relating to cemeteries.

Sect. 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

Since then the Park Commissioners have been given care of all family burying grounds which have been endowed.

The City Council subsequently passed an ordinance governing the same. The Park Commissioners took possession and all charge of the public cemeteries the first of June, 1898. The cemeteries under the care of the Park Commission are: Mayflower Hill Cemetery, Plain Burying Ground, Summer Street Burying Ground, Oakland Cemetery, Westville Cemetery, Pine Hill Cemetery, Caswell (or Fairbanks) Cemetery, Caswell Street Burying Ground, Staples Street Burying Ground, King Burying Ground, Franklin Woodward Family Burying Ground, Knapp Family Burying Ground, Crane Avenue Burying Ground, Greenwood (or Quaker) Bury-



TAUNTON—OLD "KNOTTY WALK." NOW TAYLOR'S BLOCK





ing Ground, Hathaway Family Burying Ground, East Weir Cemetery, Burt, Crane, Gulliver and Walker Burying Ground, North Taunton Cemetery, Presbrey family lot at Sandy Hill Burying Ground, William L. Walker Family Burying Ground.

On assuming charge of the cemeteries, the commission found many of the old burying grounds grown up to bushes and in very neglected condition, and in many of these the early settlers of Taunton were buried. The commission had the trees, bushes and undergrowth removed and the several grounds cleaned up. The first neglected cemetery to receive their attention was the ancient burying ground on Summer street, which is the oldest burying ground in Taunton. Here general improvements were made, and the conditions greatly improved. Then, in 1906, through the generosity of interested parties, under the auspices of the Old Colony Historical Society, the ancient burial place was again reggraded and reseeded, and several of the old and frail headstones reset in blocks of granite.

The Plain Cemetery, formerly and now quite commonly known as "the Plain Burying Ground," comprising six and four-tenths acres of land, was once a part of the eighty-eight acres in the old Training Field, extending from Taunton Green northerly to this point. This lot of ground was included in the portion of the Training Field purchased by Rev. Samuel Danforth, the fourth minister of Taunton, and was presented by him to the town for a burial ground. Here lie the remains of many of the early inhabitants of the town, and of many Taunton soldiers of the French and Indian wars and of the Revolutionary War. Many families owning lots by inheritance still continue to use them for burials, but there is no room for new lots in that cemetery. The cemeteries now generally used are Mayflower Hill, started in 1862; Oakland, Westville, and Pine Hill. The cemeteries occasionally used are Plain Burying Ground, East Weir Cemetery, Staples Street Burying Ground, King Cemetery, Hathaway Burying Ground, North Taunton Cemetery, and the Burt, Crane, Gulliver and Walker burying grounds.

The members of the Board of Park Commissioners, 1894-1923, follow, with dates of appointment and expiration of service:

Charles S. Anthony (d. March 15, 1908), 1894-1908; William Reed, 1894-1913; Edgar L. Crossman, 1894-98; Dr. William W. Waterman, 1894-1905; Leonard C. Couch, 1894 (two months), 1898-1900, 1909-17; Frank L. Fish, 1894-1907; Nathan Newbury, 1900-17; Dr. John B. Gillon, 1905-14; Charles H. Buffington (d. May 7, 1912), 1907-12; James E. Lewis, 1908-09; William O. Kingman, 1912-18; Thomas J. Morton, 1913-18; Simon Cote, 1914-20; John D. Fahey, 1917-22; John O'Brien, 1917-21; Hon. Louis Swig, 1918-22; Bernard J. Connolly, 1918—; Leonard A. Pierce, 1920—; Charles F. Foster, 1921—; Charles E. Mason, 1922—; Enos W. Hart, 1922—.

**Taunton's Playgrounds.**—The "playground idea," as it was at one time styled, has become so entirely a practical part of the city's progress that it could not now be eliminated without detriment to the life of the city itself. "The playground system" it now is, and a very vital part of the municipal system. Thousands of children have attached themselves to its advantages and benefits, season after season, and their directed play time is one of the unforgettable phases of the springtime of their lives. Their homes, the schools, and the city as a whole, share the wholesome effect

of the beneficent playground enterprise. In playground usage, the ancient Greeks are emulated today here in Taunton, with the generous teaching of athletics in all its forms, and having the spirit of fair play taught on the public field.

At this time (1923) the city of Taunton has four ample and thoroughly equipped playgrounds—that at the Lovering lot, that off First street, Weir Village, and the two lots donated respectively by the Whittenton Manufacturing Company at Whittenton, and the Corr Manufacturing Company, at East Taunton. The programme for girls is exactly like that in use in all the larger and metropolitan cities—hand-training, sewing, basketry, folk dancing, story telling; that for boys, athletics of every sort, baseball, tennis, volley ball, and the like; and the children have flocked to the playground, for they have found that physical strength and accomplishment are the outcome of the teaching of the supervisors. The average daily attendance during the year 1922 was 1260 children, and their diversions consisted of a succession of field days, of picnics, of parents' days, of "good English" weeks, and athletic contests. The members of the playground commission at that time were H. H. Shumway, J. E. Galligan, S. H. Dupont.

It is to Ralph Davol, a native of Taunton, and one of its most enterprising and gifted citizens, that is due the launching of the playground movement here. The city has him only to thank for the inauguration of a movement that has in later years become city-wide in its varied interests. In 1904 he first began to urge the establishment of recreative centers in Taunton; and when he was elected to the Legislature, in 1907, he framed a bill calling upon the electorate of Taunton to decide whether there should be playgrounds in this city. He gathered and increased local enthusiasm for the future of the playgrounds by his donation, in 1912, of his attractively situated Oak street lot, with its natural amphitheatre. As the Davol playground it is henceforth known in Taunton history, and both Taunton children and grown-ups have reaped great benefits therefrom. There, during the Pilgrim Tercentenary, Mr. Davol directed a pageant of the Pilgrim era. Five years afterwards, June 30, 1917, the Holy Family playground at East Taunton was formally opened under the direction of Rev. Father William Cullen. It should be noted, too, that a playground was opened in the Cohannet school yard in July, 1911, supervised by Mrs. Hattie B. Woodward, assisted by Miss Ruth A. Woodward.

During the administrations of Mayors J. William Flood and Leo H. Coughlin, all of the ensuing programmes of playground enterprises have been planned and achieved. On July 4, 1917, the Lovering playground was opened, when Miss Susan L. Lovering raised a new American Flag, and there were addresses by Major J. William Flood and Hon. Frederick S. Hall. In 1918, the Weir Village section of the city was given needed attention in this regard, and the city purchased the Barrows estate, on First street, for the directed play and work of the children. During the same year, the Whittenton Manufacturing Company donated land for playground purposes on Pleadwell street, and the Corr Manufacturing Company, at East Taunton, gave a similar donation. Rev. Father Edward J. Moriarty was chairman of the first playground commission, and he was assisted by Ernest K. Vanderwarker and Miss Elizabeth Corr. The commission for

1921 consisted of Bernard S. Conaty, chairman; Mrs. Chester S. Godfrey and Joseph E. Galligan. Competent teachers have been placed in charge each season, the work and play of the children have been supervised in a masterly way, and the equipment and attractions make the various grounds the equal of any in New England.

**Taunton Public Library\*.**—In every effort for the advancement of the welfare of the community, the Public Library has made its purpose manifest, and many citizens of Taunton have been foremost in their devotion to its varied and increasing service. The beginnings of this institution were appreciated in Taunton nearly a century ago, and that appreciation has become magnified into a high regard for such advantages as can only be offered by a progressive municipality. The city of Taunton in 1866, two years after its incorporation, came into possession of three small libraries, which in that year were united in the formation of the Public Library.

The Taunton Social Library, organized in 1825, the successor of parish libraries, had the support of many prominent citizens, and, like the proprietary libraries of that day, was dependent for its maintenance upon courses of lectures, May Day festivals, and upon gifts of books and of money from its members. This library, kept for many years in the office or place of business of the librarian, was in 1847 removed from the Bristol County Bank building to a new building erected by Samuel B. King on the northerly side of the Green, where it remained until 1863, when it was removed to rooms above the Bristol County Savings Bank. The following were the librarians of the Social Library in the order of their service: William A. F. Sproat, Henry Williams, Sydney Williams, James Dalrymple, Harrison Grey Otis Colby, Edgar H. Reed, Timothy Gordon, Seth Williams, Arunah A. Leach, Benjamin R. Dean, Jane B. Carver.

The Young Men's Library Association was made a corporation in 1854, for the purpose of instituting and maintaining a library and reading room, especially for moral and intellectual improvement of the large number of young men in the community. Membership dues defrayed current expenses, and the surplus was used for the purchase of books. There were also gifts and special subscriptions of its members. Public lectures and other social activities contributed additional income, and a fund of a thousand dollars, established by Samuel B. King, was to be of aid, with its income, for the purchase of standard books. Among those who contributed collections of books and public documents were Hon. Edmund H. Bennett and Hon. James Buffington, M. C. Much also was accomplished by this association in the maintenance of evening schools and a debating club. This library was first located at the Bristol County Bank building, but in 1860 was removed to more commodious rooms in Union Block. The librarians were Henry C. Porter and Thomas Shepard.

The Taunton Agricultural Library Association was organized in 1860 through the special efforts of Hon. Edmund H. Bennett and others, and was possessed of an excellent collection of agricultural and scientific works, which formed a valuable contribution to the Public Library. Its librarian was George W. Hill. With these libraries, built up by slow degrees through a series of years, the collections of which numbered less than six

---

\*By Prof. Joshua E. Crane, Librarian.



thousand volumes, the Public Library was attended in the first year of its existence with a circulation of twelve thousand volumes. It was located until 1904 in the building of the Bristol County Savings Bank, for the use of which the city paid an annual rental.

The sources of its income since its organization have been annual appropriations of the Municipal Council, including the proceeds of the dog tax, together with the income of the King fund of the former Social Library, and of the Cobb fund of approximately forty thousand dollars, received by the trustees in 1916 as a bequest to the library as a beneficiary under the will of Samuel Crocker Cobb, late of Boston and formerly of Taunton, who died in 1891. This bequest became available at the expiration of certain life tenancies, for which provision had been made by the testator, and is to be kept as a trust fund, the income of which only is to be used for the purchase of books. The library has been the recipient of many publications from the government, from the Smithsonian Institution, from the secretary of the Commonwealth and from many other sources. The largest donations of books from individuals were those made by the late Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, the first mayor of the city; the late Samuel O. Dunbar, the late Rev. Charles H. Brigham, the late Cyrus Lothrop, and the late David Paul Brown, Esq., of Philadelphia.

On September 10, 1903, the cornerstone of the present library building was laid, and on November 30, 1904, the building was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. The structure\* is the result of the gift of the late Andrew Carnegie of seventy thousand dollars for the erection and equipment of a modern library building. It contains a large delivery room, reference, periodical and card catalogue rooms on the first floor; newspaper, lecture and trustees' rooms on the second floor; and children's library and reading rooms in the basement. There are upon its shelves about eighty thousand volumes, with a reference library which embraces also a large collection of New England town histories, vital records of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and many volumes of family genealogies.

Series of lectures have proved of value at various seasons, and membership in the Library Art Club has provided numerous and attractive collections for exhibit in the library hall. Under the direction of the Central Library, branch reading rooms, prospective centers for the distribution of books, are maintained at Britanniaville, Weir Village and East Taunton. During the World War the library, with hundreds of interested citizens under the direction of the American Library Association, gathered hundreds of books for the use of the soldiers and sailors in the public service. The institution is governed by an excellent board of trustees, who endeavor to make the library and the reading rooms as accessible as possible to the public. Since its organization the Public Library has had the following librarians: Benjamin F. Presbrey, 1866-68; Edwin Manley, 1869-75; Lemuel T. Talbot, 1875; Walter S. Biscoe, 1875-76; Ebenezer C. Arnold, 1876-95; Joshua E. Crane, 1895—

**Taunton's Newspapers.**—In but few cities and towns have the local newspapers been received into the home of the readers with so genuine a fireside welcome as always has been the case in Taunton. From the times

\*Representing a modern adaptation of the Roman classic style of architecture.

of the "Old Colony Reporter," in 1821, to the "Taunton Daily Gazette," the home paper has been accepted so heartily that it cannot be dispensed with, and it is often truthfully declared that every word of it is read, "from editorials to ads—the freaks, the fashions and the fads."

Taunton's earliest regular weekly newspaper, the "Old Colony Reporter," was first published April 4, 1821, a news vendor that heralded an unbroken succession of newspapers, both weekly and daily, to this hour. "The Saturday Miscellany," a small weekly, had intermittently preceded the "Reporter," but its publication was of brief duration. Though the "Taunton Daily Gazette" of today is not a direct descendant of the "Reporter" of a century ago, the editorial ancestry of the "Gazette" can easily be traced by way of Edmund Anthony and associates, who had been apprentices in the office of the "Reporter." The type of the latter publication was set, and the paper was printed on a hand press, in a small building that stood on Weir street, on the east side of the street, though the street at that time was little more than a winding and hilly road, known as Jockey lane. Jacob Chapin, a young lawyer, was the publisher, and the printer was Allen Danforth; and it was at that time that Taunton, with its population of 4500, was the largest town in Bristol county, New Bedford's population then being less than 4000, and that of Fall River less than 2000.

The "Reporter" at its beginning was a four-page sheet, nineteen by twenty-four inches, with five narrow columns on a page. In 1822 the paper was enlarged, and its name was changed to "Columbian Reporter and Old Colony Journal." Mr. Danforth retired from his activities with the publication in 1823, and thenceforth took up his residence at Plymouth, where he started the career of the Old Colony Memorial. His brother, George Danforth, succeeded him in the publication of the "Reporter," up to the year 1825, when, in April, Samuel W. Mortimer was the printer, so continuing until the year 1826. Christopher Hack and Edmund Anthony, both of whom had been apprentices in the "Reporter" office, succeeded him as publishers, and both in later years were to become printers and publishers of more than local note. Mr. Hack retired from the paper in 1829, when Mr. Anthony became the joint publisher with Mr. Chapin, the original publisher of the "Reporter." After January, 1832, Mr. Anthony gave his attention to the publishing of the "Independent Gazette," with Henry Williams as the editor. Then Mr. Hack again became the "Reporter's" printer until October, 1832, when Mr. Chapin assumed its entire charge up to December of that year, when he sold to Franklin Dunbar, who started the "Old Colony Whig." The "Taunton Daily Gazette," the enterprising and successful newspaper of Taunton of this period, that has outlived all the rest, was first issued from the "Bristol County Democrat," June 10, 1848, by Edmund Anthony and Amos Kilton. Genealogically the "Gazette" is thus connected with these newspapers: The "Old Colony Whig," later became the "Whig and Reporter," and the "Taunton Whig," when Captain John W. D. Hall changed its name to "American Whig," and then "American Republican," which later was united with the "Bristol County Republican."

Ezra Davol had begun the publication of the "Bristol County Telegram," a Republican paper, July 3, 1858; and in 1861, Captain John W. D. Hall disposed of his interest in the "American Republican" to Ezra Davol

and Joseph Wilbar, who then united both newspapers under the heading "Bristol County Republican," Rev. Ebenezer Dawes also having joint interest in the paper, which continued to be the leading weekly paper in Taunton for about twenty-three years. Captain Hall meantime became an associate with A. M. Ide in 1862, in the publication of the "Gazette and Democrat," which they later called the "Daily and Weekly Gazette." Mr. Ide retired from that newspaper in 1867, and Captain John W. D. Hall then had sole charge of it until he sold out to William and Milton Reed, October 1, 1872. As to the "Bristol County Republican," Davol, Wilbar and Dawes sold that paper in 1886 to A. O. Milne, who in turn sold it, in 1889, to W. F. Greenough, and the latter disposed of it, in December, 1889, to William Reed, Jr. The "Republican" was published with that heading up to Friday, December 10, 1910, the "Gazette" also continuing that and the daily, as before. The "Review of the Week," that appears each Friday in the "Gazette," is the vestige and summary of the "Republican." When William and Milton Reed became the publishers of the "Gazette," that newspaper was printed on the second floor of the Templar hall building. Later, it was removed to a building on Weir street next to the place of publication of the old "Reporter," where it continued to 1894, when it was removed to the building known as the Westminster Hotel. In 1899 the business was incorporated under the name of the William Reed & Sons Company. William Reed died in 1913, but the incorporated business has been carried on by his children, the older son, William H. Reed, having been general manager of the newspaper since 1900. George D. Guthrie is managing editor of the "Gazette"; Clifford L. King, city editor; James M. Lincoln, assistant editor.

The fire of 1838 destroyed the plants of the "Old Colony Whig," that at that time was being issued by Samuel O. Dunbar and Hiram Martin, and the "Daily Whig," that was not a success, and that was in the hands of Israel Amsbury, Jr., and Seth Bradford. The "Weekly Gazette" was then made a tri-weekly, under the name of the "Bristol County Democrat," with Edmund Anthony in full control. The first issue of the paper under this name was on Friday, October 12, 1838, when Marcus Morton, of Taunton, was nominated for Governor by the Democrats. Mr. Anthony went to New Bedford in 1849, when he sold his paper here to Abijah M. Ide, Jr., who was Taunton postmaster in 1853 and 1866, and who started the "True Democrat," August 1, 1848, which sustained the candidacy of General Caleb Cushing for Governor of the State. The "True Democrat" afterwards united both the weeklies as the "Taunton Democrat."

Charles G. Greene, of Boston, started the "Free Press" in 1823, that lasted about a year, the editors being Theophilus Parsons and Pliny Merri-  
rick. James Thurber and George Danforth began a weekly paper in 1827, called the "Commonwealth Advocate," in the cause of Masonry; in 1830 its name was changed to the "Advocate," and in 1834 Major George Leonard bought it, made it a Democratic paper, and called it the "Sun." The "Star of Bethlehem," a religious paper, was issued from the "Reporter" office in 1825, with Lorenzo T. Johnson as editor. The "Aurora" was published in 1829 by H. A. Lowell, Esq.

Among the earlier newspaper publications was the "Dew Drop," that appeared in six volumes, from 1843 through 1848, with B. W. Williams as



editor, a herald and messenger of the Washingtonian movement. Mr. Williams aided and abetted the interests of a score of temperance organizations then at work in the town. The "Cabinet," William S. Tisdale editor, was another of the smaller publications of this period. The "Fire-fly," Thomas Prince editor, was published in the thirties. In 1889 M. V. B. Perley, of Newburyport, started the "Taunton Evening News" on Cohannet street, Simon Swig being interested in the business end of the paper. Mr. Perley sold to Thomas B. Eaton, of Waltham, and later the plant was acquired by a group of Taunton men—William A. Holmes, Enos D. Williams, and others—and was published for a number of years in the Leonard block.

The "Taunton Evening Herald" was begun by Dr. Michael C. Golden, December 28, 1893, and it was published for several years from the old blue front building on Broadway, on the site of the present Courthouse block. It was later issued from the Taylor building on Taunton Green, up to the time of its sale, by Dr. Golden, in 1901, to the "Taunton Evening News," with which it was consolidated. John Latchford, John Collyer and Herbert L. Thurber were early editors, neither of these, however, being long connected with the paper. Of longer and more noteworthy effect on its policies was the editorial management of Samuel Hoyt and Henry A. Noyes, who was at the managing editor's desk at the time of the consolidation. The "Taunton Globe" was started in 1916 by James Driscoll. This newspaper ran along for a year, and was sold to New Bedford capitalists. It was again revived in 1918 as the "Taunton Evening Press," and was discontinued in 1919.

**Taunton Fire Department.**—For the remarkably long period of one hundred and twenty-nine years Taunton can point to an uninterrupted organization for fire protective service, so that today (1923) the firemen of Taunton may of right pride themselves upon their membership with our oldest continuous institution for public safety, linked closely with the ancient bucket brigades coincident with the beginnings of the town. The city possesses the date of the first organization of fire apparatus here, as shown from the record of a sitting of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for Bristol county, that was held November 3, 1794, which reads as follows:

Whereas, a number of the inhabitants of the central part of Taunton, having represented to this court that they are endeavoring to raise money for the purpose of purchasing a fire engine, and suggested their buildings have been imminently exposed to be destroyed by fire from the Gaol; and have solicited this court to assist them in the purchase of an engine as aforesaid, this court having taken into consideration the premises; also the circumstances of the Gaol once being saved from being destroyed by fire by the timely exertions of said inhabitants, even at the risk of themselves,—it is therefore Ordered that the sum of twenty pounds be allowed to the inhabitants, and that the same be paid out of the county treasury, to be appropriated to the sole purpose of purchasing a fire engine to be kept in the vicinity of said public buildings.

In 1797 appeared the earliest references extant of a firemen's group in the town—a notice promulgated by the selectmen in 1797. And it was in that year that the first record of a fire here of any real proportions was

made note of, in an announcement that appeared in a Boston newspaper, and signed by Dr. Foster Swift, in which he made reference to the burning of his barn and two horses. The modern period of the use of fire engines here was opened in 1847, with the arrival, on January 2, of the Oregon, which at first was housed in the old railroad engine house, then in a brick schoolhouse near by; the name of this engine being changed in 1855 to the more famous name Niagara. James M. Cook was the first captain. This engine's foremen up to the year 1879 were S. W. Robinson, Elisha Smith, James M. Clements, G. E. Dean, A. B. Thomas and D. F. Sprague. The reorganization of the Niagara Engine Company took place in 1857, on account of restrictions that were placed upon the company by a vote of the meeting of the fire district. The history of this company for the long period of forty years included faithful service on the occasion of fires, observance of their annual parades and banquets, dancing assemblies and try-outs. Many years their meetings were held on Westminster, now Cohannet, street.

The first steam engine in town, still in service as Engine No. 4, on Bay street, was built by the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company for the Niagara Engine Company; its cost was \$3600, and it arrived here January 31, 1865. On January 1, this company was reduced to twelve members, and for the first time in this city an engine company commenced to receive pay. Steamer Niagara arrived October 11, 1873, its cost being \$4250, its capacity five hundred gallons a second.

In their turn came hand engine Union No. 3, purchased of Jeffers & Company, of Pawtucket; and then a Hartshorne hook and ladder truck, that was stationed in the Franklin engine house on Leonard street; steamer Edward Mott, with a capacity of three hundred gallons, and steamer King Philip, these steamers having their first trials at Neck-of-land. On May 1, 1866, the district fire department was transferred to the city, and the chief engineer and six assistants were sworn into office. The city or central engine house was built in 1869, at the corner of Leonard and School streets; and the first four-wheeled hose carriage, Cohannet No. 1, arrived here October 19, 1870, and was stationed in the building.

The Gamewell fire alarm system was set up January 1, 1872, at a cost of \$8000; and in August of that year, the Old Colony steam fire engine was purchased of Cole Brothers, of Pawtucket. It was two years later, in April, 1874, that the Firemen's Mutual Relief Association was organized, with Edward Mott as president, George F. Pratt vice-president, George N. Elmes secretary, Alden F. Sprague treasurer. Steamer Charles Albro, No. 4, was installed at Britanniaville, June 19, 1874, and the next year, May 28, 1875, Weetamoe No. 2, the second four-wheeled carriage here, was stationed at the engine house. A work of great significance to the city and to the fire department was completed in 1876, when the water works building was erected and the pipes laid. In July, 1877, the Pokanoket, the third four-wheel hose carriage, arrived from Pawtucket, and was stationed at the Weir Village house. William H. Paine was the foreman, John P. Staples assistant, John C. Chace clerk and treasurer. About this time hose carriage No. 4, costing \$650, arrived, and was placed in charge of the Charles Albro Company, No. 4, in Ward 8. Following the Charles Albro Company's reel, the first horse-drawn ladder truck was bought, when Chief

Mott was in office. The Bay street station was built in 1888; the Weir Village station in 1889, and the East Taunton station in 1899, when the first apparatus there was a one-horse machine and hose wagon, and Lieutenant Fred B. Carpenter was the driver. The Oak street station was constructed in 1915.

The first of the motor apparatus here was a motor combination that was put into commission in May, 1912—Hose 10, a Pope Hartford combination, with Archie Smith as the driver. The next wagon was Hose 5, at the Olney street station, when change was made from horse to motor drawn wagon; this was in 1913, and Alpheus Fountain was the driver. The same year, the chief's car was purchased. In 1914, Hose 2 was changed over to motor, and was driven by Thomas F. Sheehan. In 1916, there was installed a Combination Engine 2, Ahrens-Fox combination—Combination 4 being driven by Frank Wood and Engine 2 by Frank Robinson. In 1918, Engine 9 was put into commission at East Taunton—a pumping engine that had been transferred from Hose 10, driven by Archie Smith. In 1919 were received Ladder Trucks 2 and 3, built by the Maxim Motor Company, of Middleboro. In April, 1920, Aerial Ladder No. 1 was placed in the central station, this completing the motoring of the department. The following-named were the chiefs from the first: Samuel O. Dunbar, 1846; Lovett Morse, 1847; A. E. Swasey, 1848; William E. Mason, 1849-54; Tisdale Francis, 1855-56; Abram Briggs, 1857; William E. Mason, 1858-60; Edward Mott, 1861-81; Abner Coleman, 1881-1900; Fred A. Leonard, 1901.

Of the many fires that have brought destruction to town and city, three stand out most prominently for the considerable area consumed, namely, that of September 23, 1838, when Doric Hall and twenty-five other buildings were destroyed, together with the town records; November 27, 1859, when all the buildings on the south side of Main street were consumed, loss one hundred and fifty thousand dollars; May 7, 1873, when Jones Atheneum and many other buildings were consumed with loss of one hundred thousand dollars.

The essentials of the story of the police department have been pointed out in the municipal chapter.

**Taunton Postoffice.**—One of the attractive structures flanking Taunton Green is the government building, the postoffice, built in 1897 upon the site of the Crocker residence, which in its turn stood upon the site of the old Taunton Inn property. The postoffice has always been an indicator and gauge of the progress of town and city, and has partaken in the growth of the community since the year 1793. One hundred and thirty years later, or in 1923, the institution discovered that its business had run ahead of the capacity of the office, and a proposition, endorsed by the Postmaster General and the Secretary of the Treasury, was being agitated for relieving congested conditions by means of an annex. During the century that had passed, the postoffice had been located as follows: In a building that stood on Main street, next to the N. H. Skinner Company's store; in a building that was at the north end of "Knotty Walk," so called, now the Taylor building; in a structure that stood near to the Crocker house, west of Taunton Green; in the City Hotel building; in the building at the corner of Winthrop and Cohannet streets; in Dunbar's block, at the east side of Taunton Green; in Galligan's block, corner Broadway and Leonard street;



in the Taylor building; and, in 1897, in the present government building.

The postmasters have been as follows, with dates of appointment: Nicholas Tillinghast, March 20, 1793; Samuel Hodges, July 17, 1803; James L. Hodges, Dec. 8, 1810; David C. Hodges, Sept. 9, 1826; Joseph L. Lord, August 19, 1829; Charles B. Vickery, March 23, 1835 (the appointment was made presidential August 4, 1848); Abijah M. Ide, Jr., July 1, 1853; William Brewster, May 12, 1859; Joseph E. Wilbar, Dec. 18, 1861; Abijah M. Ide, Jr., Jan. 15, 1866; Samuel O. Dunbar, April 22, 1869; Elias E. Fuller, March 26, 1873; William F. Kennedy, March 25, 1885; Sumner B. Sargent, 1893; William E. Dunbar, Dec. 1, 1897; John O'Hearne, Jr., July 1, 1914; Silas Dean Reed, Oct. 7, 1922.

The mounted route was established in 1884; parcels post, July 1, 1913; and special delivery in March, 1885. Hon. Silas Dean Reed, who received his appointment in 1922 as postmaster, was born in Taunton and had represented his district in the Legislature, both as representative and senator. The assistant superintendent at this time, John P. Smith; superintendent of mails, Edward W. Burt; foreman, William H. Carter. There were sixteen regular clerks, three clerks at stations, four substitute clerks, twenty-six regular carriers, seven substitute carriers, two special delivery messengers, two screen wagon drivers, one rural carrier. There were three substations, two at Whittenton and one at Weir Village. The postoffice at East Taunton was a separate institution.

During the calendar year 1922 the receipts from stamps and stamped paper amounted to \$115,660; the total transactions in money orders was \$693,748; letters and parcels received and dispatched in the registry division, 42,751; number of parcels insured, 29,823; number of parcels received and dispatched in collect-on-delivery, 11,976; number of letters and parcels received for delivery in special delivery service, 25,819; the amount received from sale of treasury savings certificates, \$35,082.50; amount received from the sale of internal revenue stamps, \$6095.54.

**Street Railways.**—General Manager James H. Murphy, of the Taunton Division of the Eastern Massachusetts Street Railway Company, a practical man of affairs, who has spent his entire life in the street railway business from tow-boy all along up the line, struck one of the keynotes of modern street railway conditions when he stated that travel by that means, once so popular, has become a business proposition for transportation only; and no longer is it principally a means of pleasure and diversion. It provides a way of getting to work, to place of business, to school and the shopping district. The street railway in Taunton, with which he has been connected from boyhood, was at first known as the Taunton Street Railway, the company running their first horse cars over the first street railway tracks here September 23, 1871. At that time George C. Morse, many years a member of the Taunton board of assessors, was superintendent of the road, and W. C. Lovering was president of the board of directors. The horse cars began making regular trips between Whittenton and Weir Village Monday, September 25, 1871, and within a week they were carrying daily four hundred people. The Weir Village branch of the road was completed November 10, 1871, and the street railway between Whittenton and Weir Village was formally opened November 11 that year, "turning on the center" at City Square. The local company was organized in 1871, with a

capital of \$40,000, and with the following-named officers: William C. Lovering, president; Henry M. Lovering, treasurer; Orville A. Barker, clerk; board of directors: Henry G. Reed, O. J. Barker, William C. Lovering, P. I. Perrin, H. M. Church, Charles Foster, H. N. Skinner, S. N. Staples. At the annual meeting these names were added: H. J. Fuller, John Seekell, G. J. Jones. Among the first drivers of the horse cars were James T. Leonard, William Paine, John McNamara, Joseph Lucey, William M. Doherty, James H. Murphy. Mr. Morse continued as superintendent from 1871 to 1893, when the road was sold to John H. Beckley and associates, of Rochester, New York. Upon the reorganization of the company, Mr. Beckley was the superintendent, Sylvanus M. Thomas treasurer, Orville A. Barker clerk, and the board of directors consisted of John H. Beckley, Ira L. Otis, Arthur G. Yates, S. M. Thomas, George A. Washburn, O. A. Barker, George N. Elmes, Henry M. Lovering, H. F. Bassett. S. M. Thomas was attorney for the corporation.

In 1892 the company obtained the right to operate its road by electricity, when George F. Seibel took charge as superintendent, Mr. Morse going to New York, where for sixteen years he had charge of the shop of the Rochester Car Wheel Company. Manager Murphy states that soon afterwards the road obtained the right to lay track through the towns of Dighton and Somerset to Slade's Ferry bridge, and then to Sabbathia park. Successively the road was thereafter controlled by the Boston and Northern Street Railway Company, the Globe Street Railway Company, the Bay State Street Railway Company, and at present the Eastern Massachusetts Street Railway Company. The Bay State Street Railway Company was placed in the hands of a receiver December 12, 1917, and a new organization for the Eastern Massachusetts Street Railway Company, formerly the Bay State Street Railway Company, was announced at the office of the public trustees for the company, July 3, 1919. Prepayment cars in this section were first operated between Taunton and Brockton, November 13, 1917; and in August of that year the Bay State Street Railway Company had filed with the Public Service Commission a request for permission to operate one-man cars on fifteen of its routes. The one-man cars were given their first demonstration in Taunton, April 18, 1920. Meantime, in October, 1918, the street railway company had filed its new trolley fare and zone schedule with the minimum rate of ten cents in the city zones, with five cents in each suburban one.

Manager Murphy, of the local division of the road, first drove the tow-horse for the Taunton street railway at the Reed and Barton hill, in Whittenton, in 1884, and in 1888 he began driving with the horse cars. He took charge of the Dighton, Somerset and Swansea street railway in 1897, and in March, 1901, was chosen superintendent of the Taunton division; in 1913 he was appointed general superintendent of the Taunton, Fall River and Newport street railway, and in 1918 he received his present appointment as manager of the Taunton Division of the Eastern Massachusetts Street Railway Company.

The East Taunton Street Railway Company, whose line connects the central part of Taunton with its eastern section and Middleboro, has been in existence a quarter of a century (1898-1923). The company was organized in June, 1898, with M. A. Cavanaugh as president; L. T. Cava-

naugh, vice-president; Joseph B. Murphy, treasurer, and James P. Dunn. Operation of the road was started December 23, 1898, between Taunton and East Taunton, and was extended in 1900 from East Taunton to Middleboro. James H. Murphy, local superintendent of the Eastern Massachusetts Street Railway Company's branch in Taunton, assumed the management of the East Taunton line April 16, 1923. The company at that time had an assessed valuation of \$119,000. For twenty-four years the company paid 4.177 per cent. dividends each year (averaged). The directors owned about \$60,000 of the stock, and \$20,000 was owned by personal friends outside of the city. The balance of the stock was owned by local people. The car house of the company is located at East Taunton, and the equipment consists of five closed cars and two snow plows.

The Norton, Taunton and Attleboro Street Railway Company was incorporated in 1898, to operate a street railway between Taunton and the city and town to the north. The road was fifteen miles in length. The operation and business of the road were taken over by Taunton in 1919, and have been under municipal ownership since that time. The officers for 1923 were: President, Leo H. Coughlin, mayor of Taunton; vice-president, Elmer E. Lane, chairman of the selectmen of the town of Norton; clerk and treasurer, Robert W. Hewins, of Norton; board of directors: Leo H. Coughlin, Elmer E. Lane, Mayor George A. Sweeney of Attleboro, and William P. McDermott, chairman of the selectmen of the town of Mansfield.

**Miscellaneous.**—From earliest times of the colony, Taunton has always been provided with its hostelry—resting place for travelers and abiding place for townsmen. The Taunton Inn of today has attained a high position among the hotels of the county, and is the culmination that the best that the inns of old and of the present might afford the travelling public. The Bristol County House, that stood on this very spot nearly a century ago, was noted as a terminus of the stage coach; Taunton Inn is where the automobile of the present rests en route—north, south, east and west. The old taverns, though comfortable and generous for their day, were sometimes disquieting places; the inn that has taken the place of the hostelry of old is regulated according to the better management of a new age of refinement and good taste. Taunton Inn was built in the year 1851; it has had a long succession of proprietors, but that of Edward A. O'Donnell at this hour has had no peer, and thereby the good repute of the house is not a mere boast. Bernard J. Connolly is the manager; E. A. O'Donnell, Jr., treasurer. The Inn, with its attractive front and with balcony overlooking the famed Green of Old Taunton, where Christmas choirs have sung for years, and where noted speakers have addressed the public, is just as attractive and homelike as to its interior. The house has fifty rooms with bath, and seventy rooms without bath, a modern dining room, accommodating one hundred and seventy-five people, a ballroom accommodating one hundred and fifty couples, a ladies' parlor and lounging room, and a self-service cafeteria. On this site was that older inn known to travelers from all over the State as the Bristol County House. It was built in 1833 by Jesse Smith and others, and was burned June 24, 1848. Three years afterwards, the present inn was built. The Bristol County House, whose proprietors were Jesse Smith, William Monroe, Lovett Morse, David King-



man, S. B. Robbins and Newell Towle, was a stopping place for the stage coaches that ran between Boston and Newport and New Bedford, before the advent of the railroad.

The earliest inns and their successors that we have record of in Taunton have been as follows: Richard Paull's victualling house, that was established on the present Main street, near Dean street, in 1640, was the first. Richard Paull was one of the first purchasers of Taunton (Cohannet), and his marriage with Margery Turner was the first to be recorded in this section. William Parker, who was the first keeper of the town's records, opened an inn on High street, about opposite the present St. Thomas Church, in 1644. Other innkeepers that soon started taverns and hostelrys were as follows: James Leonard, the ironworks master at Raynham, in 1663; Thomas Harvey, in 1669; Edward Rew, in 1676; James Walker, in 1679; William Witherell, first proprietor in the present territory of Norton, in 1685; Robert Crossman, Joseph Tisdale and Nicholas Morey—all about the year 1700.

David Carver opened his inn at Neck-of-land bridge at about the time of the Revolution—the inn where Lafayette stopped. Then, in their turn and about contemporaneously with each other, were established the inns of Josiah Crocker, on the northwest side of the present city square; the McWhorter Inn, on the site of the Taylor block; the Weatherby Tavern, at the corner of the present Weir street and city square; the Foster Tavern, on the site of Templar Hall; the Taunton House, on the site of the present postoffice building; the Macomber Tavern, at the Neck-of-land; the "old yellow tavern" at Neck-of-land; Taunton coffee house, on the site of the old Taunton Bank, later called the Washington House, and that was destroyed by fire in December, 1849; "Brow's," on Tremont street, and the old inns at Weir Village, namely, Rhodes', Clark's and Shaw's.

**Telegraph, Telephone, Gas, Etc.**—The chariot of progress dragged and the procession lagged in Taunton before the days of the telephone. Then, when it did come, the main difference between the telephone's usefulness a half-century ago and today is that which exists between the offices of the first local manager, the late Abner Coleman, and the present manager, E. E. Mellen. Simplex was the old slogan, and multiplex is the guiding word of today.

The Southern Massachusetts Telegraph Company opened its office in Taunton in 1880. It was only three years after Alexander Graham Bell had made discovery of the "talking instrument," and but two years after the first exchange switchboard had been placed in operation, that a try-out of the new venture was made in Taunton. Abner Coleman, it is stated, was at that time the only practising electrician in Taunton, and at the same time he was the superintendent of the fire-alarm system, of whose installation he had had charge in 1872. He obtained the agency for the Bell Telephone system in this city, and at once a number of short lines were established between the residences of Captain Orville A. Barker, Abner Coleman and Silas D. Presbrey, M. D. Afterwards the lines were extended to the Westville and Whittenton mills, to connect those plants, and later to the Staples and Phillips building at Weir Village. These short lines were taken over by the Southern Massachusetts Telephone Company, that had been organized in New Bedford, and the first local office was established

in the Barker building. At that time, it will be remembered, the inventor, Mr. Bell himself, was living "from hand to mouth," and the outlook for this company or any other was a poor one. But in 1881 the company was paying its first dividends throughout the country, amounting in all to \$178,500. The local agency succeeded proportionately. The first woman operator at the telephone switchboard in Taunton was Miss Alice Monks, in 1882. That year, Miss Mary K. Chase (Mrs. Ralph S. Deane) came to the office, and she remained there in the capacity of operator for twenty-one years, and had as her assistant Miss Fannie Bickford. Miss Chase was appointed manager of the office in 1886, and ten years later, in May, 1896, the company removed its headquarters to Court street.

The Blake box transmitter was the primitive one in use, which was afterwards replaced by the Edison transmitter. It was in those days that a telephone exchange was described as a "loud and frantic place, where employes were immune to all schemes of discipline." Charles Buffum was head lineman in the first years of the company, and Albert Holt and Thomas Strange were inspectors.

The Southern Massachusetts Company and the New England Telegraph and Telephone Company were consolidated in 1890, and the entire business came under the control of the latter company in 1913. A trans-continental demonstration was made here at the Strand Theatre, June 23, 1916, under the auspices of the Taunton Chamber of Commerce, when James P. Whitters was president of the latter organization. The Taunton agency now has a half hundred operatives, and close to six thousand stations. The Western Union and the Postal Telegraph companies have had their branches here since 1838.

The Taunton Gaslight Company was incorporated February 15, 1853, with a capital of \$45,000, and the following-named board of directors were elected March 15, that year. Gardner Warren, of Boston; Samuel L. Crocker, W. W. Fairbanks, Albert Field, H. B. Witherell, William Mason and Lovett Morse, of this city, with Philip E. Hill as clerk and treasurer. The capital was increased in 1853 to \$60,000 and in 1872 to \$80,000. The first plant was situated on Franklin street, on the Lewis lot, the first gas holder there being of 50,000 to 75,000 cubic feet capacity. The sum of \$1800 was paid for the lot. The capital stock at first was divided in 900 shares, at \$50 per share; manufacturing establishments at that time were charged \$3.35 per 1000. The Crocker lot of nine acres, on West Water street, with a river frontage of more than one hundred feet, was purchased in 1884, and the present works were built there in 1901, the holder having a capacity of 1,500,000 per day. W. W. Fairbanks was president from 1853-55; Lovett Morse, 1855-56; Albert Field, 1856-68; John E. Sanford, 1869-1907; Ezra Davel, 1908-11; William C. Davenport, 1911 to the present. Philip E. Hill was first clerk and treasurer. H. B. Witherell was clerk in 1855; William Meade from 1856 to 1869; Edwin Keith was agent and treasurer from 1855 to 1882, and clerk from 1869 to 1882; Henry B. Leach succeeded him as agent, treasurer and clerk in 1882, and Walter T. Soper, August 5, 1903.

Taunton was the largest town in Bristol county in 1800, when the first stage lines began to pass through here, connecting Boston and New Bed-

ford, all lines then changing horses here. In 1808 a line was established connecting Boston and Newport, the highest point of whose popularity was attained in 1826, when mail and accommodation stages were being run daily to and from Boston. Stage lines were also established at that time to nearby towns, such as Middleboro and Wareham. Jesse Smith was the best known of the stage owners and drivers in this section, he having succeeded a Mr. Russell, who had established the first line from Boston to New Bedford. Jesse Smith built the Bristol county house, that stood on the site of the present Taunton Inn, for the accommodation of the stage-coach travelers, and he also erected a large building for stages and drivers, that stood on the site of the present Taylor block. These lines all prospered up to the advent of the steam railroad, when they gradually gave way to that road, the death stroke of the stagecoach business taking place when the first train was run to New Bedford, July 2, 1840. The story of the railroads is told in the Bristol county sections of this work. The present Central railroad station was built in 1865, it having been preceded by a wooden station constructed in 1840. The present stone building has served the New Bedford and Taunton railroad, the Taunton Branch railroad, the Boston, Clinton and Fitchburg railroad, and the Old Colony railroad. In 1922 extensive improvements were begun in the depot and about the grounds. The Dean street railroad station was built in 1876.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

### TAUNTON BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

The open door to the heart of the city is found not only through its churches but also by means of institutions of State, county and city provision for the general and special relief of suffering. Taunton has kept pace with all her requirements in such matters, the following-named organizations working along for the common good:

**Taunton State Hospital.**—Taunton State Hospital, with its average of 1400 inmates and 250 officials and employes in 1923, had established a place for itself second to none other in the State. The institution was started May 24, 1851, the first of the buildings that form the present plant being built that year under an act of Legislature, the State appropriating the sum of \$100,000 for the launching of the enterprise of benevolence. The commission into whose hands was placed the instituting of the work consisted of James D. Thompson, George N. Briggs and John W. Graves, who decided to locate the hospital in Taunton after having examined many other proposed situations for the plant in this county. The sum of \$13,000 was placed in the hands of the commissioners by vote of the inhabitants of the town and by means of voluntary contributions, and the present site at Whittenton was made the permanent one for the proposed hospital, Governor Marcus Morton and Samuel L. Crocker, both prominent Taunton townsmen, being most active in securing the institution for this location, one mile from the center of the city. The first board of trustees was appointed in July, 1853, and the commissioners placed the buildings and



property into their hands February 2, 1854. It was in April, 1854, that the hospital was opened for the reception of patients, the accommodations at that time being for but 250. Dr. George S. Choate, the first superintendent, was appointed in October, 1853, and he resigned in April, 1870, to open a private asylum at Pleasantville, New York. Dr. W. W. Godding succeeded him, and in July, 1877, Dr. Godding resigned to take charge of the government hospital for the insane at Washington, D. C.

In 1893 the buildings of the State Hospital consisted of the central building; an east wing, now known as East Choate and East Godding; a west wing, now known as West Choate and West Godding, and two infirmaries, the Howland Infirmary for female patients and the Brown Infirmary for male patients. Two members of the board of trustees were residents of Taunton—William C. Lovering, for whom the colony for female patients at Davis street is now named, and Susan E. Learoyd. The superintendent was Dr. John T. Brown.

In 1895 a training school for nurses was established, and instruction was given by some of the supervisors and members of the medical staff. In 1897 the position of pathologist was created. In 1899 Miss Linda A. J. Richards was appointed superintendent of the training school for nurses. She is still (1923) superintendent of nurses emerita, she having completely reorganized the school. Also in 1899 the Briggs farm in Raynham was purchased and made into a colony for male patients, now known as the Simeon Borden Sr. Colony. In 1901 a home for female nurses, now named the Learoyd building, was built. In 1903 the home for male nurses was built and named the Murray building. These two buildings were so named in honor of trustees who had given long and faithful service to the hospital. In 1903 Miss Richards resigned as superintendent of the training school and Miss Harriet M. Seavey was appointed in her place. On January 4, 1904, the third story and roof of the female division were burned; fortunately, no person was injured and no life lost. In November, 1906, Dr. Brown resigned, after twenty-eight years as superintendent. He was characterized by Dr. Goss in his first report as superintendent as "one of the last of the old school and one of the first of the new."

Dr. Arthur V. Goss, who had come to the Taunton State Hospital from the Butler Hospital in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1892, was appointed to succeed Dr. Brown. In 1910 Miss Harriet M. Seavey, superintendent of the training school, died. Her place was taken temporarily by Miss Linda Richards until the appointment of Miss Rebecca G. Cameron, of the class of 1904, who took office in 1911. In 1911, also, were finished two additions to the hospital buildings, named East Extension and West Extension, containing, both in the male and female divisions, a congregated dining room, a ward for tubercular patients, and a receiving ward. In 1911 the training school was affiliated with the Boston City Hospital. The term of service was, first, six months, with three months in the Bellevue Hospital of New York City. This was later changed to ten months in the Boston City Hospital, without the necessity of going to the Bellevue Hospital. This term is at present one year. A social service worker was added to the staff in 1911. In 1913, Dr. Abraham Myerson was appointed pathologist. Dr. Myerson published during his tenure of this office several notable contributions to mental hygiene. In 1914, Charles C. Cain, of Taunton, was

appointed to the board of trustees. In this year, also, the William C. Lovering colony for female patients was opened, the office of assistant superintendent was established, and Dr. Horace G. Ripley was appointed. In 1917, Dr. Myerson resigned to accept a position on the faculty of the Tufts Medical School. In this year the hospital, in coöperation with the local branch of the Red Cross, sent out 2815 different articles of war relief. Since the beginning of the European war, in 1914, 49 employees of the hospital entered the service either of the United States or of the Allies. The year 1918 was noted for the influenza epidemic throughout the country. It was particularly severe in the hospital, with 373 cases and 57 deaths. The city of Taunton urgently called for help. Two pupil nurses of the hospital, who had just completed their training and were about to go to the Boston City Hospital, volunteered their services—Miss Janie Flynn and Miss Annie A. Hall. Miss Flynn was stricken down while serving the city, and made the supreme sacrifice. Miss Annie A. Hall was also stricken, was desperately ill, but eventually recovered. She is now, 1923, assistant superintendent of nurses. In 1918 Miss R. G. Cameron resigned as superintendent of nurses, to enter the United States Federal Service. After serving in Virginia, Texas, Missouri and the Philippines, she was given the Distinguished Service Medal in 1923. The position of superintendent of nurses was not filled until 1920, when Mrs. Ella A. Averill was appointed. In 1920 Dr. Ripley resigned as assistant superintendent. In September, 1922, Dr. Goss resigned. He was succeeded by Dr. Ransom A. Green, and Dr. Ripley was succeeded by Dr. Roderick B. Dexter.

**Morton Hospital.**—The name of Silas Dean Presbrey, M.D., will always be mentioned with respect, as will the names of the local physicians who, with Dr. Presbrey, constituted a group of far-sighted practitioners, and, organizing the Taunton Hospital Company in 1897, eventually brought to pass the Morton Hospital, that to the present is the successful public hospital of Taunton; and the gift of Mrs. Susan Tillinghast Morton Kimball of the mansion of Governor Marcus Morton, has become a part of the life and needs of the city itself. It was during the year 1897 that a number of the physicians of this city, with Dr. Presbrey at their head, became impressed with the fact that the city was calling for an institution of this kind, where care and medical attention might be given the sick and the injured. Dr. Presbrey gave a practical start towards the institution, when he drew up the paper that called for pledges of ten dollars a year for five years, for the beginnings of the hospital. As a result, nearly two hundred pledges came in, which gave promise of nearly two thousand dollars annually for five years, the pledges being made within a very short time. As an added encouragement to the project, and one that assured immediate housing of the plans and work of the founders, Mrs. Kimball, daughter of Governor Morton, generously gave the mansion, with its grounds.

The hospital was dedicated January 1, 1889, the principal address for the occasion being given by Dr. Silas D. Presbrey. Dr. Presbrey was the first president of the corporation; William H. Bent, vice-president; Orville A. Barker, secretary; Miss Martha Perry, clerk. The first superintendent of nurses was Miss Elizabeth Fanning, and she was succeeded in 1890 by Miss Ella Sears, during which year a nurses' dormitory was built at a cost of \$3000. Once established, the hospital joined the march of improvement,

and up to the year 1892 more than ten thousand dollars was expended on building and furnishings, the school for nurses was instituted, and there were six pupil nurses there. The Hospital Aid Association began its work in the fall of 1896, at the suggestion of William H. Bent, vice-president of the corporation; and it was during that year, also, that Hospital Sunday and Donation Day were started. One after another, individuals and organizations furnished rooms and provided funds for their furnishing and maintenance in the hospital, and that beneficent work has continued to the present day. The new operating building and surgical annex was opened in 1900, by bequest of Robert C. Billings and through other gifts. The first public graduation of nurses took place in 1906. At the death of Miss Ella Sears, in 1910, Mrs. Jennie S. Berry, R.N., was appointed superintendent of nurses. In 1912 Robert M. Leach was appointed treasurer, in place of Orville M. Barker, who died February 12, that year.

Dr. Silas D. Presbrey, the founder of the hospital, retired from active service as the president of the institution in 1913, and Henry F. Bassett was elected president. Mr. Bent declining reelection, Nathan Newbury was elected vice-president. Mrs. Berry resigning as superintendent of nurses, Mrs. Frances P. West was chosen to that position. By an act of Legislature, the name Morton Hospital became the legal title in 1914. In 1918, the monthly clinic of physicians began to be held in the wards of the hospital, and that year the orthopedic clinic was established by Dr. Z. B. Adams. Reuben W. Chase was elected treasurer and clerk in 1919. That year, during the epidemic, rules against the admission of patients suffering from contagious diseases were suspended, and the hospital was taxed to the excess of its operating force in caring for patients. A heroic work was performed by doctors and nurses through the fight with the epidemic. The present nurses' home, on Washington street, opposite the hospital, was opened in June, 1920, in which year Miss Ursula G. Noyes was appointed superintendent of nurses, and Chester A. Reid was elected treasurer and clerk. During the year 1922 nearly 1800 patients were admitted to the hospital. The total receipts were \$78,587.34, and the total amount of the endowment fund was \$107,671.17.

**Taunton Old Ladies' Home.**—It was at about the close of the 1812 war that a number of charitably inclined women of Taunton began to be aware of the call for an institution that might render aid to persons who were in need of charity, states Mrs. Augusta M. West, secretary of the Taunton Old Ladies' Home. Such persons, who had need but would not appeal to the town for help, consisted of worthy daughters and widows of soldiers in the war, and it was for these that the Taunton Female Benevolent Association was first formed. The subject received frequent discussion, and in 1816 their plans resulted in the formation of a society with thirty-five members, with a printed constitution. For a time, meetings were held quarterly, each member paying a certain tax, the plan being to raise a fund, one-half of which should be used each year to give help to the needy, the other half to be placed on interest for future use. In the year 1829 the organization obtained a charter from the Massachusetts Legislature, under the name of the Taunton Female Charitable Association—a corporation "for the purpose of affording relief to such indigent persons as are not paupers or supported by the overseers of the poor of the town,



but those who are in need of temporary aid." Later the subject of a home for poor and homeless women was discussed.

The charter was amended, giving the founders power to establish and maintain a home for the relief of aged and indigent women, and the movement was started for receiving subscriptions therefor. Such was their success that on December 16, 1870, they were enabled to purchase a house on Franklin street, which, in January, 1871, was opened with eight inmates. There the Home remained until 1886, when the present Home at 96 Broadway was built, with every convenience for the comfort of the aged. In 1923 there were fourteen inmates. Among those who first became interested in the establishment of the Home were: Abigail West, Susanna Brewer, Harriot Leonard, Elizabeth Reed, Ruth Leonard, Sally Richmond, Charlotte Morton, Mary Porter, Nancy Ingell, Betsy Williams. The late Mrs. Morton was one of the original members of the association, and for twenty-three years she presided at its meetings, and the names of the four women who were leaders in the work of the association and its incorporation were Abigail West, Mary B. Bush, Martha B. Richmond, Sarah W. Richmond.

The present structure on Broadway cost \$12,000, Henry D. White purchasing the old building on Franklin street for \$3500. The parlor and hall were furnished by George E. Wilbur, who, with Colonel P. H. Corr, assumed the responsibility of enlarging and beautifying the grounds. The purchase of the latter was made possible through the bequest of Hon. Marcus M. Rhodes and Hon. John E. Sanford. The officers for 1922-1923: First directress, Miss Susan A. Bassett; second directress, Mrs. Charles M. Rhodes; secretary, Mrs. Augusta M. West; treasurer, Miss Rachel Morse; board of managers: Miss Harriet B. Monroe, Mrs. George T. Hartshorn, Mrs. Henry F. Bassett, Mrs. Clinton V. Sanders, Mrs. Lyman Mason, Mrs. George E. Wilbur, Mrs. Edward Lovering; assistant managers: Mrs. Ralph E. Barker, Mrs. Oscar G. Thomas, Mrs. J. Lewis Austin, Mrs. Walter N. Smith, Mrs. John A. Hunt, Mrs. George B. Warren, Mrs. Robert M. Leach, Miss Charlotte Colby, Miss C. Amelia Williams, Mrs. Charles E. Foster, Mrs. Howard W. Thomas, Mrs. Alexander M. Fraser, Mrs. William Lawrence, Mrs. Chester S. Godfrey, Mrs. A. Cleveland Bent; board of advisers: Charles M. Rhodes, Frank L. Tinkham, Seth L. Cushman, Alfred B. Sproat, George W. Read, William J. Davison, Albert Fuller; auditor, Seth L. Cushman.

**Social Welfare League.**—Just the setting down of names and dates and places of meeting can share but very little in recounting the history of the Taunton Social Welfare League. The citing of year-by-year transactions of the association that anyone can find in its records, have a certain inspiration in the re-telling; but these are only the scaffolding and the staging about a structure whose masonry has been established and secured by great consecration, self-denial and sacrifice. The complete record of devotion and service cannot be found in the secretary's books or any other place. The Taunton Union Mission was the beginning of the present work of the Social Welfare League. The mission was organized in 1861, under the direction of Deacon Joseph Dean, who in the year 1867 built a chapel for its service on Cedar street, at a cost of \$10,000, while the ministry of the following-named men gave impetus to all associated charities effort in

Taunton: Revs. Joshua A. Stetson, Reuben H. Cobb, George H. Hamlen and S. Hopkins Emery. All these men were efficient builders; but one of the most active, and for years afterwards city missionary and historian, was Rev. S. Hopkins Emery.

It was just twenty years after this organization, or in February, 1881, that the Associated Charities of Taunton was incorporated, the meeting for the purpose having been held at the Winslow Congregational Church. The first officers elected on February 27 were Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, the leading spirit of the change, treasurer; Hon. William C. Lovering, president; Rev. Mortimer Blake, vice-president; Joseph Dean, secretary. The board of managers consisted of Rev. A. B. Hervey, Rev. H. B. DeForest, Henry G. Reed, Hon. Harrison Tweed, Jeremy B. Dennett, James Y. Anthony, A. J. Lawrence, Charles Foster, William H. Merrill, John G. Luscomb, H. I. Merrill, William H. Pleadwell, Rev. W. H. Wolcott.

Then began a long series of annual meetings that also proved features of the social, religious and business life of the city, and few people in any walk of life were absent from such gatherings. Among the prominent speakers throughout those years were Judge William H. Fox, George A. Washburn, Robert Treat Paine, Jr., who was then president of the Boston Associated Charities; Rev. T. H. Milstead, Rev. Charles Learoyd, Rev. A. G. Quint, Bishop Phillips Brooks, Rev. Edward Everett Hale; Miss Zilpha Smith, secretary of the Boston Associated Charities; Rev. F. B. Allen; Frank B. Sanford, of Concord; Professor Wilson, of Brown University; Rev. Samuel V. Cole, D. D.; Mrs. Glendover Evans, for fifteen years with the Boston Associated Charities.

The organization was incorporated in January, 1883, its purpose, as announced, being "to raise the needy, as far as possible, above the need of relief; to prevent street-begging imposition and the existence of a pauper caste; to secure the united action of all the benevolent persons in one harmonious system of wise aid to the poor." These were the new officers of the corporation: President, Hon. Samuel L. Crocker; vice-president, Rev. Mortimer Blake; secretary, Joseph Dean; treasurer, Orville A. Barker; permanent secretary, Rev. S. Hopkins Emery. Mr. Crocker died February 10, 1883, and Henry Goodwin Reed was chosen president. Miss Charlotte Peckham was elected superintendent of the work in May, 1888; and that year Revs. C. H. Learoyd and John P. Forbes were chosen vice-presidents. Rev. Samuel V. Cole, D. D., now president of Wheaton College, was elected a vice-president in 1890, and Rev. D. MacDougall in 1892, the same year that Rev. Charles Learoyd was chosen president of the association. Rev. A. J. Torsleff was chosen one of the vice-presidents in 1894. In 1895 Rev. Samuel V. Cole was elected president of the association; vice-presidents: Revs. J. P. Forbes and Edward Schofield. In 1897, Rev. T. Clayton Welles was chosen a vice-president, and George F. Pratt auditor. In the year 1898 Judge Frederick S. Hall was chosen president, and E. E. Richards, treasurer; and the next year Rev. A. A. Ross was elected one of the vice-presidents. J. F. Montgomery was appointed president in 1902, and Rev. H. H. Loud, clerk. Rev. E. H. Smith was chosen a vice-president in 1903, and in 1905 Rev. G. H. Johnson. That year Rev. Joel Metcalf was elected clerk.

Miss Lucy Wright was appointed superintendent in 1903, and it was

that year when the first systematic card catalogue of case histories of the association was placed in her charge. Miss Bertha J. Southwick was elected to the superintendency of the organization in 1905, and in 1906 Rev. T. W. Illman was appointed a vice-president.

The presidency of Judge Frederick E. Austin began in 1907. No change was made until 1918, when the officers were as follows: President, Rev. F. R. Sturtevant; vice-president, A. Cleveland Bent; general secretary, Miss Bertha J. Southwick; treasurer, Alton H. Ryder; clerk, Miss Florence Davol. That year it was thought best to change the name of the association to Taunton Social Welfare League. This took place in 1918, at a special meeting of the corporation. In 1921 Miss Alice T. Fearn came here as general secretary. The work begun by the mission in 1861 is now more than city-wide in its scope. Rev. F. R. Sturtevant was elected president in 1920, and Miss Sybil Williams, clerk. Thomas H. Arden was elected treasurer in 1921, and Rev. Walter R. Tourtellot, clerk. The officers at the present time are as follows: President, A. Cleveland Bent; vice-president, James P. Whitters; treasurer, Thomas H. Arden; clerk, Albert H. Cochrane; general secretary, Miss Alice T. Fearn.

**Eutrapelia Charity Club.**—On May 18, 1916, Marie Violet Regan called a meeting of fifteen girls at her home, 134 Broadway, and laid before them a plan, which she had long been contemplating; namely, that, by holding a meeting each week on some appointed night and contributing the sum of five cents each, some charitable act might be performed. No definite charity was to be adopted, but assistance given near at hand; within the city of Taunton or outlying districts. In this way, each member would find her life worth while, and someone would benefit by her existence. The membership was to be limited to no certain class, age or creed, but was to embrace those who had the heart and good will to accomplish the work. The following were present: Marie Violet Regan, Winifred E. Regan, Madeleine McKeon, Esther Fountain, Margaret Curtin, Jane McNamara, Nellie Burns, Mary Baker, Kathleen Baker, Clare O'Neill, Margaret Brady, Mrs. Frank Smith, Minnie Roach, Christine McCarthy, May Rheume, May McNamara, Nellie Synan, Nellie McHugh.

The first act of charity was performed for the babies of the Bethlehem Home. Through a district nurse, there was brought to the attention of this small band of willing workers, the pitiful case of a poor old invalid in East Taunton, who would gladly welcome a cheery visitor and a little assistance now and then. So a Sunday dinner was purchased for her. The girls themselves carried it over, and with violin music furnished by Marie Violet Regan and a choir of melodious voices, a pleasant afternoon was afforded her. From that time on, weekly aid was rendered her and frequent visits made by the members until she embarked for the Eternal Shores. The next family to come to the attention of this organization, was one, the father of which was a victim to the pink-eye, and immediate assistance was given and continued until the family was again on its feet. During the few months that had elapsed, the membership had increased to thirty members, and it was decided to give a name to this assembly. Marie Violet Regan suggested that the organization should be known as the Eutrapelia Club. The word "Eutrapelia" was discovered by Aristotle and may be defined "playfulness in good taste." Aristotle himself defines



it "a chastened love of putting out one's strength upon others." Eutrapelia is a blend of playfulness and earnestness. Without earnestness, playfulness degenerates into frivolity. The following officers then were appointed: president, Marie Violet Regan; secretary, Agnes A. Winston; treasurer, Anna Fraters.

It was decided to have a Donation Day, and December 20, 1916, was designated as a suitable time for it, same to be held at 134 Broadway. Many contributions were received in the line of clothing, food and money, which were in turn distributed among the needy families. The dues were then increased to ten cents each, and it was suggested by Winifred McKeon that a silent membership be started of those who were interested in the work of the club, even though unable to take an active part, and who would be willing to contribute five cents each week. Before long this membership had reached one hundred. The first Christmas saw seven well-filled baskets donated to worthy families throughout the city and the outlying districts. When a year had lapsed, it was decided to hold a public whist and dance, and on the evening of May 14, 1917, a whist and dance was held in the parlors of the Taunton Inn. Little by little, the noble work increased, and the first year of the Eutrapelia Club's existence found many a burden lightened and many a rough road made smooth.

On June 25, 1917, the following officers were elected: President, Winifred McKeon; vice-president, Jane McNamara; secretary, Mary I. Donovan; treasurer, May Rheame. In order to swell the treasury, it was decided to issue chances on a \$5.00 gold piece. The tickets were sold at ten cents each, and a fair sum was realized.

During this period, war had gripped the country, and the Eutrapelia Club was foremost in offering its services to its Country's Cause. Accordingly, the members spent as much of their time as was possible rolling surgical bandages for the Local Chapter of the American Red Cross. On October 3, 1917, it was voted to receive no more members into the club. Two new rules were made; namely, that any member who should be absent from three consecutive meetings, unless for illness, would merit her name being crossed from the list of members; and any member seen talking during the business meeting would be penalized five cents. On October 10, 1917, a board of directors was elected as follows: Clare O'Neill, Nellie Burns, Marie Violet Regan. At this time, seven families were receiving assistance.

In order to raise a goodly sum for the Christmas Baskets, it was decided to hold a Whist Party on November 26, 1917, in Elks' Hall, Elks very kindly donating the use of this hall. Following the whist, a very pleasing concert had been arranged. December 21, 1917, was selected for Donation Day, to take place at 152 Broadway. Numerous contributions were received of money, food and clothing, all of which were evenly divided among the families. Fifteen Christmas baskets went forth.

On January 2, 1918, the semi-annual election of officers was held, as follows: President, Nellie Burns; secretary, Adeleine Frye; treasurer, Mary McKeon; chaplain, Alice Mulvey; outside guard, Victoria McDONALD; board of directors, Agnes Winston, Margaret Curtin, Esther Fountain. It was decided that each member should have, at least, three silent mem-

bers, who would contribute each week, and as many more as she might obtain. Marie Violet Regan was appointed to keep record of the silent members.

The list of needy families increased constantly and now numbered twenty-two. It was later decided to hold a Whist and Dance in Odd Fellows Hall on May 17, 1918. On June 9, 1918, some of the members visited the City Almshouse and gave an entertainment consisting of vocal solos, readings, and violin and piano solos for the inmates, which they thoroughly enjoyed. On June 20, 1918, occurred the semi-annual election of officers: President, May McNamara; secretary, Julia Winston; treasurer, Nellie McHugh; assistant treasurer, Frances O'Brien; chaplain, Margaret Grant; board of directors, Clare O'Neill, Gertrude Fields, Catherine Gilchrist and Adeleine Frye. On July 2, 1918, Nellie McHugh resigned as treasurer, since she was to take up war work in Washington, and Mary Orsi was elected to fill the unexpired term. It was then voted to hold the meetings once every two weeks during July and August.

On October 2, and 9, 1918, in accordance with a ruling of the Board of Health, forbidding all public gatherings, because of the terrible epidemic of influenza, no meetings were held. On October 13, an open-air meeting was held at the Davol Playground, and the action of the president in offering the services of the members of the Eutrapelia Club at the Emergency Hospital in the Broadway Congregational Church was approved. On October 23, 1918, the president phoned the Convalescent Hospital at St. Thomas' Parish House to inquire if any assistance might be given, and a special request was made for eggs, which the club furnished at once. The president also inquired at the Morton Hospital if there were any poor children in the ward who might need special food. There was only one boy, and he was generously remembered by the club. On December 9, 1918, a Whist and Concert was held in Elks' Hall. On December 16, 1918, the Salvation Army and the Camp Fire Girls notified the club that they would be pleased to have any of the children of the different families on the Eutrapelia list at their Christmas trees. The Salvation Army also offered to supply dinners to all the families, and the club decided to accept their kind offer, because it would thus enable them to spend their money on clothing and other necessities. Donation Day was scheduled for December 20, to take place at 130 Broadway and at Orsi's fruit store. The contributions of food, money and clothing were most generous. Twenty-two families were visited by the members at Christmas time.

On December 28, 1918, the semi-annual election of officers was held: President, Adeleine Frye; secretary, Anna Fraters; treasurer, Mabel Hollihan; assistant treasurer, Ruth Heher; historian, Catherine Gilchrist.

A committee was appointed to interview the Knights of Columbus in an effort to secure permission to hold the weekly meetings in their hall. Permission was granted and it was voted to hold the meetings every Monday evening in the Knights of Columbus Hall. On May 12, 1918, the annual Whist and Dance was held in Odd Fellows' Hall. On June 30, 1919, the semi-annual election of officers was held: President, Agnes Winston; secretary, Margaret F. Connolly; treasurer, Alice Mulvey; assistant treasurer, Margaret Curtin.

On September 22, 1919, one of the members received a letter from

Miss Rose Trainor, of the Institution for the Blind in Boston, asking if the club would be willing to pay for a month's training for a blind man in the Almshouse, in order that he might learn a trade. It was voted to send the money to cover his expenses. On October 29, 1919, a Whist and Dance was held in Odd Fellows' Hall, and on December 19, 1919, a Market Whist was held in Elks' Hall. Twenty-eight families were visited at Christmas and given a dinner, clothing and toys in the families where there were little ones.

On January 12, 1920, the semi-annual election of officers occurred: President, Agnes Winston; vice-president, Julia Winston; secretary, Margaret F. Connolly; treasurer, Alice Mulvey; assistant treasurer, Margaret Curtin. On May 18, 1920, a May Dance was held in the State Armory on Pleasant street.

It would doubtless be of interest to note here that on May 29, 1920, the foundress of this organization, Marie Violet Regan, entered the Convent of the Holy Union of the Sacred Hearts at Fall River, Massachusetts, and became a nun, now known as Sister Winifred Marie.

Beginning June 1, 1920, the meetings were held in Bethlehem Home Hall, as the girls desired to change the meeting night, and the K. of C. Hall was already taken for that night. On June 28, the semi-annual election of officers took place: President, Catherine Murphy; vice-president, Helen Brennan; secretary, Katherine M. Britt; treasurer, Margaret Philbin; assistant treasurer, Gertrude Carey.

Beginning September 24, the meetings were to be held in Elks' Hall. On October 14, 1920, a dance was held in the State Armory on Pleasant street. On October 29, it was decided to run a series of four whists from November 19, to December 19, 1920, for the benefit of Bethlehem Home, and, at the close of these whists, a fairly good check was presented to Fr. James Dolan. On December 13, 1920, the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters offered the use of Social Club Hall to the Eutrapelia Charity Club whenever it might be needed for a whist or dance. On December 15, 1920, the Elks volunteered to send Christmas dinners to the families whom the Eutrapelia Charity Club are caring for, and this enabled the club to take care of their thirty-three families in the line of shoes, rubbers, clothing, etc.

On January 14, 1921, the semi-annual election of officers was held, and the following were chosen: President, Katherine A. Grant; vice-president, Madeleine McKeon; secretary, Jane McNamara; treasurer, Margaret Philbin; assistant treasurer, Anna Fraters; advisory board, Agnes Winston, Margaret Curtin, Mary Orsi, Anna Regan and Mary Coleman. On February 11, 1921, a committee consisting of Agnes A. Winston, Florence J. Coyle, and Helen Galligan was appointed to visit Miss Burt, overseer of the poor, and go over with her the list of needy families, in order to ascertain just what assistance the city rendered. On March 18, 1921, the school nurse, Miss Bertha Ryan, asked the club to stand the expenses of two operations at Morton Hospital on children, whose families could not afford to pay for them, and it was voted to do so. On April 22, 1921, the Elementary Teachers' Association donated food that was left from their luncheon, and it was distributed among three of the needy families. On May 18, 1921, the annual May Dance took place in the Armory.



On July 1, 1921, the semi-annual election of officers occurred: President, Anna C. Regan; vice-president, Madeleine McKeon; secretary, Margaret O'Sullivan; treasurer, Alice Mulvey; assistant treasurer, Anna Fraters; monitor, Mary McKeon; roll call reader, Mary Coleman; advisory board, Katherine Grant, Bertha Ryan, Margaret Philbin, Helen Brennan, Elizabeth Creighton. On September 23, 1921, Katherine Grant was elected corresponding secretary. On October 26, 1921, a Hallowe'en Dance took place at the State Armory, at which all the Eutrapelia girls wore orange and black crepe paper dresses and hats. On October 28, 1921, it was decided to have cards printed for the silent members, in order that their dues might be checked off as paid. It was also decided to change the name to Eutrapelia Charity Club instead of Eutrapelia Club, as it had been heretofore known. From November 4 to December 9, 1921, inclusive, a series of six whist parties were held in the Temperance Hall on Trescott street. On November 11, 1921, the matter of sending out stockings to be filled with pennies for the needy ones was discussed. A sample was prepared, and the idea being highly approved by the members, many of them were made and distributed. An invitation was received from the Visiting Nurses Association to attend their Christmas sale at Mrs. Harts-horn's on November 16. On Thanksgiving Day many of the members visited the Almshouse. On December 2, 1921, a donation of \$102.55 was received from the "Ten of Hearts" girls, the profit made on their dance.

On December 9, 1921, Mr. Mellen, of the Rotary Club, offered to assist the Eutrapelia Girls in their Christmas work, and, accordingly, twenty-five stockings were given him to be filled, and from this source \$30.00 was donated to the club. The Elks very kindly took over the list of Christmas Dinners, and the club was thus enabled to supply shoes, rubbers, stockings and miscellaneous clothing to the needy ones. Two toys were sent to each child on the list. The ward patients at the Morton Hospital and at the Bristol County Tuberculosis Hospital were sent baskets of fruit. On December 30, 1921, the semi-annual election of officers was held: President, Anna C. Regan; vice-president, Madeleine McKeon; recording secretary, Catherine McCormick; corresponding secretary, Katherine A. Grant; treasurer, Gertrude Carey; assistant treasurer, Anna Fraters; monitor, Mary McKeon; roll call reader, Elizabeth Creighton; advisory board, Bertha Ryan, Helen Brennan, Elizabeth Creighton and Margaret Philbin. On January 13, 1922, a sick committee was appointed: Margaret Philbin, Katherine A. Grant, Nora Callahan and Helen Brennan. On January 27, 1922, the club gave a check of \$25 to the school nurse, Bertha Ryan, for medical and surgical work among the school children. On February 21, 1922, a Whist and Dance was held in the State Armory. On May 22, 1922, the annual May Party and Dance was held in Odd Fellows' Hall. On June 9, 1922, a cake and food sale was held in Washburn's furniture store on Main street. On July 7, 1922, the semi-annual election of officers took place, and the following were chosen: President, Gertrude Carey; vice-president, Mae Fitzgerald; recording secretary, Catherine E. McCormick; corresponding secretary, Agnes Fields; treasurer, Anna Fraters; assistant treasurer, Ruth Mulvey; roll call reader, Elizabeth Creighton; monitor, Laura Hollihan; advisory board, Mary Orsi, Katherine A. Grant, Margaret Creighton, Katherine O'Donnell, Margaret Connolly.

On September 9, 1922, the first tag day of the Eutrapelia Charity Club was held, and it proved a glorious success. On September 27, 1922, the Eutrapelia Girls entertained all those who had so willingly offered their assistance on Tag-Day. On November 3, 1922, the first of a series of whist parties was held in Elks' Hall.

As in former years, the Eutrapelia Girls shared in bringing Christmas cheer to many a weary heart throughout the city, to Almshouse and hospitals. On December 29, 1922, a New Year's Frolick was held in the State Armory, which was well attended.

On January 5, 1923, occurred the election of officers for the coming year: President, Gertrude Carey; vice-president, Mae Fitzgerald; recording secretary, Catherine E. McCormick; corresponding secretary, Agnes Fields; treasurer, Anna Fraters; assistant treasurer, Ruth Mulvey; monitor, Laura Hollihan; roll call reader, Elizabeth Creighton; advisory board, Mary Orsi, Katherine O'Donnell, Katherine A. Grant, Margaret Connelly, Margaret Creighton. On February 16, 1923, the newly-elected president and vice-president tendered their resignation as officers, inasmuch as they were both to enter the profession of nursing at the Morton Hospital. In their places, Margaret Connelly was chosen president, and Florence J. Coyle, vice-president. Anna C. Regan was appointed club historian.

During the week of March 12, 1923, a Silent Membership Drive was conducted. Letters were sent out throughout the city, and the public were generous in responding to this request. Helen Brennan acted as chairman on the committee, who conducted the drive. On April 27, 1923, Catherine E. McCormick resigned as recording secretary, because of her approaching marriage, and Helen Brennan was elected to fill the unexpired term of office. On May 9, 1923, the annual May Party and Dance was held in the State Armory. Novelties were distributed throughout the evening, and flowers donated by the different florists were sold. The affair was a splendid success, both socially and financially, thus replenishing the treasury to a great extent.

Thus, the work of the Eutrapelia Charity Club continues. The question of creed or color never arises. Suffice to know that one is in need, and Eutrapelia gladly offers assistance in every way possible.

**Taunton W. C. T. U.**—The story of the Taunton Woman's Christian Temperance Union has been recorded by Mrs. Lester E. Bassett as follows: The Taunton W. C. T. U. was formed in April, 1874, with a constitution and pledge. The gathering for organization was held in Cedar street chapel, and the memory of that day makes the building more truly to us an historical hall. The first officers were names beloved and honored: President, Mrs. Theodore Dean; vice-presidents, Mrs. Edgar H. Reed, Mrs. Dr. Blake, Mrs. Harrison Tweed; secretary, Miss Emily Tweed; treasurer, Mrs. R. P. Ambler. The first work of the Union was to draw up a petition in which the mayor was asked to "execute the law which makes the sale of intoxicants a crime," and the petition, which was ineffective, had 4025 signatures. A reading room was opened in 1876 for young men at Crocker block, and in 1877 there was formed the Young People's Temperance Band, now known as the Loyal Temperance Legion. In 1882 the Union joined the Massachusetts W. C. T. U., and the name, constitution and pledge were brought in harmony therewith. In 1888 the

Union sent a petition to the municipal convention, asking for the nomination of two women upon the school board, which resulted in the election of Mrs. Kate B. Bragg, the first woman here to serve in that capacity. The W. C. T. U. in 1906 presented to the city of Taunton the ice water fountain on Taunton Green, now known as the bubble fountain. The local Union entertained the Massachusetts Convention in 1882 at the Universalist church; in 1897 at the Broadway church; in 1916 at the Winthrop Street Baptist Church.

The numerous departments of work of the W. C. T. U. here are established as follows: On Flower Mission Day, June 9, bouquets, containing "something white, something bright and something sweet," with a white ribbon attaching thereto a message from the Bible, are distributed to the inmates of jails, almshouses, hospitals, Old Ladies' Home and shut-ins; the department of franchise and Christian citizenship endeavors to strike effective blows at the liquor traffic; the department of scientific temperance instruction working through the schools, Sunday schools, and Loyal Temperance Legion, tries to instil temperance principles into the minds of young people; the department of narcotics works against the cigarette habit; the department of social service and child welfare assists the Frances E. Willard Settlement House in Boston; the Llewysac Lodge at Bedford and the White Ribbon Home at Ayer; in Taunton it furnished the kitchen equipment and food supplies for the nutrition classes held in the Summer street school; the department for soldiers and sailors, several consignments of books, magazines and comfort bags annually to coast-wise vessels; the department of literature, coöperating with the other departments, distributes many thousands of pages of literature in boxes at railroad and street-car stations, at county fairs, through the postoffice, and from door to door.

The Taunton presidents have been: Mrs. Theodore Dean, 1874; Mrs. Harrison Tweed, 1875-77; Mrs. George Harrub, 1878-80; Mrs. Herbert E. Hall, 1881-90; Mrs. J. F. Montgomery, 1890-1912; Mrs. A. J. Harrington, 1912—. Secretaries: Miss Emily L. Tweed, 1874; Mrs. L. C. Truell, 1874; Mrs. Hiram L. Davis, 1875-84; Mrs. J. F. Montgomery, 1884; Miss Fannie Gushee, 1885; Mrs. C. V. Cleasby, 1886-90; Miss A. Gertrude Briggs, 1890-91; Mrs. D. S. Elliott, 1892; Mrs. W. T. Maxim, 1893-94; Mrs. Ruth A. French, 1895-1911; Mrs. H. M. H. Taylor, 1912-21; Mrs. William A. Hammett, 1921—. Treasurers: Mrs. R. P. Ambler, 1874; Mrs. Herbert E. Hall, 1874; Mrs. S. P. Hubbard, 1883-84; Mrs. W. W. Waterman, 1884-86; Mrs. E. E. Richards, 1887; Mrs. Kate R. Bragg, 1892-96; Mrs. W. W. Waterman, 1897; Miss Lillian Chapman, 1898-1902; Miss A. Gertrude Briggs, 1903-19; Mrs. Lewis H. Benton, 1919—.

**Visiting Nurse Association.**—The Taunton Visiting Nurse Association was organized in September, 1905, with Mrs. Charles T. Hubbard as president of the executive board, Mrs. Henry F. Bassett as treasurer, and Mrs. E. Crosland Taylor as secretary. One nurse was engaged for bedside nursing, and for many years the nursing was done by the one person. Ten years later, another nurse was added to the staff, and at about the same time the association began giving a three months' course in district nursing for the Morton Hospital nurses, one at a time trained under the direction of the visiting nurses. In June, 1919, a department of infant



welfare was started by the association, the first year's salary for a specially trained nurse being given by a member of the executive board. A year later, another nurse was added to this department. A weekly clinic for babies, with a doctor in attendance, was an important feature of this work. Mrs. E. Crosland Taylor was secretary from the beginning. The present officers (1923): Chairman, Mrs. G. Trumbull Hartshorn; corresponding secretary, Mrs. William S. Davenport; recording secretary, Mrs. E. Crosland Taylor; treasurer, Mrs. Henry F. Bassett.

**The Queen's Daughters.**—In 1911 it was decided to establish in Taunton a home for helpless infants and children under five years of age. To this end Rt. Rev. Daniel Feehan, Bishop of the Fall River Diocese, purchased the N. H. Skinner estate on Summer street. The house was remodelled, and became "Bethlehem Home," which knows neither color, creed nor race, but hears only the cry of the homeless babes. In the fall of 1913, Rev. Wm. Corr, Supervisor of Charities for the Fall River Diocese, and in charge of Bethlehem Home, through the pastors of the various churches in the city, issued a call to the Catholic women of Taunton to attend a meeting at Bethlehem Home. At this meeting plans were devised for the formation in Taunton of a council of The Queen's Daughters, a National organization, established in 1889, with headquarters in St. Louis, Missouri, and the following committee was appointed to have charge of a membership campaign in the respective parishes to which they belonged: St. Mary's, Mrs. Margaret C. Smith; St. Joseph's, Miss Mary J. Walsh; Sacred Heart, Mrs. James P. Dunn; Immaculate Conception, Miss Katherine T. Nichols; Holy Family, Mrs. Francis King, Mrs. Armand Bourgeois.

These women reported from time to time to Fr. Corr, and on February 19, 1914, at a meeting in Bethlehem Home, Taunton Council, No. 87, The Queen's Daughters, was formally instituted with 107 charter members, for the purpose of helping to maintain Bethlehem Home. The first officers elected were: President, Mrs. Margaret C. Smith; vice-president, Miss Katherine T. Nichols; recording secretary, Miss Margaret L. King; corresponding secretary, Miss Ellen Barker; financial secretary, Mrs. Dennis Glavin; treasurer, Miss Anne C. Reilly; board of directors—Mrs. James P. Dunn, Mrs. Wm. R. Luby, Miss Elizabeth Corr, Miss Ellen Curtin, Miss Mary J. Walsh. They were inducted into office by Miss Margaret Brennan, president of Fall River Council, No. 32.

In the same year by-laws were adopted, and it was decided that meetings should be held on the fourth Thursday of each month, that the dues should be \$3 a year, that nine members should constitute a quorum, that a Mass should be offered each November for the deceased members, and that a High Mass should be offered upon the death of each member in good standing. In 1914 the Sewing Guild of The Queen's Daughters was formed. This guild meets one afternoon each week at Bethlehem Home, and makes garments for the babies, and in this way has greatly aided the Sisters of Mercy at the Home. Bishop Feehan was greatly interested in the new organization, and in 1914 a reception was given in his honor by Taunton Council upon his return from Europe. At this reception Bishop Feehan presented to the council a picture of our Holy Father, Pope Leo XIII, with a personal message from the Pope commending the

members for their charitable work. This message served as an incentive to redoubled activity. Upon the transfer of Fr. Corr in 1915, Rev. Fr. Charles Donovan became chaplain of The Queen's Daughters, until in 1920 Rev. Fr. James Dolan was appointed his successor.

The following members have served as President since its inception: 1914, Mrs. Margaret C. Smith; 1915, Miss Josephine Leo; 1916, Mrs. Frederick Rickerts; 1917, Mrs. John O'Hearne; 1918, Miss Katherine T. Nichols; 1919, Miss Katherine Nichols; 1920, Miss Katherine Nichols; 1921, Miss Augusta Coyle; 1922, Miss Mary I. Donovan; 1923, Miss Mary Donovan; and to their leadership much of the success of the society is due. New members have from time to time been received into the Council, and there is now a membership of over 500. In 1922 the Queen's Choral Club and the Queen's Daughters' Dramatic Club were organized. These clubs meet weekly under the directorship of the best leaders in their respective lines, and furnish splendid entertainment at the meetings of the Council. Many successful social affairs have been conducted during the years, but the Council points with especial and pardonable pride to the annual house to house collection, which was begun in 1919, to the concert given by the Boston Symphony Orchestra in the Park Theatre in 1920, to the annual Charity Ball, instituted in 1921, and to the first musical comedy in 1922. The national motto of The Queen's Daughters is *Ad Majorem Dei Gloriam* (for the Greater Glory of God); their text, "I was hungry and you gave Me to eat, I was thirsty and you gave Me to drink, I was a stranger and you took Me in. Amen. I say to you, as long as you did it to one of these, My least brethren, you did it to Me." Through the years the prayers of the homeless little ones of Christ have been The Queen's Daughters' only reward, and may their benison be the Master's "Well done, thou Good and Faithful Servant."

**Miscellaneous.**—The Taunton Mothers' Club was founded in 1919 by a group of about thirty women who wished to study together the problems of child-training, and the four volunteer leaders who conducted the meetings the first year were: Mrs. Harry K. Poole, Mrs. Malcom Taylor, Mrs. Frank R. Knox, Mrs. Robert L. Roberts. The club has continued its original plan of devoting the major part of each year's meetings to the study and discussion of problems of child-training—various club members leading—with a few special programmes by outside speakers, of interest to mothers. Some entertainment of a social or educational nature is arranged for the children at the close of each season; and occasionally a public programme for parents and teachers. The club also joins with other organizations in promoting various projects that have to do with child welfare. It has always been officially represented on the board of directors of the Taunton School of Religious Education, where many of the club members avail themselves of courses in child psychology, religion in the home, story-telling, and similar themes of value to parents. The Mothers' Club has an average membership of forty or fifty, Mrs. Harry K. Poole, the founder and first president, having continued in office up to the close of the season of 1923. The club has always been characterized by a spirit of harmony and intimacy that could only arise from discussion on a high plane of a vital subject of common interest that calls for and brings out the best in every mother participating.

The Whittenton Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society is reported upon as follows by Mr. John H. Martin:

The Whittenton Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society was organized in 1882. Its primary objects were and are to promote by kind methods the principle of total abstinence from intoxicating liquors; to render material aid to members sick or in distress, and to cement the bonds of friendship and good fellowship between those who subscribe to its tenets. The first president was Father Sheridan, late pastor of Saint Mary's Church. The organization secured quarters in what was then known as Lovering's Hall. This is the building now known as the "Temperance Hall." It is located on Whittenton street, just off Bay. In 1899 the building and extra land to the north and east and the west were purchased from Mr. Charles Lovering. Various improvements were made and the "Temperance Hall" soon became the place for all social gatherings in the North End. In 1902 the Society transferred its quarters to the ground floor of the building and made many renovations of a nature tending for the comfort and pleasure of its members. In 1912 the business block directly on the corner of Bay and Whittenton streets was built. This addition has greatly increased the value of the material holdings of the Society. While the business of the organization is transacted at regular meetings in which the membership participates, the managing of the property is left to a board of seven trustees elected annually by the members. During its forty-one years of existence, hundreds of men have taken and signed the pledge of total abstinence. For the most part they have been true to its precept. Those who have fallen away from its standard have always been welcomed back. The social, financial or racial status of a candidate are not considered. The only requisites for membership are practical Catholicity, good morals, and the practice of total abstinence. The benevolent achievements are of a character which precludes publishing them in detail. Suffice to say that in sickness and in death the constitution provides for substantial financial assistance and medical care. Other cases of distress are relieved by methods in keeping with the circumstances. No worthy appeal has ever been denied. In this respect the activities of the Society have not been confined to its membership. In conclusion, it surely will not be amiss to simply record with justifiable pride that out of a total membership averaging a hundred during the World War, twenty-six were enrolled in the Army or Navy. Of these, two—Thomas L. Russell and Maurice Flynn—made the supreme sacrifice.

The Taunton Catholic Total Abstinence and Aid Society is one of the oldest and still active of the Catholic Temperance societies in this part of the State, and for many years has continued to hold its meetings at its own hall in Trescott street. Years ago the annual ball and banquet of the association were prominent social events in Taunton, but owing to the fact that the number of members had somewhat lessened in recent years, the annual affairs have become quiet events. The society is free from debt, it owns its Trescott street meeting place, and has a satisfactory sum of money in the bank. Throughout its career the society has performed its special work in behalf of temperance, and the community has received lasting good from its presence and work.

It was on Fast Day in 1871 that Rev. Mortimer Blake preached a sermon in the Winslow Congregational Church that first gave impetus for the founding of a society in Taunton whose object should be that of giving



help to dumb animals in need. Friends throughout the city took up the suggestion and pushed it along in a practical manner. Soon afterwards, a meeting with that purpose was held at the Cedar street chapel, with many leading citizens present, and an organization was started known as the Taunton Humane Society. Among others from out of town who were present, was Lovering Moody, of Boston, who gave the principal address. The officers elected at that time were the following-named: President, Daniel L. Mitchell, who was mayor in 1870-71-72; vice-presidents: Edmund Baylies, Joseph Wilbar, Allen Presbrey, Edmund H. Bennett, Samuel L. Crocker, William Lovering, Theodore Dean, Harrison Tweed, Sylvanus M. Staples and William Mason. The first secretary of the society was Edmund H. Porter; the treasurer, Nathan H. Skinner; the directors-at-large: William H. Fox and Stephen H. Rhodes. Directors for each ward were elected, as follows: 1. John E. Sanford; 2. William R. Davenport; 3. Joseph Murphy; 4. Joseph Dean; 5. Nathan S. Williams; 6. Henry J. Fuller; 7. Peter C. Thayer; 8. Charles L. Lovering. The presidents in succession following Mr. Mitchell, were: Samuel L. Crocker, Rev. Mortimer Blake, Joseph Dean, Wilbur F. Allen, Rev. A. B. Hervey, Rev. George H. Read, Rev. T. Clayton Welles, Rev. Thomas E. Patterson, Rev. Charles Talmage. The secretaries have been: William W. Waterman, for many years superintendent of the Taunton Public Schools; Rev. George M. Hamlen, Rev. S. Hopkins Emery; and, in 1886, Mrs. G. L. Morse, who for the following nine years was tireless in her work for the society. Her daughter, Mrs. Thomas Taylor, was elected at the death of Mrs. Morse, and held the position ever since. The last meeting of the society was held July 1, 1903, when it was decided to make an indefinite adjournment, owing to lack of funds. Mrs. Taylor, however, continued to keep the work and claims of the society before the public. In its best days, the society was taking care of and alleviating about one hundred cases of distress that annually came to its notice.

Within recent years, the Animal Welfare League has continued the essentials of the work of this organization. Mrs. J. R. Beck is at the head of the local movement.

The Taunton Branch of the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children was formed December 7, 1915, with Rev. Alfred V. Bliss as president, and Marcus A. Rhodes as secretary and treasurer. The work of the society, which has twenty-nine branches throughout the State, is to extend a helping hand to children and youths who are morally and physically neglected. This help often requires court action, and is given by no other philanthropic organization. Hon. Grafton Cushing was State president in 1923, and Theodore A. Lothrop general secretary, and the society is supported entirely by voluntary contributions. The Taunton branch employs a paid agent, who gives one day a week to Taunton and vicinity. During the five years that he was president of the branch, Rev. Mr. Bliss performed valuable personal work. There are twenty directors who meet each month with the agent, who always has more than thirty cases on hand. The 1923 officers were: President, A. Cleveland Bent; vice-president, Arthur R. Crandell, M.D.; secretary, Miss Florence W. Davol; treasurer, Marcus A. Rhodes; agent, John H. Hallahan.

The Taunton Corps of the Salvation Army began work under the most adverse conditions, and had it not been for the remarkable faith and perseverance of their leaders, they might never have built and dedicated their building as they did in 1923. Captain Emma Brown and Lieutenant Patty Watkins, the latter known as "the Welsh Nightingale," arrived here March 29, 1884, and hired the skating rink known as Wilbur's Hall, on Trescott street. Their first meeting was on Sunday morning, when Fall River comrades were present to assist. When they had been here about a month, they tried open air services, with the beating of their new drum. Then trouble began. The leaders were arrested; the city was in an uproar. At the trial, the captain of the corps was fined, but making her appeal, she was discharged. The corps has never failed to be on duty since that time, and in all calls for service it has done its share in and out of the church. During the World War, Adjutant Gullage recommended the purchase of the lot where the new building was constructed in 1923, and Colonel McIntyre, commanding the New England forces, borrowed money and bought it. A campaign was launched in April, 1922, during the command of Adjutant and Mrs. J. G. Scott and Captain Martha E. Buck, who raised \$88,000 under adverse circumstances. The campaign was carried on under the chairmanship of H. H. Shumway, and the building was dedicated April 22, 1923. The officers who have been stationed here include: Captain Brown and Lieutenant Watkins, Adjutant and Mrs. Jones, Captain and Mrs. Symonds, Captain McAbee and Lieutenant Rule, Colonel and Mrs. Bringle, Captain Mitchell, Captain and Mrs. Foote, Captain Cartmill, Captain Kingsland and Lieutenant Lorelle Damon, Captain and Mrs. Prince, Captain and Mrs. Helms, Captain and Mrs. Faulkner, Captain Carrigan and Mrs. Stephens, Captain Carlson and Lieutenant Richards, Captain Kimball and Lieutenant Bilquist, Captain May Harris, Adjutant Alice Derrick and Lieutenant Paynter, Ensign Gage and Captain White, Ensign Lesure and Cadet Beeman, Captain and Mrs. Wilbur, Captain Mills and Lieutenant Dow, Captain Bose, Captain and Mrs. Cole, Captain and Mrs. Esty, Ensign McHenry and Captain Brooks, Captain Parkins and Lieutenant Gesner, Captain and Mrs. Robinson, Captain and Mrs. Hendershot, Captain and Mrs. Brown, Adjutant and Mrs. Gullage, Adjutant and Mrs. J. G. Scott, and Captain Martha E. Buck.

---

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### CLUBS AND SOCIETIES

For reasons of civic and social betterment, moral progress, patriotic instruction, musical development, humanitarian endeavor, legitimate sports — groups and combinations have existed in Taunton since the opening of the eighteenth century, each finding place and opportunity for the expression of activities and gifts of individuals, and all on great occasions sharing those activities and gifts for the common good. These are the most prominent of such organizations here:

**Taunton Woman's Club.**—The Taunton Woman's Club at the age of thirteen years has a membership of five hundred, its membership limit, and a waiting list of about thirty. This club is perhaps the best example



PADDOCK DEAN HOUSE, TAUNTON, BUILT ABOUT 1800





in the city of a truly democratic organization, wrote Miss Flora L. Mason in 1923, for its membership includes women of all social, political, racial and religious affiliations; a majority vote of the executive board elects to membership, and the officers and working committees are chosen with the one consideration of fitness for the accomplishing of the work in hand. The club, as such, takes no part in politics, and its by-laws rule out action with reference to legislative measures, except by unanimous consent; but the members individually take a lively interest in public matters, and the meetings may be open for information or discussion concerning legislative questions.

Although not primarily a charitable organization, the club has contributed liberally to many local charities and to some of those of wider scope. Through its public health committee the club has secured the appointment of a school nurse and paid her salary for the first year or two, until the value of her services was made so clear that a nurse was made a part of the regular school staff. The same committee later provided, and continues to support, a school dietitian. It was through the initiative of the club, and under its direction at first, that school lunches were established at the high school. School gardens were also helped on by the club, with equipment and prizes. The Near East Relief campaigns have been made under the auspices of the Woman's Club, and its committees served in practically all the important "drives" of the past decade.

During the war, the clubhouse, which had just been acquired, was given over almost wholly to the use of the Red Cross and other war work committees. Through the Woman's Club the people of Taunton have had the opportunity of hearing many persons of distinction on the lecture or concert platform. Among the most notable have been William Howard Taft, Judge Ben B. Lindsey, Dr. Charles R. Brown, Margaret Deland, Robert Lincoln O'Brien, Helen Keller, John Kendrick Bangs, Mary Boyle O'Reilly, Edgar Guest, Madame Ponafidine, the Kneisel Quartette. So much a part of the community life has the club become, that one can hardly realize how short a time it has been in existence. It was on the afternoon of January 22, 1910, that a group of twenty-four women, who became the charter members of the club, responded to the invitation of Mrs. Harold W. Goward to meet at her house to consider the formation of a Woman's Club. Upon that occasion the question whether the city needed such a club or not was seriously debated. At length the ayes had it, and the following board of officers was elected: President, Miss Flora L. Mason; vice-presidents: Mrs. Lincoln B. Goodrich and Mrs. Harold W. Goward; recording secretary, Mrs. Frederick E. Goff; corresponding secretary, Miss Jane Burbank; treasurer, Mrs. Percival C. Lincoln; directors: Mrs. Charles H. Blaine, Miss Mary Hamer, Mrs. Charles T. Hubbard, Mrs. William R. Mitchell, Mrs. Franklin D. Williams. At the spring meeting of the Massachusetts State Federation of Women's Clubs, in the same year, the new club was received into membership, and the following October its fully organized club life began. The members who have since served as president are the following: Miss Flora L. Mason, 1911-12; Mrs. Harold W. Goward, 1913; Mrs. Joseph B. Sayles, 1914; Miss Flora L. Mason, 1915-16; Mrs. Henry A. Dickerman, 1917-18; Mrs. William C. Baker, 1919-20; Miss Flora L. Mason, 1921-22; Mrs. Ion E. Dwyer, 1923—.

Almost from the beginning, the club had a building fund committee, working to accumulate a fund for the purchase of a home for the organization. This committee, although nominally appointed each year, has been under no rule of rotation, since continuity of interest and experience has seemed of greatest importance, and the enthusiastic leadership of Mrs. Alfred B. Williams, who has served as chairman from the first appointment, has been a large factor in the success which has crowned the work of the committee. In 1917 a fine piece of property, admirably suited to present and future needs, came upon the market, and after becoming incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts, the club purchased the house and land at 27 Summer street, and set up its own home. The house, which is a fine example of so-called colonial architecture, was built near the end of the eighteenth century. It is located where the business section and a particularly attractive residence section meet. It is therefore most conveniently situated for committee activities or for social uses, and its hospitality is extended freely for the meetings of managing committees of such public welfare organizations as have no headquarters of their own. A large lot of land at the rear of the house provides room for an auditorium, which is to be built to connect with the house, so that the club may have all its meetings under its own roof and may have accommodations suited to its varied needs, and available for wide use in community service.

**Y. M. C. A.**—Raymond H. Pierce, general secretary of the Y. M. C. A., thus told the story of the institution in 1923:

The Taunton Young Men's Christian Association had its beginning May 10, 1893, when a group of young men met at the Baptist church and signed what they termed "The Compact of the Young Men's Association for Holding Religious Services in Taunton." Previous to this organization meeting, there had been several conferences with the Young Men's Guild, an active society, but without definite religious features. Following the execution of the "Compact," the following named were elected officers: President, William D. Richardson; vice-president, Charles A. Lawrence; treasurer, Everett K. Dean; clerk, Walter M. Dunbar. Sunday meetings for men were held in various halls in the city, with occasional business meetings in private homes and stores of the members.

On February 21, 1894, at a regular meeting of the Young Men's Association held in Manheim's Hall, it was unanimously voted to become a Young Men's Christian Association and to affiliate with the movement gaining such large favor with young men throughout the country. The officers of the "preparatory organization," as they called it, were elected to serve temporarily until the first meeting of the new board of directors. This was held on February 27, 1894, and resulted as follows: President, William D. Richardson; vice-president, Frank L. Fish; treasurer, Walter M. Dunbar; clerk, Charles A. Lawrence. As Mr. Manheim objected to the use of his hall as a gymnasium, the second floor of Skinner's Block was leased and the first paid secretaries were secured—George E. Lombard, general secretary; E. H. McCurdy, of Clinton, assistant secretary; and W. B. Merrill, of Providence, physical director. Early in 1896 a branch was established at Weir Village, the Young Men's Christian Association taking over the work of the Weir Reading Room Committee.

The Winslow church property, situated on Cohannet street, on the



site of the present building, was acquired in 1898 and dedicated December 11, 1899, and the association was thus enabled to extend their work materially. This building burned on the morning of November 21, 1900. In 1901, under the leadership of William R. Park, Jr., who was then president, an appeal was made to the citizens of Taunton for a Young Men's Christian Association building, and the response was generous and enthusiastic, for the association had made itself a vital factor in the community life. A modern Young Men's Christian Association building and equipment were provided, including reading rooms, game rooms, gymnasium, shower baths, bowling alleys, locker rooms, ten rooms as a dormitory for young men without homes, a kitchen, and a large assembly hall. This building was erected by Lewis M. Witherell, and the building committee of the Young Men's Christian Association was made up as follows: Plans and construction: Charles L. Lovering, Seth L. Cushman and J. S. Tidd; furnishing: C. H. Lincoln, W. D. Richardson, W. N. Parker and J. E. Sanford; dedication and cornerstone: F. L. Fish, Orville A. Barker, Cyrus H. Lothrop and William R. Park, Jr.; finance: C. M. Morse, Frank L. Tinkham and E. E. Richards. The new building gave new impetus to the entire program projected by the association, and under the leadership of Arthur C. Cotton as general secretary its influence among the young men and boys of the city widened.

Ten years later, in 1911, extensive alterations and additions were made, including the installation of a modern and spacious swimming tank, 20 feet by 40 feet, with a filtration plant through which water constantly passes for purification. Ten dormitory rooms were also added, so that the capacity for caring for young men in this way was doubled. During these years there was a constantly increasing use of the building until it reached a peak in the early days of the World War, when thousands of soldiers and sailors were helped by varied forms of service through use of the building equipment and friendliness of the secretaries.

At the date of this publication, the Young Men's Christian Association has widened its field of activities and service until it is reaching hundreds of boys and young men in addition to its program at the building. During the year 1922, 1040 young men and boys were served through membership privileges; 190 men used the dormitory rooms; 315 boys, not members, were enrolled in learn-to-swim campaigns; 5338 was the total attendance at gymnasium classes alone, while more than 12,000 used other physical department privileges. Twelve athletic meets were held; sixteen game leagues were promoted, with 278 matched games played. The attendance at educational clubs and religious meetings, Bible classes, was 1998, and 3147 enjoyed social events of varied character. The broadened scope of the association work in recent years, and its recognition of responsibility to the youth outside of its membership, have brought splendid support from Taunton citizens who recognize that the association is serving the city in a virile, constructive manner, under trained and consecrated leadership.

The officers in 1923: President, William H. Davison; vice-president, Edgar W. Sturgis; clerk, Winthrop L. Tidd; treasurer, Henry A. Dickerman; general secretary, Raymond H. Pierce; assistant secretary, Charles F. Gortner, Jr.; physical director, Leon F. Crane; boys' work secretary, Charles A. Leach.

**Taunton Boys' Club.**—This club was started in Taunton in the year 1902, writes Homer W. Noyes, supervisor, and was incorporated under the statutes of the State of Massachusetts, February 9, 1906, by seven citizens—William E. Walker, William H. Reed, William S. Woods, George W. Barrows, John J. Barker, William E. Dunbar and Edwin A. Tetlow—the purpose of the corporation being the matter of improving the moral, physical, intellectual and social nature of the boys by establishing and maintaining a place for meetings. This organization carried on its work for a number of years in the rooms over stables on Court street, and then, in 1913, purchased a site at 31 Court street and erected a permanent clubhouse, and carried on an extensive work with boys since that time. The type of boys who avail themselves of this club are the street boys and boys of the underprivileged kind, more than the boys of the higher class.

Since 1921 the work has been carried on on a very extensive scale, when the vocational program was introduced and the boys trained along these lines. The club is composed of boys of some seventeen nationalities, and the program is so arranged that the different natures of about five hundred and sixty boys are coped with in a most constructive way. Employment is found for such boys as are obliged to help in the support of the family, but boys generally are advised to remain in school as long as possible. Vocational classes have been established in carpentry, printing, chair-caning, cobbling and cardboard construction. The boy has a choice of these classes that he may try out and find, if possible, where he may fit in the great program of life, and he is encouraged along any line where he is found to be interested. Thrift is taught the boys through the method of large, illustrated placards. A penny savings bank has been placed at their disposal, where they may save their pennies and small change at any time when they happen to have it. If the bank is open at periods, the pennies have usually been spent. The plan of the work is on the group plan of individual clubs, where gangs may meet in their own room under the proper environment and with good leadership. This appeals to the boys, as their gangs are not broken, and there is a greater tendency for them to stick together. The clubs organized are: The Junior Board of Trade, which is an occupational group; the Agricultural Club, who are learning something about the farm, gardening, poultry, fruit, etc.; the Campfire Club is interested in camp life and the great outdoors, with nature study led by a very efficient leader.

Boys go to the Boys' Club primarily for recreation. It is a place where they have an opportunity to work off their surplus energies. They get something more than that—they learn to work, and are constructively interested in things for their future. These are thrown in their way in such a way that they grasp them, and while it gets away from the school-room study, it accomplishes the same thing and is of great interest to the boy. A fine library has been organized with a librarian in charge, and about five hundred volumes are to be found there on as many subjects—good, wholesome reading for the boys. The 1923 directors of the club: William G. Boyd, J. Frederick Barden, Col. Peter H. Corr, William E. Dunbar, Charles F. Foster, Thomas B. Gaffney, William E. Kelly, Frank L. Locklin, Frank B. Mason, Bion C. Pierce, John W. Robertson, Herbert H. Shumway, A. Loring Swasey, Edwin A. Tetlow, James P. Whitters,

William S. Woods, Arthur Poole, Edward Lane, Lincoln Baylies, George H. Robinson; Homer W. Noyes, supervisor.

**Taunton Girls' Club.**—The habit of forming clubs, declares Miss Rachel Morse, one of the board of directors of the Taunton Girls' Club, is very American. The value of combination is nowhere more apparent than when working girls get together in a self-governing club, resulting in that intangible thing called "club spirit," and more concrete things, like busy classes in dressmaking, cooking and millinery, as well as parties and formal business meetings. Money cannot buy club spirit, but material things are paid for by the club dues. This is the type of self-governing girls' club which is in Taunton.

The club was launched under the auspices of the Massachusetts League of Women Workers in March, 1911, at the initiative of the sewing guild of the Broadway Congregational Church, when Miss Ethel Hobart, then secretary of the league, came here and presided at a mass meeting that was held for the purpose at High School Hall. There were more than three hundred girls present to sanction the beginnings of the institution, and it was decided to form one in Taunton, first meetings being held at High School Hall and Historical Hall. For eight years afterwards, the gatherings were held at the Boys' Club building, the second story of which was planned for their accommodation. In 1923 the club was meeting at 40 Taunton Green, through the courtesy of the Taunton Gas Company, while the various classes met at different places. Miss Nellie Leary was chosen first president of the club, which office she held up to 1914. Her successors in the office were Misses Mae Dreghorn, Eva Sears, Hazel Eickhern, Emma McCarthy, Tilly Lunny, Alice Tierney. During the World War, the club shared with all other organizations in the drives for funds. On the club service flag are the names of Miss Helen Kilcline, an active member, who took a course in nursing and went to France; Miss Grace Sullivan, who took a nurse's course and went to Camp Devens; and Miss Mary Fagan, also a nurse, who went to Camp Devens. The directors who had charge of the affairs of the club since its organization were the following-named: Misses Josephine Carr, Eleanor Upton, Sybil Williams, Mary E. Gibbs, Miss Rachel Morse. The objects of this club are to form a center for friendship and educational improvement, and to have and to share all benefits. It has placed its interests in the current of those of the practical charities of Taunton. During the World War over six thousand surgical dressings were made by the club members, as well as a large number of sweaters, helmets, wristlets and mufflers.

**Knights of King Arthur.**—In writing a history of the boys' order of the Knights of King Arthur in Taunton, says Merle T. Barker, head of this work in Taunton, it is necessary to briefly outline the story of the order as internationally organized, to summarize its purpose, and to explain the general plan of a modern Castle of the Knights. The idea originated with William Byron Forbush, a noted worker with and for boys, in 1880. From a tiny beginning the order is now international, with castles in every State of the Union, in England, Canada and Australia. We quote:

It is a fraternity, private but not secret, self-governing and under the control of the local church. It is based upon the oldest English Christian



legend, that of the Round Table. It is a revival of the nobler side of mediæval chivalry. The thought is to fulfil the prophecy of King Arthur that he would return to re-establish a kingdom of righteousness, honor and service. The boys collectively are a Castle. Each boy takes the name of some ancient knight or some hero, ancient or modern, and tries to represent his knightly traits. He starts as Page, and undergoes a humorous, harmless but instructive initiation. The keynote in this stage of the boys' fraternity experience is Obedience. It is intended to take some of the conceit out of him and to give the adult leader an opportunity to watch him for his possibilities, while he, in turn, is learning to see how he will like his new relationships. After a season, when he has manifested evidences of the possession of the right spirit, he may be advanced to the rank of Esquire. The keynote of this stage is Habit. The Esquires constitute usually the working body in the Castle. It is they who are learning to live nobly and fraternally together. In order to become an Esquire, each boy must have had suitable instruction regarding the discipline of his body and concerning his personal ideals. He must also be able to give a short biography of his chosen hero. Still later he may be elevated to the rank of Knight, usually after he has become a member of the church. The keynote of this stage is Service. Each boy is expected to begin his life in this degree by a "quest" for others. All of these ranks are open to every member who fulfils the required conditions of entrance. In the Castle Hall there is a "Siege Perilous," which may be occupied only by such as have performed some worthy deed, recognized as such by the boys, and who thereafter are honored with the title of Baronet. Other higher ranks are open to all members who conform to the requirements. The boys themselves fill the various Castle offices, from Sentinel to King. The adult leader represents King Arthur's hoary counsellor, Merlin.

The first castle in Taunton was organized by Rev. Joel Metcalf, at the Unitarian Church. Soon afterward Miss Georgia Harlow became the adult leader of Camelot Castle, at St. Thomas Episcopal Church. Miss Harlow was especially fitted for the work by temperament and vision. Camelot became a model castle, and was the real inspiration for the rest of us. In January, 1911, Winthrop Castle was formed at the Winthrop Street Baptist Church, with the writer as Merlin, J. Fred Barden, Jr., as assistant, Harry N. Smith, dubric, and Louis T. Wood and A. Milton French, adult chancellors. Camelot installed us with pomp and ceremony, and helped us to get our first ideals of what the order meant.

From the first, Winthrop Castle prospered, and has become one of the best known and strongest castles in the order. Its growth through the years has been due almost wholly to the high type of boys that joined. After Winthrop's inception, castles began to spring up rapidly in the various churches in the city. Broadway Castle at the Broadway Congregational Church, with Frank P. Smerdon as Merlin; Lovering Castle at the Union Congregational Church, Rev. George A. Merrill, Merlin; Miles Castle at St. John's Episcopal Church, Rev. Walter Tourtellot, Merlin; Central Castle at the Central M. E. Church, Rev. Elmer Mossman, Merlin; Winslow Castle at the Winslow Congregational Church; Walker Castle at the First M. E. Church with George Ogg, Merlin; Livingstone Castle at the Grace M. E. Church, Rev. Samuel A. Livingstone, Merlin, followed in fairly fast succession. During the years, courts of the Queens of Avalon (the sister society for girls) were also being started. Winthrop at the Baptist Church, with Mrs. William R. Park, Jr., lady of the lake; Bethany, at Broadway, with Miss Lucy Bliss as lady of the lake; Monsalvot, at the Unitarian, with Mrs. Ruel Harvey as lady of the lake; Walker, at

First M. E., with Mrs. George Ogg as lady of the lake; Avalon, at Grace M. E., with Miss Hazel F. Mader as lady of the lake; Camelot, at Union Congregational, with Mrs. George A. Merrill, as lady of the lake.

In 1915 the writer conceived the idea of the Taunton County Palatine, which should bind together all the various castles and courts of the city. The Palatine has become noteworthy as an example of what can be accomplished with the enthusiasm of numbers and a unity of purpose. It has undoubtedly been a source of inspiration to the hundreds of boys and girls within its memberships, and has been a means of promoting fellowship among the different churches. The adult head of the Palatine is ranked as viscount, and the following have served in this capacity: Merle T. Barker, Rev. F. R. Sturtevant, Frank P. Smerdon, Rev. G. A. Merrill, Rev. W. R. Tourtellot, John E. Clare, Allan M. Walker. The county scribes have been: Clayton Lincoln, Winthrop; Edwin E. Pierce, Monsalvot; Donald G. Merrill, Winthrop; G. Donald Guthrie, Broadway; Curtis G. Leavitt, Winthrop; Miss Hannah Christenson, Court Bethany; Miss Doris B. Dean, Court Winthrop. The county treasurers have been: Miss Helen Hodges, Court Winthrop; Frederic S. Mann, Walker; Miss Katherine Davol, Court Monsalvot; Miss Edith Gibson, Court Bethany; William Mason, Monsalvot.

Of the castles and courts mentioned, Camelot Castle, Broadway Castle, Central Castle, Winslow Castle, Walker Castle, and Court Walker have ceased to function. The others are active, and in addition we have two commanderies—Winthrop and Broadway. The commandery is a "big brother" organization taking in older boys of a castle who have outgrown their boyhood activities, but who desire to retain the fellowship of their King Arthur friends, to perpetuate the ideals of the order, and to assist the younger boys in their castle. The commanderies are of vital help to the adult leaders, an example of the eternal spirit of knighthood to the boys, and a striking proof of the appeal of the Order to all ages. In some cases, new Merlins and ladies of the lake have succeeded the original leaders. At the Unitarian church, Rev F. R. Sturtevant succeeded Mr. Metcalf, and has been one of our staunchest friends and most loyal workers. The court at the same church is now in the hands of Miss Alice Emery. At the Grace M. E. Church, Earl Mader, the first king of the castle, has succeeded Mr. Livingstone as Merlin. At Court Bethany at the Broadway, Mrs. Marcus A. Rhodes has taken Miss Bliss' place, and is now county lady of the lake. Once each year at the spring conclave of the Palatine, the high degree of earl or countess is bestowed upon the boy or girl who, in the opinion of all the adult leaders, has been the most knightly or queenly in life and conduct. These have been thus honored: Donald G. Merrill, Winthrop; Mason Noyes, Monsalvot; Charles M. Kingsbury, Winthrop; Miss Edith Gibson, Bethany; Edward Court, Miles; Miss Hannah Christenson, Bethany; John E. Clare, Winthrop. This is the special honor roll to which other names will be added each spring, as the ancient high standards of chivalry are again exemplified in the lives of these modern knights and queens. As Walter J. Clemson, our county troubadour, has so beautifully put it,

"There's a long, long quest a-shining  
Across the land of my dreams,  
Where the Grail of Noble Living  
Sends its golden gleams.  
There's a long and hard endeavor  
Until that worthy end is won,  
When life's fruition comes to pass  
And the Master says, "Well Done."

**Musical Organizations.**—The story of music appreciation in Taunton had its initial chapters in the year 1821, when the Beethoven Society was first formed, the same year that the first newspaper was published here, and the year of the beginning of the Bristol County Agricultural Society. Colonel Samuel Fobes came over from Bridgewater to direct the society mentioned, Jotham Colburn was the instrumental leader, and James Sproat was the first secretary. The first public concert of the society was given in February, 1822, and Samuel Presbrey gave an address on "Music." One of the really great musical events of the decade was that of June, 1823, when an oratorio was given, and Oliver Shaw and other prominent composers came here to participate. Jotham Colburn was then president of the society, and Ellis Hall secretary. Among the members of the society were: Zephaniah Hodges, Nathan Fisher, Abiezer Dean, Benjamin Seaver, James and William A. F. Sproat, Deacon Jezaniah Sumner, Thomas C. Brown, Elias C. Fisher, General Cromwell Washburn, John W. Seabury, William R. Crandell, A. Richmond Dean, Colonel Adoniram Crane, Ellis Hall, Otis and Caleb Strong, Julia Dean, Nancy Sproat, Abby Ingell, Eliza, Mary, Fanny and Sarah Seabury, Lavinia, Relief and Mary Smith, Eleanor Dean, Mary Shaw, Nancy Hull, Polly Hood.

The Mozart Society revived the failing spirit of the Beethoven Society in 1836, its promoters being S. O. Dunbar, H. M. Barney, George S. Pierce, William A. Crocker, Samuel L. Crocker, Samuel C. West, James C. Brown, Samuel Crocker, Charles Richmond, Caleb Duxbury. Again, in 1847, however, the Beethoven Society came to the fore, with many of the former members sharing its activities. Its officers in the nineties were: President, Charles L. Lovering; vice-president, Frank L. Fish; secretary and treasurer, William M. Dunbar; librarian, E. E. Richards; leader, Leander Soule.

It is due to the revival of the Beethoven Society that the Southeastern Musical Festival was given its earliest impetus in November, 1879, the first call for a meeting to perfect a permanent organization being made by Leander Soule; A. B. Winch, first teacher of music in the public schools; James Henry Sproat, William H. Bent and Frank L. Fish. Hon. John L. Hawes was elected the first president. The first festival lasted two days. Later the festival was continued three days, with a grand chorus of more than two hundred voices, and orchestra of more than three hundred members. The evidences of the influence of this association still exist in the work of the training of the high school orchestra by Walter J. Clemson, and in the series of addresses on "Appreciation of Music" that have been given at Historical Hall by John B. Archer, A. M. Mr. Clemson, director of music in the public schools, and originator and director of the high school orchestra, has devoted his talents to the advancement of the musical interests of Taunton schools. He is an official and has long been a promoter of the interests of the Southeastern Musical Association. Taunton owes much to the application of his musicianly gifts to her musical history.

The Taunton Choral Union, organized in 1904, with Allston Estes Williams as its president and William R. Park, Jr., and Charles W. Eddy among its leaders, was a successful exponent of best effort in music here for some years.

It was during the year 1888 that a few musically inclined young women, neighbors, agreed to meet at regular intervals in order to increase



their confidence by playing in the presence of some one outside their own families. These meetings were informal gatherings, but in 1889 it was suggested that an organized society be formed, and the following-named officers were chosen: President, Mrs. Annie B. Woodward; vice-president, Mrs. A. C. Rhodes; secretary and treasurer, Miss Susan A. Bassett. Miss Woodward held her office until compelled to resign on account of protracted illness; and she was succeeded in 1896 by Mrs. A. C. Rhodes, but after Mrs. Rhodes removed from Taunton, she was succeeded in 1910 by Mrs. Grace Bonner Williams, now in office. The vice-presidents have been: Mrs. A. C. Rhodes, Mrs. S. A. Burt, Mrs. John A. Abbott, Mrs. Charles T. Hubbard, Mrs. Willis K. Hodgman, Mrs. Charles W. Davol. Secretary and treasurer: Miss Susan A. Bassett, 1889-1900; Miss Annie Andros, 1900-02; Miss Jane Burbank, 1902—. At the present time (1923) the membership number is limited to thirty-five, and meetings are held on the second Tuesday of each month, and at the homes of members, from October to May. A plan of work is prepared for each season by a programme committee appointed by the directors, with a committee of four or five to prepare a programme on a subject assigned. Besides the above-named officers, there are now three directors each year, one retiring and one appointed, the directors at present being Mrs. Charles P. Whitters, Miss Dorothy Park, Mrs. Charles S. McNulty; and the club has a librarian. Occasional concerts are given for the benefit of some local charity.

The instrumental organization of recent years that has created even more than city-wide interest, is the Taunton Orchestral Club, whose annual concert is a musical event to which the city has been accustomed to look forward to for years. The club was originated by William R. Park, jr., a talented leader, and a citizen foremost in all good works, and one appreciative of the musical training needs of the community. The initial concert was given at High School Hall, June 10, 1919, and all concerts have been held there since that time. The organization began its work with thirty-six pieces, and in 1923 there were thirty-eight, the rehearsals having been held at Historical Hall throughout the winter and spring.

**Historical and Patriotic Societies.**—Founded in 1853, the first within the limits of the Old Colony for the purpose of preserving the story and traditions of this section of the country, and of interesting each succeeding generation in the records, relics and research of an ancient settlement, the Old Colony Historical Society has maintained the aims of the founders, and annually increased the historical interest both of the descendants of founders and of the new-comers, as well. The 1923 activities of the society are such as these: The progress that is being made with increase in membership of more than seven hundred; a series of at least eight meetings throughout the year, with speakers, and a varied programme; historical trips in spring and fall to villages about the city; a contention for the democracy of history, and a constant setting forth of the wholesome claim that the present is sequel of the book of the past, and that both are one in our unbiased survey of history.

Preliminary meetings for the establishment of the present society were held in the autumn of 1852, and the society was formally organized February 23, 1854, the date of the incorporation having been May 4, 1853. The first officers were: President, Nathaniel Morton; vice-presi-

dents: Rev. Samuel Hopkins Emery and Hon John Daggett; recording secretary and librarian, Edgar H. Reed; corresponding secretary, John Ordronaux, esq; treasurer, Hodges Reed; board of directors: Rev. Mortimer Blake, of Taunton; Ellis Ames, esq., of Canton; Henry B. Wheelwright, esq., of Taunton; William E. Deane, esq., of Boston; Caleb Swan, M. D., of Easton.

Plans were set in motion to acquire the old Taunton Bank building at the corner of Cedar and Main streets for a home for the society; but these plans being unfulfilled, it transpired that the society should be without a settled place of meeting from 1854 to 1885. At the meeting of July 20, 1885, Rev. Samuel H. Emery offered a resolution for the providing of a suitable place for a permanent home for the society, and as a result, on September 25 of the next year, through a deed of conveyance of Joseph Dean, the institution came into possession of the Cedar Street Chapel that was built by Mr. Dean for the Taunton Union Mission in 1867 at a cost of ten thousand dollars. There were eighty-four contributors to the purchase of the building for the Old Colony Historical Society, Mr. Dean being the leading and largest. From that time to the present, the society has held its meetings there, and there also have originated many other societies and organizations of Taunton. Here is one of the most attractive halls of paintings and portraits in New England, and here has been gathered a library, dedicated November 18, 1904, of more than twenty-five hundred books and manuscripts, as well as many mementoes and relics of earlier generations. From 1860 to 1885, it appears that no records were kept, and that with the exception of a few meetings the society was in a dormant condition. President Nathaniel Morton died in 1856, when Hon. John Daggett of Attleboro was chosen to that position, so continuing for thirty years, or until 1886. Upon Mr. Daggett's death, Rev. Samuel Hopkins Emery was made president, and continued in office until his own death in 1902. The society reached a high plane of excellence at this time, and its future was assured. Capt. John W. D. Hall, secretary for many years, and an editor of pronounced abilities, was also an historian and genealogist of recognized worth. His successor, James Edward Seaver, had no peer in the genealogical world.

The officers for 1901 were: President, Rev. Samuel H. Emery; secretary, Lieut. James Edward Seaver; treasurer, Capt. George A. King; historiographer, Prof. Joshua E. Crane; corresponding secretary, Thomas J. Lothrop; vice-presidents: Hon. John J. Brayton, Henry M. Lovering, James M. Cushman, esq., William S. Davenport, Hon. William W. Crapo, William E. Fuller. President Emery died October 3, 1901, and was succeeded in 1902 by Hon. John Summerfield Brayton, of Fall River. Edmund W. Porter was chosen vice-president that year. Henry M. Lovering followed as president in 1905, and Walter C. Baylies was elected a vice-president. In 1906, Dr. William W. Waterman was elected a vice-president, and Hon. Silas Dean Reed was made corresponding secretary. Frank Luscombe Tinkham, esq., was elected a vice-president of the society in 1912; Ralph Davol was made a vice-president in 1917, and that year, after the death of James Edward Seaver, Edward Hastings Temple was chosen secretary. Frank Luscombe Tinkham, esq., was elected president of the society in 1919, Allston Estes Williams was chosen treasurer, and

Frank A. Hubbard, M. D., a vice-president. Miss Edith M. Hodgman and Mrs. Cora H. D. Robinson were made secretaries pro tem up to June 1, 1920, when Frank Walcott Hutt was elected to that position. In 1922 Marcus A. Rhodes was elected a vice-president.

The society has raised the tablet to be placed on Taunton Green, October 15, 1897, to mark the spot where Taunton townsmen raised a Union flag in October, 1774, and where, October 24, 1786, the Shays insurgency was quieted here by militia in command of General David Cobb. The Robert Treat Paine statue, dedicated November 15, 1904, was a result of the society's effort. The Dighton "Writing Rock," at Berkley, that had been purchased in 1857 of Thomas F. Dean by Niels F. Arnzen, and presented to the Royal Society of Northern Antiquarians of Copenhagen, Denmark, came into possession of the society by deed of quit-claim from the Denmark Society, January 30, 1899, together with land in every direction fifty feet from the rock. The historical trips that have been taken every spring and fall since May, 1901, with the itinerary in charge of Captain George A. King; the papers that have been read before the society by leading educators throughout the country; the meetings of family associations and the ancestral researches that continue; the social hour of the regular meetings under the direction of the Jean Gordon Jackson Guild—all add to and strengthen the ties between the past and the present.

Lydia Cobb Chapter, D. A. R., is an organization with both an interesting past and a progressive present service to the patriotic and social elements of the community. Lydia Cobb Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, has been an influential factor in the life of Taunton for nearly thirty years. Its story as told by Mrs. Sarah J. C. Gibbs, its founder, is as follows:

Lydia Cobb Chapter, D. A. R., was organized November 23, 1896, and became a member of the National Society, February 10, 1897. The name of the chapter was thus chosen because of the fact that Lydia Cobb, of Revolutionary parentage, was of a family that was connected with the early military history of Taunton. She was the mother of General David Cobb, who performed good service throughout the War of the Revolution, three years of which time he was an aide on the staff of General George Washington. Her husband, Captain Thomas Cobb, commanded a Taunton company in the French and Indian War of 1754; her brother, Captain James Cobb, was the muster-master for Taunton in the War of the Revolution; her son-in-law, Robert Treat Paine, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

The charter list of the chapter contained forty-eight names, and in 1923 there were 162 names on the membership list. The chapter has had eleven regents, namely: Mrs. Sarah J. C. Gibbs, founder and first regent; Mrs. Emily Franklin Hack, Miss Maria Williams Baylies, Mrs. Augusta M. West, Mrs. Mary Louise Paige, Mrs. Edith L. Lincoln, Mrs. M. Winnifred Briggs, Mrs. Edith G. Crowell, Mrs. Lucy A. French, Mrs. Cora H. Robinson, Mrs. Ida C. Godfrey, Miss Susan A. Bosworth. Four "Real Daughters" of the American Revolution have been members of the chapter, namely: Miss Damaris Raymond, Mrs. Eliza R. Beane, Mrs. Hannah D. Carpenter, Mrs. Elizabeth N. Munroe. Miss M. Emma Burt has been the secretary of the chapter more than twenty years.



During the World War, the cause of patriotism was furthered in many ways by the chapter, particularly in the various branches of relief work, and the generous assistance that has been accorded in restoration in France. Always interested in educational work, too, the society has been of continuous help to schools in different sections of the country, particularly those giving attention to Americanization effort.

Robert Treat Paine Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, was organized September 11, 1897, and the following-named officers were elected: President, James Edward Seaver; vice-presidents, William W. Waterman and Frank A. Hubbard, M.D.; Secretary, Dudley M. Holman; treasurer, Dr. Onias M. Paige; registrar, Leonard C. Couch; chaplain, Rev. S. Hopkins Emery; board of managers: James Edward Seaver, James Martyn Cushman, Walter L. Mahoney, Joshua Eddy Crane, Dudley M. Holman, David Howe, William M. Dean, Alex W. Shaw, F. Arthur Walker, A. Cleveland Bent.

The Bristol County Academy of Sciences was incorporated May 7, 1909, for the purpose of promoting knowledge and public interest in the natural sciences, and the liberal and useful arts, and the conservation of natural resources, and to establish and maintain a museum, library and laboratory for such purposes. The Academy had for its first membership the following-named: A. Cleveland Bent, William C. Davenport, William Reed, Walter C. Baylies, Henry F. Bassett, Arthur R. Sharp, John C. Sharp, jr., H. W. Harrub, Rev. Malcolm Taylor, Nathan Newbury, Fred T. Hersom, Frederick H. Carpenter, Joshua E. Crane, Dr. Arthur V. Goss, Julius Rockwell, Henry P. Copeland, L. M. Witherell, Bradford A. Scudder, Charles A. Hathaway, jr., Dr. Frank A. Hubbard, Edgar L. Crossman, Edwin A. Tetlow, Charles L. Phillips, Morton L. Church, Rev. Joel H. Metcalf. The society has promoted the work of divisions of photography, its herbarium and its ornithological department. The officers in 1923: President, A. Cleveland Bent; vice-presidents: Henry F. Bassett, Joshua E. Crane; secretary, Miss Flora L. Mason; treasurer, Miss Lucy B. Bliss; curator, F. Seymour Hersey; directors: the above-named and William C. Davenport, Dr. Arthur V. Goss, Mrs. Franklin D. Williams.

**Miscellaneous.**—The Taunton Winthrop Club was formed by an association of Taunton men who held a meeting for that purpose at 16 Main street, August 12, 1892, the meeting being called by Col. Frederick Mason. A constitution and by-laws were adopted at that time. At a meeting held October 18, 1892, the following-named officers were elected: President, Col. Frederick Mason; vice-president, James C. Sproat; clerk and treasurer, James R. Tallman; executive committee: Henry J. Fuller, John S. Bassett, A. E. Swasey, Edward Lovering, George W. Colby. At the meeting of June, 1894, Frederick H. Bent was elected secretary and treasurer, and Col. Mason, Mr. Sproat and Mr. Bent were reelected in 1895. Hon. Edgar L. Crossman was elected secretary in 1896; and in 1897 Dr. Thomas J. Robinson was elected vice-president. The same officials held office in 1897 and 1898. In 1899 James C. Sproat was chosen secretary and treasurer. There was no change in office in 1900, 1901, 1902 and 1903. Albert Fuller was elected vice-president in 1904. In 1906, Albert Fuller was president, Frederick Ludlam vice-president, James C.

Sproat secretary and treasurer. The offices remained unchanged until 1912, when Henry F. Bassett was chosen president, Hon. Silas Dean Reed, vice-president, Frank P. Canedy secretary and treasurer. In 1915, William O. Kingman was appointed secretary and treasurer, and in 1916, William Hughes was president; in 1917, Amos L. Richards, vice-president. W. Frank Sampson was elected secretary and treasurer in 1918. In 1920 Richard Westcoat was vice-president. The present clubhouse was opened Monday evening, January 1, 1894. On September 14, 1900, a reception was given His Honor, Mayor Wrenn of Taunton, England. The officers in 1923: President, H. H. Shumway; vice-president, Richard Westcoat; secretary and treasurer, W. Frank Sampson.

The Segreganset Country Club, with the most desirable and attractive location and grounds in this part of the county, was instituted in 1899, the first officers being: President, A. Cleveland Bent; secretary and treasurer, George T. Hartshorn. The Gulliver estate at Wade's Corners, with its buildings, was purchased in 1908, and the golf course of three thousand yards and nine holes was laid out. Nathan Newbury succeeded A. Cleveland Bent as president of the club; James Greenwood succeeded Mr. Hartshorn as the secretary, and Merle T. Barker was treasurer and secretary in 1923. The board of governors that year consisted of Merle T. Barker, R. Frank Brooks, jr., Mrs. R. Frank Brooks, jr., Mrs. Harry Carlow, Charles W. Davol, William Hughes, Nathan Newbury, Ira L. Newcomb, William H. Reed. The membership in 1923 was approximately three hundred.

The Taunton Shooting Club and the Nimrod Club were two sports and gunning organizations that existed here in the early seventies. They combined on May 8, 1874, for the formation of the Sportsman Club, with the following-named as officers: President, Silas Dean Presbrey, M.D.; vice-president, Henry D. Atwood; secretary, Jason W. Hayward, M.D.; treasurer, James Cushman, esq.; executive committee: William H. Burt, J. L. Merigold, J. Sampson. The Sportsman Club was reorganized April 1, 1886, as the Bristol Club, with the following-named officers: President, Henry D. Atwood; vice-president, Jason W. Hayward, M.D.; secretary, Henry G. Brownell; treasurer, E. M. Walker; executive committee: Hon. William H. Fox, A. B. Hodges, N. S. Williams. Meetings have been held at the Fayette building, from the first. The club in 1923 had ninety-eight resident members and six non-resident members, and the officers were as follows: President, W. S. Pepler; vice-president, Fred Dary; treasurer, Herbert E. Pierce; secretary, Harold S. Hall; executive committee: A. R. Taylor, C. F. Baylies, Ernest K. Vanderwarker.

The Taunton Rotary Club was given its start in Taunton, March 22, 1921, when prominent rotarians from Brockton, Providence, Pawtucket and New Bedford came to Taunton, to the number of seventy, to assist the local club at its institution and the presentation of its charter. District Governor Forrest Perkins presented the charter, and President James P. Whitters of the Taunton club took charge of it, the local charter being No. 833, and the club starting with twenty-one members. Mr. Perkins placed before the members of the new club the high principles of rotary—the doctrine of service in a non-political, non-sectarian and friendly way; and Hon. Leo H. Coughlin, the mayor, extended a welcome to the city.

The first officers consisted of: President, James P. Whitters; vice-president, Hon. Leo H. Coughlin; secretary, Raymond H. Pierce; treasurer, Bion C. Pierce. The officers for 1923 were: President, William R. Park, jr.; secretary, Raymond H. Pierce; treasurer, Bion C. Pierce; directors: James P. Whitters, H. H. Shumway, Arthur R. Crandell, M. D.

The Taunton Automobile Club was organized in 1911 as a social and protective club of all persons interested in the use, manufacture or sale of motor vehicles. Its objects are the protection of such persons from unjust legislation or unreasonable enforcement of laws and ordinances, and the enactment of rational legislation affecting the use of such vehicles. There were sixty charter members. The general management and control of the affairs of the club is vested in a board of seven members known as the board of governors, consisting of the president, vice-president, the secretary and treasurer, and four governors. The club, which is affiliated with the Massachusetts State Automobile Association and the American Automobile Association, had for its officers in 1923: President, Arthur R. Crandell, M.D.; vice-president, William H. Reed; secretary and treasurer, A. C. Lewis.

The Taunton College Club was organized January 18, 1902, with twelve members, the officers at that time being: President, Miss Blanche C. Grant; vice-president, Mrs. Frank A. Hubbard; secretary, Miss Bertha J. Southwick; treasurer, Miss Pearl B. Grant. Women who had been enrolled as students at colleges, and who were approved by the membership committee, were eligible for membership, and monthly meetings were held. The club was disbanded in 1912. The club was reorganized in 1921, and since that time held four meetings a year. Only members who are college graduates are eligible for office. The club, with its membership of fifty-two in 1923, had the following officers: President, Mrs. Chester S. Godfrey; vice-president, Mrs. Samuel V. Cole; secretary, Miss Madeline Handy; treasurer, Mrs. Julius Rockwell.

The Taunton Harvard Club was organized November 16, 1914, with thirty-five charter members, the officers at that time being: President, Frank A. Hubbard, M. D.; vice-president, Judge Frederick S. Hall; secretary and treasurer, Arthur R. Crandell, M. D. Meetings are held once or twice a year. There were in 1923 fifty-one members. Judge Frederick S. Hall was the second president of the club; Joseph K. Milliken, third; and the officers in 1923 were: President, Arthur R. Crandell, M. D.; vice-president, William H. Reed; secretary, Joseph L. Murphy, M. D.; treasurer, Herbert Baldwin.

Taunton Alumni of Massachusetts Institute of Technology held their first meeting at the Young Men's Christian Association, April 12, 1923, when permanent officers were elected and a constitution adopted. John L. Barry, treasurer of the Whittenton Hosiery Corporation, was elected president; R. Loring Hayward, vice-president; Edward F. Brennan, secretary-treasurer; A. Loring Swasey, member of the board of governors.

Holy Cross College Club in Taunton has twenty-five members. The club is affiliated with the Bristol County Alumni Association of Holy Cross College, that was organized in 1900.

The Taunton Lions Club was organized in 1923 for civic betterment and philanthropic purposes. The officers were: President, Russell Park; secretary and treasurer, Louis T. Wood. The membership was twenty-two.



The Taunton Rod and Gun Club was the live sportsman organization of 1923, it having originated in 1921 as the Taunton Trap-shooting Club, their first shoot being held on Thanksgiving Day of that year. Arthur A. Scudder and a number of other men of Taunton and nearby places gave an impetus to the movement, and the officers elected at the first business meeting consisted of: President, A. Cleveland Bent, one of the leading ethnologists in the country; secretary, A. H. Shumway; treasurer, Walter N. Smith. An organization known as the Taunton Gun Club was started in 1888, and members were such well known local sportsmen as J. G. Smith, G. L. Smith, Charles Snow, George Davis, Jacob Davis, Enoch Bowen, J. Tyler Hall. In 1900 a Taunton Rod and Gun Club was originated by Arthur A. Scudder, and continued an annual interest for nine years. Among those who made the club a success were the following-named: Sheriff Edwin H. Evans, Charles W. Davol, William H. Cushman, Maurice Lott, Henry Allen, Charles Allen, George Thorndike, Albert Atwood, Fred Scudder, Frederick Hill, A. Cleveland Bent.

The Taunton Boat Club corporation had its beginning in 1892, when William T. Donnelly, a marine engineer and a man much interested in boating, called a number of men together to subscribe to an agreement to constitute a corporation to be known as the Taunton Boat Club Corporation. Thirty-eight men were present, a constitution was drawn up and officers elected. The thirty-eight subscribers were as follows: Alfred C. Place, Charles H. Buffington, William T. Donnelly, Albert Fuller, Frederick M. Atwood, E. H. Waldron, Charles G. Trefethen, Edward L. Sargent, George D. Chace, Frederick H. Bent, William O. Kingman, Frederick S. Hall, Clinton V. Sanders, George W. Tew, Charles H. Worthen, Randall Dean, Frederick E. White, Chester E. Walker, Orville A. Barker, Gilbert H. Padelford, Allen P. Hoard, Edward Lovering, Charles M. Mason, Alfred B. Sproat, James E. Lewis, W. T. Emery, Joseph B. Murphy, Charles T. Hubbard, H. H. Townsend, Charles L. Macomber, William H. Carpenter, H. P. Copeland, Silas D. Presbrey, D. Frank Wright, H. P. Guillo, B. H. Strout, S. G. Beers and J. L. Guthrie. The first president was Alfred S. Place, who served from 1893 to 1901; Albert Fuller, from 1901 to 1907; Arthur R. Crandell, 1907 to 1916; Ralph E. Barker, 1916 to 1919; William O. Kingman, 1919—. During this time there have been two clerks, the first, George D. Chace, until 1895, and Alfred B. Sproat, from 1895 to the present time. The first treasurer was H. H. Townsend, until 1896; Frank P. Canedy, 1896 to 1908; Louis E. Brownell, 1908 to 1912; Louis T. Wood, 1912 to 1916; Frank F. Baker, 1916 to 1920; Esther Kingman, 1920—. Land on Dean street was purchased from Timothy Gordon, and a clubhouse erected to be held and managed for the use of the Taunton Boat Club. Forty boats are owned by individual members, and four by the club as an organization.

The Taunton Yacht Club was not in active operation as a club in 1923, though it still possessed its charter. It was one of the wide-awake yacht clubs at the beginning of the present century. The club was organized July 1, 1895, and the incorporators were the following-named: George E. Wilbur, Everett H. Waldron, Clinton V. Sanders, John H. Eldridge, Harry S. Williams, Edwin N. Clark, Luther Dean, William S. Palmer, Charles S.

Simmons, William Wakely, Harry B. Baker, Charles F. Park, Harry H. Townsend.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

### TAUNTON MILITARY—SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS

A popular regard has always been cherished in society in behalf of those organizations and their affiliations that have become banded together for patriotic purposes, and to keep green the memory of the participation of a community and its delegated men of war in the martial events of its story. These Taunton societies, while not maintaining the spirit and purpose of war, hold fast their traditions of their country's defence and honor as remembered in the part they and their comrades took in former battles against a country's foe.

**G. A. R.**—The present generation salutes William H. Bartlett Post, No. 3, of Taunton, third post to be established in Massachusetts. The post was organized December 26, 1866, and adopted the name William H. Bartlett in memory of a Taunton soldier who in the first days of the Civil War was most active in recruiting in this city (then a town), and who fell in the assault on Port Hudson, June 14, 1863. The members of the post have always been among the leaders in the community. Their gift in the Civil War is unforgettable. They have given of influence and money for all civic and patriotic occasions.

The first meetings of the post were held at the old G. A. R. Hall on Weir street, but in April, 1913, the organization came into possession of the building on Washington street, formerly a Presbyterian church, now known as the Cyrus Lothrop Memorial Hall, the gift of the late Cyrus Lothrop. The Soldiers' Monument at Mayflower Hill Cemetery was dedicated under the post auspices, September 5, 1887, the cost of the monument being \$2453. The memorial tablet in City Hall was erected in 1888. The post commanders from the first have been as follows: Robert Crossman, 1866; Mason W. Burt, 1867; Edgar R. Sprague, and Alfred M. Williams, 1868; Harrie A. Cushman, 1869; Abner Coleman, 1870; George E. Dean, 1872; Charles H. Orchard and Henry D. White, 1873; George H. Babbitt, 1874; William Watts, 1875; Daniel H. Cahoon, 1876; Alfred B. Hodges, 1877; Charles S. Anthony, 1879; Timothy C. Lucas, 1881; Joshua W. Brewer, 1883; Gustavus T. Fisher, 1884; Albert M. Clark, 1885; Lewis B. Hodges, 1886; Alden H. Blake, 1887; James A. Tinkham, 1891; Alanson Pratt, 1893; Henry N. Hopkins, 1895; William Park, 1898; Benjamin F. Cunningham, 1899; Ichabod Tillson, 1900; John C. Chace, 1901; Duncan S. Elliott, 1902; Alonzo M. Shaw, 1903; Gilman Q. Leavitt, 1906; Caleb F. Hunt, 1907; James Glover, 1908; Albert C. Carpenter, 1909; Edward Gilroy, 1913; Franklin Bosworth, 1914; Silas W. Wood, 1915; George F. Read, 1916; Oscar A. Hillard, 1917. The officers in 1923 were: Commander, Oscar A. Hillard; S. V. C., Edward Gilroy; J. V. C., Preston Burt; adjutant, Clark Borden; Q. M., Franklin Bosworth; surgeon, John Chace; chaplain, Henry N. Hopkins; officer of the day, George T. Burt; officer of the guard, Rollin H. Babbitt; S. M., George F. Read; Q. M. S., Silas Wood.

In the early part of the year 1889, through the efforts of Mrs. Eliza J. Blake, a petition was started among the loyal and patriotic women of Taunton for the formation of a Woman's Relief Corps, and on March 21, 1889, the William H. Bartlett Woman's Relief Corps, No. 120, was instituted, and fifty-one charter members were received by Department President Mrs. Mary E. Knowles of Somerville, and Mrs. Eva T. Cook of Gloucester. The officers elected at that time were: President, Mrs. Harriet Howard; senior vice-president, Mrs. Eliza Brown; junior vice-president, Mrs. Annie E. Tinkham; chaplain, Mrs. Elizabeth P. Converse; conductor, Mrs. C. Isabel Hubbard; treasurer, Mrs. Mary J. Swan; secretary, Miss Maria Baylies; guard, Mrs. Emma Coleman. The meetings were held at G. A. R. Hall, on Weir street; later, in 1913, at the Lothrop Memorial Hall on Washington street. Of the fifty-one charter members, but nine remained in 1923, they being Mrs. Lydia Blake, Mrs. M. Ella Baker, Mrs. Emma E. Coleman, Mrs. Harriet Fisher, Mrs. Mary L. Paige, Mrs. Louise M. Mason, Mrs. Octavia Pickens, Mrs. Annie E. Tinkham, Mrs. Augusta M. West. Mrs. Annie E. Tinkham was elected department chaplain, April 10, 1923. Mrs. A. M. West was appointed secretary in 1890, holding that office ten years. Mrs. Mary J. Swan, a charter member, held the office of treasurer from 1889 to 1899. Mrs. Tinkham was elected treasurer in 1901. Since the time of organization, the corps has turned over for the uses of the Post about \$3000; nearly \$1500 was spent in relief work since 1912. The corps has had 315 members. The officers in 1923: President, Mrs. Sylvia J. Barry; S. V. P., Mrs. Carrie C. Hillard; J. V. P., Mrs. Martha D. Wood; secretary, Mrs. Margaret V. Smith; treasurer, Mrs. Annie Tinkham; chaplain, Mrs. Mary E. Brown; patriotic instructor, Mrs. Rebecca Brewer; guide, Mrs. Margaret Woodland; assistant guide, Mrs. Ella Wood; press correspondent, Mrs. Maggie Monroe; musician, Mrs. Maud Tillson; color bearers: first, Mrs. Mulverda Germond; second, Mrs. Elnora Simmons; third, Mrs. Emma Allen; fourth, Mrs. Martha Meinhardt.

**Sons of Veterans.**—The General D. N. Couch Camp, No. 26, was organized in Taunton, October 1, 1886, with thirty charter members. The camp was named for Darius N. Couch, a graduate of West Point in 1846, a lieutenant in the Mexican War, 1846-48, in Indian hostilities, 1849-50; a general in the Union Army in the Civil War; first colonel of the Seventh Massachusetts Infantry; brigadier-general of United States Volunteers, in 1861; major-general in 1862. He was for years a resident of Taunton, where members of his family reside. Charter members of the camp living in 1923 were Edward P. Coleman, Leonard C. Couch, Louis A. Hodges, Edward L. Surgens. Leonard C. Couch, a son of General Couch, was commander of the camp from 1886 to 1888. The past commanders since Mr. Couch: Fred P. Plummer, 1889; Edgar B. Blandin, 1890; Horace E. Crowell, 1891; Albert L. Fuller, 1892; Frank A. D. Bulard, 1893; George Twoomey, 1894; George T. Horton, 1895; Leonard C. Couch, 1896; Clarence G. Hathaway, 1897; Fred A. Boardman, 1898-9; M. Frank Sampson, 1900; Frank E. Wellman, 1901-2; Mason E. Marvel, 1903-5; Daniel J. Lawlor, 1906; William W. Tillson, 1907; Ralph L. Woodward, 1908; Ernest A. Read, 1909; Marcus A. Harnden, 1910; Ralph F. Peck, 1911; H. Walter Francis, 1912-1913; Lester B. Wilbur, 1914-1915;



Guy E. Marvel, 1916; Louis T. Macomber, 1917; Fred E. Fuller, 1918; Raymond T. Lincoln, 1919; Kenneth F. Richardson, 1920; Charles A. Allen, 1921-1922. John K. Germond, 1923. Leonard C. Couch has been the only officer of the local camp to serve as Massachusetts Division commander.

The Sons of Veterans Auxiliary, No. 49, was instituted May 4, 1916, by Past Division President Margaret V. Waters, of Watertown, in G. A. R. Hall, with forty charter members. Mrs. Margaret V. Smith, of Chartley, was the first president, serving from 1916 to 1918, and since then the following-named have presided: Mrs. Florence E. Fuller, to 1920; Miss Florence Cordner to 1922; Miss Edith Germond to 1923; Miss Lillian Scanlon, 1923—. The object of the auxiliary is to carry forward the work of G. A. R. and S. of V. From 1916 the meetings were held at Red Men's Hall; since that time at G. A. R. Hall. The total membership in 1923 was fifty-three. Past President Margaret V. Smith held the office of division inspector from April, 1922, to April, 1923.

**Spanish-American War Veterans.**—After the Spanish-American War, the Taunton veterans formed a local organization for the care of the graves of departed comrades. A charter for a camp was issued March 21, 1905, effective from April 18, 1904, and the camp was then formed, and named Henry A. Williams Camp, No. 2, U. S. W. V., with the following-named as charter members: Frank O. Dean, Henry W. Roby, Maurice Powers, Sinaire Beaulieu, Michael J. Littleton, Hugh A. Murray, James Broadhurst, William S. Parlow, William N. Potter, Michael L. Dorgan, James A. Welch, Ferdinand H. Phillips, James W. Brown, Samuel P. Totten, Charles H. Seekell, Alton L. Dean, Norris O. Danforth, George Grigor, Frank A. D. Bullard, John J. Bagge, Thomas F. Gibbons, Allan David, Herbert E. Tuttle, James D. King, Alonzo K. Crowell, Norman H. Pidgeon, Joseph Scanlon, Edward King, Martin W. Claffin, Charles H. Borden, Fred C. Chandler, William D. Thacher, Martin W. Smith, William A. Cobbett. The officers for 1923: Commander, George T. Seekell; senior vice-commander, Frederick Gadoway; junior vice-commander, William D. Thacher; adjutant, Frank O. Dean; quartermaster, James Broadhurst; officer of the day, Fred Costello; officer of the guard, William Cobbett; color sergeant, Maurice Powers; chaplain, Louis Patten; historian, Norris O. Danforth.

The auxiliary of Henry A. Williams Camp, No. 29, U. S. W. V., was mustered at Clan Gordon Hall, April 17, 1913, by a delegation of officers from the Alice Clark Auxiliary of Attleboro, and was given the name of Lulu M. Plant, a Red Cross nurse, formerly of Taunton, who died of fever while caring for our soldiers in Cuba. There were eighteen charter members. The first president was Mrs. Gertrude B. Carey, who served to September 1, 1913. The next in order were: Mrs. Ellen A. Seekell, to January 1, 1915; Mrs. Alice Seekell, to January 1, 1917; Mrs. Jennie Seekell, to January 1, 1919; Mrs. Margaret Scanlon, to January 1, 1921; Mrs. Adaline Davis to 1923. During ten years eight members died, two of them, charter members. The officers for 1923: President, Adaline Davis; senior vice-president, Annie Rogerson; junior vice-president, Martha Williams; secretary, Eleanor Scanlon; treasurer, Jennie M. Seekell; con-

ductress, Lena F. Noia; assistant conductress, Augustina Gadway; Chaplain, Margaret Scanlon; historian, Grace Patten; patriotic instructor, Florence Brune; musician, Clara Carvalho.

**American Legion.**—On June 17, 1919, Frank A. D. Bullard, Thomas F. Theriault, George O. Mansfield, Harry Burt and Stanton Peck met at the office of the Taunton "Daily Gazette," and through that newspaper issued a call to all ex-service men of the district to meet at the State Armory, North Pleasant street, July 1, for the purpose of organizing a post of the American Legion. On that date there were seventy ex-service men present, the meeting being called to order by Frank A. D. Bullard, and George O. Mansfield acting as temporary secretary. Dr. William Y. Fox was chosen temporary chairman and George O. Mansfield temporary secretary. The following-named were the charter members of the post: Dr. A. J. McGraw, Dr. William Y. Fox, E. G. Hopkins, Frank A. D. Bullard, Dr. Frank Murphy, Dr. D. F. MacDonald, L. B. King, Herbert Baldwin, George O. Mansfield, Harry Burt, J. L. Burns, Clifford Macomber, Salvator Colino, Harry L. Foster, Louis M. David, John A. McIsaac, Frank A. Moran, Edwin E. Pierce, Edward S. Haynes, Milton W. Harlow, Charles McCarthy, J. Carleton Grady, Lawrence B. Scudder, Clarence W. Boyden, Wendell H. McKenney, Ralph C. Sanford, George C. White, George F. Littleton, T. Joseph Galligan, George F. Hoye, William E. Cornell, John A. Carnes, Thomas F. Theriault, Charles E. Frink, Edson F. Cornell, Frederick A. Newton, John W. Hutchinson, Albert P. Brown, Clifton R. Moore, Elisha F. Williams, Gil A. Betten-court, Henry J. Casey, Roland B. Tweedy, Joseph Labranche, John V. Cavanaugh, Henry S. Williams, Robert Auld, John F. Murphy, Jeremiah T. Wade, Ralph E. Carr, Harry Lee, Horace R. Crowell, Milton W. Lewis, Abiathar White, Joseph Gribbon, Manton W. Chambers, Irving Duffy, Antone Vieira, Charles A. Seekell, Frank O'Connell, Bowen Hall.

August 4, the post elected Dr. A. J. McGraw as commander; Joseph L. Burns, vice-commander; Frank A. Smith, adjutant; Clifford Macomber, finance officer; Rev. Father Charles C. Conaty, chaplain; George O. Mansfield, historian; Joseph Lincoln, Edwin G. Hopkins, Louis B. King, Dr. William Y. Fox and Manton W. Chambers as executive committee. On November 11, the post gave a "Victory Ball" at the armory, with the 101st Engineers Band rendering the music for the occasion. A year before, many had started the day in the mud in France, or on the North Shore, with the reaper close beside them. At about this time, the remains of Daniel Leahy were returned from Siberia and buried with honors. Columbia Hall was selected as the meeting place of the post. Officers elected for 1920 were as follows: Commander, Wallace F. Preston; vice-commander, John A. McIsaac; adjutant, George O. Mansfield; finance officer, Stanton Peck; historian, Louis M. David; chaplain, Rev. Father Charles C. Conaty; Executive Committee: Frank A. D. Bullard, Joseph L. Lincoln, Dr. A. J. McGraw, A. Loring Swasey. This year the name of Columbia Hall was changed to American Legion Hall, and the latter was fitted up for social purposes. The officers elected for 1921 were: Commander, A. Loring Swasey; vice-commander, Eugene J. Sullivan; adjutant, Frank A. Moran; historian, John A. McIsaac; finance officer, William A. Lyons; chaplain, Rev. Father James F. Dolan; executive committee: Wallace F.

Preston, Clarence S. Hall, Joseph L. Burns, George F. Hoye, Dr. A. J. McGraw.

Soldiers returned from abroad and accorded last rites by the Post were: Chester Harwood, Joseph A. Bullard, John W. Cunningham, Alfred E. Beaulieu, Herbert E. Barney, Frederick J. Lynch, John W. Kelly, Edward F. McMullen, Joseph P. Dugan. Those of the members who passed away that year were: J. A. Carnes, E. C. Leonard, Leon Lincoln. The post assisted The G. A. R. in the observance of Memorial Day, as well as to decorate the graves of the soldiers and sailors of the World War. In the parade there were over three hundred men in uniform from the post. The Bugle Corps consisted of Manton W. Chambers, John W. Hutchinson, John Souza, William O'Donnell, Ralph Bradshaw, Morrill Aldrich; the firing squad consisted of fifteen members of the post, under command of Adjutant Frank A. Moran.

By amendment to the by-laws, the post elected as board of trustees, Frank E. Smith, Dr. Charles J. C. Gillon, Arthur Poole. July 4, 1921, the post participated in the exercises held on the Lovering playgrounds for the dedication of a memorial tablet in memory of Spanish War and World War soldiers. On the tablet are the names of David F. Adams, Herbert E. Barney, Alfred E. Beaulieu, Samuel D. Berman, Isaac Cohen, Henry A. Cummings, John W. Cunningham, Edward Doherty, Joseph P. Dugan, James P. Dunn, jr., John F. Flood, Maurice J. C. Flynn, Alphonse Frechette, Peter J. Gray, John L. Haggerty, Chester Harwood, Bernard C. Holloway, Frank C. Kelley, John W. Kelley, Lawrence V. Kennedy, Daniel Leahy, James H. Leahy, Alfred L. Lord, Frederick J. Lynch, Edward F. McMullen, R. I. Miller, Thomas R. Murray, Charles J. Nichols, jr., William P. O'Connell, Edward F. O'Sullivan, Clarence E. Peck, T. Waldo Pierce, William R. Roberts, Thomas L. Russell, Louis Sandler, Samuel Sandler, Albert C. Shepard, M. Auguste Silva, Henry W. Sturgis, Michael J. Sullivan, William E. Woodward, all as having died in the World War; and James J. Davidson, Thomas H. Faulkner, Fred Hayward, James F. Littleton, Herbert A. Percival, Lulu M. Plant, John Rafter, Clarence E. Safford, Harry C. White, Henry A. Williams, as having died in the Spanish-American War. Among those who addressed the Post this year were, Frank P. Sibley, war correspondent; Colonel J. F. J. Herbert, former commander of the 102nd Field Artillery, Henry J. Skeffington, U. S. Commissioner of Immigration; F. F. Weiss, special agent Department of Justice; Colonel L. H. Callam, former commander of the 107th Engineers. The ball of November 11 met with its usual success.

The officers chosen for 1922 were as follows: Commander: John A. McIsaac; vice-commander, Dr. C. J. C. Gillon; adjutant, Thomas Theriault; finance officer, William F. Driscoll; chaplain, Rev. Father James A. Dolan; sergeant-at-arms, John Belanger; historian, William F. O'Donnell; executive committee: Wallace F. Preston, A. Loring Swasey, Everett C. Davenport, Clarence Hall, Joseph Lincoln. Early this year, full military honors were accorded the remains of Samuel Berman, 55th Coast Artillery Regiment, brought here from France. Past Commander A. Loring Swasey was tendered a testimonial banquet at Taunton Inn. Later in the year the post paid burial honors to Comrade Timothy Dorgan. This year, Adjutant Thomas Theriault was made a member of the State executive



committee. Members of the post attended the unveiling of a tablet to the members of the Ninth Company, C. A. C. Post officers for 1923: Commander, Frank E. Smith; vice-commander, Joseph Cohen; adjutant, Thomas Theriault; finance officer, Roy Gilman; historian, Thaddeus Frederick; chaplain, Rev. Father James A. Dolan.

The American Legion Auxiliary was organized April 4, 1921, with the following-named officers: President, Mrs. Madeline M. Morse; vice-president, Mrs. Dorothy L. Swasey; secretary, Miss Mary V. Moran; treasurer, Mrs. Lucietta K. Hall; executive committee: Mrs. Lillian B. McIsaac, Mrs. Dorothea Taggart, Miss Ruth Davenport. The officers for 1922: President, Mrs. Madeline M. Morse; vice-president, Mrs. Lillian McIsaac; secretary, Miss Mary V. Moran; treasurer, Mrs. Lucietta K. Hall; sergeant-at-arms, Mrs. Flora Nixon; historian, Mrs. Barbara Hodgman. The officers for 1923: President, Miss Mary V. Moran; vice-president, Mrs. Catherine Reagan; secretary, Mrs. Dorothea Taggart; treasurer, Miss Mary Murray; sergeant-at-arms and chaplain, Mrs. Flora Nixon; historian, Mrs. Barbara R. Hodgman; pianist, Mrs. Margaret Burt. In their welfare work, the members of this Auxiliary have given care to more than forty ex-service men at the State Hospital, and they assisted families of soldiers of the World War. Hope chests and daisy drives helped them to realize sums of money for the work. The membership was more than one hundred in 1923.

**Veterans of Foreign Wars.**—This patriotic order was organized by the amalgamation of the Army of the Philippines, American Veterans of Foreign Service, and the Army of the Philippines, Cuba and Porto Rico, September 14-17, 1914, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Sinare Beaulieu, commander of David F. Adams Post, No. 611, states that this organization was formed February 19, 1921, in Clan Gordon Hall, Taunton, the charter members being: Sinare Beaulieu, Thomas E. McCarthy, William F. Reardon, Orswell Francis, Arthur J. King, Anthony M. Vieira, Frederick R. Cotter, James A. McDonald, Henry A. Menard, Louis Garney. The charter was kept open for sixty days, and when closed contained eighty-three names. Sinare Beaulieu was elected commander and served to the present (1923); Thomas E. McCarthy, senior vice-commander; Arthur J. King, junior vice commander; William F. Reardon, quartermaster; James A. McDonald, adjutant. The growth of the post was continuous, and in 1923 there were 248 members. Sinare Beaulieu, the commander, served in the Spanish-American War, the Philippines Insurrection, China or Boxers' Uprising, and in the World War. Thomas E. McCarthy served in the Philippines and the World War, in France, where he won a commission. William F. Reardon served in the World War, in France, with the Engineers' Corps, and won four service bars. The membership consists of officers or enlisted men in army, navy or marine corps of the United States with honorable discharge, or those who served in any foreign insurrection or expedition which was governed by the issuance of a campaign badge by the United States government. The chief object is to maintain true allegiance to the United States government, to foster patriotism, to maintain the institutions of American freedom.

A meeting was called, November 16, 1921, at Clan Gordon Hall, Taunton, by National Deputy Mrs. Mary White and members of Gilbert

Perry Auxiliary, of Attleboro, for the purpose of forming an auxiliary to the David F. Adams Post, No. 611, Veterans of Foreign Wars. Twenty-one members were enrolled, and officers were elected, as follows: President, Miss Mary E. Murray; senior vice-president, Mrs. Josephine Allen; junior vice-president, Mrs. Catherine Carroll; chaplain, Mrs. Rosaline King; treasurer, Miss Maud Henshall; patriotic instructor, Miss May McDonald; historian, Miss Alice Field; guard, Mrs. Mary J. Murray; recording secretary, Miss Anna J. Vieira; conductress, Miss Alice Carney; color guards: Mrs. Elizabeth Hewitt, Mrs. Mary Duarte, Mrs. Cora Baptista, Mrs. Rosie Resendes; trustees: Mrs. Annie O'Neill, Mrs. Laura S. Barker, Mrs. Sarah Francis. A joint installation was held with the post, January 3, 1922, and the officers-elect were installed. The charter was closed July 17, with sixty-five members. The main purpose of the auxiliary was to visit the ex-service men in the hospitals. Visits were made to the State Hospital and the Lakeville Sanatorium, with needed supplies for the men. Mrs. Laura J. Barker was chairman of the relief committee. Officers for 1923 were elected December 27, as follows: President, Miss Mary E. Murray; senior vice-president, Mrs. Laura S. Barker; junior vice-president, Mrs. Elizabeth Hewitt; chaplain, Miss May Scanlon; treasurer, Miss Alice Carney; patriotic instructor, Mrs. Mae Morin; historian, Mrs. Catherine Haggerty; guard, Mrs. Mary J. Murray; recording secretary, Miss Alice Field; conductress, Miss Gertrude McCarthy; color guards: Mrs. Gertrude Menard, Miss Nellie Scanlon, Miss Sarah Noonan, Mrs. Mary Duarte; trustee for eighteen months, Miss Lena Cronan. The officers were installed January 23, 1923, by National Deputy Miss Mary McDonald and members of the Gilbert Perry Auxiliary of Attleboro.

**The Ninth Company, C. A. C.**—This, though now non-existent as a company, was originally organized as the Taunton City Guard in 1865. At the close of the Civil War, in which Taunton men made an honorable record, the returned veterans found that the militia law was such that they might be compelled to continue military service. Many of them decided that they would prefer a company of their own, and they formed the City Guard. By a special order issued from the Adjutant-General's office, November 8, 1865, George Murray and sixty others of Taunton and vicinity having filed an enlistment roll, an election was ordered, and the company designated as the 80th Unattached Company. The first meeting was in Franklin Hall, where the Central fire station now is, November 21, 1865, at which Captain James Brown, of Company G, which had been rechartered about six months previously, presided. William J. Briggs was elected captain, William Watts first lieutenant, and Andrew W. Pierce second lieutenant. George Murray, whose name headed the petition, was a veteran of English birth. Many of the members of the new company had been members of the old Taunton Light Guard, Company G, Fourth Regiment. The two companies became joint owners of the camp equipment of the old Light Guard.

January 8, 1866, the date of the adoption of the company's constitution, the following-named non-commissioned officers were appointed: First sergeant, Laughlin Walsh; second sergeant, Henry L. Churchill; third sergeant, Lemuel C. Porter; fourth sergeant, Lorenzo O. Barnard; fifth sergeant, Henry D. White; corporals: Timothy J. Lincoln, Edward W. Cross-

man, Sylvester J. Clement, Almer S. Johnston, Levi K. Congdon, Edwin S. Thayer. Sergeant L. C. Porter was the first company clerk, and Sergeant L. O. Barnard was the first treasurer. The company was designated Company F, May 8, 1866, it received its first uniforms June 21, and the roll showed a company of forty-eight men and three commissioned officers. The Third Regiment was formed in August, 1866, and the City Guard was attached to it. Mason W. Burt was its first colonel, and Sergeant L. O. Barnard, of Company F, was made sergeant-major. The company's first parade was on Memorial Day, 1869. The State obliged the reenlistment of all the State forces in 1873, and thirty-nine men were mustered as members of Company F on July 8. The company was presented with its flag in May, 1874, by Lieutenant-Colonel A. A. Austin. When, by act of the Legislature in 1876, there was a reorganization of the State forces, Company F became a part of the Third Battalion, consisting of four companies commanded by Major D. A. Butler, of New Bedford. In this battalion, Leander D. Fuller was sergeant-major, and William H. Cooper was drum-major—both from Company F.

The Legislature again reorganized the militia in 1878, and Company F became a part of the First Regiment of Infantry, consisting of twelve companies, of which Nathaniel Wales was the first colonel. The commissioned officers of the company having all resigned in April, 1883, Colonel Wellington, for the interest of the command, delayed the election of their successors, and detailed the senior first lieutenant of the regiment, Samuel Hobbs, of Company K (Boston Tigers), to take command of the company on May 15, 1883, and he continued in command for about two months, when the leadership devolved upon William C. Perry, who was elected second lieutenant June 9. The command attended various musters and tours of duty. The name of the organization was changed in 1897 to the First Regiment of Heavy Artillery, and again, in 1906, to Corps of Coast Artillery. The Spanish War service of the company is told in the Spanish-American War section of this history. July 28, 1917, the Ninth Company, under command of Captain Frank A. D. Bullard and Lieutenants Edwin G. Hopkins and Leo H. Coughlin, departed for Fort Heath, at the call of the World War; and the company was formally mustered into the United States service at Fort Heath, August 5. On August 20 it was divided, when Lieutenant Hopkins and nineteen men went to Westfield to form a part of the 101st Ammunition Train of the Twenty-sixth Division; the remainder of the company went overseas, and the old Ninth lost its former identity. Its members were transferred to many and various branches of the service, including the field artillery, mobile heavy artillery, infantry and ordnance; and several of the enlisted men were commissioned as officers during the war.

The story of the headquarters of the company and of the armories has place here. The first headquarters was at Templar Hall, on City Square. Then the old Baptist church, in the rear of the present Baptist church, was dedicated as an armory October 1, 1867. The company remained there until January, 1879, when it moved to the hall on the second floor of the Leonard block, on Summer street. The company then leased the hall in the upper part of the building and remained there from 1884 until 1891, when it removed to the lower hall again. In January, 1895, Music Hall,



on Cohannet street, was taken for an armory, but in 1897 a brick armory and drill shed were erected on Weir street and occupied by the company. The present State armory, on Pleasant street, was dedicated January 26, 1917.

This is the roster of the Ninth Company as that organization went into the service of the World War, in 1917:

Captain, Frank A. D. Bullard; first lieutenant, Edwin C. Hopkins; second lieutenant, Leo H. Coughlin; first sergeant, Ellery C. Strange; supply sergeant, Abiathar White; mess sergeant, John J. Donahue; sergeants: Ralph A. Bradshaw, George E. Jennings, Bowen A. Hall, Fred A. Jordan, David F. Adams, Charles E. French, Orswell Francis, William K. Hodgman, Jr.; corporals: Carroll H. Gutterson, Joseph E. Donahue, Antoine E. Begnoche, Herbert W. Simmons, Herbert E. Goff, Gardner L. Fassett, Ralph E. Sanford, Harry A. Burt, Thomas R. Conaty, John D. Anthony, Alfred J. Theriault; cooks: Manton W. Chambers, James A. Wolfe; mechanics: James J. McCarthy, Oscar M. Silvia; musicians: Harry J. Conaty, George W. Gould; privates, first class: Everett E. Babbitt, Samuel Ber-  
man\*, Harold W. Caswell, Andrew J. Donaghy, William H. Gilson, Harold E. Horton, Oscar Lemieux, Wilfred A. Mador, George E. Mandigo, Harry Nelson, Charles L. Rose, James Sears, John Silvia, Arthur N. White, John C. Souza, Armand H. Tillson, Adelard Tremblay, Henry J. Menard. Privates—John Avylla, Merrill D. Aldrich, Earl S. Babbitt, Joseph P. Baptista, John Bello, Palmer H. Bourdreau, Robert A. Carter, Henry J. Casey, Percy E. Chase, Charles Coe, Frederick R. Cotter, Joseph Cohen, Edward L. Cronan, Horace R. Crowell, John W. Cunningham\*, Leo A. De Marteau, Howard Farrow, Albert P. Frappied, Leonard J. Goslin, Carleton Green, Bernard C. Grew, Joseph Gribbon, James B. Hathaway, John H. Harrigan, Edward J. Hanna, Lester C. Harwood, Carl F. Haynes, James Hoyle, Everett C. Horton, Arthur J. King, Charles A. Lawlor, Dona Laramie, Roy V. Lahar, John F. Lucy, Francis J. Lynch, Arthur Le Houllier, Charles H. Lincoln, George W. McCaffrey, George E. Mador, Fred W. Marshall, Paul McGovern, Bela F. McKenney, jr., Edward McCarthy, William F. McGann, Edmond Morin, Edward F. Murray, Edward J. Murphy, Stephen H. Murphy, Dennis Noonan, Charles D. Marsch, Clyde W. Packer, Ernest H. Rickertson, Manuel Silva, Manuel Silvia, George F. Simmons, jr., Bernard Smith, Henry St. Aubin, Alex. Thibault, Roland B. Tweedy, Francis Unsworth, George A. White, William J. Whitters, Napoleon Yelle, Joseph S. Baran, Everett W. Borden, Ariel H. Dunham, William H. Farley, Romeo J. Lenney.

---

## CHAPTER XX

### TAUNTON FRATERNAL SOCIETIES.

So varied in name and purpose, and so extensive in influence have become the fraternal organizations within the past half century, that an account of them necessarily forms a chapter of the present-day story in the history of all towns and cities. Taunton is a city that has particular note on account of societies of this kind, both for the older origin of some, and for the rapid growth and position of others; while foreign-born people who

---

\*Died in service.

have come here to make their homes have their own societies and clubs, from which new powers, political and social, are emanating. Most requests for information regarding the institution fraternal have been generously accorded in the following:

**Masonic**—One of the oldest lodges of Masonry in Massachusetts is King David Lodge, A. F. and A. M., whose charter dates from June 12, 1798, these being the charter members: Seth Padelford, William Sever, James Sproat, Abiatha Ingell, Thomas Weatherby, Daniel Crossman, William A. Crocker, Enos Williams, Samuel Crocker, John W. Smith, Nathaniel Terry, David Vickery, William Carver, Benjamin Harris, Apollos B. Leonard, Samuel Wilde, jr., Philip Padelford. These officers were elected and installed at the tavern of Josiah Crocker: Worthy Master, Seth Padelford; Senior Warden, William A. Crocker; Junior Warden, John W. Smith; Treasurer, William Sever; Secretary, Samuel Crocker; Senior Deacon, Nathaniel Terry; Junior Deacon, David Vickery; Steward, Thomas Weatherby. From July 6, 1798, meetings were held in the hall of the Bristol Academy, and from that date to 1819 one hundred and fifty persons were initiated. Opposition against Masonry began in 1825 and continued for a number of years. In 1832 the lodge voted to reject consideration to surrender its charter. Ichabod Bosworth, who was raised to the third degree in Masonry, December 3, 1833, was the last person made a Mason in this lodge until the close of the Anti-Masonic movement. Henceforth meetings were held at Free Masons' Hall, at Odd Fellows' Hall, at a hall in the West Britannia works, at Fraternity Hall, Union block, at a hall over the Old Colony Railroad station, at Mason's Hall, in Skinner's block, on Main street. Solid silver jewels for the twelve officers, with velvet collars, were presented from Mrs. Sarah L. King and Mrs. Curtis Guild, daughters of Samuel Crocker. The past masters of King David Lodge:

Seth Padelford, 1798; John W. Smith, 1800; William Sever, 1801; Dr. Foster Swift, 1803; William Sever, 1805; Seth Johnson, 1806; Hillard Earl, 1807; Simeon Carver, 1810; Gilbert Everett, 1811; James Crossman, 1812; Thomas W. Bicknell, 1815; Seth Presbrey, 1816; John Presbrey, 1819; Thomas C. Brown, 1821; James W. Crossman, 1823; Samuel Caswell, 1824; John Baylies, 1825; William W. Crossman, 1826; Thomas C. Brown, 1828; James Thurber, 1830; John Howard, 1832 to 1846; James W. Crossman, 1846; Thomas C. Brown, 1848; James M. Cook, 1849; William Cox, 1853; William M. Parks, 1856; Edward Mott, 1859; Jeremiah J. Whitmarsh, 1862; William M. Parks, 1864; John E. Brown, 1865; Rev. Charles H. Titus, 1867; Charles F. Johnson, 1869; Charles A. Reed, 1871; William E. Wilcox, 1872; Alfred B. Hodges, 1874; Henry N. Hopkins, 1875; Abner Coleman, 1877; George F. Soule, 1879; Lorenzo Luce, 1880; Marcus A. Dary, 1881; James A. Messinger, 1882; Isaac D. Paull, 1883; Leonard F. King, 1885; Daniel L. Brownell, 1886; George B. Warren, 1888; Edward H. Temple, 1890; James P. Williams, 1891; Henry D. Atwell, 1893; Walter T. Soper, 1894; Albert E. Robinson, 1896; S. Franklin Hammett, 1898; Edwin N. Clark, 1900; Nathan P. Shedd, 1901; John H. Eldridge, 1902; William Dean, 1903; Charles P. Foster, 1904; Frank P. Lincoln, 1905; William E. Pratt, 1906; James C. Brown, 1907; William W. Morse, 1908; Eugene H. Brownell, 1909; George A. Bosworth, 1910; Lewis E. Higgins, 1911; James D. Donaldson, 1912; Levi L. Wetherbee, 1913; Ralph D. Dean, 1914; Edward W. Burt, 1915; Clifford H. Macomber, 1917; Stephen W. Pollard,

1918; Charles H. Walker, 1919; Arthur S. Sartoris, 1920; Lucius T. Cushman, 1921; Arthur R. Knox, 1922.

A dispensation for a lodge at Taunton, to be called Alfred Baylies Lodge, A. F. and A. M., was granted January 12, 1866, to John H. Eddy and thirty-two others. The charter was granted December 13, that year, and the lodge was duly constituted January 9, 1867. The lodge, named for Dr. Alfred Baylies, a well-known physician, who was secretary of King David Lodge for over forty years, held its meetings at a hall in the Staples block up to the year 1923, when removal was made to the centre of the city. The Masonic apron of Dr. Baylies was presented to the lodge by his grandson, Walter Southgate, and it is highly prized by the members. The charter members were: John Eddy, Benjamin H. Baker, Charles F. Eddy, Charles H. Paull, James H. Coddington, Benjamin B. Hathaway, Benjamin Cooper, John O. Babbitt, James F. Hathaway, Whitman Chase, Mason W. Burt, William H. Ingell, Sylvanus N. Staples, Darius M. White, George F. Gavitt, William D. Hatch, Jacob Burt, James W. Gavitt, George E. Paull, Albert French, William E. Thresher, Moses F. Pike, Jacob B. Phillips, Benjamin G. Wilbur, William L. Hathaway, William Hathaway, Abiathar I. Staples, Albert H. Hathaway, John M. Phillips. These have been the Past Masters:

John H. Eddy, 1866; Mason W. Burt, 1867; M. Frank Pike, 1868; Charles F. Eddy, 1869; William B. Presbrey, 1871; L. T. Talbot, 1873; William F. Bodfish, 1874; Horatio H. Hall, 1876; George E. Wilbur, 1880; William F. Bodfish, 1881; E. P. Padelford, 1882; Charles E. Evans, 1884; John C. Chace, 1886; Ivory H. Bumpus, 1888; James R. Eddy, 1889; E. P. Padelford, 1891; Alfred L. Lincoln, 1892; Edwin O. Williams, 1894; G. H. Padelford, 1896; Allen P. Hoard, 1898; Herbert C. Wood, 1900; J. J. Connell, 1902; George W. Barrows, 1903; Edwin O. Williams, 1904; Isaac H. Pidgeon, 1905; Arthur C. Staples, 1906; O. C. Syvertsen, 1908; Otis C. Stanley, 1909; Robert J. McKechnie, 1912; William H. Mann, 1911; Allan McKechnie, 1912; Samuel B. Dobson, 1913; H. Stanley Wood, 1915; Chester A. Reid, 1917; George H. Schefer, 1919; Edward H. Owen, 1920; Walter A. Beeman, 1922-1923.

Ionic Lodge, A. F. and A. M., was granted a dispensation January 8, 1867, James Utley receiving his appointment as first master, and William R. Williams and Charles H. Atwood first wardens. The lodge charter was granted December 11, 1867, and Ionic Lodge was constituted by the officers of the Grand Lodge, December 8, 1867. These were the charter members: Charles H. Atwood, Charles T. Atwood, Orville A. Barker, John S. Bassett, Gerry Brown, George F. Champney, Ezra Davol, Calvin P. Harris, Joseph W. Haywood, John Holland, Isaac C. Howland, Charles T. Hubbard, Elijah U. Jones, Daniel L. Mitchell, Jonathan L. Stanley, Albert S. Sweet, E. Dawes Tisdale, Daniel A. Trefethen, James Utley, George A. Washburn, Philo T. Washburn, Laban W. Williams, Philander Williams, William R. Williams, George L. Wilmarth, John O. S. Wilmarth, Baylies Wood. The first initiates were the following-named: Isaac R. Hadwen, Charles A. Hathaway, Silas D. Presbrey, who received the first degree April 12, 1867. The following-named have been the worshipful masters:

James Utley, 1867-70; Charles H. Atwood, 1870-72; William C. Lover-



ing, 1872-74; Blanchard B. Kelley, 1874-75; Charles H. Atwood, 1875-76; Ansel O. Burt, 1876-78; Arthur B. Atwood, 1878-80; Jason Hayward, 1880-83; Lloyd E. White, 1883-85; Milton I. Daggett, 1885-87; Solon R. Wright, 1887-90; F. Arthur Walker, 1890-92; Lewis M. Witherell, 1892-94; Nathaniel J. W. Fish, 1894-96; George F. Chace, 1896-98; Frederick E. Johnson, 1898-1900; Alfred B. Williams, 1900-02; Herbert A. Morton, 1902-04; Otis C. Chace, 1904-06; James B. Crossman, 1906-08; Archie T. Drew, 1908-10; James E. Totten, 1910-11; Edwin G. Hopkins, 1911-13; Percy F. Francis, 1913-15; Edwin J. Mager, 1915-17; Arthur R. Leonard, 1917-18; Frank W. Boynton, 1918-20; Lewis M. Witherell, jr., 1920-22; Edwin D. Ripley, 1922-23.

Charles H. Titus Lodge, A. F. and A. M., was granted a dispensation March 15, 1872, with Timothy C. Baker as first worshipful master, and Lewis E. Leonard and Walter S. Sprague as wardens. The lodge was named for Rev. Charles Henry Titus, of the Methodist Episcopal church, who had officiated as a pastor in this city, and who was a past master of King David Lodge. The lodge received its charter March 12, 1873, and was constituted March 28, that year, the following-named being the charter members: Charles T. Robinson, Zacheus Sherman, Henry H. Robinson, Lorenzo O. Barnard, William L. Walker, Lewis E. Leonard, Obed Harlow, James L. Corey, Edwin A. Darey, Abiathar Doane, jr., Charles Lawton, Daniel F. Frasier, Nathan S. Williams, Wilson W. Arnold, Walter S. Sprague, James H. Stevens, Edward W. Harlow, Horatio L. Cushman, Edward B. Dean, Rev. Charles H. Titus, Isaac G. Carrier, Asaph L. Bliss, George H. Rhodes, Joseph W. Knowles, Herbert E. Tinkham, Henry I. Tinkham, Charles F. Ivers, William M. Cowing, Edwin E. Rogers, Timothy C. Baker. The first two initiates were Cornelius H. Paull and John E. DeBlois. The past masters of the lodge:

Timothy C. Baker, 1872; Lewis E. Leonard, 1873; Walter S. Sprague, 1875; George H. Rhodes, 1877; William O. Snow, 1879; Charles H. Titus, 1880; Damon G. White, 1883; Charles A. Sherman, 1883; Charles Hewitt, 1885; Henry D. Atwood, 1887; Otis P. Allen, 1889; Seth L. Cushman, 1891; John E. DeBlois, 1892; Edwin A. Dary, 1895; George B. Parlow, 1896; James E. Lewis, 1897; Benjamin B. Pierce, 1899; John A. Abbott, 1901; William C. Townsend, 1903; Allston E. Hewitt, 1905; Enos D. Williams, 1906; Alonzo K. Crowell, 1908; Gad Robinson, 1910; David H. Glover, 1912; F. A. Harmon, 1913; Carlos D. Freeman, 1915; Edgar L. Crossman, 1917; Albert G. Foster, 1919; Harold A. Walker, 1921.

St. Mark's Chapter Royal Arch Masons was instituted July 24, 1865, its membership having been composed of former members of Adoniram Chapter. The names of the first members follow: John H. Eddy, Calvin P. Harris, John Holland, Robert Crossman, 2d, Isaac G. Carrier, William Cox, William H. Brown, Sylvanus N. Staples, E. Henry Hall, Charles Lawton, Thomas Y. Rothwell, L. O. Barnard, Shepard P. Briggs, Eli H. Eldridge, Zacheus Sherman, F. G. Shalling, Daniel A. Trefethen, Charles T. Robinson, James Utley, Charles F. Johnson, Edward Mott, Elijah U. Jones, Jonathan L. Stanley, John E. Browne, Edward E. Washburn, Silas Dean. The high priests of the chapter:

John H. Eddy, 1864-65; John Holland, 1865-66; Charles F. Johnson, 1866-69; James Utley, 1869-71; Timothy C. Baker, 1871-73; Charles F. Eddy, 1873-75; Lewis E. Leonard, 1875-77; Charles F. Eddy, 1877-78;

Abner Coleman, 1878-80; Walter S. Sprague, 1880-82; Ivory H. Bumpus, 1883-84; Horatio H. Hall, 1884-86; William F. Bodfish, 1886-88; Edward P. Padelford, 1888-1890; Charles Hewitt, 1890-93; Daniel L. Brownell, 1893-96; Nathaniel J. W. Fish, 1896-97; Alfred L. Lincoln, 1897-99; James E. Lewis, 1899-1901; Franklin D. Williams, 1901-03; Benjamin B. Pierce, 1903-05; Lewis M. Witherell, 1905-07; Charles P. Foster, 1907-09; Enos D. Williams, 1909-11; Levi F. Wetherbee, 1911-13; Eugene H. Brownell, 1913-15; Ralph D. Dean, M.D., 1915-17; Lewis E. Higgins, 1917-19; Robert C. Witherell, 1919-21; Carlos D. Freeman, 1921-22; Charles R. Hodges, 1922-23.

Taunton Council, Royal and Select Masters, was instituted April 14, 1921, and constituted May, 15, 1922. In 1923 the membership was one hundred and sixty, the officers at that time being Illustrious Master Enos D. Williams; Deputy Master Frank W. Boynton; Principal Conductor of the Work, Levi L. Wetherbee; Treasurer Frederick E. Johnson; Recorder Henry D. Atwell; Chaplain Frank E. Beeman; Master of Ceremonies B. Percy Minchew; Captain of the Guard Robert C. Witherell; Conductor of the Council Eugene H. Brownell; Steward Lucius T. Cushman; Organist Edward G. Hall; Sentinel Chester E. Lindsay.

The Past Masters of the several Masonic lodges here organized the Past Masters Association, November 28, 1887. The Knights Templar Association was organized April 7, 1891, composed of the Knights Templar residing in Taunton and its vicinity. The Southern Massachusetts Masonic Mutual Relief Association was organized August 29, 1873, for the purpose of rendering relief to the families of such Masons as should become members. Adoniram Arch Chapter had its charter granted October 14, 1816, and its first meeting was held at Attleboro, October 8, 1816; it was removed to Taunton July 5, 1825, and eventually to New Bedford in 1845.

The Taunton Masonic Corporation received its papers of incorporation July 27, 1900, for the purpose of leasing, holding and furnishing halls and rooms for the accommodation of societies of Free Masons. The officers elected at that time consisted of: President, Daniel L. Brownell; treasurer, George H. Rhodes; clerk, John H. Eldridge; vice-president, Alfred B. Williams; directors: S. Frank Hammett; Benjamin B. Pierce, James E. Lewis, Lloyd E. White, John A. Abbott, George F. Pratt. The officers in 1923: President, Enos D. Williams; vice-president, Henry D. Atwell; treasurer, William C. Townsend; clerk, Percy F. Francis; directors: Arthur R. Knox of King David lodge; Edwin D. Ripley of Ionic lodge; Harold Walker of Charles H. Titus lodge, and C. Roland Hodges of St. Mark's Royal Arch Chapter.

Rose Croix Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star of Massachusetts, was instituted January 9, 1902, at the Board of Trade rooms in Taunton; and was constituted at Masonic hall, September 18, that year, the organization of the chapter having been brought about by Mrs. Martha W. Chace. One hundred and seven charter members had the degree conferred upon them by Henry B. Worth, Grand Patron. The first officers were: Worthy matron, Dora E. W. Messinger; worthy patron, Marcus A. Dary; associate matron, Flora F. Shumway; secretary, Fannie R. Macomber; treasurer, Hattie A. Johnson; conductress, Elizabeth S. Atwood; associate conductress, Bertha G. Dary; chaplain, Martha W. Chace; marshal,

Myrtle L. Stanley; organist, Florence L. Chace; officers of the five points of the star: Annie T. King, Maud Lincoln, Mary A. Sturgis, Angerona B. Lincoln, Amelia Crossman; warden, Hattie A. Morse; sentinel, George E. Chace; Worthy matrons—1902, Mrs. Dora E. W. Messinger; 1904, Mrs. Flora F. Shumway; 1905, Mrs. Elizabeth S. Atwood; 1906, Mrs. Amelia M. Crossman; 1907, Mrs. Angerona B. Lincoln; 1908, Mrs. Alice D. Drew; 1909, Mrs. J. Augusta Walker; 1910, Mrs. Cora B. Gross; 1911, Mrs. Mabel F. Walker; 1912, Mrs. A. Leonora Shedd; 1913, Mrs. Ida W. Pierce; 1914, Mrs. Mabel S. Dean; 1915, Mrs. Blanche G. Williams; 1916, Mrs. Eva B. Baker; 1917, Mrs. Bertha E. Hodges; 1918, Mrs. Marguerita A. Adams; 1919, Mrs. Bertha T. Thornton; 1920, Mrs. Helen I. Whitmarsh; 1921, Mrs. Florence F. Vinicombe; 1922, Mrs. Alice M. Robinson. The officers for 1923: Worthy matron, Mrs. Bertha E. Grant; worthy patron, Robert C. Witherell; assistant matron, Mrs. Lucy S. Crapo; secretary, Mrs. Fannie R. Macomber; treasurer, Mrs. Hattie A. Johnson.

**Odd Fellowship.**—The oldest representative of Odd Fellowship in Taunton is Good Samaritan Lodge, once No. 3, now No. 19, which was instituted here December 11, 1826, by the grand officers of the State; and it was the first subordinate lodge that was thus made by the grand lodge. The first officers were: N. G., Richard White; V. G., Robert Jackson; secretary, Joseph G. Charnley. At a later period among the members of the lodge was James Wood, who became the founder of the order in Rhode Island. This lodge continued its existence even after the death of the grand lodge, in 1832, as Grand Sire Thomas Wildey found it living in July, 1833; and it was granted a new charter on July 10 of that year. The lodge finally ceased to exist, and was not revived, and its charter was returned to the grand secretary, December 25, 1871. In 1874, the grand lodge granted its number to Commonwealth Lodge. In 1877, however, the lodge was reinstituted, with the number 19.

If no mention of old King Philip Lodge were made, the story of Odd Fellowship in Taunton would be incomplete, the interests of that lodge having become merged with those of Sabbatia Lodge in 1917. King Philip Lodge, the second to be instituted in Taunton, was organized July 29, 1844, in the upper story of a building that formerly stood on the site of the Manheim building. The petitioners for a charter were James M. Cook, Caleb C. Sprague, James W. Earl, Elijah S. Robinson, E. Dawes Tisdale, Francis S. Munroe. The dispensation was signed by Thomas F. Norris, deputy grand master, and the lodge was instituted by Past Grand Master Daniel Hersey, assisted by Past Grands Mullen, Mudge and Polard. The lodge had several homes, notably Market Hall (later a tack factory), in 1923 the car barns of the Eastern Massachusetts Street Railway Company; the Armory Hall, across the road; the Washburn block, Main street, on the site of the present Union block; Fraternity Hall, Mason Hall, Templars' Hall, and the I. O. O. F. building.

Sabbatia Lodge, No. 225, I. O. O. F., has a membership of six hundred, assets in excess of \$25,000, and is the principal owner of the Odd Fellows' building located on Court street. It is not quite thirty years old. At times it has attained distinction in the rendition of the first degree and in the promotion of inter-city anniversaries. It has been honored by



the election from its membership of two grand masters of Massachusetts, the Hon. Nathaniel J. W. Fish and the Hon. Silas D. Reed. The lodge was started in the so-called Sabbatia Association which met in Skinner's block on Main street, in 1894. It was fathered and promoted by Henry A. Dickerman, James H. Pizer, Walter N. Smith and Edward S. Hersey. It was instituted March 20, 1894, in the then new Odd Fellows' building on Court street, by Grand Master Louis A. Cook and staff of grand officers. The first elective officers were: Henry A. Dickerman, N. G.; Walter N. Smith, V. G.; James H. Pizer, recording secretary; Edward S. Hersey, permanent secretary; and Frank P. Elliott, treasurer. Its regular meeting night has always been Friday. For many years in its early history Ellerey B. Bromiley of Attleboro was its district deputy grand master. The lodge soon attained great repute by its development and production of the first degree. In this work, Herbert A. Morton, Albert L. Carpenter and Walter Carter were chiefly engaged. On the Rhode Island anniversary of the order in 1896, as guests of Roger Williams Lodge of Providence, Sabbatia exemplified its conception of the first degree before fifteen hundred Odd Fellows, in Infantry Hall of that city. The Sabbatia version had a bearing upon the new first degree in the ritual of 1908. From time to time the lodge exchanged work and visits, less and less as the years have passed. In comparatively recent years the lodge has done two notable things; it saved King Philip Lodge No. 44 from oblivion by assimilating its entire membership and assuming all of its liabilities; and through the readiness and availability of its treasury, Sabbatia saved the Odd Fellows' building from the possibility of the auction block, and rehabilitated its management in a board of three directors, Charles S. McCall, George H. Burt and Thomas H. Arden. Under their sound and conservative management, all current indebtedness has been kept cleared and two-thirds of all other outstanding indebtedness has been extinguished. The elective officers of 1923: William G. Bradbury, N. G.; William M. Stevenson, V. G.; Albert F. Lapham, recording secretary; Norman A. Thurlow, financial secretary; J. Fred Barden, treasurer. The board of trustees: Silas D. Reed, George R. Hastings, and Chas. M. Caswell.

Elizabeth Poole Lodge, No. 25, received its charter from the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, April 17, 1875, and the lodge was instituted with 48 members enrolled on the charter list. The free use of King Philip Lodge hall was given the new lodge for fifteen consecutive years, and the officers gave their services free for several years, one sister, a charter member, acting as treasurer for twenty years, and another charter member serving as secretary for twenty-eight years, she having been the only one to occupy all of the elective officers' chairs. When the Rebekah Lodge was first established, the sisters were not permitted to have the honor of noble grand conferred upon them, as the chair had to be filled by a brother Odd Fellow. William F. Rose, who was one of the agitators for this degree, was elected first noble grand, serving two terms; Hannah F. Holmes as first vice-grand. Two years after the lodge was instituted, the sisters of Rebekah lodges were granted the privilege of occupying the noble grand chair, and Carrie Strange received the honor. At that time she was the oldest past noble grand and also the oldest Rebekah in the city. In June, 1879, Elias Strange donated a sum of money to the lodge

as a basis of an entertainment fund. In the year 1889, a degree staff was formed to make initiatory work more interesting.

In the latter part of 1894, several of the members withdrew to form a sister lodge, taking the name of Golden Rod Lodge, No. 133; and in 1898 several Odd Fellows with their wives came over from Middleboro, took the degree, united with the lodge, and later withdrew to form a lodge of their own. Three brothers were in the government service, and there were seven hundred names enrolled in the books. The following-named have served as noble grand:

William R. Rose, 1875-1876; Joseph H. Hastings, 1877; Carrie J. Strange, 1878; Sarah B. Nelson, 1879; Lucy J. Francis, 1880; John Tyndall, 1881; Leander Gifford, 1882-83; Hannah F. Holmes, 1884; Mary E. Maxim, 1885; William T. Hunter, 1886; Harriet Gifford, 1887; Mary E. Leonard, 1888; Bessie J. Hunter, 1889; Hattie Johnson, 1890; Maria Wyman, 1891; Martha Hewitt, 1892; Abbie Ryder, 1893; Myra Moore, 1894; Bertha Thornton, 1895; Clara Williams, 1896; Carrie Mellen, 1897; Edith Winchester, 1898; Julia E. Littlejohn, 1899; L. Maud Lincoln, 1900; Sarah Cummings, 1901; Lizzie Foulds, 1902; Azuba Dunham, 1903; Emma Harnden, 1904; Alice Pero, 1905; Nettie Randolph, 1906; Alice Tetlow, 1907; Alma Janes, 1908; Lizzie Chase, 1909; Mary Wrightington, 1910; Jennie Kingsley, 1911; Eva J. Bugbee, 1912; Ula Wheeler, 1913; Emily Leach, 1914; Marion Thomas, 1915; Janafarah Jackson, 1916; Elizabeth Thomas, 1917; Lalia Thomas, 1918; Lila Needham, 1919; Edna Harnden, 1920; Alice Wheeler, 1921; Hilda Nevius, 1922; Eleanor Brightman, 1923.

In December, 1894, sixteen members of Elizabeth Poole Lodge, No. 25, under the leadership of Henry A. Dickerman, withdrew from that organization, as follows, to form Golden Rod Rebekah Lodge, No. 133: Henry A. Dickerman, Minnie L. Dickerman, Leander Gifford, Harriet E. Gifford, William T. Hunter, Bessie J. Hunter, Edgar C. Leonard, Mary E. Leonard, Edward W. Wyman, Maria A. Wyman, Jireh W. Strange, Caroline J. Strange, Winfield S. Geary, Myra W. Geary, James H. Pizer, and Carrie Churchill. The lodge was instituted December 6, by Grand Master Ruggles and his board of grand officers, who installed Mary E. Leonard as first noble grand. In the evening, the new officers worked the degree on 192 candidates, and at the end of the first year there were 250 members. Mrs. Bessie Hunter, at whose suggestion the name Golden Rod was adopted, presented the lodge with a silk banner, October 27, 1915, and the lodge had as guests members of twenty-seven lodges in different parts of the state, there being 645 Rebekahs present at the meeting. The service flag has the names of fourteen members, as follows: Charles F. Frink, William Folsom, Captain Edwin G. Hopkins, Leon Lincoln, Clifford H. Macomber, Thaddeus C. Frederick, Sergeant Franklin Duckworth, Frank Jones, John S. Panton, Lieutenant Fred L. Nickerson, James A. Lincoln, William H. Stevenson, Alexander R. Cameron, Henry R. Hall. The following-named have served as noble grand: Mary E. Leonard, 1895-96; Cora L. Brownell, 1897; Susan E. King, 1898; Mary E. Borden, 1899; L. Maria Williams, 1900; Sarah Dean, 1901; Hattie W. Frisby, 1902; Hattie E. Lincoln, 1903; Lilla B. Dean, 1904; Gertrude Williams, 1905; Elizabeth B. Haskins, 1906; Martha Brooks, 1907; Esther A. Rouse, 1908; Maria LeGrow, 1909; Edith L. Paige, 1910; Eva M. Burt, 1911; R. Fannie Frink, 1912; Hattie C. Lockhart, 1913; Edna S. Hall, 1914; Blanche

E. Woodward, 1915; Mildred C. Thurley, 1916; Elizabeth P. Chapman, 1917; Bertha M. Staples, 1918; Bernice A. Panton, 1919; Mabel O'Brien, 1920; Bernice Bradbury, 1921; Fannie Hall, 1922; Ella Schofield, 1923.

The first meeting of the Past Grands Association was held August 28, 1894, at the close of the session of King Philip Lodge, with eighteen past grands present. On September 4, another meeting was held, and it was voted to call the association the Taunton Association of the Past Grands. George H. Burt was elected president, William H. Thomas vice-president, and George W. Richardson secretary and treasurer.

In 1845 the subject of Patriarchal Odd Fellowship was canvassed among the membership of King Philip Lodge, when that lodge was the only one of the order here, and the following-named petitioned the grand encampment for a charter: James M. Cook, E. Dawes Tisdale, Charles Foster, Sylvanus Thayer, James P. Ellis, E. A. Morse and James W. Earle. The officers of the grand encampment visited King Philip Lodge, March 30, 1846, whose lodge room was then in the present car-barn building on Winthrop street. Naomi Encampment was then duly instituted, with the following-named officers: C. P., James Cook; H. P., E. Dawes Tisdale; S. W., Charles Foster; scribe, E. Ambrose; treasurer, James P. Ellis; J. W., Sylvanus Thayer. A number of the members were instructed in the encampment degree. In the latter fifties, owing to strong anti-fraternity feeling, membership decreased, and in 1859 there was a temporary dissolution of the encampment. The tide turned at the conclusion of the Civil War, and in June, 1871, a number of Odd Fellows applying for reinstitution, the encampment was reestablished October 27 that year, James M. Price, G. P., coming here for that purpose.

Canton Cohannet, No. 49, Patriarchs Militant, began its existence January 27, 1889, at the King Philip lodge-room, corner of Main and Weir streets, when sixteen of the patriarchs of Naomi Encampment met and started the uniform rank in this city. The first officers were: Captain Lewis M. Witherell; lieutenant, Eli Wordell; ensign, Jireh W. Strange; clerk, Albert H. Brickill; accountant, Leander Gifford; guard, William H. Thomas; sentinel, Jerome B. Mason; picket, Charles H. Leonard; standard bearer, Edward Whittiers. The canton was instituted February 17, 1889, and nearly twenty, besides the above-named, were mustered into the service.

The present headquarters of the various lodges of Taunton Odd Fellowship, the I. O. O. F. building on Court street, was built in 1893, and the cornerstone of the structure was laid in August of that year. On April 26, 1894, Taunton Odd Fellows took possession of their new building, with a parade and banquet. The committee in charge of the day's events consisted of Chief Marshal Edward Valentine, George Williams, Charles A. Boomer, James E. Perry, F. M. Nichols, George Colwell, L. M. Witherell, John C. Chace, William H. Lewis, W. H. Thomas.

Loyal Friendship Lodge, No. 6429, Manchester Unity Odd Fellows, was instituted April 2, 1881, in Grand Army Hall, 19 Weir street, with forty-five charter members, by the Boston district officers, the officers chosen being: N.G., Thomas Fyans; V.G., Charles McCall; R.S.N.G., Robert King; L.S.N.G., Roderick McVay; R.S.V.G., William McCall; L.S.V.G., Richard Holt; P.S., Walter Warburton; E.S., Richard H. Sey-



mour; Treasurer, Isaac Seymour; L.M., William F. Broughton; Chaplain, George W. Roebuck; Conductor, Peter Booth; Warden, Jabez Brown; First S.S., John H. Aldred; Second S.S., John D. Mott; I.G., Charles Smith; O.G., John Smith. Thirty-four members of this lodge served in the World War, namely: Edward J. Jefferson, John Whittaker, Arthur Makin, Thomas Makin, Fred Brown, John J. Boyle, Robert F. King, Joseph Haigh, William A. Mandigo, Albert Briggs, Arthur Wrigley, Frank Wilkins, James R. Kerton, Manuel Mendoza, Joshua Ashcroft, Christopher Hamilton, John B. Dumont, Leon B. Lincoln, Russell E. Wheeler, Alfred Smith, Charles B. Jones, Germain Laurent, William Parkinson, Arthur Bradshaw, John W. Green, Andrew Stevenson, Albert Hindle, Stanley B. Lynds, Antone M. Vieira, Floyd Reed.

The Southeastern Massachusetts visitation was held in Taunton November 6, 1915, about 1100 people being present. The lodge has affiliated with it a Friendship club, and an interesting initiatory degree staff. Past Grand John Macfarlane was the lodge secretary for twenty years. The membership in 1923 was 276. Taunton Past Grands Consulate has forty-three members. Those who have held the office of Past Grand are as follows:

Thomas Fyans, Robert H. Seymour, Robert Allen, Joseph King, senior, J. H. Banks, Rudolf Cass, John M. Walkden, William Giles, George T. Carter, James A. Howard, Joseph Fyans, Edmund E. Hill, Charles E. Miller, E. F. Whitcomb, William F. Jackson, Luke Chamberlain, Joseph King, second, Thomas H. Kenney, John Macfarlane, Stephen C. Parker, James Marsden, Alexander Lyle, Albert W. Warburton, John W. Grigor, John Senior, Henry B. Child, Abram S. Morse, Charles A. Freeman, Charles W. Ashley, Herbert King, James H. McVay, Benjamin F. Child, James Simmons, Edmund Whitehead, Walter Parker, Wallace F. Child, Joseph Brimmicombe, John Brimmicombe, Wilfred Smalley, James Ainscough, Willard Dexter, Allister Cole, Patrick Haggerty, Myles Thompson, Albert Thompson, Ernest Moulden, Charles H. Noakes, Abraham Broomhead, Delbert Nickerson, James Newman, Robert King, James Ashcroft, George Richards, Henry Slade, Frank Gove, Ernest Lockhart, Thomas Rylands, Frank Wilkins, Rufus MacDonald.

Past Provincial Grand Master Thomas Fyans of Taunton was an active Odd Fellow, and it was his ambition to have an Odd Ladies' Lodge, in Taunton. Having interested a number of friends, Loyal Mayflower Lodge, No. 6, was instituted April 28, 1896, in Good Samaritan Hall, by the officers of the Massachusetts District Odd Fellows, of which Mr. Fyans was provincial treasurer, and forty-six names appeared on the charter list granted at Lowell. Shortly after the first anniversary, Mr. Fyans died, and George Carter was chosen his successor as lodge instructor. In 1923 there were surviving fifteen charter members, a past provincial grand lady, Elizabeth Macfarlane, and the permanent secretary, Mrs. Ida Read, had filled that office twenty-two years. The lodge has had fifty noble grands. The lodge observed its twenty-seventh anniversary at Elks Hall, April 26, 1923, with two hundred members present.

**Catholic Societies.**—Late in the summer of 1893, as stated by Secretary James H. Lawlor, several of the prominent Catholic laymen attempted to band together prominent men of the city in order to form a local council of the Knights of Columbus. The order had been in existence compar-

tively few years, and the idea had circulated through Taunton as well as other neighboring cities, and many of the younger men of this city saw the opportunity to form a fraternal society which would socially and financially meet the requirements. With this in view, James P. Galligan and Thomas F. Cavanaugh called a meeting, and it was voted that a council should be started, provided the application for a charter was granted by the supreme officers. On November 12, 1893, Supreme Knight John L. Phelan and Supreme Secretary Daniel Colwell, acting on vote of the Supreme Council, issued the charter to Taunton Council, which was the eighty-second dispensed.

Fifteen or sixteen men attended the first meeting, which was held in Elks' Hall. The charter remained open from October until March, at which time there were thirty-five charter members. They were M. Francis Flood, Richard J. Joyce, Dr. E. F. Galligan, James F. Maher, James H. Cash, Thomas F. Clark, Thomas F. Boylan, Sumner B. Sargent, James E. Walsh, Edward F. Fitzgerald, Rev. John W. Quirk, John E. Brennan, Hugh J. Reilly, William H. Power, James P. Gaffney, Manus J. McHugh, Thomas F. Reilly, James P. Galligan, John H. Hoyer, James P. Dunn, Patrick A. Corcoran, Michael J. Fahey, Patrick T. Creed, Patrick J. Coyle, Frank J. Flavin, Thomas F. Cavanaugh, John T. Franks, John F. McDonauld, William J. Fannon, Michael F. Roarke, Charles T. Gaffney, John S. Conaty, William H. Desmond, and Jeremiah C. Dorgan.

After formation of the society, quarters were obtained on the third floor of the Cavanaugh building on Court street. These rooms were occupied for a period of five years, when the council started to grow, and more centrally located quarters were obtained on Main street, where the Wilbur building now stands. These rooms were just for social purposes, while the meetings were held in rooms of the council in the Gazette building. From the Gazette building the Knights of Columbus moved to the Mason building at the corner of Weir and Taunton Green, where they have been since. Sumner B. Sargent, former postmaster, was the first grand knight, Thomas F. Cavanaugh, chancellor.

The order has prospered well in the past twenty-eight years, and ranks well with other fraternal societies in the city. Ready response has met every appeal for aid by the society as well as the individual members, and all movements during the war were supported. In December, 1917, the Knights of Columbus collected a total of \$6,821.36 from the residents of the city as a contribution to the War Fund, and \$778.00 from the members, each of whom accepted a voluntary assessment. They bought \$600 of Liberty Bonds and War Savings stamps, and contributed the sum of \$475.94 to other collections during the period of collections for various war activities. In addition to all this, the Knights of Columbus credited the dues for all members while in the service, which amounted to a large sum. If this amount were compiled it would mean a total of over \$10,000, which is excellent when one considers that there were but 350 members. At the beginning of the war the membership was 289, and by drives after 1918 the membership was increased until at the present the number is 750.

Taunton Council contributed very heavily to the call of the President and the following men answered the call to arms:

James J. Barker, Daniel J. Barrett, Theophile A. J. Bernhardt, John

M. Briody, Francis J. Brown, John J. Casey, John F. Cleary, Leo H. Coughlin, James R. Coyle, Owen H. Coyle, Charles E. Crowley, John N. Cunningham, Arthur L. Donnelly, Edward Donnelly, William H. Dowd, William F. Driscoll, James H. Drumgool, James P. Dunn, Jr., John W. Dunn, Thomas E. Dunn, Albert E. Emsley, Timothy J. Flynn, Arthur C. Fraters, Charles R. Galligan, Charles J. C. Gillon, James R. Gillon, William H. Grady, John J. Gregg, William R. Gregg, Fred Griffin, J. Milton Heher, Raymond J. Hoyer, Philip Hyland, William C. Kearns, Lester H. Keefe, John F. Kelliher, Frank C. Kelly, John W. Kelly, Myles F. Kelly, William C. Kelly, James H. Lawlor, Charles H. Lennane, Manuel R. Lewis, Fred J. Lynch, William A. Lyons, John F. Lucey, Joseph D. McCabe, William H. McCaffrey, James E. McCarron, Charles J. McCarthy, Thomas E. McCarthy, Francis E. McDermott, M. Howard McDonald, John J. McGee, Joseph McGlynn, William McGowan, Andrew J. McGraw, John P. McMorrow, Joseph Maddock, Jr., Jeremiah J. Mahoney, Joseph F. Marion, Robert J. Masterson, Augustine L. Meade, Edward J. Menard, Francis A. Moran, Edward Morely, Charles J. Mulvey, Joseph L. Murphy, Joseph C. Murray, David F. Murray, William L. Neenan, Albert J. Nichols, Charles J. Nichols, Jr., John J. O'Connor, John O'Connell, Harold F. O'Donnell, William F. O'Donnell, Clarence S. O'Keefe, Thomas J. O'Keefe, Albert F. O'Neil, William L. O'Sullivan, Joseph H. Powers, Thomas E. Powers, Edward C. Quegan, Joseph M. Quigley, Raymond J. Regan, Thomas F. Russell, Wilfred V. Saint, John A. Shea, John C. Silva, Joseph Silva, Harold M. Smith, James F. Smith, James J. Smith, William W. Smith, Martin J. Stanton, William J. Stanton, Eugene J. Sullivan, Frank Sylvia, Thomas F. Synan, William H. Van Nostrand, Charles H. Walton, Daniel J. Welsh, John E. Welsh, Ward E. Wetherell, James E. Williams, Chaplain Rev. Charles C. Conaty; Knights of Columbus secretaries: Eugene J. Sullivan, John A. Owens, George L. Tormey, Bernard S. Conaty, James T. Smith, Thomas J. Conaty, James A. Quigley, Daniel E. Cosgrove and Michael J. Behan, Jr.

The society has prospered very well since the war, and plans are being considered for obtaining a permanent home for the council, and it will be but a short time before its realization. The officers for the years 1922-1923: Dr. John J. Gregg, grand knight; Edward L. Gallagher, deputy grand knight; John J. Carroll, chancellor; John J. McCormick, warden; Charles F. Gallagher, recorder; James H. Lawlor, financial secretary; William P. McCarthy, treasurer; James A. Gallagher, lecturer; John H. Hoyer, James Cash, Joseph H. Martin, trustees; Albert P. Emsley, inside guard; M. Howard McDonald, outside guard; Rt. Rev. Mgr. Coyle, chaplain; Philip H. Reilly, advocate.

The Edward Douglass White General Assembly, instituted in 1923, comprises the fourth and higher degree membership of the Knights of Columbus of the cities of Taunton and Attleboro, and in the towns of Middleboro, Franklin, Mansfield and North Attleboro. It was formerly part of the Bishop Stang Assembly, which now includes the cities of Fall River and New Bedford. The officers for 1923: Faithful navigator, Joseph H. Martin of Taunton; faithful captain, Philip M. Siddell of Attleboro; faithful pilot, John H. Carley of North Attleboro; faithful comptroller, Clarence O'Neil of Taunton; faithful purser, George E. Cody of Franklin; faithful scribe, James H. Colgan of Franklin; faithful inner guard, John A.



Welch of Mansfield; faithful outer guard, Luke F. Kelly of Middleboro; faithful admiral, William P. McDermott of Mansfield.

Miss Agnes R. Winston, the regent in 1923, thus told the story of Cardinal Gibbons Circle, No. 165, National Daughters of Isabella:

In June, 1921, a meeting of the Catholic women of Taunton was held in the Knights of Columbus lodge rooms for the purpose of organizing a circle of the National Daughters of Isabella, with headquarters at New Haven, and governed by Mrs. Mary E. Booth, of New Haven, as national regent. At this meeting Mrs. Carolyn B. Manning, of New Bedford, State deputy of Massachusetts, presided and set forth the purpose and aim of the society. It was finally decided to form a branch here subject to the jurisdiction of the national officers, and the name selected was that of Cardinal Gibbons. The charter was signed by the following: Agnes A. Winston, Madeline McKeon, Winifred McKeon, Mary McKeon, Margaret L. Philbin, Catherine C. Winston, Margaret Curtin, Gertrude Carey, Helen Brennan, Anna Hoyer, Florence Fox, Lena Hern, Mae Moran, Catherine Grant, Katherine Harraghy, Mary Smith, Mary Conroy, Margaret Gill, Agnes Fields, Mary Kelliher, Irene Foley; and on July 10th, 1921, Mrs. C. B. Manning, assisted by Hyacinth Degree Team of New Bedford, and officers from Attleboro and North Attleboro, instituted Cardinal Gibbons Circle, No. 165, and initiated into the order ninety-five members. The following officers were installed for the balance of the year, having been elected at a previous meeting: Regent, Miss Agnes A. Winston; vice-regent, Anna C. Regan; chancellor, Vina Dubois; custodian, Mary Donovan; treasurer, Mary McKeon; recording secretary, Mary Moran; financial secretary, Margaret L. Philbin; scribe, Katherine A. Grant; honorary past regent, M. Ella Martin; monitor, Emma Caron; inner guard, Catherine McCormick; outer guard, Mary Brown; first guide, Catherine Gilchrist; second guide, Mary Orsi; banner bearers, Florence Fox and Catherine Winston; pianist, Madeline McKeon; trustees, Margaret Gill, Annie Hoyer and Alice Higgins.

As all the meetings had been held at the K. of C. rooms, it was decided at this time to hold meetings on the second and fourth Mondays in the Elks' Hall, the first meeting of the month to be a business meeting, and the second a social meeting. It was voted at the first business meeting following institution to send the newly appointed regent as a delegate to the Biennial National Convention held at Atlantic City to represent the new circle. In November, 1921, a class of one hundred twelve were admitted into the order, and Rev. James Dolan was appointed as chaplain of the circle, and a reception accorded him. In December the circle became affiliated with the National Council of Catholic Women at Washington, D. C. In December also, the members held their first public social in the form of a whist party and dance, attended by over seven hundred. In January, 1922, after all officers had been elected to serve for a second term, installation took place in Odd Fellows' Hall, attended by the Catholic clergy of the city, and officers of the Knights of Columbus.

In February, 1922, a class of two hundred and eight members were received into the circle; in May, 1922, a class of thirty-five, and in November of the same year a class of forty, making a total membership of about five hundred. Many socials were held during 1922, and among these was the Lawn Fete for the benefit of the Bethlehem Home, held in June,

which netted \$2,100. The following officers were elected to serve for 1923, and all were installed at a joint meeting of officers from various circles of Massachusetts at Convention Hall, Boston, January 28, 1923: Regent, Agnes A. Winston; vice-regent, Anne C. Regan; honorary past regent, Helen Brennan; chancellor, Alice Crowley; custodian, Mrs. Helen Clark; treasurer, Mollie McKenna; recording secretary, Alice Hartigan; financial secretary, Margaret Philbin; scribe, Catherine Grant; monitor, Helen Welch; inner guard, Dorella Yelle; outer guard, Mary Brown; first guide, Louise Brady; second guide, Louise Gaffney; banner bearer, Alice Carney; pianist, Madeline McKeon; trustee, Nellie Clancy; recording secretary, appointed May, 1923, Anne Roundtree. At this time it was decided to send a representative to the National Biennial Convention to be held at Cincinnati, Ohio, and the regent was appointed the delegate.

Degree Teams, Glee Clubs and Dramatic Clubs form a minor part of interest for the younger members. A competitive prize drill for a loving cup was held in May, 1923, in the State Armory,—Attleboro, North Attleboro, New Bedford and Taunton competing, and it was won by the local Cardinal Gibbons Circle.

Although in existence but a short time, the five hundred members of this society have established a social center for the city of Taunton, very successful entertainments having taken the interest of the city, and plans are underway for permanent lodge rooms. The National Daughters of Isabella have for their motto, "Unity, Friendship and Charity," and this motto is lived up to in every way, especially when a call is issued from any creed or color for assistance, and more especially at the Yuletide, when a generous response is forthcoming. Although in its infancy, the plans underway will make the city of Taunton proud of its new circle.

The Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters was instituted in July, 1879, says Francis P. Conaty, and just ten years after that, or on March 12, 1899, Taunton Court, No. 73, was instituted in Taunton. Through the efforts of Jeremiah C. Dorgan, Dr. Edmund F. Flynn, Cornelius Murphy, John J. McGinty, William F. Smith, William G. Grigor and Martin J. O'Boyle, a charter list of eighty-three names was placed before the high standing committee of the order. These eighty-two Catholic men on March 12, 1889, were granted a charter in Cohannet Hall and initiated as members of the court by Chief Ranger Jeremiah G. Fennessey and staff. The following-named members constituted the first board of officers: Chief ranger, Benjamin Morris; vice chief ranger, Francis P. Conaty; treasurer, George F. Brammer; financial secretary, James T. Claffy; recording secretary, John J. McGinty; senior conductor, Jeremiah C. Dorgan; junior conductor, James E. Greenan; inside sentinel, William G. Grigor; outside sentinel, Charles A. Gibbons; chaplain, Rev. Father James F. Roach; board of trustees: John A. McDonald, Charles A. Gibbons, Cornelius Murphy. In June, 1889, the court removed to G.A.R. hall, then on Weir street; in January, 1881, Pierce's hall, on Main street, was rented for a period of six years, and in 1897, removal was made to Social Club Hall.

The first chief ranger of the court, Benjamin Morris, was elected mayor in 1896; and Judge William S. Woods was elected mayor in 1910. The court has participated in all the great events of Massachusetts Catholic Forestry. Martin J. O'Boyle was elected deputy high chief ranger-at-large

in 1889, and later George F. Brammer was appointed to the same office; and Francis P. Conaty was elected a member of the board of trustees of the high court. The membership in 1923 was five hundred. These have been the chief rangers of the court: 1890, Benjamin Morris; 1891-1893, George F. Brammer; 1894-1895, William F. Grigor; 1896, William H. Gallagher; 1897, Martin B. Hayes; 1898-1899, John L. Gaffney; 1900, George F. Brammer; 1901, Francis P. Conaty; 1902-03, Michael O'Keefe; 1904-05, James F. Kenely; 1906, Thomas Laughlin; 1907-09, James H. McGrath; 1910-11, William P. Crowley; 1912, Patrick F. O'Donnell; 1913, Bernard S. Conaty; 1914, James F. Kenely; 1915-16, John S. Conaty; 1917-18, John J. McGuinness; 1919-20, John J. Mulligan; 1921-23, Philip Reilly; 1923, John E. McKenna.

St. Elizabeth Court, Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, was organized June 22, 1894, when Jeremiah Fennessey of Boston had charge of the ceremonies. There were forty-eight charter members. The first chief ranger was Miss Ellen V. Galligan; vice chief ranger, Miss Sarah Dowd. The officers for 1913: Chief ranger, Mary E. Murray; vice chief ranger, Nellie Leary; senior conductor, Julia Moran; junior conductor, Mary Leary; recording secretary, Margaret O'Neil; financial secretary, Ellen G. Walsh; inside sentinel, Ellen Goodwin; outside sentinel, Margaret Lawlor. The Fr. McNulty degree staff: Manager, John E. Murphy; assistant manager, Joseph H. Eldridge; marshal, Miss Zita Foley; assisted by Miss Grace Dennehy, pianist, and Mrs. Maude Kelleher, Misses Nellie O'Malley, Ethel Morrison, Nora Minnehan, Mrs. Veronica Eldridge, Misses Bernice Buckley, Erma Foley, Mary Fitzmaurice, Bessie O'Malley, May Kelleher, Alice Kelleher, Mary Brady, Ruth O'Malley and John Carey and Dennis Coffey. In 1921, Mrs. Elizabeth Parker was appointed deputy high chief ranger-at-large. The membership in 1923 was 342.

Since the early fifties the Ancient Order of Hibernians have been a fraternal force in Taunton, and their gatherings, parades and conventions of the past century were noteworthy events. Division No. 2 was organized April 3, 1873, with twelve charter members, at Galligan Hall, on Weir street. The membership at that time consisted of William J. Hever, Michael McMahan, Luke Lee, James McMahan, John O'Hearne, senior, John O'Hearne, jr., Parrick Gallagher, John McNamara, Cornelius Reagan, Michael O'Brien, Dennis Gallagher, James Conaty, John McHugh. The officers were: President, William J. Hever; vice-president, Luke Lee; treasurer, Michael McMahon; financial secretary, John McHugh; recording secretary, John O'Hearne, jr. Division No. 5, organized at East Taunton in 1918, amalgamated with Division No. 2. Division No. 8, which had organized in Whittenton, also joined with Division No. 2. The A. O. H. Auxiliary is a flourishing organization. The officers in 1923: President, Miss Annie Hughes; vice-president, Miss Margaret Curran; financial secretary, Mrs. William O'Brien; treasurer, Miss Catherine McGuire.

The Wolf Tone Club was organized in 1876, with Francis Balfe as president; John McHugh as vice-president; John O'Hearne as secretary. The officers in 1923: President, John Hackett; vice-president, Philip Curran; secretary, Daniel Minahan; financial secretary, Lawrence Gaffney; treasurer, John S. Field; sergeant-at-arms, John Murray.

In the fifties an Hibernian society organized old Division No. 1, which



continued until the time of the Civil War, and met in the British block. Most of the members enlisted in that war, and the division ceased to exist.

**B. P. O. E.**—With its membership of more than six hundred and forty in 1923, Taunton Lodge, No. 40, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, had attained the highest standing of its long history, and with the presentation of its "Carnival" that year and the memory of leading social events and annual observances of past years, the lodge is one of the principal fraternities in the city. Edward C. Ward, secretary of the lodge, recounts matters of interest regarding the organization. The lodge was instituted December 9, 1889, the first meeting being held in the City Hotel for that purpose, those who made the application for the charter being the following-named: E. D. Chase, William R. Crossman, William F. Canedy, jr., William S. Briggs, Floyd Travers; James Cash, of Providence Lodge, No. 14; L. M. Maynard, of Lodge No. 73; Waldo Reed, William M. Lovering of Fall River Lodge, No. 18; and the charter members were the following-named:

Henry D. Atwood, Charles H. Buffinton, Charles F. Bliss, Solon E. Buffinton, Henry G. Brownell, Edward Buffinton, William S. Briggs, Harrison A. Cushman, George A. Congdon, Abner Coleman, Harris B. Caswell, John C. Chamberlain, Charles Carey, George P. Cahoon, George W. Colby, Thomas E. Coleman, William R. Crossman, James Cash, John E. DeBlois, Frank O. Dean, Franklin Denham, James P. Dunn, John H. Eldridge, Abram D. Emery, Albert S. Eldridge, Walker T. Emery, William N. Field, William F. Greenough, John H. Galligan, John L. Guthrie, William Geib, Edward F. Galligan, M.D., Charles K. Gillon, M.D., Alfred B. Hodges, Hon. Frederick S. Hall, John D. Hopkins, Edward C. Holt, George B. Harvey, C. L. Handford, Joseph F. Hines, Lawrence W. Hall, Asa W. Jenney, William L. Lovering, Charles L. Macomber, Joseph Macomber, Francis D. Magee, James T. Mahar, Andrew W. Miller, Herbert L. Peak, Bion G. Pierce, Herbert Q. Presbrey, Clarence A. Peck, Gordon Parker, William J. Reed, Charles W. Rogan, C. P. Robinson, Richard Robinson, Clinton Sprout, Ripley W. Townsend, H. H. Townsend, Arthur B. Totten, Fred L. Toppan, Floyd Travers, Simeon A. Wheeler, George F. Williams, James P. Whitters, Charles H. Washburn, Charles P. Westgate, Louis B. Walker, Albert B. White, Edwin F. Walker, George Williams.

The Exalted Rulers: Alfred B. Hodges, John H. Eldridge, Herbert Q. Presbrey, William H. Nicholas, Albert S. Eldridge, John L. Guthrie, Charles Westgate, Abram S. Emery, Charles W. Rogan, John J. Kavanaugh, Patrick T. Creed, Richard P. Coughlin, John B. Tracy, John J. Reagan, Henry W. Galligan, John E. Fitzgerald, William M. Dean, Charles J. Carey, Thomas H. Booth, John H. Sullivan, Thomas J. Dooley, Charles C. Cain, jr., Michael J. McAloon, Thomas J. Brady, Charles L. Magee, John B. Miller, Joseph L. Burns, Frederick J. Smith, John J. Mahan, Louis P. Soucy, Edward J. Lane, James H. Boyd.

Fifty-three members of this lodge entered the service of the World War, and three died in the service. In recognition of the valor and worth of their comrades, the lodge placed on the wall of the lodge-room a bronze memorial containing the names of the fifty-three members who entered the war, the memorial with its Elks emblems and aims thereon being the work

of the local sculptor, Louis L. Leach. The lodge gave a generous share in all the drives in the World War besides.

The officers in 1923: James H. Boyd, exalted ruler; William A. Lyons, esteemed leading knight, George H. Robinson, esteemed loyal knight; Daniel A. Stanton, esteemed lecturing knight; Edward C. Ward, secretary; Edgar L. Crossman, treasurer; Thomas F. Smith, tyler; Harry W. Galligan, trustee for three years; Edward J. Lane, delegate to the convention; Louis P. Soucy, alternate delegate to the convention.

**Pythian Lodges.**—John Hancock Lodge, No. 40, was instituted May 20, 1870, with 19 charter members. Taunton Lodge No. 93 was instituted January 12, 1892, with 62 charter members. These two lodges were consolidated January 16, 1908, forming John Hancock-Taunton Lodge, No. 40. Their membership December 31, 1922, was 74. The present officers are: Fred Smith, chancellor commander; Nathan A. King, vice-chancellor; John H. Smith, prelate; George I. Goff, master of work; R. Stanley Wicks, keeper of records and seal; Frederick W. Brune, master of finance; Amos P. Davis, master of exchequer; Arthur Doherty, master-at-arms; Frederick E. Handy, inner guard; J. Arthur Nixon, outer guard; George M. Jones, Levi L. Wetherbee, representatives to Grand Lodge.

Orient Lodge, No. 107, was instituted July 11, 1894, with 49 charter members. Their membership December 31, 1922, was 134. The present officers are: Arthur R. Meacock, chancellor commander; Frederick A. Haskell, vice-chancellor; Herbert N. Gibbs, prelate; James E. Roberts, master of work; Clinton P. Rounds, keeper of records and seal; George W. Seeley, master of finance; Irving Whitmarsh, master of exchequer; Ralph O. Teplow, master-at-arms; James Pilling, inner guard; Wilfred H. Lassell, outer guard; Charles E. Hackett, George W. Seeley, representatives to Grand Lodge.

Liberty Temple, No. 7, Pythian Sisters, according to the compilation of Rebecca Brewer, was instituted in Grand Army Hall, Weir street, June 18, 1891, by Mary P. Lloyd, of Diana Temple, No. 2, of Gloucester, and her suite, with a charter list of thirty-one ladies and thirty knights as follows:

Anna J. Harvey, Hattie L. Hathaway, Mabel Trefethen, Edna Harvey, Rebecca Brewer, Gertrude F. Bliss, Ella C. Ellis, Sarah C. Tripp, Letitia M. Brown, Julia F. Sherman, Georgianna D. Gifford, Ella E. Raymond, Isabella J. Woodward, Ella M. Sellars, Florence M. Woodward, Gertrude Murdock, Mary R. Williams, Bertha E. Hodges, Ellen A. Hodges, Lois H. Congdon, Ellen J. Waite, Fannie Vaughn, Sylvina Abbott, Christie Padelford, Lucia Pizer, Isabel W. Padelford, Ida F. Crossman, Emma L. Trefethen, Marietta Buffington, Asa Jenney, Thomas W. Sherman, William N. Sellars, Leonard C. Woodward, J. A. Berker, William A. Frink, Alfred B. Hodges, Charles W. Rogan, Charles W. Buffum, E. Robinson, Charles W. Trefethen, George Jones, Edwin Williams, Joshua W. Brewer, William C. Tripp, William W. Padelford, A. Franklin Vaughn, Joseph N. Talbot, Levi K. Congdon, Charles E. Gifford, Walter W. Brown, Roland H. Bliss, James T. Bush, William R. Crossman, M. Burns, Charles H. Bliss, J. McGuire, James M. Anderson, J. Wilson Brown, Jerry J. Fletcher.

The first officers of the Temple were as follows:—

Past chief, Mary R. Williams; most excellent chief, Rebecca Brewer; excellent senior, Anna J. Harvey; excellent junior, Hattie L. Hathaway; mistress of records and correspondence, Florence M. Woodward; mistress of

finance, Bertha E. Hodges; manager of the temple, Ella M. Sellars; protector of the temple, Isabella J. Woodward; guard of the outer temple, Ellen J. Waite; chaplain, Julia F. Sherman; past chiefs of the temple: Mary R. Williams, Rebecca Brewer, Anna J. Harvey, Hattie L. Hathaway, Ella M. Sellars, Florence M. Woodward, Bertha E. Hodges, Letitia M. Brown, Isabella J. Woodward, Hattie White, Ella Raymond, Georgianna D. Gifford, Mary Raymond, Ida Crossman, Alice Vaughn, Lucia Pizer, Isabel Padelford, Annie Zantow, Carrie Cole, Ada Rogers, Eva M. Brassell, Sylvia Abbott; past grand chiefs: Rebecca Brewer and Anna J. Harvey; past supreme representatives: Rebecca Brewer and Anna J. Harvey. Anna J. Harvey served as grand mistress of records and correspondence fourteen years. Rebecca Brewer was installed most excellent chief nine times.

**Hebrew Societies.**—It was about 1883, writes William W. Wells, that a young Hebrew with a pack on his back came to Taunton to sell notions and small wares, with the intention of raising money enough to pay the passage of his parents and brothers from Elizabethgrad, Russia, to this country. That young man, Moses Goldstein, in 1923 a resident of New Bedford, was the first of the Jews to settle in Taunton; and it was six months afterwards that his brother, Levi Goldstein, arrived, he still being a resident here. Then other settlers came (some to stop awhile, others to move on to other cities), so that the community was small in numbers for many years. At first public prayers were held at the home of one of the community; later a hall was hired for the principal holidays. It was not until 1905 that any Jewish association was organized here.

The Taunton Hebrew Fraternal Association was the first here, its purpose being to unite the Jews for religious and social work. In 1909 they bought and dedicated the Mount Nebo Cemetery, in Oakland, to this date the only Jewish burial place in Taunton. The first officers of the association were: President, Hyman Baron; vice-president, Jacob Goldstein; secretary and treasurer, Meyer Zachs. After the synagogue was built, the society allotted burial places for their members, and turned the cemetery over to the Congregation Agudath Achim.

The Jewish women of Taunton in 1908 formed the Ladies' Helping Hand, to be of assistance to any Jewish family that might be in temporary want, or any sick needing care. The first officers were: President, Mrs. Esther Goldstein; secretary, Mrs. Sophie Franklin; treasurer, Mrs. Annie Goldstein. The present officers: President, Mrs. Annie Levi; vice-president, Mrs. Piffa Cohen; recording secretary, Mrs. Sadie Swig; financial secretary, Mrs. Rose Glickman; treasurer, Mrs. Daisy Karon.

Taunton Lodge, No. 481, Independent Order of B'rith Abraham, a fraternal insurance order, was organized in 1908. Its first officers were: President, Benjamin Rozin; secretary, Max Greenfield. The officers in 1923: President, Joseph Kaplon; vice-president, Wolf Zachs; recording secretary, Rev. Israel Faber; financial secretary, Julius Kulick; treasurer, Joseph Singer; trustees: Samuel Silverman, Louis Berkover, Michael Goldstein. It has a membership of one hundred men and women.

The center of Jewish life and activities here is in the synagogue of the Congregation Agudath Achim, on Winthrop street. The congregation was organized in 1910, and its first president was William J. Dana. The synagogue was dedicated in 1912, under the presidency of Louis J. Antine, the cornerstone being laid by Charles Tannenbaum. In 1922 the congregation



purchased the adjoining property, at 38 Winthrop street, and rebuilt the house for school purposes, where Jewish children are taught the Hebrew language and Jewish history and religion. The present officers (1923) are: President, William J. Dana; vice-president, Louis J. Antine; recording secretary, Sigfried Loeffler; financial secretary, Alexander Immerman; treasurer, Wolf Grossman. The congregation now has a membership of eighty.

The Young Men's Hebrew Association of Taunton was organized in 1910 by Judge Louis Swig, Louis Franklin, Max Goldstein, Max Ackerbach and others. For a short time it was a lively organization, catering to the needs of the growing youth of the community. Eventually interest subsided, and the society was disbanded. But in 1915 the Young Men's Hebrew Association was reorganized, with the following-named officers: President, William W. Wells; vice-president, Thomas Bravaman; financial secretary, Samuel Izkovitz; recording secretary, Dr. Hyman Swig; treasurer, Max Assiran. Quarters were then in the Leonard block, over the Star Theatre. During the World War, twenty-six of its members enlisted in the service, four of whom met death overseas. The officers in 1923: President, Edward A. Teplow; vice-president, Samuel Ruboy; recording secretary, Milton Levy; financial secretary, William Teplow; treasurer, Isadore Deutsch; sergeant-at-arms, Jacob Berkover. There is a membership of forty.

In 1917, Touro Lodge, No. 184, Order B'nai B'rith, was organized, the first officers being: President, Nathan H. Friedman; vice-president, Harry Karon; monitor, Judge Louis Swig; assistant monitor, Harry Glickman; financial secretary, Abraham B. Levi; treasurer, William J. Dana. The lodge, taking a leading part in civic, social and other movements among Jewish people in the city, has for its officers of 1923: President, Judge Louis Swig; vice-president, Irving Bertman; monitor, William W. Wells; assistant monitor, Joseph Cohen; recording secretary, Edward A. Teplow; financial secretary, Harry Zachs; treasurer, Max Assiran; sergeant-at-arms, Samuel Ruboy. With its quarters on Weir street, over Armory garage, it has a membership of sixty.

The Taunton District Zionists were organized in 1918, and the first officers were: President, William W. Wells; vice-president, Leo Bookchin; secretary, Isaac Teplow; treasurer, Joseph Weiner. The district has a membership of fifty-eight, and the officers are: President, William W. Wells; vice-president, Leo Bookchin; secretary, James Sugarman; treasurer, Isaac D. Teplow; executive committee: Louis J. Antine, Louis Berkover, Leo Bookchin, Samuel Cohen, William J. Dana, Mrs. Nathan H. Friedman, Nathan Friedman, Mrs. Harry Karon, Harry Karon, Samuel Rodberg, James Sugarman, Mrs. Louis Swig, Isaac D. Teplow, Joseph Weiner, Joseph M. Wells, Mrs. William W. Wells, William W. Wells.

Touro Auxiliary, No. 32, Independent Order B'rith Abraham, was instituted January 21, 1921. Its officers today, as elected at the first annual meeting, are: President, Mrs. Pauline Swig; vice-president, Mrs. Rose Glickman; recording secretary, Miss Gertrude Goldstein; financial secretary, Miss Reba Friedman; treasurer, Mrs. Ida E. Wells; monitor, Mrs. R yetta Baron; guide, Mrs. Sadie Swig; sentinel, Mrs. Annie Levi; guardian, Mrs. Florence Wells; trustees: Mrs. Esther Goldstein, Mrs. Fannie Antine, Mrs. Pifla Cohen. The auxiliary has a membership of sixty.

Taunton Branch, No. 714, Arbiter Ring, was instituted in 1922, and its officers are: Chairman, Jacob Reizner; recording secretary, Perez Forman; financial secretary, Philip Altenhaus; treasurer, Edward Marder.

**Miscellaneous.**—St. Paul Commandery, No. 249, Ancient and Illustrious Order, Knights of Malta, was instituted at Taunton, in Good Samaritan Hall, June 8, 1898, with forty-three charter members. The commandery removed to Odd Fellows Hall, January 1, 1915, where they meet the second and fourth Tuesdays in each month. Since the institution of the commandery, the following-named have served as Sir Knight Commanders of St. Paul: Walter Dunkerly, Samuel Davis, Fred A. Fuller, H. M. Livingstone, George Herbert, H. W. Dryden, Zeno S. Waterman, N. A. Cushman, Leon H. Bremner, John W. Harrison, Robert A. Waterman, John F. Whiteley, Thomas H. Arden, Ralph D. Dean, Robert MacAdam, Samuel F. Gardner, William E. Knight, James W. Stillman, Howard F. Woodward, Wallace W. Gibson, Joseph L. Macomber, Henry W. Atkins, Frank E. Chapman, Howard Sturgis, John R. Sartoris, Walter R. Howland, Francis C. Sartoris, Frank G. Burt. The commandery in 1923 had a membership of one hundred and ten.

Unity Lodge, No. 38, New England Order of Protection, was instituted May 17, 1888, with twenty-seven charter members. The first officers were: Warden, Frank L. Fish; secretary, Charles A. Clifford; financial secretary, Frank O. Warner; treasurer, George B. Warren. The lodge in 1923 had a membership of ninety, its officers being: Warden, William A. Woodward; secretary, Nathaniel A. Cushman; financial secretary, Mrs. Ruth E. Simms; treasurer, Frank P. Tew.

William H. Martin Lodge, No. 51, New England Order of Protection, was instituted by William H. Martin, of Boston, grand warden, September 27, 1888, and at that time it was known as Winthrop Lodge. Three years after the lodge's institution, William H. Martin died, and soon afterwards the lodge voted at a regular meeting to name the organization after the late warden.

Winthrop Lodge, No. 116, Ancient Order of United Workmen, was instituted August 29, 1890, with twenty-nine charter members. Grand Master Workman J. Edward Burt and associates acted as installing officers, the first officers being as follows: Past master workman, James E. Russell; master workman, William H. Thomas; foreman, William D. Richardson; overseer, Edgar W. Bennett; recorder, Fred P. Palmer; financier, Arthur F. Wastcoat; treasurer, Bion C. Pierce; guide, Eugene Wrightington; inside watchman, Alvaro Harnden; outside watchman, Charles C. Blandin. Trustees—For three years, Eugene Dexter; for two years, Arthur Wilbur; for one year, Edgar F. Bugbee. Medical examiner, M. C. Golden. Up to the year 1923 the recorders had paid out to the beneficiaries of deceased brothers \$150,000. The officers for 1923: Master workman, John P. Field; foreman, James Boylan; overseer, John O'Sullivan; guide, Hugh Owens; recorder, John A. McDonald; past master workman, M. J. Wrenn; inside watchman, M. Noonan; outside watchman, J. Smith; financier, James J. Smith; treasurer, John J. Ambrose.

The first Court of the Foresters of America in the Old Colony was instituted in Taunton, called Court Elizabeth Poole, No. 116, May 29, 1880.

Court Weir was instituted April 2, 1892. Court General Sherman was instituted April 17, 1891. There are two auxiliaries in the city.

A tribe of the Improved Order of Red Men existed in Taunton previous to the constitution of Winnecunnet Tribe, No. 71, and the present tribe, establishing that organization on a sounder footing, was given its number, 71. The first meeting for reorganization was held at Good Samaritan Hall, October 8, 1903; and with forty-seven charter members and thirty others elected to membership, the new tribe was instituted November 12, 1903, the officers being: Prophet, Albert S. Paige; sachem, W. H. Pendleton; senior sagamore, Alvaro Harnden; junior sagamore, Charles R. Borden; chief of records, George E. Chace; collector of Wampum, George M. Jones; keeper of wampum, Sumner A. Dudley; trustees: John T. Irvine, Richard E. Warner, Walter E. Cook.

Teeweeleema Council, No. 79, was instituted in November, 1905, with these officers: Pocahontas, Mrs. Amos Pendleton; prophetess, Mrs. Edith L. Paige; Wenonah, Mrs. Mary Witherell; Powhatan, William H. Pendleton. Chewan Council was instituted in Whittenton in 1923.

Taunton Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, one of the most flourishing granges in this part of the State, was instituted December 29, 1902, by William H. Howard, of Easton, secretary of the Massachusetts State Grange. The officers elected for the first year were as follows: Master, Perley E. Davis; overseer, Edwin L. Lewis; lecturer, Charles D. Lincoln; steward, Cassander Gilmore; assistant steward, E. H. Leonard; chaplain, Lester Davis; treasurer, George O. Soper; secretary, Ernest A. Reed; gatekeeper, Abel F. Crane; Ceres, Mrs. C. Gilmore; Pomona, Mrs. Anna Tinkham; Flora, Mrs. M. J. Leonard; lady assistant steward, Mrs. L. F. Davis; executive committee: John Wade, George A. Crane, Charles I. King; chorister, Philip Crane. The Grange had a membership in 1923 of 192, and its officers were the following-named: Master, Dr. John P. Howland; overseer, Martha Wood; lecturer, Arthur Wood; steward, Edwin Warner; assistant steward, James DeCoff; chaplain, Mrs. Alice Pero; treasurer, Edward Crossman; secretary, Mrs. Susie Schreeder; gatekeeper, George O. Bullock; Ceres, Miss Gertrude Dean; Pomona, Margaret Howland; Flora, Araminta A. McCormick; lady assistant steward, Jennie DeCoff; executive committee: Dr. C. E. Borden, Daniel Neff, Nora Bostock; pianist, Mrs. Hastings. The leaders of the degree teams: Dr. C. R. Borden and Mrs. Jennie DeCoff.

The Portuguese people of Taunton, mill-workers, farmers, shop-keepers, gardeners, besides their churches, have a number of fraternities, as follows:

Lodge No. 40, Portuguese Fraternity, U. S. A., was organized May 20, 1920, with forty-six charter members. With a membership of 152 in 1923, the officers were as follows: President, Frank F. Silva; treasurer, Andrew T. Brazil; secretary, Manuel M. Carvalho; financial secretary, Eugene F. Soares.

Lodge No. 45, Portuguese Fraternity, U. S. A., was organized February 13, 1921, with thirty-two charter members. With a membership of eighty-two in 1923, the officers were as follows: President, Miss Mary D. Rose; treasurer, Miss Amelia V. Rose; secretary, Miss Nellie Silva; financial secretary, Mrs. Annie E. Brazil.

Lodge No. 46, Portuguese Fraternity, U. S. A., was organized February 13, 1921, with forty-two charter members. With a membership of



sixty-four in 1923, the officers were as follows: President, Mrs. Victoria E. Santos; treasurer, Mrs. Lena V. Pimental; secretary, Mrs. Mary F. Medeiros; financial secretary, Miss Valentina Vicente.

Lodge No. 56, Portuguese Fraternity, Young America, was organized August 20, 1922, with twenty-eight members. The officers in 1923: President, Joseph F. Pimental; treasurer, Jose P. Mendoza, jr.; secretary, Joaquin F. Ferreira; financial secretary, Frank Rose.

Lodge No. 2, S.S. Trinity, was organized June 13, 1897, with sixty-two members. In 1923, with a membership of 144, the officers were: President, Anthony F. Pimental; vice-president, John C. Santos; treasurer, Manuel S. Bettencourt; secretary, Manuel S. Carvalho; financial secretary, Joseph Vicente.

Lodge No. 34, Vasco da Gama Society, was organized October 28, 1915, with thirty-two members. In 1923, with a membership of 149, the officers were: President, Augusto Camara; vice-president, Manuel V. Ennes; treasurer, Augusto G. Fernandes; secretary, John Baptista; financial secretary, John G. Jardin.

Royal Michaelense Beneficent Association, Council Theophila Braga, No. 2, was organized April 12, 1896; reorganized January 12, 1900. Council Travassos Lima was organized April 3, 1910.

St. Antonio Portuguese Protective and Beneficent Society was organized in 1891.

The French-speaking residents of the north part of the city, mostly in Whittenton, have membership in a number of societies, some of which organizations have been in existence since 1870. For example, the St. Jean Baptiste Society was first organized at about that time. The St. Jean Baptiste Society in 1914 became a part of L'Union St. Jean Baptiste, as No. 53. In 1923 it had a membership of nearly 280. Alfred Meunier is the president. St. Agnes Council, No. 81, of L'Union, was established in 1915, and in 1923 it had nearly 200 members; its president was Rosanna Nevitt. Société des Artisans, No. 58, was established in 1898; its president was Joseph A. Cyr. Catholic Order of Foresters, No. 1178, was organized in 1899, and in 1923 it had 377 members. Other clubs and circles are Cercle Rostand, in existence since 1893; Charette Club, Cercle Lacordaire.

Other Taunton fraternal organizations include: Ladies Auxiliary, No. 1, Alfredians, instituted in 1904. American Benefit Society, No. 193. Fraternal Order of Eagles, No. 845. Sabbatia Commandery, No. 860, and Taunton Commandery, No. 74, United Order of the Golden Cross. Lady Mitchell Branch and Smythe O'Brien Branch, I. N. F. General Sheridan Conclave, No. 88, Knights of Sherwood Forest. Taunton Lodge, No. 793, Loyal Order of Moose. Taunton Nest, No. 1569, Order of Owls. Bristol Council, No. 158, and Sabbatia Council, No. 1345, Royal Arcanum. Clan Gordon, No. 4, and Ladies Auxiliary, Order of Scottish Clans.

---

## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE INDUSTRIES OF TAUNTON.

All along through the years, from the beginnings in 1637 to the present, Taunton has been eminently industrious, whatever the causes for

the persistent and the greater increase in the tides of action among the cities to the immediate south. It is a more ancient story here, that of Work, than is told in any other city in the county. It takes us farther back in its introduction than the first times of cotton or iron manufacturing, even to the years of the hamlet, when fishing and fishing only was the employment of the early comers, and when that odd but thankful phrase, "Taunton, good Lord," is said to have been first uttered. Who knows when that greeting and declaration was made use of? Tradition has it that it was a grateful greeting that was made to travelers passing this way in the spring when the river was abundant with herring, and the nets of the fishermen were full to breaking. Then, "What place is this?" would be sure of the hearty, resounding "Taunton, good Lord." But should a wayfarer ask that question in the late winter, when the stock of the river fish had run low in the household, the reply would carry with it less cordiality, to say the least. Contained in the old phrase is the perennial reminder of an era of vast abundance of the finny tribes in our rivers, and of days of simple tastes and of wholesome manual labor.

Massachusetts has not overlooked the cod and its early-time association as an emblem. Taunton, noted for its alewives of old, has no herring representation on any seal or emblem. Yet there has never been any herring-run on these Atlantic shores that formerly bore comparison with the multitudinous ones in April—an annual event, time out of mind. The seaward towns, the fishing-towns, so-called, send afar for the supply that has brought them their repute,—south for the mackerel, to the banks and shoals for cod and pollock, and their schooners chase the schools of hake and halibut to Fundy Bay and Labrador. But the migrant herring have from ancient times swarmed up to and through Cohannet and Taunton, and at times made fishing almost a pastime for the river fishermen. And long before white men came here, at least before any tangible record was made of the appearance of white men here, the Indians had their annual visitations from Montaup; and at the time of the swarming, when the famous herring-run was at its height on Mill river, they, too, swarmed here to capture the fish and carry loads of them away to their homes on the Atlantic shores; and those who camped here had their year-round plenty. In this relation, states the document signed by William Briggs, Jr., less than a century after the settlement of the town: "The ancient standers remember that hundreds of Indians would come up from Mount Hope and other places every year in April, with great dancings and shoutings, to catch fish at Cohannet. They set up their tents about the place until the season for catching alewives was past, when they would load their backs with burdens of fish, and load their canoes, to carry home their supply for the rest of the year. A great part of the support of the natives was from the alewives."

The herring-run was one of the strong incentives to the first planters from Dorchester way to come here and try their luck at home-building and settling down for all time. The great river event, both in the Indians' time and in that of the first settlers, was the enormous herring-run, when there was enough for all. Gradually, as the years passed and the rivers became polluted, the herring-run has become less and less. Formerly it was the custom to pay as high as five hundred dollars for

the fishing privileges at the various weirs, but at this time they are almost given away. The herring fisherman today is unable to make a living as was customary only a generation ago.

Mill-folk were at work early, as well,—James M. Cushman, former town and city clerk, having conclusively shown that a mill had been built with its dam, on Mill river—hence the name. But the first captain of industry on that river of whom we have record was Thomas Lincoln, who, coming from Hingham, became owner of the mill property in 1649, his family arriving in 1652. For thirty-five years Mr. Lincoln was in control of this property, and in 1683 his sons John and Samuel became possessors of it. Robert Crossman, so far as known the first of the name here, purchased the mill in 1698-9, and rebuilt the old plant, the mills continuing to be known as Crossman's until 1823. The millers and the fishermen here were at odds for years because of the fact that the mill-dams prevented the herring from having full run upstream, thus lessening the product and the income of the fishermen.

**Early Ironworking.**—There is no known record to substantiate a conjecture that prospective bog-iron operations might have induced any of the settlers to make their homes in the Taunton territory. But it is a well-accredited fact that only twelve years after Taunton was incorporated as a town, Henry and James Leonard and Ralph Russell, iron workers at Lynn and Braintree, were invited by Taunton town meeting, October 21, 1652, to come here and "join with certain of our inhabitants to set up a Bloomery Work on Two Mile River." How long before that had bog-iron been discovered in this section? Had John Winthrop, Jr., who passed through here in 1637, and under whose auspices the iron works at Braintree were begun in 1643, a knowledge that the ore abounded here? It is not an impractical question, but there is no reply to it. Yet we have proof that cannot be controverted that the iron industry, whose preliminaries were started here in 1652, was among the earliest industries in Taunton, and one of the longest-lived. The Raynham (Taunton) iron works were not the first in New England, contrary to a persistent misapprehension, they having been superseded by those at Lynn and Braintree, in both whose works the Leonards had been employed. The water wheels of the Lynn and Braintree forges having lagged for want of material from the swamps and ponds, the report gained currency that bog-iron mining at Taunton was to be proven, and that the townsmen there were aware of abundance of the raw material in swamp and by river shore.

Then, with the establishment of the first iron works in the Old Colony, as indicated by the town grant of record October 21, 1652, began the most remarkable business enterprise in New England, for the times and the population. The forty-five names of the company of the iron works here are those of the heads of nearly all the leading families in Taunton at the time; and they also include those of Governor John Leverett, Major Edward Tyng, of Boston, and others from other towns; and the first ledgers of the works, now in possession of the Old Colony Historical Society, show that there were few residents in this section who were not employed in some way by and for the "bloomerie." Whether or not John Winthrop, Jr., found ore here, the inhabitants themselves made sure of it on their own lands. The pigskin-bound ledgers referred to, that are stitched with the



same material, and durable and distinct throughout, comprise the earliest entries of the anchor-forge works; and these were the discovery of the late Captain John W. D. Hall in a chimney place at the house of Deacon Elijah Leonard. Thomas Leonard, iron works manager, town justice and physician; Deacon Samuel Leonard and his son Elijah, had inscribed therein the record of the daily business of the concern. The town and neighborhood were deeply interested in the works, and the first partners of the bloomery were: Hezekiah Hoare, Thomas Gilbert, Richard Williams, Walter Deane, James Walker, John Tisdale, Mr. Gilbert, Sr., William Parker, Peter Pitts, Richard Stacy, John Cobb, William Hodges, Nathaniel Woodward, Timothy Holloway, James Burt, George Hall, Oliver Purchase, Edward Bobbitt, Jonas Austin, John Hathaway, Mrs. Elizabeth Pole, Mrs. Jane Poole.

In 1660, James Leonard was manager or master workman at the works, though he had held but half a share in the bloomery. By deed of May 1, 1675, his son Thomas received the management of the east hearth of the works, and soon afterwards his son James was made manager of the west hearth. And from that time onwards the Leonards for generations became managers of these works, Thomas Leonard installing his son Samuel at the east hearth, and James his son Stephen at the west hearth. When Stephen Leonard removed to New Jersey, his son Zephaniah took his place, and Samuel Leonard placed his son Samuel in charge of the west hearth of the forge. Eventually, in the year 1777, the control of the property went into the hands of Josiah Dean, who was at the head of the business for forty years. He was succeeded in 1818 by his son, Eliab B. Dean, who changed the works into an anchor forge in 1825, and so continued the plant for many years, until it was given up in 1876. For a time in the history of the forge, iron was used as a medium for money for the discharge of debts.

There was one forge in the town that was used exclusively by the Leonards—that was the one begun in 1667 by James Leonard at Whittenton. Upon his death, in 1691, half of the property came into the possession of his son, Captain James Leonard, one-fourth went to Joseph Leonard, and the rest to Uriah Leonard. In 1699, Captain James Leonard, son of Captain James (2) Leonard, purchased the share of his uncle, Uriah, and, taking as partner Captain Thomas Cobb, became owner of this branch of the works. Here Captain James (4) Leonard succeeded his father, and eventually Samuel (5) Leonard carried on the business until his death in 1807, when the works were abandoned.

There were Leonard iron works at Chartley, too, Major Thomas (2) Leonard and Captain James (2) Leonard having built a forge there in 1696-7, Major George Leonard, son of the former, becoming manager and clerk. Later the plant came wholly into the possession of the latter and his family, and the works were abandoned in 1790. Captain Zephaniah (4) Leonard built iron works at Hopewell in 1737 on his own account. It is stated that these works continued successfully until 1766, when the latest Leonard owner, Captain Zephaniah Leonard, abandoned the plant, which John Adam renovated for a rolling and slitting mill, so continuing a number of years. Samuel Leonard had a similar mill opposite Captain Zephaniah Leonard's forge. About the year 1695, Richard Stevens had a bloomery near the North Dighton furnace. In 1739-40, Bollen and Laughlin, of Boston, leased the works, and they becoming loyalists, William Laughlin,

Jr., came into possession. Later the works were transferred to Richard Stevens' descendants. The Baylies iron works, at Westville, are elsewhere referred to.

The first iron hollow-ware works in the Old Colony were those of John King and his associates at Littleworth brook, in 1723-4, the ore being supplied from the vicinity. Successive owners of these works up to 1828, when they were abandoned, were Captain Josiah King and Ebenezer Caswell, and General Cromwell Washburn and Colonel Nathan King.

At Westville, as well as at Raynham and Whittenton, in earliest days, was found the omnipresent bog iron, and in the year 1739 the Boston firm of Bollen & Laughlin set up their bloomery and forge, as the Leonards, the Deans and Burts had done elsewhere. Then came here the first of the Baylies name, Thomas Baylies, from London, England, as the manager of this works. Upon the death of Thomas came Nicholas, his brother, who not only succeeded to the position, but extended the iron works, and was widely known as one of the first iron manufacturers in this section. It was this Nicholas Baylies who was the means of saving the works when, in 1776, Bollen and Laughlin preferred to join the Tory party; and it was Nicholas who purchased the old Andrews Mills and other farms round-about, and soon associated with himself in business Colonel Sylvester Richmond, of Dighton. Mr. Baylies was the founder of the Baylies clan in this section, and he was the father of Dr. William, Thomas S., and Hodijah Baylies. Yet we are to remember the iron industry here principally because of the ownership of Hodijah, who among other large contracts made an anchor for the frigate Constitution. Up to 1809 the village was known as Andrews' Mills. That year came John West, paper merchant, from Boston, to build the first paper mill in the Colony, hence the name, "Westville." John West's paper mill privilege was on the north side of the river, and in 1824 he associated with Samuel Crocker and Charles Richmond for the manufacture at his plant of both cotton and paper. Mr. West, who died in 1827, married a sister of Samuel Crocker, and built a house where now stands the Taunton postoffice, and that afterwards was occupied by Samuel L. Crocker.

The paper mills referred to were continued by Richard Park, then by Park, Lincoln and Park, by Caleb M. Lincoln and Edwin Park, associates, the machinery finally being sold to Caleb M. and Lorenzo Lincoln for their North Dighton mill. The cotton mill was in the control of Crocker and Richmond up to the year 1837; then of Etheridge Clark and of George and Jonathan Bliss and Alexander Hodges. The entire property then went into the hands of the Lovering Brothers, and the mills became converted into a spinning mill to supply yarn for the Whittenton mills. In May, 1904, the concern became the property of the Westville Spinning Company.

**Cotton Manufacturing.**—Close to the old Lincoln and Crossman mill privilege, to the east of it, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, was located the old "Green Mill" at the junction of Hill and Weir streets, on Mill river, and this was the first manufactory for cotton goods in Taunton. Captain Silas Shepard coming from Wrentham in 1806, saw the advantages of this manufacturing location, and he purchased of Judge Samuel Fales his share in the mill privilege at that point. Associated with Samuel Leonard and Samuel Crocker, he built the Green Mill, and there Jesse

Hartshorn and Thomas Bicknell, expert manufacturers, for a dozen years assisted Captain Shepard in the manufacture of cotton yarn; and during the War of 1812 hundreds of women in the vicinity wove ginghams and tickings for the yarn. An addition was built to the mill in 1818. In 1824, the Green Mill was made an appendage to the print-works where machines were introduced for printing calicoes. In 1844 the mill was again remodeled into a bleachery for the Taunton Paper Manufactory, by William A. Crocker and others, and eventually Samuel L. Crocker came into possession of the property and dismantled the mill.

The old brick mill location on Mill river held much industrial interest in its day. It belonged to Rev. Samuel Danforth, fourth minister here, who purchasing in 1688 of Bartholomew Tipping, willed it to his son Samuel. In turn, Thomas Cobb of Attleboro purchased in 1760 and built a rolling and slitting mill. In 1799, his son Jonathan came into the property and in 1801 his son Jonathan B. Cobb became the owner. After 1803, the business was carried on successively by Samuel Fales, his son Samuel, and Job King. Samuel Crocker and Charles Richmond here built, in 1823, the brick mill for the manufacture of printing cloths for the new calico works. That year, the brick mill property was merged in the Taunton Manufacturing Company, so remaining until 1834, when the brick mill reverted to Charles Richmond and his associate Samuel Crocker. After the reverses of 1837, Crocker and Richmond again resumed business here, and afterwards in 1843, Robert S. Dean and Lovett Morse had charge of the plant. Charles Richmond built a brick mill in the rear of the old one in 1845 for the manufacture of cotton ginghams, which business afterwards was transferred to Thompsonville, Connecticut. The old brick mill was burned in 1845 and rebuilt in 1846. The Dean Cotton and Machine Company with a capital of \$100,000 was started here in 1848, to manufacture cotton cloth and machinery. Again, in 1872 the Taunton Cotton and Machine Company took control, which was succeeded in 1882 by the Park Mill Company.

The Dean cotton mill, fifty feet in length, two stories in height, was built on Littleworth brook at Barehole Neck in 1812, for manufacturing cotton yarn, the members of the joint stock company being Robert Dean, Jesse Hartshorn, Joseph Dean, jr., William Strobbridge and Caleb Turner. This was known as the third cotton mill in Taunton, it being built upon the site of a grist mill formerly the property of Moses Cain, Joseph Dean, sr., Caleb Turner, Henry Strobbridge and Robert Dean. Mr. Hartshorn retired in 1818, and he was succeeded by Benjamin Lincoln and he by Harvey Hartshorn. Robert Dean died May 24, 1822, and he was succeeded by Robert S. Dean. Charles R. Atwood and Charles H. Stephens followed in succession, after which the Dean mill was closed as a cotton manufactory. The factory was purchased in 1838 for a box board and stave mill by James Sproat and Eleazer Richmond, Charles Richmond continuing the business more than forty years till his death October 19, 1876, Charles R. Richmond succeeding his father in the same business.

The Taunton Manufacturing Company was organized in January, 1823, with a capital of \$100,000 in real and \$400,000 in personal estate, the incorporators being Samuel Crocker, Charles Richmond, Israel Thorndike, Edmund Dwight, John McLean, Harrison Gray Otis, William H. Eliot, Wil-



liam H. Prescott, Israel Thorndike, jr., Samuel Henshaw, Harrison Gray Otis, jr., for the purpose of rolling copper and iron, and manufacturing cotton and wool. The company owned the Whittenton Cotton Mills property, the Hopewell Mills property and the calico printing works property. In 1827 the business was conducted under the firm name of Crocker, Richmond & Company. In 1823, again, the Crocker and Richmond firm had started the calico printing works under the auspices of the Taunton Manufacturing Company. In 1833 the Calico print works were printed by the Bristol Print Works for the purpose of manufacturing delaines and calicoes. The business was brought to a close in 1845. The Taunton Manufacturing Company was transferred to Cyrus Lathrop of Easton in 1840, Charles Richmond having retired in 1834. James K. Mills & Company, who had been associated in the company ten years, retired, receiving the Whittenton Mills estate as their share. In the year 1818, Charles Richmond purchased the old properties of Samuel Leonard and of Leonard and Dean at Britanniaville, and built a cotton factory of stone and brick, one hundred feet in length. In 1821, another mill about the same size was built here, "to make Hopewell shine with industry," as Mr. Richmond phrased it. In 1823 the Hopewell Mill property was merged with the capital stock of the Taunton Manufacturing Company, and after a brief control of William A. F. Sproat, in 1844 Cyrus Lothrop obtained possession. Successively, the property then passed into the hands of Charles Albro, in 1844, Charles Albro and Porte W. Hewins in 1883, and L. Beebe & Company of Boston in 1888.

The originator of the Oakland Mills was Captain Silas Shepard, of Wrentham, who was early associated with Samuel Crocker and Samuel Leonard with the beginning of cotton manufacturing here. He purchased an old privilege on Rumford river in 1827, and in 1828 he had completed a stone mill, one hundred and sixteen feet in length, where cotton yarn was manufactured at first; but in 1831, Captain Shepard added looms for making cloth, and so continued for several years thereafter. Then, cotton or canton flannels were manufactured, this being the first mill in the Old Colony to make that sort of goods. With his son-in-law, Lewis Chesbrough, he enlarged the factory, and Captain Shepard continued in the business until his death, which occurred in 1864. Mr. Chesbrough continued the business a number of years, and in 1869 the Oakland Mills were purchased of Mr. Chesbrough and his heirs by Amos F. Howard and his son Bion, who further improved the property in 1880, when two buildings were constructed and much machinery added, the capacity of the plant for manufacturing fabrics being doubled. Both Mr. Howard and his son died in 1881, and since that time the mills were conducted by Joseph S. Tidd, son-in-law of Amos F. Howard. Denims and tickings are the product of the mills, the capacity of the plant being about two and a half million yards a year.

In 1823, under the management of James K. Mills and Company, of Boston, the Whittenton Mills were incorporated with the property of the Taunton Manufacturing Company, and in 1831 a new stone mill was built. In May, 1835, James K. Mills & Company severed their connection with the Taunton Manufacturing Company and assumed proprietorship of the mills. Willard Lovering became joint proprietor in September, 1836, and many improvements were made. Fire destroyed the older mill in January,

1839, and a large weaving mill was built in its place. In 1857, James K. Mills and Company closed out their proprietorship. In 1858, Mr. Lovering with his sons purchased the Whittenton Mills property, and then began the improvements which have made these mills the most extensive in this city. A few years before the death of Willard Lovering, which took place December 15, 1875, his sons Charles L., William C. and Henry M. Lovering succeeded to the proprietorship. The Whittenton Mills Manufacturing Company became incorporated in January, 1880, with a capital of \$600,000, the officers being William C. Lovering president; Charles L. Lovering treasurer; Henry M. Lovering agent and clerk. The business was sold to the Lyman family of Boston in 1910, and the officers for 1923 are: President, Arthur Lyman; treasurer, Ronald T. Lyman; agent, Frederick H. Gooch; superintendent, Ernest K. Vanderwarker. The product is dress gingham and cotton blankets, and eleven hundred and fifty hands are employed.

May 1, 1877, the following-named gentlemen met and organized the Elizabeth Poole Mills: Albert E. Swasey, Ira F. Lawry, Charles A. Lawry, Charles L. Lovering, William C. Lovering, Henry M. Lovering, William Mason, Saul W. Eddy, Henry L. Breed. At a later meeting the first officers were elected as follows: Charles A. Lawry, clerk; Albert E. Swasey, treasurer; Ira F. Lawry, Charles A. Lawry, Albert E. Swasey, William C. Lovering and Henry M. Lovering, directors; Ira F. Lawry, president. At this meeting the capital stock was placed at \$75,000, and the mills were equipped to make both cotton yarns and cloth. During the early years the mills manufactured canton flannels, tickings, domets and velvets. Wide looms were installed in 1895, and cotton blankets were added to this list. In 1891 the capital stock of the company was increased to \$100,000. In 1903 the management of the mills passed from the stockholders to the selling house, Faulkner, Page & Co. In 1910 the mills were reorganized under the name Old Colony Manufacturing Corporation. Faulkner, Page & Co. having dissolved partnership, the mill was sold in 1912 to Henry S. Culver, Henry H. Culver and Walter A. Merrill. At this time the capital stock was reduced from \$100,000 to \$15,000, and new money added so that the capital stock stood and still stands at \$60,000. The larger part of the looms were disposed of when this change of ownership took place, and yarns became the chief product of the mill. The number of employees is one hundred and twenty-five. The present officers of the corporation are: Henry S. Culver, president, who is also treasurer of the Westville Spinning Co.; Henry H. Culver, treasurer and superintendent, who has been connected with the company since 1883; Walter A. Merrill, clerk and assistant treasurer. These three also comprise the board of directors.

The Taunton Cotton Mills Company, manufacturers of cotton goods, were incorporated in 1916, with Obadiah Butler as general manager and Charles E. O'Gara as superintendent. About three hundred hands are employed.

The first of the extensive plants upon entering the business section of East Taunton is that of the Corr Manufacturing Company. The business was incorporated December 5, 1895, Colonel Peter Corr, president, and H. H. Shumway, treasurer. The plant commenced manufacturing cotton cloth and yarn in 1896, with about 40,000 spindles and 1000 looms. Since

that time the number of spindles has increased to 64,800, and the number of looms to 1260. The number of hands employed in 1923 was 475. The officials at that time: President, Peter Corr; treasurer, James A. Boynton. The board of directors, the above-named and Frederick Mason, A. Cleveland Bent, Thomas G. Cox and James P. Corr.

The Taunton River Mills plant began operations in the year 1906 by the D. G. Dery corporation, as manufacturers of broad silks. The plant has a capacity of 350 looms, and employs 250 hands.

The Cohannet Mills were incorporated in 1874, with a capital of \$100,000, and located on the Mill river, Adams street. A brick mill was then erected, three hundred and thirty feet in length and fifty feet in width, for spinning cotton yarn. The officers at that time were: President, John E. Sanford; treasurer, C. L. Lovering, who resigned in 1878, when E. B. Maltby was elected, who was also clerk. The capital was increased to \$200,000 in 1881, when No. Two Mill was erected, three hundred and sixty-five feet in length, seventy-two wide. In 1890, No. Three Mill was built in Weir Village, four hundred and twenty feet long and one hundred seven feet wide.

The Taunton Oil Cloth Company was incorporated in 1850 to manufacture pebbled and enameled oil cloth. The capital was \$25,000. President, John E. Sanford; treasurer, Thompson Newbury.

The Canoe River Mills, built in 1882, spin cotton yarn, the owners being Mrs. John C. Sharp, John C. and Arthur R. Sharp.

The Taunton Knitting Company are knitters and manufacturers of men's and boys' union suit underwear, which is sold direct to the retail stores. It was incorporated August, 1905, by Charles L. Macomber, president; Abbott F. Lawrence, treasurer; and the following directors: Charles L. Macomber, Abbott F. Lawrence, Franklin D. Williams, and Frank L. Cady. The present officers are: Franklin D. Williams, president; Charles R. Hodges, treasurer; directors: Franklin D. Williams, Charles R. Hodges, George F. Williams, Edward H. Shive, and Thomas H. Caswell. Of notable interest is the office building, which is practically the unchanged home-stead of the late Captain Fish.

The Nemasket Mills organized in 1890 with a charter for spinning cotton and woolen yarns. President, Lewis B. Williams; treasurer and clerk, Abbott F. Lawrence; directors: Lewis B. Williams, Wm. H. Bent, Peter H. Corr, Nomus Paige, Enos D. Williams, Arthur M. Alger, Frank L. Cady, Chas. L. Macomber and Abbott F. Lawrence. Charles L. Macomber was agent, and Gilbert Broome superintendent. In 1900 Nemasket Mill was sold to the New England Cotton Yarn Company.

The Winthrop Cotton Yarn Company was organized in 1900 with charter the same as Nemasket. Officers: President, Charles L. Macomber; treasurer and clerk, Abbott F. Lawrence; directors: Charles L. Macomber, Abbott F. Lawrence, Frank L. Cady and Franklin D. Williams. Orville Macomber, superintendent.

The Fabric Weaving Company was incorporated in December, 1919, to manufacture curtain cloth. The officers: President, W. R. Pepler; treasurer, W. S. Pepler; clerk, H. H. Pepler.

**Brick-Making.**—This began as an industry in early times, but the first to go into the business by the wholesale was Francis Williams, who was



born in Raynham in 1779. For more than a quarter of a century he was a manufacturer of brick. He died in 1868, and his son, the late Alexander Hamilton Williams, who was born in Taunton in 1823, succeeded his father in the business. He brought the enterprise to its highest plane of activity in his day, in his association with other Taunton men for corporative business. Together with Jonathan Macomber in 1868 he was one of the originators of the Taunton Brick Company, that was started with a capital of \$75,000. Hon. Edmund H. Bennett was president of the company, and Hon. C. F. Johnson treasurer. In 1872, Mr. Williams organized the Williams Brick Company, whose production amounted to about 4,000,000 annually. Mr. Williams was a direct descendant of Richard Williams, one of the first settlers, and he owned ninety of the original one hundred acres that constituted the homestead of his ancestor. On Linden street stood the brick kiln of Deacon John Godfrey, who was succeeded in the business by his son John, and later by his grandson Horatio. Other brick manufacturers of early days were George W. Godfrey, Isaac Howland and Company, Abial Staples, Philip E. Williams and Company, John W. Hart and Company,—where the Stiles and Hart branch yard now stands,—John Hall Staples.

The clay deposits in and around Taunton from early times have been the source of a very practical industry on the part of Taunton townsmen. Of the many brick-making concerns that once existed, however, there is now but one, that of the Stiles and Hart Company, which with its capacity of 10,000,000 bricks annually does more business with its modern machinery annually than all the older concerns combined. This firm, now the only exponent of the machine-made brick hereabouts, has a plant and equipment more extensive than any of the groups of the old style, and with a source area of the materials for the finished product that will far outlast the present generation. The company has but recently installed new machinery which with the aid of the industrial railway is now able to turn out two hundreds bricks every minute. The carrier system that has been installed takes the brick from the brick-making machines by means of cables, thus entirely replacing the former manual labor. The clay in the adjacent pits is excavated by means of electric shovels. In the course of a season, about four thousand cords of wood are used at the kilns, the wood being cut on the company's own properties. There is shed room for the drying of 7,000,000 brick, and a rack-drying room for 1,000,000. The Hedge-Hog machine, the first used in mixing the clay, was introduced about the year 1835; and in 1854, the Hall machine, the first to hold a mould, replaced the Hedge-Hog. Ten years later the Martin machine, run by steam power, revolutionized the industry. The officers of this company are as follows: President, E. G. Stoddard, New Haven; vice-president, David B. Andrews, New Haven; treasurer, Henry W. Redfields, New Haven; manager, John J. Mansfield, Taunton.

**The Shipping Business.**—One might have stood on the bridge at Weir Village on any day of the past century, with unobstructed view of the lively shipping activities of this, the port of Taunton—a port, though many miles from the seaboard. There was then unceasing movement, with the coming and going of a fleet, at the time when the freighting departments of the steam railroad were in the making. Down stream from the brick

grain house of John J. Paull to the last storage warehouse in sight, there was always a parade of masts; their noisy decks below, often two or three abreast, alive with crews and stevedores, loading or unloading their cargoes. The grain that was then imported into Taunton for further transportation amounted to a quarter of a million of bushels annually; about ten thousand casks of lime, cement, plaster and moulders' clay were on their way here, season after season; many thousand tons of coal, as well as materials for copper production, and thousands of bales of cotton. Here was a great outlet for the product of nail and tack factories, the iron piping and anchor foundries, and small iron wares of a great variety; and five million of bricks were being annually shipped from this port. Immense amounts of grain were deposited in the John Paull storage warehouse, and in the buildings of C. A. Briggs, LeBaron Church, William Church, Church and Allyn, and Joseph Dean, while at the Briggs elevator building thousands of bushels of grain were ground into meal.

Every other home in Weir Village at that time was that of a sea-captain, and among the men of those times who commanded sloops and small schooners were: Captain Seth Presbrey, of the *Peace and Plenty*; Captain William Presbrey, the *Ranger*; Captain David Vickery, the *Hannah*; Captain Sylvester Jones, the *Union*; Captain Benjamin Cooper, the *Sally*; Captain Peter Hall, the *Industry*; Captain Daniel R. Presbrey, the *Samuel Crocker*; Captains Hodges Lincoln and Eugene Lincoln, the *Sally W. Pounder*; Captains Barney Presbrey, John O'Keefe and George E. Paull, the *Roanoke*; Captains Frank Bugbee and Andrew Deering, the *J. C. Chew*; Captains George Coleman, sr., and George Coleman, jr., the *Sylvester Hale*; Captain Joseph Ashley, the *Charles*; Captains Samuel Simmons and George O. Trefethen, the *Sally Y. Chartre*; Captain William Dean, the *Messenger*; Captain George Phillips, the *C. C. Smith*; Captain William H. H. Dean, the *Abel A. Parker*; Captain Willis Morris, the *Noantic*; Captain James Witherell, the *Virginia*; Captain James Phillips, the *Dart*; Captain Abiathar Staples, the *Harriet*; Captains Hiram Burt and John P. Staples, the *James Nelson*; Captain Albert French, the *Oliver Ames*; Captain Noah Thrasher, the *W. D. Wagnum*; Captain John Sullivan, the *Mount Hope*; Captain George A. Norcutt, the *Clio*; Captain Miller, the *Bristol*; Captain King, the *John W. Parker*; Captain Abiathar I. Staples, the *Wild Pigeon*; Captain Charles Strange, the *Emma*; Captain Samuel Tisdale, the *Clarissa Allen*; Captain Jacob Phillips, the *Albert Field*; and many others.

In the course of a past generation, more than one hundred schooners of the deep water type, from two to six-masters, were owned and operated by Taunton men. For years, Gardiner D. O'Keefe, Esq., has been compiling data concerning that notable fleet of schooners that had not its like anywhere in the world for speed, beauty and tonnage. The complete story of those notable vessels as told by Mr. O'Keefe would fill a volume of the size of the present one. Their author, who is the son of one of the most widely known of the sea-captains of his day, has made a very valuable and extensive survey and study of the formerly fine fleet of Taunton-owned vessels.

**The Grain Business.**—The Stanley Wood Grain Company may be included with the leading and rapidly expanding industries of the city. In-

incorporated in 1912, during ten years it enlarged its working territory over twelve hundred per cent. Previous to the introduction of the railroad through New England making connections with the grain-producing sections of the country, the city was one of the leading grain centers of Southern New England. Its waterway made possible the shipment of large quantities of grain from the West by means of the Great Lakes, Erie Canal, Hudson River and Long Island Sound. Weir Village was the scene of considerable activity in the industry. From this section of the city much of the surrounding country less fortunately situated was supplied with grain; and farmers from Brockton, Mansfield, Middleboro, Attleboro and Bridgewater drove their horses, oxen or mules to the Weir for their supply of feed. By the advent of the railroad into New England, opening a cheaper means for shipping grain, the Taunton grain industry was reduced to a local affair with a radius of working territory limited by the advances of dealers from nearby cities. But after several years of slackened business, it became evident to a group of six men under the leadership of H. Stanley Wood that there was a future for grain in this section of the country, if properly handled. A company, the Stanley Wood Grain Company, was formed, with Mr. Wood as treasurer and manager, George H. Schefer president, Elisha E. Walker vice-president, and Dr. Charles R. Borden, clerk. The place of business when the company was formed in 1912 was a short distance from Broadway, near Taunton Green. The floor space was limited to about one thousand square feet, including with the main building a building known as the Gifford store on Porter street, where the grain and feeds were unloaded from the cars and stored until they could be carted to the down-town storehouse. All deliveries were made in horse-drawn vehicles, and an area of approximately one hundred forty-four square miles was supplied from this store-house. It was but four years later when the need of more floor space and an elevator was felt, and land was purchased on Harrison avenue, running west along the railroad tracks. The work of building a large warehouse was completed in July, 1917. In 1919, in spite of opposition on the part of residents of the neighborhood, an elevator was completed. Since that time the business has continued to grow rapidly. A branch store was opened at Weir Village by the acquisition of the property and business of J. Paull & Company, one of the leading grain distribution concerns during fifty years when Taunton's shipping industry was at its height. Another branch was established in June, 1922, in the town of Middleboro, by the purchasing of the Bryant and Soule business with a retail store on Wareham street and an elevator and warehouse on Cambridge street. In March, 1922, the same group of men formed another corporation, the Stanley Wood Milling Company, and purchased the property and business of the Skinner Milling Company of Pawtucket. The four stores of the two corporations opened a working area of over seven hundred forty square miles, an increase of sixteen hundred square miles over the area covered by deliveries when the company was first formed. A fleet of eight trucks cover this territory. The business line of the concern, which during the first few years of activity consisted of the selling of poultry, stock and horse feeds manufactured by larger concerns, has given way in a large part to the manufacturing of its own brands of feeds and, since milling machinery has been installed at Taunton, Middle-



boro and Pawtucket, the interest of the concern has been centered in the production of its own feeds.

The Taunton Grain Company and A. Milot and Sons are long-established firms.

**Metallurgic Industries.**—The oldest establishment of its kind in the United States is that of Reed & Barton, manufacturers of sterling silver and electroplate, whose extensive works occupy the site and privilege of ancient mills of grain, wood-sawing and fulling. This is the story of the beginnings of the present business. Isaac Babbitt, born in Taunton, July 26, 1799, was a nephew of the jeweler, Charles Babbitt, and of whom he learned the jewelry trade. He with William Crossman, also a jeweler, and born in Taunton, September 19, 1794, formed partnership in 1822. Mr. Babbitt having his attention called to the imported Britannia ware from England, began to experiment with it, and he was assisted in his efforts by William W. Porter, who had some experience in the pewter button shop of his father. Babbitt and Porter, with William A. West, one day rolled a small sheet of the mixture they had made, and found that it rolled well. It was done with a pair of jeweler's hand rolls, and this was the first Britannia metal rolled in America.

Babbitt and Crossman concluded to start in the business, and they hired a room with power, of Roswell Ballard, in his woolen mill on Spring street, afterwards the Albert Field tack works. They had several lathes, and a set of four-by-twelve steel rolls, made by Elias Strange of Taunton, and these are the set of grooved rolls now used by Reed and Barton for rolling wire. Their dies and moulds for the work were made by Caleb Porter. In 1826 they built a new mill on School street, the Leo brick building, and installed a James Rotary engine, the first steam power started in town; and the mill force was organized by choice of Isaac Babbitt, superintendent; William W. Porter, foreman; and about fifteen hands were set at work during the year. In 1827 they commenced on tea ware, and the first tea-pot finished was exhibited in their show window on Main street, now Tisdale's jewelry store, and attracted much attention as the first American manufacture of this sort. An order of eight sets was laid out, and was the first lot made, they being fluted in a lead die, under a screw press, and soldered by a blast of hot air from a charcoal stove. Charles E. Barton entered as an apprentice in 1827, he being a brother-in-law to Mr. Crossman, of the firm. William A. West joining the company, it was then known as Babbitt, Crossman & Company, and in the spring of 1828 Henry G. Reed entered as an apprentice. In 1829, Isaac Babbitt, superintendent, was receiving two dollars a day wages; William W. Porter, foreman, one dollar; Charles E. Barton, thirty-one cents, and so on. Mr. Babbitt retired from the company in 1830, but retained the superintendency; he was succeeded in the company by Zephaniah Leonard, and the firm became Crossman, West & Leonard.

Goods at this time were ordered to come from Boston "by first wagon," and the agent went into the city to drum Boston, in a chaise, with his goods packed in an old-fashioned round chaise trunk. In 1830 also, William Porter introduced the ring die, under screw press, and the company was incorporated as the Taunton Britannia Manufacturing Company. In 1830 work was commenced on a new mill at Hopewell, this being the "Old Mill"

or north end of the West Side factory, dimensions one hundred by forty feet. It is a matter of interest at this time to state that William Porter, having seen a description of Professor Silliman's new blow pipe, had the new mill fitted with similar lamps for soldering, to use whale oil. Early in 1831 the plant was installed in the new mill, with about thirty hands at work. In 1832, William Porter spun a lot of about three hundred dozen looking-glass frames, the idea having originated with him, and this being the first spinning done with a burnisher in this country. Pratt & Crossman had this spinning process patented, but never succeeded in enforcing their patent.

William Porter prepared a soft metal box or bearing for the rolls, and named it box metal; it proved a success, and Babbitt some six years later having left the factory, got it patented under the name of Babbitt metal, by which name it is now called. Business becoming poor, the factory was forced to suspend in 1833. Crossman & Pratt had the plant for awhile, but did not make a success of it, and soon gave it up. The Taunton Britannia Manufacturing Company failed in 1834, and sold out to Horatio Leonard, son of Zephaniah Leonard, who owned the water power, and had leased it to them. Nothing was done at the factory for an entire season. In 1835, Henry G. Reed and Charles E. Barton formed a company under the style of Reed & Barton, and taking the plant of Horatio Leonard, began business in a small way, Mr. Reed presiding at the lathe and Mr. Barton at the soldering. In 1837, Horatio Leonard gave his son Gustavus a deed of the Britannia mill plant, and he joining the Reed & Barton Company, they adopted the name of Leonard, Reed & Barton, with Leonard as financial agent, and Reed as superintendent. This placed the company on a substantial basis, and by the end of the year they had about twelve hands at work. A display of the goods of the company was made at the exhibition of the American Institute at New York in 1838, and an award of a gold medal was made them. During the following year their business increased, more hands were employed and progress was made, the pewter wares of the earlier years being laid aside and nothing but pure Britannia goods being put upon the market. Then commenced the manufacture of coffin plates, they being pioneers in this line of ware. Mr. Leonard died in the spring of 1845, and the appraisal of the plant after his death was \$20,000, not including real estate and water power. The firm at this time consisted of Henry G. Reed, Charles E. Barton, Estate of Gustavus Leonard. The employes were: Clerk, Alfred Brabrook; polishers: Fred A. Harvey, William P. Barker, James A. B. Woodward, Charles H. White, George Graves; fitters: Noah Williams, Nathan Wilbur, Solomon Dean; solderers: Barnus L. Burbank, John Allen, Andrew Reed, Rebecca Robinson, Patty White; spinners: Calvin T. Macomber, Peleg Francis; turners: William W. Porter, Eli Eldridge, Edwin Reed, Nathaniel B. Leonard, E. W. Porter; stampers: Jahaziah Burbank; casters: Edmund Perry, John W. Thayer; designers: Josiah W. Strange; wrapper, Mrs. Mary W. Barker.

At this time, skilled workmen were receiving but \$1.50 to \$1.75 per day, and a man's board was about \$1.75 a week, working hours at that time being from 5 a. m. to 7 p. m. There was no time-keeper in the factory, each hand keeping his own time. Pay-day was once in three months, or

quarterly. The mill was heated very imperfectly by a few small cylinder stoves for coal; the burnishing suds would often freeze on the lathes while at work in cold weather. The casting furnaces were run by a wood fire, and the entire mill was lighted with small whale oil lamps. The wood handles for tea ware were made in Rehoboth by Jarvis Smith, and the hinges and joints for covers were made by Charles Babbitt, a jeweler at the Green. Alfred Brabrook kept the books, did all the packing, and japanned the wood handles and tips; Henry G. Reed worked at the turning lathe; and Charles E. Barton was the head solderer. Both these men lived in the double tenement house next south of the Bay street school. At that time, also, William Mason occupied about two-thirds of the third story of the old mill as a machine shop, with about thirty hands; and Stephen Rhodes had one-third of the basement for a tack works, with twenty hands. Marcus M. Rhodes was the "boss" of the Rhodes factory. James Dixon had a shop on the third floor; and later he was the founder of the crucible business in this town. Cotton Bradbury had a small machine shop on the third floor, where Luther R. Babbitt made tools for his Dighton Cotton factory. In 1847, Henry H. Fish, brother-in-law of Gustavus Leonard, purchased the interest of Leonard in the company as a silent partner, and the name Leonard being dropped, it became again simply "Reed & Barton," which name it has held since that time. Mr. Fish's son, George H., came that year to learn the trade. Reed and Barton then bought the block tin plant of Nathan Lawrence, of Baltimore, Maryland, and moved it into their works, bringing Mr. Lawrence to manage it, and hiring his two hands, James Williams and John C. McDonald, as workmen. This block tin was simply a new name for ancient pewter, and the firm made a large line of it for many years. In 1848, Reed & Barton commenced making hand-rubbed Britannia ware, and they imported several Englishwomen to introduce the work. That year, too, they commenced electro-plating, and DeForest H. Peck was brought from Connecticut to install a plant for them; Manning W. Fox was secured from Connecticut to introduce the silver burnishing. The firm established a branch of pearl-cutting to furnish the non-conductors for tea-pot handles, of which they used large quantities. In 1850 George Brabrook came as a helper for his brother Alfred in the packing department, and he became a partner in 1859. The firm began the manufacture of sterling silver in 1889. The Reed & Barton corporation was incorporated in 1888, with a capital of \$600,000. Their present manufactory includes a cluster of sixteen spacious and substantial buildings erected from year to year, as exigencies required, and covering six acres of flooring. In 1923 six hundred and fifty hands were employed at this plant, the product being in the order named, thus: sterling silver, electro silver-plated ware, and gold-ware, bronze, etc. The officers of the corporation: President, William B. H. Dowse; vice-president, Charles S. Weeks; treasurer, William R. Mitchell; secretary, Franklin D. Putnam; assistant secretary and general manager, Mark Anthony.

In 1826 three brothers, Samuel L., George A. and William A. Crocker, commenced the rolling of sheet copper at a water power in the town of Norton. The business under their management prospered and increased to such an extent that in 1831 it was incorporated under the name of the Taunton Copper Manufacturing Company. One of the principal uses for copper



when the business was started was for sheathing the hulls of wooden ships to protect them against fouling, the destructive work of marine borers. Soon after their incorporation, a composition of copper and zinc was patented in England known as Muntz or Yellow Metal, which answered the same purpose as copper for sheathing ships, and could be produced at a lower figure. Within a few years the Taunton Copper Manufacturing Company secured expert labor from England, and commenced the manufacture of Muntz Metal in this country, that product being a large part of its output until the wooden hulls were replaced with iron or steel, when it was no longer needed. About the year 1836 the company purchased the next power above them on Wading river, and constructed a canal above the dam, which gave them an increased head of water from twelve to twenty-one feet. The location, however, in Norton was not a favorable one for transportation, and in 1848 additional plant was started at Weir Village in Taunton. The Norton plant was operated in connection with the Taunton plant until 1886, when the whole works were consolidated at Weir Village.

At the start and until after the Civil War, the copper used by the company was imported from foreign countries in the form of ore, and a large smelting plant was operated first in Norton, then in Taunton, and then at Portsmouth, Rhode Island. Early in the seventies the mining of copper in the United States had reached a point where it became unprofitable to import foreign ores, and the refining of copper was gradually assumed by the mining companies so that smelting works at Portsmouth were finally entirely abandoned. The company followed the changes in the market in its products and has kept abreast of the requirements at all times. Samuel L. Crocker acted as treasurer of the company from its organization until his death in 1883. He was succeeded in 1884 by Henry F. Bassett, who served as treasurer until 1919, when he became president and agent. In 1900, owing to the radical changes in the nature of the business, it became wise and perhaps necessary to consolidate with competition in the immediate neighborhood, and as a consequence the interests of the Bridgewater Iron Works, which manufactured non-ferrous material, was purchased. Taunton Copper Manufacturing Company, Revere Copper Company, and the New Bedford Copper Company, were consolidated under the name of the Taunton-New Bedford Copper Company, and two plants, one in Taunton and one in New Bedford, were maintained. C. A. Cook, the president of the New Bedford Copper Company, became vice-president and agent of the Taunton-New Bedford Copper Company, and filled that office and later that of president until his death, January 1, 1919. The business has grown from comparatively small volume to a maximum of twenty million pounds per year during the war period, and is maintaining its proportion of the existing business in this country at the present time.

Famous in its day was the Taunton Locomotive Manufacturing Company, this being among the first companies established especially to manufacture locomotives in New England, the first locomotive being built here in May, 1847. The works were built in 1846 near the Central station of the N. Y., N. H. & H. railroad, and incorporation took place in 1847, the incorporators being William A. Crocker, Willard W. Fairbanks, William R. Lee, and associates. William A. Crocker was elected presi-

dent, W. W. Fairbanks agent and treasurer, and Charles R. Olney clerk. The capital stock at first was \$50,000, but in 1864 it was established at \$218,500. The company attained a high reputation for its product, and the locomotives turned out from the plant were a propelling power throughout the country. The company added to its business in 1883 the Huber, later the Huber-Hodgman, printing press. The business was discontinued about the year 1905, the officers at that time being: President, Robert T. Gammell; treasurer, William R. Billings; directors: Robert T. Gammell, Henry F. Bassett, Charles T. Dorrance, Walter C. Baylies, William C. Davenport.

The Mason Machine Works Company was founded by William Mason in 1845, who built the most complete plant for the manufacture of cotton machinery in this country. Previous to the erection of the present plant, Mr. Mason had engaged in the building of power looms, in 1829, when he was but twenty years old. In 1833 he brought out the first successful ring-spinning frame, and in 1842, he perfected his wonderful invention, the self-acting mule. In 1842 he became the proprietor of the machine shop formerly owned by Crocker and Richmond; but this shop soon proving inadequate for the growing business, the present plant was begun in 1845. In 1852, preparations were made for building locomotives in addition to cotton machinery, the first locomotive from this plant being turned out in 1853. After the financial crisis of 1857, Mr. Mason accepted a contract to furnish one hundred thousand Springfield rifled muskets for the United States government, the larger portion of the machines required being designed by Mr. Mason. In 1873, the business was incorporated under the name of Mason Machine Works, the first officers being William Mason, president; William H. Bent, treasurer; Frederick Mason, agent. The Campbell printing press was added to the manufacture in 1879. William Mason died May 25, 1883. A very complete line of carding, spinning, and weaving machinery is now being built, and wherever cotton is spun or cloth woven, Mason machinery will be found in operation. The full operating capacity of the plant is about one thousand men, and the ownership and management of the plant remains in the Mason family. Colonel Frederick Mason, who has spent his life-time in connection with the plant, is the president of the corporation. Associated with him are several direct members of the family.

**Stove Manufacturing.**—A commendable affiliation of municipality and industry was demonstrated on June 2, 1923, when the new William E. Walker Memorial Park at Weir Village was donated to the city by Mr. and Mrs. Robert M. Leach, son-in-law and daughter of the late captain of industry for whom the park was named. The transfer of the park to the city was accompanied with the presence and speech-making of His Excellency Channing H. Cox, Governor of the Commonwealth; His Honor Leo H. Coughlin, mayor of Taunton; Oscar A. Hillard, commander of William H. Bartlett Post, No. 3, G. A. R.; and William H. Reed, publisher of the Taunton Daily Gazette. "He being dead, yet liveth," might well be declared of the man for whom the new park was named, and in whose memory a multitude of people had assembled—for it was in large part through his own toil, foresight and enterprise that the vast plant adjoining the park, that of the Weir Stove Company, was assured for Taunton. It may well be said that the new park, for years since the passing of the

former grain business an unsightly place, is now a beauty spot for the city, a culmination of a life work. When we speak of the Weir Stove Company as a concern that is a monument to older and allied industries, as well as to the specialty in stove-manufacturing that it represents, we might add another syllable to the word, "monumental," since that is more expressive of the present-hour growth and activity of the plant that has made this municipality the outstanding one in New England for the product, the Glenwood Range.

The incident of the park presentation has been referred to in order to show how the past of this manufacturing foundation is linked up with the present, locally, and how completely of Taunton are its origin and neighborhood relationships, though the fame of it is nothing less than world-wide. The plant and its immediate location have shared in every one of the changes that have come to pass in stove-manufacture for about a half century. Of course, stoves were made much earlier than that, but from this one great industrial fabric there has been a veritable genealogical succession of stoves from the great-grandparent stove of the simplest style to the radiant grand-daughter range of this moment, a revelation to generations past and present. History proves all things, and the history of the stove here and of its builders is proof of its value to the economics of industry. A widespread and remarkably well equipped set of buildings occupies a section of the extreme south part of the city at that ancient Weir along by the river, where the Indians of the Wampanoag tribe set their fish weirs from time immemorial, and whither the first white settlers followed, and established their own weir, and lay their first rough bridge, fully as early as 1637. The story of the beginnings of things is always of interest, particularly so when the present-day business of corporations is so successful and progressive that it may be looked upon as a monument to the earliest industries associated with the location.

As for the beginnings of the Weir Stove Company's plant itself, they were made in the year 1879, when Charles F. Baker, William E. Walker and George E. Wilbur, first associates of the present extensive plant, purchased the flagstone manufacturing shop and adjoining property of Zabina Blake, on West Water street, and there lay the foundations of a group of buildings and of the business that is planned and carried out therein that have not their equal this side of the city of Detroit. The three men who thus opened the way for the long procession of newer interests in the line of buildings and inventions and appliances that were to follow, were practical men of affairs and expert moulders, and they started business in their small shop, Mr. Wilbur having direct oversight of the pattern-making department from the first. Little by little, with the increase of their business, the larger buildings began to be constructed, and in a short time thirty men were being employed in the manufacture of the Glenwood Range. A small, plain and simply made stove that worked itself into the market quickly was the original of that stove, and today, all the goods of the firm, improved and modern to the minute, bear that name and stamp. The set of buildings on the west side of West Water street were constructed in 1902, and with that, the old forges of the past have given way to the splendidly equipped foundries of the present; and a set of skilled workmen in one line of iron production has been succeeded by another



yet more skilful in the manufacture of the more economic and modernized of household utensils. Hence comes the product, the Glenwood Range, that goes out into the uttermost parts of the earth; and it is often asserted that the Taunton globe-trotter has found no warmer nor more welcome friend in Manitoba or in Russia than the Glenwood. Annually, thousands of tons of pig-iron are made use of in the manufacture of this stove—pig-iron that is brought here from Buffalo and the Great Lakes front, as well as from the Pennsylvania furnace districts. The big brick and iron furnaces or cupolas at the plant take care of and make fluid all the iron that comes to the plant for the moulding-room processes, the largest of the cupolas having a capacity of twenty-five tons. Two hundred and sixty pieces enter into the making of the stove, and the processes of making and fitting these pieces are intensely interesting, from the pattern-making to the final polishing of the completed range. From this plant are sent forth, annually, seventy to eighty thousand stoves, and several hundred moulders and other employes are engaged in the occupation of making the Range. Aside from Detroit, no other plant has so large a capacity for stove manufacturing. It is estimated that the buildings have an area of about nine and one-half acres. Joseph L. Anthony is president and Robert M. Leach treasurer of the company.

Taunton successors to the founders and moulders of a century ago share both the memory and the remnants of the materials of one of the city's earliest industries, as they bend to their labors in the work shops of the White Warner Company—once those of the Taunton Iron Works. The conflagration of a few years ago and the consecutive changes incident to the building and improvement of the property, have eradicated the foundations and the ash-heaps of a business that once kept pace with every era of the progress of the town. Upon the former situation of two old business houses, the White Warner Company, manufacturers of the Household Range, have laid their foundations; and twice from the ashes of serious loss by fire has this concern arisen to become as it is today, the second largest of the stove-building plants in New England. Hon. Richard E. Warner, treasurer of the company and former mayor of Taunton, tells the interesting story of a firm that continues the more than traditions of excellence of workmanship and of production, begun long ago:

Though we have not always been the White Warner Company, for nearly forty years, or from the time this firm started out in the industrial world, the Household Range has been with us—a range created in our own foundry and warming hearts and homes throughout this country and abroad. Our own pioneers were Charles P. White and George L. Walker, capable men with business brains and foresight, who in March, 1882, established themselves on land and in buildings leased of the Strange Cylinder Saw and Machine Company, 31 Tremont street. There they first erected a small foundry and employed eight moulders, as a beginning and a nucleus for the plant of the present hour. They continued under that style for a little over a year, or until July 1, 1883, when Richard E. Warner was admitted to the firm, which then became known as White, Walker & Company. Mr. Walker retired in 1886, and the present firm was incorporated as White Warner Company. We were a blue-shirted and overalls-wearing group of men, with the experience taught of practical men. Old foundrymen will recall Charles P. White, of our firm, whom I have no hesitation in naming as the then first foundryman in New England. He was one of those old-line men who had the privilege of beginning their

iron-working experiences at what I would call the very foundation-stone of iron work in New England—the ancient Leonard lot. Those were the hard years, when he drove a horse around the windlass then in use to provide the forced draught for his foundry cupola at those old works. Later on he became the foreman at the Oscar G. Thomas foundry, then he launched the beginnings of our present concern. We built our office last, not first, as is the custom today, and there we kept our books, holding our meetings in the carpenter's shop, and our safe was the carpenter's chest itself. Mr. White died in 1903, and his partner, George L. Walker, went into the insurance business.

In 1887 the leased property on Tremont street was purchased, and another foundry building was added, giving the plant a capacity of forty-two moulders. Ten years later, or in 1897, the company was incorporated as the White Warner Company, with Charles P. White as its president, and Richard E. Warner as treasurer.

The first disaster was when a serious fire devastated the property, August 2, 1908, destroying all but two buildings, the old machine shop, and the foundry that had last been built. But just eleven days from the date of that mishap, or on August 13, the Taunton Iron Works location was purchased. At that place two buildings then remained of the former housing of the older concern—the pipe-shop and the stove-mounters' building—the new foundry being built on both sides of the old foundry site. The White Warner Company was thus located at the extreme end of Weir Village, among the newer plants in the same line of business. But in 1912 fire again visited the property, one of the most extensive of the city's fire history, when not only were the old buildings of the Iron Works wiped out, but other structures as well, with the one exception of the new moulding shop. The plant was almost immediately rebuilt, with an up-to-date moulding room and storehouse, complete in all its arrangements. The capacity of the plant at present is sixty-five moulders, one hundred and twenty employes altogether. The product, that also includes the Quaker Range that in 1852 had been made at the old Iron Works, is sold all over the United States and in Europe.

Not only is the Oscar G. Thomas Company stove foundry one of the long-established plants of widely recognized worth; but, according to its old property holdings and the accounts of its transactions, it has upon it the peculiar stamp of a typical Taunton firm. As long as this generation can remember, the business has been where the plant now stands; while older generations knew that its immediate predecessor formed one of a group of iron-workers, whose traditions had been handed along from yet others. One of the most interesting facts, therefore, connected with the history of this firm, manufacturers of the Herald Ranges, is that it is the longest in business of any of the stove-building group at Weir Village. The land was originally bought for iron-working purposes in 1843 by the late John H. Eddy, who actually started the present business; and when the late Sampson Perkins came in as a joint proprietor with Mr. Eddy, just a few years later, the genealogical association of the plant's personnel was assured, for Mr. Perkins was grandfather of the late Oscar G. Thomas, whose name is that of the firm's style.

Their business increased, so that in ten years' time, or in 1855, land adjoining their old property was purchased, and again in 1861. Mr. Eddy severed his connection with the firm November 1, 1867, when Mr. Perkins assumed the responsibilities of sole ownership. The grandson of the latter,

Oscar G. Thomas, associated himself with Mr. Perkins from January 1, 1870, to the time of Mr. Perkins' death, in September, 1873. From that time until 1911, Mr. Thomas was in business alone, when the Oscar G. Thomas Company was incorporated. Meantime the Union foundry, built by Joseph Wright, on Third street, came into the possession of Mr. Thomas, his son-in-law, Mr. Wright having been agent for the old Taunton Iron Works, as well as agent and treasurer of the Union foundry. The present company also purchased, in 1918, the Bridgeport Crucible Company's plant, formerly that of the Phenix Manufacturing Company, to the south. The company he so well represented, and indeed the entire city, suffered a severe loss when Mr. Thomas, philanthropist and citizen of great business enterprise, died, December 10, 1920. The present officers of the company are: President, Howard Thomas; treasurer, Robert Whitmarsh; clerk, Miss Laura Thomas. These officers and the two daughters of the late Oscar G. Thomas comprise the board of directors. In bygone days the present site of the Oscar G. Thomas Company's plant, and all the land from the river to Somerset avenue and from Second to Third streets, was the property of the maternal great-grandparents of Mrs. Oscar G. Thomas; and Benjamin Burt, from whom John H. Eddy had bought for the beginnings of the business, was a great-uncle of Mrs. Thomas. This is but one interesting instance of the long tenure or the frequently recurring tenure, of old business properties in New England.

The Leonard & Baker Stove Company was established in 1908, when only eight moulders were required to do the work of the plant. Reorganization of the company took place in March, 1921, the board then being Eugene L. Baker and Chester N. Leonard and Lewis L. Lincoln. Alfred W. Tallman, formerly treasurer of the Somerset Stove Foundry Company, became affiliated with the business. The Leonard & Baker Company in 1920 took over the patterns and business of the Somerset Company, acquiring the right to the name Glendale, as applied to ranges and heaters. The Leonard & Baker Company have also always manufactured the Fairmount range. They have been manufacturing forty-five ranges a day, and employing one hundred and sixty moulders. The officers in 1923: President, Charles H. Macomber; vice-president, Alfred W. Tallman; Eugene L. Baker, treasurer; Lewis L. Lincoln, assistant treasurer.

Among the first foundries in Taunton for the casting of stoves and small wares was that of Deacon Samuel Leonard, who in 1845 built a small foundry below the Whittenton Mills. Lemuel L. Leonard, his son, associated with him soon afterwards, Deacon Leonard dying in 1868. Lemuel M. Leonard removed from Whittenton in 1868 and built a foundry in Wales street. He died in 1876. The Leonard Coöperative foundry was organized in 1877, with a capital of \$25,000. It was reorganized in 1891, as the New England Stove Company. L. B. West was president, and W. H. Lindsay treasurer.

The Presbrey Stove Lining Company, one of the oldest plants of the kind in New England and the oldest in Taunton and its surroundings, which corporation also operates the Presbrey Fire Brick Works, was incorporated in 1866 as the Presbrey Stove Lining Company, with William B. Presbrey, son of the founder, as manager and business agent. Up to the year 1868 the homestead of William B. Presbrey stood on the site of



the present office building. It was then removed, and the first buildings of the present plant were put up. In those days the plant was turning out annually about \$20,000 worth of linings, and whatever other products could be manufactured from clay and that were being called for at the time. Within recent years, the output was ten times that figure. As the years passed, there had never been recorded any shut-down of the business, and the call for the product had been steadily on the increase. At the death of Mr. Presbrey, Henry T. Root, of Providence, was the president of the company, and afterwards Daniel A. Trefethen held that position. There are few people now living who may recall the long, low sheds that stood near the Broomfield brook on the right of the road. It was there in 1826 that William Presbrey, Sr., commenced making brick, and later clay linings for the old Taunton Iron Works; and soon afterwards for stove works in Boston, at Plymouth and North Dighton. The materials for the lining-making were first brought from Gay Head, afterwards from New Jersey, as today. The plant has its holding of about five acres of land, all formerly of the old Presbrey properties, whereas in the early days it was less than an acre along by the brook, on the other side of the street. The plant met with disaster on March 22, 1921, when a \$100,000 fire burned a large part of it to the ground; but within a very few weeks the firm had recovered itself, and the kilns were soon rebuilt. The fire brick manufactured by this company are noted for their uniform size, shape and color. They are made of the best selected stock, well and evenly burned in the most modern and improved kilns, and are recommended for furnaces in gas and copper works, pottery, fire brick, stone ware and lime kilns, steam boilers and rolling mills. Among the various grades of fire brick are No. 1, C, and Diamond, and the various stove linings made by this company is fire-stone brand, which has made quite a reputation for itself. It is noted for its excellency in fitting, being highly non-clinker, lasting in many cases for several years. They furnish employment to over sixty men and boys, and the output, enormous in volume and value, is distributed all over the United States and exported to foreign countries. Any shape or size of fire brick is made promptly to order from pattern, and all goods are supplied at lowest ruling market price. The fire bricks manufactured by the Presbrey Stove Lining Company are in use in many of the largest industrial establishments throughout the country and have always given universal satisfaction. The company is the successor of William and Albert Presbrey, who had been engaged in the same industry for a period of over forty years. They have enjoyed a most unusual degree of prosperity, which is chiefly due to the efforts of the officers of the company, and who are Henry T. Root, of Providence, Rhode Island, president; B. C. Pierce, treasurer and manager; Messrs. Daniel A. Trefethen, John W. Hart, of Taunton, and William Miller, of Fall River, Massachusetts, directors. They are variously connected with other enterprises, whose success has been fully as pronounced as that of the Presbrey Stove Lining Company.

An occasional small item to the effect that a certain schooner under command of Captain So-and-So has come up Taunton river with a load of clay consigned to one of the stove-lining works, or one of the stove foundries, has only a passing comment; yet that small vessel and others are doing their share in bringing to this port something over two thousand

tons of clay each trip, to be used in the manufacture of stove linings, an industry that helps in the maintenance of close onto three hundred families. The little fleet of schooners,—the B. F. Jayne, the Laforest L. Simmons and others that begin their business with their cargoes of clay about April 1st, and haul up at their home port the first of December, come to Taunton annually with about eight thousand tons of clay, all told. Charles S. McCall, superintendent of the Standard Stove Lining Company, who has been in the business of making stove linings practically all his life, states that the clay-carrying fleet has been coming and going more than a half century on the same errand.

Not every kind of clay will answer for the manufacture of stove linings. Mr. McCall declares:

You cannot mix together any of the blue clay that you will find, locally, and prove it by fire. The kind required comes from New Jersey, and it is the kind that solidifies and stays so, when acted upon in the kilns. Many years ago, for the making of pottery and for certain kinds of stove-linings, we had clay brought from Gay Head. We read that in yet earlier days the Indians used to bring it up here in their canoes, and trade it for the necessities of life.

The clay that now comes from New Jersey for our uses is a handsome red and blue clay, with some yellow and some white, as near to the pipe clay as any I have ever seen. All are pliable and easy to mix, the result being a carmine-colored material that performs to perfection the required work. The red clay, as it comes from the pit, is far more liable to shrinkage than the blue, and both have to be mixed with the yellow-whitish clay for right results.

It is understood that Gay Head was so called because of the "gay" colorings of the clay, as seen a distance out from the headlands. The big heaps of clay in the receiving sheds of the stove-lining companies' plants, though they come from further away than Gay Head, have the same appearance of "gaiety" of colors, the extreme of blue and red, a beautiful yellow, and an almost perfectly white and harder clay, the pipe clay—not used for making pipes, however, but in the composition of stove-lining brick. Tons and tons of the beautiful, clean materials are in the receiving sheds. In an adjoining shed, the clays are being mixed, and placed in a mill, that is ground either by machinery or horse-power. "Years ago," said Mr. McCall, "we were accustomed to mix sand with the clay, for solidifying and adhesion. Since then, it has been discovered that a certain hard clay, itself, well ground, serves the purpose much better. The sand caused a rougher surface on the moulds that is done away with in the use of the fine clay." As the wheel turns about in the mill, stirring up the pliable clays of different colors, the red clay finally dominates. "The red vegetable matter in the clay in the last processes burns white, since it is a vegetable and not a mineral matter."

The expert moulders in their own sheds are all the time requiring of the mill the mixed product, and fill the moulds and set them away for temporary hardening. Then comes the kiln-drying and hardening—a big oven that is calculated to hold about 16,000 linings, and with 2000 degrees of heat to prove the worth of the clay.

The Williams Stove Lining Company was started by John R. Williams in 1846. The name Williams Stove Lining Company was first used in 1890, the firm becoming incorporated in Massachusetts in 1908. The plant is located at the lower end of West Water street, on Taunton river, and

the buildings cover nearly four acres. The products are brick stove linings, Eagle asbestos stove clay, and incandescent gas fuel. The firm manufactures in smaller quantities Eagle patching plaster and Eagle liquid and paste stove polish. The goods are distributed throughout the United States and Canada, but the principal markets are in the East. The raw materials, such as fire clay and coal, are landed from vessels or barges into the buildings of the plant. The company operates steadily throughout the year, and employs fifty or more hands.

The Staples Coal Company was incorporated in May, 1888, by Joseph Stickney, Sylvanus N. Staples, Herbert M. Staples, Lewis Williams and Herbert A. Dean, and organization ensued, with the following-named officers: President, Sylvanus N. Staples; clerk, Lewis Williams; treasurer, John G. Hannah. None of the original organizers of the company are now living. Sylvanus N. Staples died June 10, 1893, and was succeeded by Joseph Stickney as the president; Lewis Williams died December 23, 1902, and was succeeded as clerk of the corporation by Charles D. Burt, of Fall River. Joseph Stickney died December 21, 1903, and was succeeded by John G. Hannah as the president. Herbert M. Staples died February 14, 1904, and Herbert A. Dean died September 25, 1904. The duties of Mr. Staples and Mr. Dean were taken up by Frederick Ludlam, now the agent of the company, at Taunton, and clerk of the corporation, and Arthur C. Staples, son of Herbert M. Staples, now local sales agent at Taunton. The company purchased the assets and succeeded to the old firm of Staples & Phillips, of Taunton; soon thereafter it acquired the assets of the Globe Coal Company, and later the property of the Globe Wharf, at Fall River.

The fleet carried during the first year of its operation by this company about 150,000 tons; the company's fleet now consists of thirty-two barges and ten tugboats. The Staples Transportation Company was organized in 1908, with a capital of \$1,500,000, for the transportation of coal from shipping ports (Southern and New York) to Sound and coast ports of Rhode Island, Massachusetts and Maine. In 1913 three different firms amalgamated, and the Staples Coal Company, with a capital of \$2,000,000 is now the holding company of the plants in Taunton, Fall River and Rhode Island, the Atlantic Coal Company and the Maritime Coaling Company. The president of the holding company is Robert I. Jenks, of New York. The president of the Staples Transportation Company is John G. Hannah.

John Magee, the founder of the Magee Furnace Company, came to New England at an early age and learned the trade of tin and sheet iron work, and established a business in Lawrence, Massachusetts. During this time he conceived the idea of making heating and cooking stoves on different lines from what had ever been produced. After having had the patterns made, it was very difficult at that early age to find anybody that would manufacture them. In 1856 the patterns were taken to the Norton Furnace Company, located at Norton, Massachusetts, and there they were made in increasing numbers. The Norton Furnace Company, as a result, were obliged to build an extension to their plant. In 1860 Mr. Magee became a member of the Norton Furnace Company, which at that time was comprised of Eugene Butler, James A. Lincoln, Jr., and John Magee. Mr. Magee later withdrew from the company and interested men of large capital in his enterprise, establishing the present Magee Furnace Company.



The foundry, occupied for years at Chelsea, Massachusetts, was originally built by the Norton Furnace Company, but was taken over, on the dissolution, by Mr. Magee, about 1863. In 1868 the company was incorporated under the Massachusetts laws, being one of the first companies to take out a charter in this commonwealth. They continued manufacturing in Chelsea for years, finally selling their plant to the Texas Oil Company and locating at Taunton, within four and a half miles of the original manufacturing plant. The company's products are sold in all parts of the country and are serving upwards of 1,500,000 people. They are also operating in Wakefield, and are about to start a new foundry for the manufacture of gas ranges at Weir Village, Taunton. The officers of the company are: Alfred E. Stockbridge, president and treasurer; Robert P. Burton and S. Olin Field, vice-presidents; Alfred E. Perrin, secretary; Clarence F. Wiley, superintendent.

These were the beginnings of the Paragon Gear Works: Forty years ago, James Evans started at Weir Village a plant for the nickel plating of stove trimmings, serving the various stove foundries that were located in this vicinity. The business grew rapidly as the stove foundries prospered until, at the height of this business, forty to fifty polishers alone were employed on this class of work. Mr. Evans took into partnership his two sons, C. Everett and Edwin H. After his death, the business was continued by Everett, Edwin giving up active participation and becoming the sheriff of Bristol county, but still retaining his interest in the business.

As the business grew, it was moved from its first location at Weir Village to the plant on Cushman street, formerly occupied by the H. A. Williams Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of twist drills. In addition to nickel plating of the cast-iron trimmings, the business was enlarged by the manufacturing of nickel-plated rolled steel trimmings, this concern supplying not only the local foundries with these steel trimmings but others located in other parts of the country. The manufacture of oven thermometers was also started, this being one of the first concerns in the country to take up the manufacture of thermometers, with which all stoves are now equipped. This part of the business was eventually disposed of to the Standard Thermometer Company of Boston. The business was incorporated in 1902 under the name of Evans Stamping and Plating Company. As the various stove foundries began putting in their own nickel-plating plants, this department gradually decreased in size, and in 1907 the manufacture of the Paragon Reverse Gear, a transmission for marine internal combustion engines, was begun and has continued up to the present time. By 1913 all the other various activities of this concern had been disposed of, and the manufacture of this transmission is now its only product. The concern is now known as the Paragon Gear Works, although the corporate name still continues. In 1909, Everett Evans died and the plant was purchased by Richard Wastcoat, in the latter part of 1910. The present product is part of the equipment of the majority of the American-built marine motors today, and shipments are being made not only as a part of the equipment of these motors, but also as independent units to all the countries in the world. These transmissions are built for all sizes of marine motors, from the smallest up to the heavy duty 200 horsepower Diesel motors and for the four hundred to five hundred horsepower high-speed racing motors.

The factory manufacturing this transmission is the largest in the world, devoting its efforts exclusively to this class of product.

The New Process Twist Drill Company, 34 Court street, is one of the oldest manufacturers of twist drills in this country, having been manufacturing continuously under original basic patents for more than forty years, and selling direct to the railroads, industrial plants and supply houses from coast to coast, in addition to a considerable export trade. John M. Goodwin, for many years general manager, died in July, 1922. The present organization consists of Dr. Byron L. Dwinell, president, and Colonel Peter H. Corr, treasurer. Associated with the management are Albert G. Foster, Howard Corr and James T. Waite.

The Atlas Tack Corporation of Boston was formed in 1891 by the merging with others of the Albert Field Tack Company, the Taunton Tack Company, the American Tack Company, the Plymouth Tack Company, and the Island Creek Tack Shop. Albert Field began to manufacture tacks and nails on the site of the Deacon Roswell Ballard fulling mill, Spring street, Taunton, in 1827, with two machines, delivering the product himself with a hand cart. In 1855 the business was taken over by A. Field & Co. In 1859 the firm became A. Field & Sons, and in 1869 was incorporated by act of the General Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as the Albert Field Tack Company. Up to the time of the merger the business under the Messrs. Field had flourished and been very profitable from the beginning, the present substantial and valuable brick buildings representing the growth of the plant. In the rear of the opposite side of Spring street is the No. 2 Mill, so called, the construction of which the further necessities of the business required. This plant is separate and apart from that on the original site, and is not one-half its size. The Taunton Tack Company was organized in 1854, with a capital of \$20,000, by a few practical tack makers; it was incorporated in 1855. In 1870 the capital was increased to \$60,000, and the works removed to the present site, on Weir street. In 1873 the capital was again increased to \$120,000. A fire in 1878 destroyed part of the works and the present plant was then erected. This, like the two Field plants, proved to be a thriving and successful establishment. The business of the American Tack Company, at Fairhaven, was begun by Arby Field, in a small and primitive way, on the present site, in 1824. It fell into the hands of Jude Field, or from father to son, in 1840. In 1855 it passed to William S. Guerineau. It was bought by the American Nail Machine Company, a Massachusetts corporation, in 1865. In 1867, after a partial destruction of the plant by fire, there was a reorganization of the business under the more appropriate name of the American Tack Company. From this time up to 1891, when it became one of the eight plants whose owners joined together to form the Atlas Tack Corporation, its growth was rapid, its dividends large and the wisdom of its location at tidewater proven by the erection of its splendid stone buildings, paid for out of its earnings. Samuel Loring began the making of tacks in a water power plant on Island Creek, Duxbury, previous to 1842. The business grew to such an extent that in that year he purchased and occupied another and much larger water power plant on Town Brook, at Plymouth, where he established a second tack factory on a much larger and more extensive scale, under the name of the Plymouth Tack Company. In 1886 the ownership became vested in

the firm of Loring & Parks, and it so remained until the merger of 1891. The two plants, while very much smaller than any of the others in this sale, experienced an equal degree of success. The product of the several plants included tacks and nails, steel shoe shanks, wire nails, and brads, rivets and burrs, copper belt rivets and burrs, eyelets, double pointed tacks and staples, tufting buttons, lining and saddle nails, glazier points and cast-head coffin tacks.

The Greenfield Tap and Die Company in 1920 purchased all of the common stock of the Lincoln Twist Drill Company. Beginning July 1, 1921, the Lincoln Twist Drill plant began to operate as a branch factory of the Greenfield Tap and Die corporation. The Lincoln Twist Drill Company on May 1, 1917, succeeded the Lincoln-Williams Twist Drill Company. The officers in 1923: President, Frederick H. Payne; vice-president, treasurer and general manager, Edward Blake, Jr.; secretary, Paul T. Irvin.

The Taunton Aluminum Novelty Company was started in 1899 by Amos A. Fisher to make novelties, fancy goods and tableware in aluminum. Mr. Fisher died in 1902, and the plant was sold to George Mulligan, who ran it about a year, when he sold the works to Yates and Corr, who removed the business to Granite street. E. A. Fargo & Company started another aluminum novelty works in 1904, in the new Field Tack Works, in the rear of the armory.

The F. B. Rogers Silver Company was incorporated February 11, 1883, the Rogers Cutlery Company, of Shelburne Falls, this State, taking about one-third of the stock, and turning in their plant as their share, the balance being taken by Taunton parties. The factory of the Porter Company, on Winthrop street, was purchased by the Oliver Ames Company, of Easton, and the Shelburne plant was moved there and put into operation. Soon afterwards, or in 1899, the West Silver Company was incorporated, with L. B. West as president; A. H. Williams, treasurer; and Lewis Williams, E. W. Porter and A. W. Williams, directors. In January, 1907, the personnel of the firm was again changed, when W. J. Davison, C. A. Woodward and H. E. Nearing became stockholders, and entered the board of management, with A. H. Williams as business manager and W. F. Preston as the president of the company. The product is silver-plated hollow ware, and about sixty-five hands are employed.

The Cohannet Silver Company was begun in 1903 by A. M. Burns, William A. Dreghorn, William E. McIsaacs and E. W. Burns, as a britania and silver-plating company. The Cohannet Vulcanizing Company was incorporated September 29, 1917, with capital stock, preferred \$500,000, common \$500,000; Charles S. Davis is the president; Myron E. Wood, treasurer.

In 1892, George Poole and Edward F. Roche left the West Silver Company and formed the Poole & Roche Company, to start a britania works in the shop vacated by Reed, Barton & Company, on Court street. They began with a similar line of table ware. In 1893, Louis Busiere joined them, and, removing to Whittenton, they started under the name of Poole, Roche & Company. In 1895 they incorporated as the Poole Silver Company. Mr. Roche died in November, 1906, and Mr. Poole in January, 1907. Mrs. Minnie Poole is the president, and Arthur E. Poole treasurer and clerk.

In 1907, E. D. Paige and James M. Westgate, both residents of Taun-



ton, and formerly connected with the Taunton Crucible Company, of Taunton, organized a company with the capital stock of \$50,000 for the manufacture of graphite crucibles and retorts, now known as the Bay State Crucible Company, on the site formerly occupied and known as Wright's Pottery. The first officers were Willis K. Hodgman, president; E. D. Paige, treasurer; with the above-named and Franklin D. Williams as directors, and James M. Westgate, clerk. The concern has enjoyed a successful business career ever since its organization, its products being shipped and used from coast to coast in the United States, as well as being exported to several foreign countries. During the World War, the company was compelled to increase its plant output 200 per cent, until now its annual output is 85,000 crucibles. Practically all of the raw material entering into the manufacture of these goods has to be imported from India, Africa and Germany, only two ingredients of the several used being produced in America. The goods manufactured by this concern and known as the Bay State Brand are used for melting brass, bronze, gold, silver, steel, and other metal alloys, and are used by many of the largest smelting and refining companies in America, for the refining of gold and silver, as well as in their lead refining process. It is generally understood that the first graphite crucibles manufactured in the United States were manufactured in Taunton; but out of the seven concerns who later occupied themselves with this line of manufacture in the New England States, the Bay State Crucible Company is now one of the two remaining concerns in the New England States manufacturing this product, and the only one in Massachusetts.

The M. M. Rhodes & Sons Company business house was established in 1861, for the manufacture of hoopskirt trimmings and linings nails. Its founder, Marcus M. Rhodes, was an ingenious inventor, bringing out from time to time new articles as the trade demanded. In 1872, he took his two oldest sons, Charles M. and George H., into the business with him, at which time they commenced the manufacture of papier maché shoe buttons, this being the first factory in America to turn out this product. In 1888 a third son was taken into the firm, and the company was incorporated. In the late nineties the shoe-button industry was at a standstill, and the plant was obliged to find other products to manufacture. Mr. Rhodes then designed a tufting or upholstery button, with a papier maché top, which has now been on the market for twenty-five years. He next produced a new method for covering shoe-lacing hocks with enamel, and this department of the business is still carried on. In 1910, a grandson, Marcus A. Rhodes, was taken into the firm. The year 1918 marked the addition of another branch of the business in braiding; and for the past five years they have been building up an active trade in shoe laces, which are sold chiefly in the New England shoe district. The officers of the company in 1923: President, Ralph E. Barker; vice-president, Charles M. Rhodes; treasurer, Marcus A. Rhodes.

The Hughes Eyelet Company was organized in February, 1903, for the manufacture of high-grade shoe eyelets. For two years this manufacture was carried on and domestic trade taken care of. In 1905 fire practically destroyed the factory and the company was reorganized under the same management as before and the plant rebuilt on the same site. The manufacture of shoe eyelets was continued for the next ten years, handling

demands of both domestic and foreign markets and gradually branching out into special and fancy eyelets, to which has recently been added the manufacture of small metal stampings used extensively and in great assortment by the electrical trade. A large part of the plant is today kept busy with the manufacture of these small metal specialties.

One of the pioneers in the lumber business in this city was the late Captain Abiathar Williams, at his location on Ingell street. He was succeeded by his sons, Abiathar K. and George B. Williams. Their successors are Abiathar G. and Alfred B. Williams.

The Emery Record Preserving Company does a business of restoring valuable books and records of all kinds which are sent in from all parts of the country to this specializing plant for expert treatment. This firm is a successor to the business of F. W. R. Emery, a well known citizen of Taunton. Mr. Emery was a son of Rev. Dr. Emery, the Taunton historian, from whom he probably received the idea of utilizing his book binding business for the more special work of caring for the deteriorating records and manuscripts which up to this time had been a book binding problem to properly handle, especially where the material was badly broken and decayed, as many of them were. Mr. Emery perfected and patented the Emery process, as it was later called, which consisted in placing the leaves or documents between sheets of transparent silk, which restored and preserved the original record. He treated many of the earlier record books of the surrounding towns and cities. After his death the business was taken over by Edwin A. Tetlow and Allen P. Hoard, Taunton, who continued the work under the name of the Emery Record Preserving Company. Mr. Hoard acted as manager. New forms of treatment have been perfected and additions made to the process. The firm has a plant all fitted with special equipment and fire-proof vault for the special handling of the valuable records and documents placed in their care. The business not only consists of the repairing and restoring of damaged records, but also the binding of collections in special forms of inlaying and mounting. Damaged maps and plans are remounted on new mountings, and also oil paintings, these latter having the painted film removed from the old canvas and remounted on new material.

The Taunton works of the General Electric Company were opened in July, 1917, the General Electric Company having taken over the land and buildings of the Huber-Hodgman Printing Press Company. The Taunton works were started principally to manufacture alternating current induction motors. These works employ, when running to full capacity, approximately 650 people; the output from the plant will be approximately 1500 motors per week of sizes ranging from one-half to twenty-five horsepower inclusive. This plant was started in operation under the supervision of George M. Stevens, who is still in charge.

The Phoenix Manufacturing Company, afterwards known as the Phoenix Crucible Company, was established in 1844 by Charles R. Atwood, and was one of the oldest crucible companies in the United States. The product was known for its high quality, and was used at the United States assay offices and mints many years. In 1894, most of the stockholders having died, the works were sold to Henry D. Atwood of this city. In the summer of 1895, the Omaha and Grant Smelting and Refining Company, of

Omaha, Nebraska, and Denver, Colorado, made a contract with Henry D. Atwood and his son, Henry C. Atwood, to make up one thousand of their largest-sized retorts. In the meantime the American Smelting and Refining Company was formed, comprising all the large plants of the kind in this country, with the exception of the Guggenheims'. On May 8, 1899, the former company purchased the old Phoenix works of Mr. Atwood, taking on Henry D. and Henry S. Atwood for the management, and to manufacture retorts and crucibles. In 1902, the Guggenheims came into the smelters' trust and dominated it. On May 10, 1902, Harry C. Atwood resigned his position with the American Smelting and Refining Company, and on May 16, 1902, that company sold the plant to the Taunton Crucible Company, and they in turn sold out their entire business to the Bridgeport Crucible Company, of Bridgeport, Connecticut. The plant was idle a few years, and then, in 1922, the Oscar G. Thomas Company purchased the property.

The Atlas Buckram Company, at their large plant on Spring street, are manufacturers and dealers in cloths and fabrics of all kinds and descriptions, especially buckram and other cloths of similar make. On August 25, 1903, Herbert H. Shumway was one of the purchasers of the plant of the United Tack Company, that succeeded the Atlas Tack Company, that had been doing business with A. Field & Son as incorporators. The Atlas Buckram Company organized May 11, 1915, with H. H. Shumway as president and A. H. Shumway treasurer. The company had been formed December 28, 1908, under the laws of Maine, with a capital of \$5000, the officers at that time being Oswald E. Schneider, president; H. H. Shumway, secretary and agent; and Louis Busiere, treasurer. In 1910, H. H. and A. H. Shumway purchased the business. In 1912, the capital was raised to \$10,000; and in 1919 the change was made from a Maine to a Massachusetts corporation, the amount of capital at that time being raised to \$58,000. The firm was doing a business of \$800,000 annually in 1922.

A. J. Barker Company, druggists and stationers, were incorporated in 1906; president, Ralph E. Barker; treasurer, Merle T. Barker. The business was founded in 1849 by A. J. Barker, and his son succeeded him in 1865, at the close of the Civil War. Ralph E. Barker, grandson of the founder, became affiliated with the business in 1899, and his brother, Merle T. Barker, in 1904.

The Ever Sharp File Company, was started in March, 1920, for the purpose of the reclamation of old files and the re-sharpening of new files. It is located at 148 Dean street, Taunton. The business was incorporated April 7, 1923. Elihu G. Sibley is president, and Charles S. McNulty is secretary, treasurer and general manager. The output of the concern goes principally to the shoe and auto industries and is distributed from Wisconsin and Missouri in the West, to Cincinnati in the South, and points north and east of these places.

The catalogue book and job printing plant of C. A. Hack & Son, Inc., was established in 1844 by the late Christopher A. Hack, who for many years was a printer and publisher in the town of Taunton. Henry S. Hack for a number of years carried on the business, which developed, largely through his skill and business ability. The present firm was incorporated February 3, 1913, by Henry S. Hack, Harold W. Hack and Francis P. Callahan. The business was purchased by Francis P. Callahan, November 8,



1919. The company are high grade printers, who specialize in color-printing, book, and catalogue work. They have a department which handles miscellaneous job printing. They are located in their one-story brick building on 42 Court street, with 10,000 square feet of floor space. The company serves customers throughout New England and in New York City.

Keeping up with the demands of the present, just as the founder of the plant started in business with the same popular plan and intent for his own day, the print shop of Charles W. Davol takes pride in being an establishment of the first class, and with a long record of so doing. Ezra Davol, publisher and printer, made the beginnings of the concern in 1858. He had the misfortune to be burned out in the extensive conflagration of November, 1859, but he started all over again in the Crocker building, where he remained a number of years. Thence the business was removed to the present place, School and Main streets, where the plant has been located since January 1, 1900. Ezra Davol was formerly publisher of the Bristol County "Republican." Charles W. Davol entered the firm in 1898, upon graduation from college, and the business has since increased ten times. A specialty is made of job printing of the better class, specializing in the mill work of this section.

Other concerns that have a large share in the industry of Taunton today are as follows:

Brownell & Burt, carriage manufacturers, incorporated July, 1919; president, Daniel L. Brownell; secretary, Eugene H. Brownell; treasurer, G. H. Burt. The Chandler Oil Cloth and Buckram Company incorporated in 1922; president, Frank W. Whitchee, of Boston; treasurer and general manager, E. M. S. Chandler; secretary, Paul D. Dean of Boston. Colby's Clothing Store, incorporated February 10, 1912; president, Eugene Leach; treasurer, Russell C. Paige; clerk, Charlotte Colby. H. L. Davis Company, incorporated January 1, 1918, capital \$16,000; president, E. W. Sturgis; treasurer, I. H. Bosworth; secretary, A. C. Lewis. Etna Company, incorporated January 1, 1903; treasurer, Chester S. Godfrey; superintendent, William F. Congdon. Evans Stamping and Plating Company, organized 1902, capital \$30,000; president, treasurer and general manager, Richard Westcoat; clerk, Paul D. Dean. John D. Fahey Company, incorporated 1916; treasurer, John D. Fahey; vice-president, Lawrence P. Fahey. E. A. Fargo Company, aluminum manufacturers, incorporated 1902; capital \$20,000; president, Oscar C. Lane; secretary and treasurer, W. H. Cushman. James P. Galligan Company, wholesale grocers, incorporated May 20, 1907, capital \$25,000; president, James P. Galligan, Jr.; vice-president, Charles R. Galligan; treasurer, James P. Galligan; secretary, Nellie F. Galligan. Harrington Press, incorporated 1910, capital \$8,000; president and treasurer, George S. Harrington. Manhasset Manufacturing Company, incorporated 1919; president, Edwin V. Livesey; treasurer, Roland H. Bal-lou. New England Brass Company, organized 1916, capital \$75,000; president, William M. Lovering; treasurer, Frederick H. Gooch; manager, William H. Rayment. Nobska Spinning Company, organized September 28, 1917; treasurer, F. W. Nichols, Jr.; superintendent, Michael T. Harrison. Pierce Hardware Company, incorporated January 16, 1893, capital \$30,000; president, Bion C. Pierce; treasurer and clerk, George L. White; secretary, Bion L. Pierce. N. R. Reed Company, incorporated 1906; capital \$24,000; president and treasurer, Arthur D. Fisher; secretary, Clara N. Reed. Sanders Lumber Company, incorporated 1915, capital \$70,000;

president and treasurer, Clinton V. Sanders; vice-president and secretary, George H. Robinson. N. H. Skinner Company, capital \$80,000; president, Charles L. Coombs; vice-president, Brenton G. Brownell. Taunton Dye Works and Bleachery Company, incorporated, May, 1893, capital \$84,000; president, Frederick H. Gooch; treasurer, William M. Lovering. Taunton Pearl Works, incorporated 1907, capital \$100,000; president, Albert A. Ormsbee; secretary and treasurer, Willard A. Ormsbee. Taunton Planing Mill Company, incorporated 1905; president, W. P. Crowley; secretary and treasurer, Allen E. Padelford. Taunton Rivet Works, incorporated 1908, capital \$20,000; president and treasurer, William J. Davison. H. K. Perkins & Company, brass founders. Taunton Rubber Company, incorporated 1913, capital \$45,200; president, W. L. Gifford; treasurer and clerk, Joseph L. Gifford. Taunton Silk Fibre Company, incorporated 1912; president, William E. Emery; treasurer, George W. Read. Taunton Teaming Company, incorporated 1907, capital \$60,000; president, Charles W. Hammett; treasurer, Charles W. Hammett; secretary, R. A. Austin. Taunton Wool Stock Company, incorporated May, 1902; capital \$21,000; president, George W. Read; treasurer, William M. Lovering. I. F. Whitmarsh Company, incorporated 1914, capital \$5000; president, Edward F. Whitmarsh. Whittenton Hosiery Corporation, incorporated 1918, capital \$100,000; president, Louis F. Lyon; vice-president, William A. Haskell; treasurer, John L. Barry. W. W. Gibson & Company, printers. Taunton has twenty-six labor organizations connected with the various trades and professions in the city.

Former business concerns were the following-named:

Williams Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of twist drills, commencing business under management of H. A. Williams, in 1877, and erecting a building in 1880 near Weir Junction. The Old Colony Iron Company was started in 1824, when Horatio Leonard and Company (Crocker and Richmond), built a forge on the Stephen King farm at East Taunton for the purpose of making charcoal iron of scraps and pig-iron. Later, iron was made with bituminous coal. The works were suspended from 1837 to 1842, but in 1844 a new company, the Old Colony Iron Company, was organized with a capital of \$260,000. Samuel L. Crocker was the president; Charles Robinson, treasurer. The works covered several acres, where the firm made their own iron, and manufactured shovels and nails and nail-plates. During the fire of August 7, 1881, a large part of the works were destroyed. The last officers of the concern were: Oliver A. Washburn, agent and treasurer; Charles T. Robinson, clerk; Enoch Robinson, Nahum Stetson, Charles T. Robinson, and Oliver A. Washburn, directors; Enoch Robinson, superintendent. Anthony & Cushman manufactured shoe nails and tacks at Weir Village in 1864, but in 1882 they removed to Court street, where over one hundred hands were employed. L. B. West & Company for years represented an enterprising manufactory of stoves. Jathniel A. Peck and William L. White, Jr., as Peck & White, manufactured carriages. Daniel S. Brownell and George H. Burt are carriage builders today. Horatio L. Cushman & Company, beginning business in 1882, manufactured tufting and shoe buttons. E. H. Eldridge & Sons continuing the business started by Eli H. Eldridge in 1848, manufactured coffin plates. D. A. Trefethen was a brass founder and finisher.

The first of the stone ware in this county was produced at the manufactory of Major William Sever on the present Ingell street, opposite the old No. 2 landing-place on Taunton river. It is also claimed that the first American crucible was made at this factory. Major Sever had been engaged in the same business while in Dorchester, with Ebenezer Baker, before

his removal to Taunton. The business here was given up before 1830, Major Sever having been succeeded by his sons John and William.

James Sproat in 1837 constructed his well known mills on Mill river to manufacture box boards and nail kegs. He was succeeded by his son and grandson, James H. and James C. Sproat.





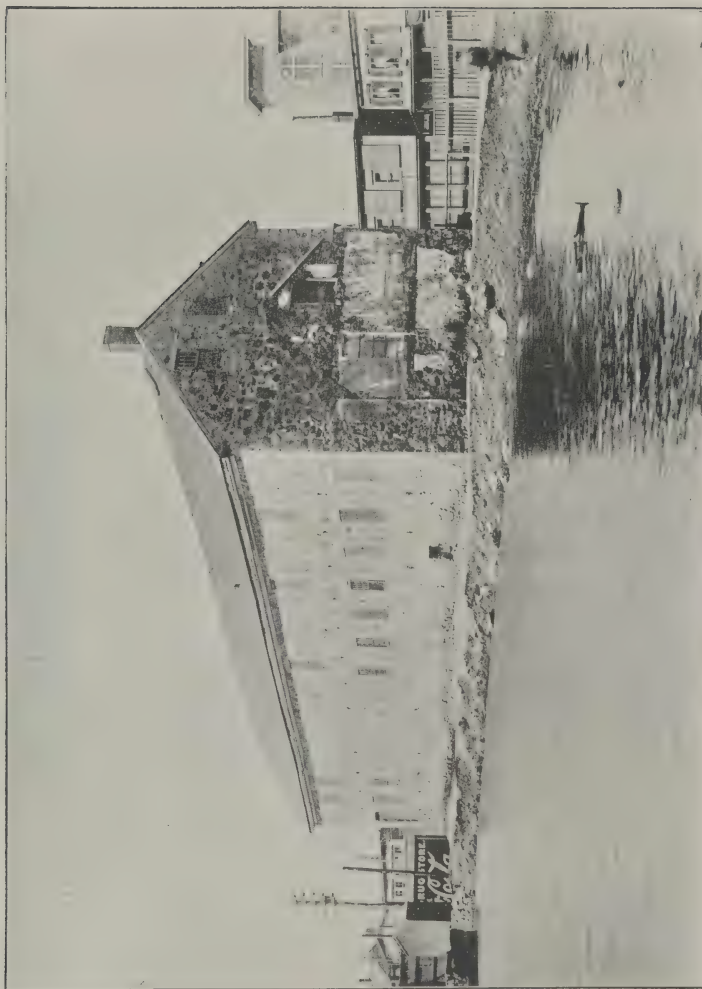


PART III.

HISTORY OF FALL RIVER







OLD MILL AT GLOBE CORNERS—FALL RIVER



# HISTORY OF FALL RIVER

---

## CHAPTER I.

### PREPARING THE WAY.

It is now the industrial high noon of the history of the city of Fall River. Engrossed as never before with the care of the manifold threads of labor, the city keeps rythmically at work. There never was a season when shuttles ran so swiftly or when weavers kept time so true, or were so attuned to the throbbing march in the weave-shed. Their allied and other lines of toil have caught up the refrain. Here, if nowhere else in the New World, has the call of labor become cosmopolitan, and her voice is heard in many tongues. And as you pass through this factory-land, and on through the city where homes in plenty and institutions many have established themselves as a result of the mill and the factory, the oldest inhabitant will tell you that industry has never failed to be the keynote of the existence of the old township; and that his ancestors had handed along the selfsame declaration from the days of the hamlet.

The concentrated interests that keep four million spindles moving year by year, and that furnish the world more than two billion one hundred million yards of cloth annually, distinguish Fall River among the great manufacturing cities. This practical truth we keep first in mind whenever we speak of Fall River. Yet that fact is itself comprehended in the mission of history, and it is through history that Fall River captains of industry are not displeased to have made record of the meagre beginnings of the town and all its business. They are aware that the first purchasers of the land and the earliest comers here were people of simple tastes, and because of the conditions of their times, and the surroundings they had adopted for their new homeland, they had consecrated themselves to hard work. There were no men of wealth among them; nor, Plymouth Court Records would have it understood, were there any with ulterior designs upon the native and his lands.

The majority of writers of good judgment have in their writings held to their belief that the men from the outside world who first trod these territories were mechanics and artisans, who, paying well for their lands, paid doubly for them in their toil that made those lands worth their while. They did not come sight-seeing nor adventuring, but to make their living in the colony, and to build their homes here. They sought freedom from oppression,—ship-load after ship-load of the first of the immigrants hastening away from those conditions that William Bradford in his book, and that others of his time agreed to, was a form of religious oppression. Neither at first did they oppress the natives, in turn; nor, at first, did they molest other sectarians as they made their appearance in America; though the arrogance of individuals, and the assertiveness of an increasingly dominant race did practise oppression, as time passed on. Aside from all else, the main purpose of the majority of the new-comers, so far as research has discovered for us, was to seek freedom from tyranny in the worship of



God, to build their homes, to lay the stone walls, a few of which remain near the foundations of old dwellings, to construct their mills along the rivers, to launch their boats, to fish and to trade. Any other than this finding of the earliest aims they had in view must be conjectural.

The first to buy lands, and before the actual settlers themselves came, were not the racial progenitors of the Fall River as we know it today—for most of the primitive purchasers never made their homes on the Quequechan. But their heritage, and that of those who immediately succeeded them, to the Fall River of today, is labor and the various enterprises of toil; and all Fall River's traditions of success at this hour are due to the fact that the real founders of the town kept busy at tilling the soil or turning the wheels of the mills. Plymouth Colony neighborhood and Pilgrim Father traditions of incessant hard work were very real to those men who first looked about the present Fall River region for a place to settle down; for only thirty-six years after the first arrival of the "Mayflower" came the purchasers, and from Plymouth itself—a fact that has not been sufficiently dwelt upon by any writer—for descendants of "Mayflower" Pilgrims were purchasers of Quequechan. Falling Water, we know, the name signifies; and though the variously named town became Troy, the reversion to the Fall River of today has become a perennial memorial to the aborigines.

Freetown, even now, is comparatively a small place, but its beginnings and those of Fall River were one and the same—the "Freeman's Purchase"; and that one fact of the unpretentious and unheralded beginnings made by common folk of their generation, should never fail to draw the inquiring and interested attention of every worker in every mill, as well as command the respect and praise of mill owner and industrial leader.

It was the "Freeman's Purchase" secured away back in 1656, when the rules and usages of the Colonial period were dominant, but while Massasoit still had more than nominal oversight of the Wampanoags, that in the written contract, at least, Fall River had its beginnings. Other freemen had been and were purchasing lands along New England shores, and they were quick to name the location of their intended settlement usually in honor of the home town or city in England. But these particular freemen exhibited early signs of American independence, in nomenclature, when they styled their new possessions "Freeman's Purchase," and at the same time they paid the Indian owners of the location that sort of wampum that was most welcome and valuable to all natives, namely: "Twenty coats, two rugs, two iron pots, two kettles, one little kettle, eight pairs of shoes, one dozen hatchets, six pairs of stockings, one dozen hoes, two yards of broadcloth—and a debt satisfactory to John Barnes, that was due from Wamsutta, son of Massasoit."

Discriminating writers who have spent much of their time among the sources of Colonial information, like Weeden, for example, are firm in their belief that in such exchanges the Indians took satisfaction and delight. Of land they then had more than they needed, and the Plymouth Court had likewise secured to them their reservations. Tools to work with, iron receptacles in which to do their cooking, instead of those of clay or hollowed from stone, to which they had been used, and clothing to keep them warm in winter—these, to them, were the better part of the bargain; and so long

as the white man held to his portion of an agreement, the natives were willing that he should remain a neighbor.

A tract four miles wide and nearly seven miles in length was granted, July 3, 1656, by the Plymouth Court; and on April 2, 1659, a warranty deed of that tract was signed by Wamsutta and Tattapanum, in the presence of Thomas Cooke, Jonathan Bridge and Thomas Sassawan. The paper received its acknowledgment by Wamsutta and Tattapanum before Josias Winslow and William Bradford, General Court Assistants, though the signature of Massasoit was not placed upon the deed, his death occurring the next year, 1660. Later came the incorporation of the settlement as a town, when in 1683 the freemen called their village Freetown, then a part of Plymouth Colony.

The present Fall River section, that part to the north of the Quequechan, was purchased and came into the control of the Europeans at a time of general unrest, when the white men were coming to these shores in numbers, and when the red and the white races were soon to resort to their final clash for entire ownership and domination. Massasoit, sometimes called Ousemaquin, and than whom no more mild-mannered, prudent or generous chief ever ruled over an Indian tribe, according to all that legend and story have revealed to us, was still in general oversight of the tribe; but he was getting old, and his sons, Wamsutta, or Alexander, as the English had christened him, and Metacomet, or King Philip, were given charge of lands that had not been disposed of to the English. The region wherein were to be situated the future Freetown and Fall River was known as Quequechan.

The nomad Indians, camping from Mount Hope to Winnecunnit, were acquainted with every foot of this territory; they had roamed over it, and fished and hunted throughout its length and breadth; and at the time they disposed of it to the English they believed there would be a sufficiency of territory both for the new comers and for themselves, neither foreseeing the successive hordes of immigration that were to throng the country. It was an immense relief to the Indians to have come into the possession of means of planting their gardens such as they had never known; of means of catching and curing fish such as none of their race had ever invented; of seed to plant in the ground; and they took the chances of exchanging their lands for such commodities and useful things as those. There was no building, so far as historians have absolutely ascertained, on the part of the white man, in the Quequechan territory until after the King Philip War, so that the Indian raiders at that particular period had but little of the property of the white man to destroy there.

The death of Wamsutta, or Alexander, took place in 1662, two years after the death of his father Massasoit, and then King Philip came into control of that part of the present Bristol county that had not been otherwise disposed of. From that time onwards, Philip is said to have left no scheme untried until war was ravaging the land in 1675. It is maintained by some writers that land was forcibly taken from the Indians, and that the latter were mulcted of their possessions by mean exchange. The Plymouth Court itself, just in its dealings with white and red, would have prevented that; and no land was seized before the King Philip War. Not only had the first comers to Plymouth Colony received warning from their

directors and sponsors in England to give heed to the rights of the natives, but the Plymouth Court drew up carefully worded and lawful treaties, of which abundant proof remains for the securing of titles. Had the honest dealings and humane provisions begun by the early settlers toward the Red Men, been adopted as a continuous habit by the new comers, there would have been no Pequot War, perhaps no King Philip War, though we have never been entirely assured about that chief and the exact causes of his belligerency.

For two generations there has existed much uncertainty and conjecture regarding the causes of the increasingly serious disputes between the red people and the white. There are the extremists like General E. W. Pierce, who, having befriended descendants of Chief Massasoit, pitying their poverty, and bemoaning with them the gradual and entire disappearance of the former owners of the land, have been able to see no more than meanness and cupidity on the part of the Europeans towards the natives. He asserts that in all ways the ignorant native was cheated, mistreated and robbed. There is nothing in all Indian history that is quite equal to Pierce's biting sarcasm. If he "thought for himself" it would appear that he did not think from any other viewpoint, nor did he weigh any other records or traditions with the care due the record of every age. There are other writers who make claim that the new comer, though no better than the latter-day immigrants, took every opportunity to find out who owned lands before they occupied them permanently, while the Plymouth Court was judge as to their good intentions.

All three of the Southeastern Massachusetts chiefs had reigned and disappeared,—the war was at an end, and the former power and place of the Wampanoags had dwindled and fled. The section was still the "Old Colony" as we call it today, and other and political events were exercising the talents of the new diplomats on New England's shores.

In the year 1643, the Colonies of Plymouth, of Massachusetts Bay, of Connecticut and New Haven, had made conjunction in their new confederacy for mutual protection, styled The United Colonies of New England; and the final session of this union had taken place at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1684, a year after the incorporation of Freetown. Thenceforward, Plymouth itself became absorbed, and its story was interwoven with that of the others—New Plymouth, or the "Old Colony" becoming divided in 1685 into the three counties of Plymouth, Barnstable and Bristol. The last General Court of Plymouth was held in July, 1691, the date that is generally given as that marking the close of the Colonial Period. Thus Freetown was a Colonial town but eight years.

We of today are keeping in mind the essentials of the first purchase:—that Quequechan, the section to the north of the river, where Freetown's foundations were laid, was purchased of the Indians themselves not indiscriminately, but through orderly procedure of the Plymouth Court, by twenty-six Plymouth residents, at which time they acquitted Wamsutta of a debt owing to a certain John Barnes, and paid over the practical articles of general utility before mentioned. The grant under which this purchase was made was confirmed in a later deed by the Plymouth Court. But the Pocasset Purchase, to the south of the river, on which a part of the city stands today, and extending from that river to



the Puncatest and Dartmouth bounds, south and easterly from four to six miles, came into the hands of the colony by conquest, on account of the war with Philip; and that section was sold for English currency—eleven hundred pounds.

No record of the preservation of the original deed of the Freeman's Purchase is extant; but the original deed of the Pocasset Purchase is still kept. From the point of view of the Colonial Period, these two purchases, as to situation and condition, were similar to our greater west of 1850. No one knew, with certainty, how far west New England extended, and they were reckoned as pioneers indeed who ventured through Quequechan.

Thus, in outline, were the earliest known trails leading out of Plymouth colony, and down the primitive river banks, to end, in the appointed season, at the spot where Fall River now is. The new race of people had approached whose children were to redeem the barrens and the river forces for the industrial and economic uses of a generation farther along. At this hour, except in the historical record, the seething and speeding polyglot city has slipped away from all recollection or interest in either Red Man or First Settler. Yet, let it be borne in mind that these marked the beginnings, and we could make no count of present milestones, nor, for proofs of progress could we make comparison of days and events, were it not for them and those who soon afterwards came upon the scene.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### THE FORERUNNERS.

"It is the present that we have most interest in," is the veracious statement of busy Fall River men of this hour. "The story of today is so absorbing to us that we have very little time to share with the narrative and the people of yesterday." It is, as stated, an almost completely absorbing Present. Yet there is not one business man in Fall River, as we write, who is not vitally concerned with the history of his own plant and company, his own school and church, from the beginnings thereof; so that to him their story cannot be gainsaid or ignored. The history of his city, his town, then, from the start to the present status—does not that call for a like respect, since the very business he is engrossed in, the neighborhood he lives in, the school he attended—these could not have been without all those earlier stepping-stones in the town's journey, that have led up to this hour?

This being no more nor less than a plea for a revival of interest and veneration for the historical record, we are ready to inquire: Who, then, were the people of the Fall River of yesterday—of the former Troy—of the earlier Freeman's Purchase,—and how may we come to know them, as partakers in our common story?

It has become well-nigh impossible for us to transplant ourselves in imagination to their far-off times, or to apprehend the conditions of the pioneer age and people. All their story, as the researchers have found it, has been but fragmentary. We can never, in all probability, clearly and to modern satisfaction state the case of their coming, their settlement, and the exact procedure of their relationship with the native races. It

is not for us to infer from present-day overworked comments upon traditions of blue-law rulings and rum-drinking that the colonists were worse in their morals than this generation. Meantime, the reader of contemporary history will prove that certain social usages were not isolated, but rather international; and the history of our own day, in further rebuttal, is prone to point out our own serious defections toward men of the black and red races. At least, we have concluded that the first-comers, the earliest of all, fought against great odds to establish themselves here; and that it was not at all against the will of the Indians of the time of Massasoit that they built and delved. They ate the bitter bread of need and loss; they labored with the soil and with the rivers to produce from them their living. They were not heaven-born; they were human—they were everyday workers and builders of our towns.

It has been shown that there were twenty-six purchasers of the Quequechan, or Falling Water section,—the Freeman's Purchase—and that they were Plymouth men, and they had bought here for the same reason that other Plymouth men had purchased the Duxbury and the Marshfield sections—to provide pastures-lands and lands to settle upon, with the increase of the arrivals from abroad. By name, these purchasers, though not settlers, of the Freeman's location, were: Captain James Cudworth, Josiah Winslow, senior, Constant Southworth, John Barnes, John Tesdale, Humphrey Turner, Walter Hatch, Samuel House, Samuel Jackson, John Daman, Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Timothy Foster, Thomas Southworth, George Watson, Nathaniel Morton, Richard Moore, Edmund Chandler, Samuel Nash, Henry Howland, Mr. Ralph Partridge, Love Brewster, William Paybody, Christopher Wadsworth, Kenelme Winslow, Thomas Bowen, John Waterman. These are names of surveyors of lands of the Old Colony, builders, farmers; and one, Josiah Winslow, would follow in the footsteps of his father, Edward, and become Governor of the colony. They by lot divided the Freeman's Purchase into twenty-six shares, each share having its frontage of about one hundred rods on the river; and that which interests us in the item of the settlement to be, is the fact that most of these shares, or thirteen full lots, were within the present boundary of Fall River.

The story of those thirteen or fourteen lots is contained in the almost illegible account of the beginnings of Fall River. But we have it thus, as the old recorders have set it down: Most of the lots owned by Timothy Foster were purchased by John Borden, the first of the name here, he having originated at Portsmouth, Rhode Island. This portion of land had come largely into John Borden's possession three years after King Philip's War, in 1679; though smaller portions had been bought by William Earle and David Lake—the entire lot being exchanged for 140 pounds, or about \$700. Thus we first welcome the name of Borden to our story, settlers of that name and their descendants for generations continuing on the same lot. Then the Durfees, in their turn. Humphrey Turner's lot passed into various hands, until in 1731 Benjamin Durfee, pioneer of the name, became owner of its westerly portion. His son Thomas, who had also bought the north half of the Foster lot, came into possession of Benjamin's lot, and was soon a leading landowner. Successively, the other lots in question were the property of Christopher Wadsworth, Edmund Chandler, Samuel House,

John Howland, George Watson, Ralph Partridge, Timothy Hatherly, Love Brewster, Richard Moore, William Hatch, Thomas Southworth, William Paybody. These lots had come into the holdings of the Plymouth men, through direct purchase of the Indians, before the war with King Philip.

The Pocasset Purchase (so-named from the territory upon which the Pocasset branch of the Wampanoag tribe dwelt), to the south of the Quequechan stream, was no longer in the natives' hands when that purchase was made in 1680, conquest having determined it as the property of the Plymouth government, by whom it was sold to Edward Gray of Plymouth, Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield, Benjamin Church of Punkatest, Christopher Almy, Job Almy, and Thomas Waite of Portsmouth, and Daniel Wilcox and William Manchester of Punkatest. The historian Fenner has followed with care the statement of the deed, in which it is plainly set forth that the purchase was made of the government by the above-named men for 1100 pounds, while earlier historians had erroneously declared that the purchase had been made of the Indians.

The holdings of these new purchasers, then, included part of Fall River and the whole of the present Tiverton. The first twelve lots themselves were within the present Fall River, while a strip thirty rods in width adjoining the Quequechan, was owned in common. The twelve lots referred to were in the ownership of Edward Gray, William Manchester, Benjamin Church, Christopher Almy, Job Almy, and Daniel Wilcox. Theirs were called "greate lots," and extended from the bay one mile east to the present Plymouth avenue, which was laid out as early as 1696. Soon afterwards, 120 one-acre lots were laid out in a second division of land between Plymouth avenue, Watuppa pond, and the Quequechan river,—the first owners of that tract being Richard Borden, John Cook, William Corey, Job Almy, Thomas Corey, Lidy Gray, Christopher Almy, Nathaniel Southwick, Joseph Wanton, Seth Arnold and Edward Gray. A third division of land was made in 1697, near the pond, and including the present Flint Village.

The colonial story of Fall River is almost void of annals of any substantial value. There was no permanent settlement at all before the King Philip War. We have little more than tradition concerning a possible few individuals who then dwelt within the bounds. We catch but fleeting glimpses of the shadows of men hastening beyond the wilderness to the safety of towns. The first actual sign of settlement that we have, then, is that of Matthew Boomer, who, purchasing in March of 1676 the north half of the fourth lot, built the first house that we know of, on the east side of the main road, and opposite the present Brownell street. His son, Matthew Boomer, Jr., came into possession of half his father's purchase in 1692. From that time onwards appear names to which are attached the unfading interests of industry, so closely connected with the growth of town and city.

In 1686, John Reed, who had come up from Newport, had built his home on the site of the present St. Joseph's Church. Samuel Gardner, town clerk, also a Newport townsman, in 1687, bought of George Lawton, another of the early settlers, one half of the fifth lot, with buildings that were upon it; and it was this same Gardner who later became owner



of Gardner's Neck of South Swansea. It is recorded that the very year that Freetown was incorporated, in 1683, Henry Howland, who hailed from Duxbury, occupied the sixth lot, and that his sons, Samuel and Nathaniel, afterwards divided the lot with the house thereon, in 1647. Even earlier than Howland, Robert Durfee, in 1680, built on the tenth lot, while Henry Woodberee was the occupant of the eleventh lot.

The records show that William Chase was living here in 1684, and that the Henry Brightman house was then newly built. Ralph Earle had come up from Portsmouth about the year 1690, and made his home here on the main road nearly opposite the "cleft rock,"—a landmark later known as the boundary between Tiverton and Fall River. In 1690, also, Benjamin Church's house stood at the corner of the present Pond and Anawan streets, on the "Mill Lot;" and Francis Brayton, blacksmith, built, in 1791, where the Baptist Temple now is. George Brownell was one of the Portsmouth men who early settled in this neighborhood. He bought and built in 1699 on the present Morgan street. These and yet others have been pointed out by the historians Fenner and Buffinton, who also refer to Deacon Richard Durfee's house on Cottage street, Benjamin Durfee's on Middle street, the Pearce house on Hamlet street, the Bowen house at the corner of Globe; a Durfee house at the northeast corner of Slade—all the homes of ancestors of many prominent citizens of the present hour.

Older residents once followed the ancient road lines, to point out the Dwelly homestead, where now stands the Bellevue house; the Davis house near Cook pond; and the Townsend house, near the hill of that name. They have proceeded to state that on the second lot of the Pocasset Purchase was the Snell homestead; that Richard Borden's farm was the third lot; that Aaron Bowen's house was on the third lot (the Grinnell land, so-called); that the Wordell house was built on the Stafford road about 1720. Other landmarks of those days were: The Curry house, on Jefferson street; the Negus place, date 1789, was north of Tower street; next to that in turn came three houses owned by Cook settlers—the Perry house, the Thomas Cook house, and the Estes house; and at the northeast corner of June and French streets, the house of Charles Church, Tory, built about 1750. It was in those days that Tiverton was a part of the Pocasset Purchase, but the town was annexed to Rhode Island in 1741, together with Little Compton and other villages.

One of New England's many homely sayings is a simple one: "There's not a lazy bone in his body," and it may well be applied to Fall River at the outset. So far as history has informed us, the first settlers were ever anxious to keep themselves at work at something. Thus it was that the "Mill Lot" of the Pocasset Purchase was the colonial arena of the sources of business hereabouts. The "Mill Lot" sends its call down the years to the greater convocation of the mills of the Fall River of today, to declare: Here were your beginnings.

The "Mill Lot" was set aside by the proprietors of the Pocasset Purchase, as soon as they had bought the tract, in 1680. Water power included, it was thirty rods wide and extended from the river shore, easterly, to the vicinity of the present Twelfth street. Colonel Benjamin Church and his brother Caleb at once became owners of twenty-six and one-half shares of the lot, and it was understood that John Borden owned the

remainder of it. The first factory business that we have any record of at the lot was that of the Church saw mill built there before 1691, at which time Benjamin came into his brother's share by the payment of one hundred pounds. About twelve years later, he had added a grist and fulling mill, and business action was begun. With the passing of the mill interests and the water power, to the Borden family, in 1714, the industrial section of this work will be devoted. Other early business ventures were those of the tanyard of Joseph Read, at the site of the Westport Manufacturing company's storehouse; the town's saltworks, established July 7, 1777, near the site of the present Mechanics Mills, and other saw and grist mills, as well as the iron works that were established in 1704.

Growth and expansion and increase in population of the young colony brought along in their train consideration of the problems of boundary lines, first of towns, later on, of states. Differences of opinion that existed as to the line between Freetown and Tiverton were adjusted in 1700 by the Freetown committee, consisting of Robert Durfee, Henry Brightman and Josiah Winslow, and the Tiverton committee, consisting of Richard Borden, Christopher Almy and Samuel Little.

But it required a royal commission to set forth what should be understood as the true boundary between the Massachusetts and Rhode Island colonies; and even their report was appealed from by both colonies, although confirmed by King George II in 1746, in which year Tiverton and Little Compton were added to Rhode Island. This proved one of the most long-drawn-out boundary disputes on New England records, ranging throughout a period of more than 240 years. The transfer of the towns was granted by Massachusetts, but the definiteness of State lines continued to be a matter of controversy, and commissions of 1791 and 1844 made no satisfactory progress toward settlement of the matter. The solution of the difficulty was not reached until the year 1861, and the result was that nine square miles were added to Fall River, together with \$1,948,378 in taxable property, and 3,593 in population.

So proceeded the general course of the problems of settling down and of dividing the lines in the old days. The first folk were rather late in arriving—somewhat tardier than was the case with the settlers a little to the north; though, as a township, they thus avoided earlier colonial perplexities, including the combat with the Indians. But they chose well to build their homes at Falling Water, and thenceforth went into partnership with River Quequechan, that brought them and their descendants and the new pilgrims of today, increase of industry and wealth.

---

### CHAPTER III.

#### FALL RIVER IN THE REVOLUTION.

Our approximately true appreciation of the values of any age in Bristol County is not to be satisfactorily found in the superficial comparison of our own times with those of another; we shall best judge of former peoples and conditions as we learn more of the story of their day and that of their contemporaries. For we are prone to overlook the fact that many

of those customs and manners that seem futile and unnecessary to us were part of the circumstances of an age as vital and serious to its inhabitants as our customs are to our own day. Devoted inquiry is able to make us possessors of much more knowledge of eras that we sometimes mistakenly name the "childhood of the race."

Revolutionary times in the Fall River-to-be—small village though it then was—completely engrossed the plans and energies of contending factions. They were a living, resourceful, enterprising group of men and women who were just getting ready for their first conflict for nationality, and are not to be treated as mere channels leading to the present greatness of the nation. The War for Independence, as its purposes became more fully known and appreciated, lighted with its red glare the way to the end of an age, past former colonial and provincial times to another and a self-reliant régime. Let us share, if we may, and not as mere sight-seers, the recollections meagre as they are, of the Revolt in this section.

The Freetown-Fall River Revolutionary patriots were of the order of "embattled farmers," as were those at Concord and at Lexington, when it came to actual fighting and sacrificing much for the Independence that at first was mentioned, but not aloud. Before the actual summons to war, however, and just before the critical situation and the proximity of revolt was well comprehended, the town's general inclination was Tory-ward. Almost to the last minute, there existed as weighty a dread of majesty as hatred of the taxation hardship; and the Loyalists up to the limit of patience were loyalists indeed, as all New England had been, only a little while before. It was to no small extent an indignant Freetown to whom came the news of the "tea party" of Boston harbor. The town was a long distance from that effervescing centre of a rebellious population that within a short period had lost all fears of a tyrannical king, overseas. The delayed and not thoroughly understood reports of uprising against authority were distasteful and repellent here. So loyal was the section to the already passing state of offensive rulership that a meeting was called January 17, 1774, for the purpose of uttering denunciation of such occurrences as were taking place in the coastwise towns.

From today, as we look back upon the scene, we find ourselves able to excuse the town fathers and a large proportion of the townsfolk, indeed, for their action, simply because they were somewhat isolated from the forefront of the fearless forward movement of the older and the shore communities. The loyalist element, the stubborn holders-out for the absolute right of the king, were in all the towns, as in Taunton and Middleboro; but as in the cases of these towns the patriot party in Freetown was *pro tempore* unequal to the task of quieting or exiling the Tories. Thus it was that some of the townsmen got others of the townsmen together at the protest meeting of which Captain George S. Chase was the moderator, and as one of the results of the assemblage, deprecatory resolutions were adopted January 26, 1774, which went so far as adversely to criticise Boston for the part that it had been stated that town had taken in mob rule and riot. The committee who had charge of such resolutions and their presentation consisted of Thomas Gilbert, Abiel Terry, James Winslow, Jael Hathaway, and Jesse Bullock. They were a much disturbed group, for they feared the "vengeance of an affronted majesty," they being incapable of appreci-



ating the highly advanced grade of what they believed to be the rebeldom of the men of Boston, who were even then closer than they to approaching combat with a despot and a despot's soldiery. It was the last local stand of "loyalism."

Presently the radical change did take place, so that all were involved in the event of the hour. The fires of still greater patriotic ardor swept in full tide across New England, and no town or village escaped the flame—a flame destructive only to the tares and the chaff of an absolute monarchism as they choked the slowly growing gardens of colonial freedom. And, far removed as we are from that hour, neither we nor present-day Britons have been able to discover mitigating circumstances for the loyalists or their claims during the latter part of the struggle against the omnipresent tax-gatherer. Those loyalists and their descendants have acknowledged the serf-like conditions under which the king had gradually placed his colonial subjects, by means of his unjust measures; but the loyalists then as a body were willing to bear and forbear all, that majesty might still remain enthroned. Democracy was to them an incredible principle anywhere to be maintained. "Long live the king" was a slogan never to be changed for another. But most of those who had exhibited signs of holding out against rising popular opinion in Fall River, soon heeded the admonitions of their neighbors and of their own common sense, and now, having news of the general and stubborn trend towards Independence, stood forth as one for the patriotic purpose and intent of the town.

"What measures should be taken in our deplorable circumstances?" was the universal query that was raised, and forthwith steps were initiated to confer with other towns concerning probabilities for any next move. It was too country-wide a query to be discussed in Fall River alone, so that preparations were set on foot for a union of discussion of the towns. And it thereupon came about that a committee from this town went up to attend that first unforgettable county convention at the court house in Taunton, in confessed protest against tyranny. Zephaniah Leonard, many of whose descendants live throughout the county, was the presiding officer of the gathering—Zephaniah Leonard, a justice of the Court of Common Pleas. There and then they determined to oppose "to their utmost all illegal and unconstitutional measures which have been or hereafter may be adopted by the British Parliament or the British ministry." That declaration, in accord with the specific expression of all colonial townsmen, voiced the revulsion of feeling in Fall River against oppression. And the men who had the honor of thus uttering the appeal of the town at the courthouse on September 28, 1774, were Dr. John Turner, Thomas Durfee, Captain Ambrose Barnaby, Nathaniel Morton and John Hathaway. These represented the spirit of the town, and they came home bringing with them the great resolve of their county courthouse congress to maintain the jeopardized rights of the colonists.

In its turn, then, came the Lexington Alarm, and the response on April 19, 1775, was unanimous here. The names of the thirty-one men who, under Captain Levi Rounseville, answered the call, are always worth repeating—a brave company, who in the face of unknown perils sanctioned what the loyalists naturally had called rebellion. These were the Revolutionary men of Fall River: Lieutenants Samuel Taber and Nathaniel Mor-

ton; Sergeants John White and Consider Crapo; Corporals Joshua Lawrence and Seth Hillman; Privates Philip Taber, Uriel Pierce, Benjamin Lawrence, Abiel Cole, Consider White, Jesse Keen, Jacob Benson, John Clark, John Braley, Percival Ashley, Ichabod Johnson, Michael Ashley, Seth Morton, Jeff Sachems, Israel Haskell, Louis De Moranville, Abram Ashley, Charles De Moranville, Aaron Seekel, Abner Haskins, Benjamin Runnells, Thomas Rounseville, Peter Crapo, Joseph Hacket. And with these well on their way, there were soon afterwards others joining the county regiments here for service in the field, and especially at Rhode Island. And the town did not forget these or their families, for at one of the enthusiastic town meetings of the time (that of May 10, 1775), a vote was taken in which it was declared that the town would take care of the families of the men enlisted in the service. Our Civil War and World War resolves to similar effect were not innovations.

It was a popular thing, then, and a general precautionary measure, too, to form committees of correspondence, inspection and safety; and such a committee was the ruling civic body of the time in this township. The Declaration of Independence was signed July 4, 1776, and the town was stirred to new patriotic action when, at a town meeting of July 15, that year, Fall River declared itself in favor of the paper that severed our relations with the mother country, expressed in a set of resolutions as intrepid of spirit as that shown in any of the towns to the north. The resolutions, as drawn up by Major Joshua Hathaway, Colonel James Winslow and John Hathaway, declared that "We are ready with our lives and our fortunes to support the General Congress in declaring the United American colonies free and independent of Great Britain"; and finally, with the appeal "to ye Supreme Governor of the world for our sincerity in the declaration." Many who now had been signers of approval of the Fall River document had been Tories up to the last minute—they had been reluctant to relinquish a life-long adherence to the "old régime." But Loyalists and their friends must up and away, and times and manners must change, as in all the history of the universe. So we of these times are witnesses to the passing of a régime that the colonists themselves might never foresee, and the coming of an era that many now are reluctant to accept. Captains Ambrose Barnaby and Levi Rounseville had been Tories up to the final call, but presently they had become Americans, and they and their descendants have remained Americans true and tried.

Outside of the personal enlistment of the Revolutionary soldiers, the nearest that the battles of the war approached Fall River was an actual fight that took place within the town limits itself, of which Colonel Joseph Durfee, graphic writer of the event, has told in full, and that is frequently quoted from as being the only extant authentic Revolutionary story and diary of this immediate territory. It appears that the British were continually threatening the Bay towns, even Freetown itself, so that Colonel Durfee found it necessary to form a guard for the safety of the townspeople, and the store of the ironworks company wharf was made use of as a guardhouse. Thence, on May 25, 1778, Samuel Reed, a member of the town guard, saw the boats of the enemy approaching. Hailing them, and receiving no reply, he fired a shot in their direction. That aroused the town, and everyone was soon under arms. Advancing, the enemy began

firing with large guns, resulting in a retreat of the townsfolk. On the way the guard removed some planks that had been placed across the stream, and here Freetown turned and gave battle to the pursuers. The small guard it is stated, handled the enemy roughly, so that the latter decided to make a retreat, though they left behind them a wounded and a dead soldier. We quote from a portion of Colonel Durfee's statement:

The wounded soldier left by the enemy, before he expired, informed me that the number of the enemy who attacked us was about 150, commanded by Major Ayres. When they landed, they set fire to the house of Thomas Borden, then nearly new; they next set fire to a grist mill and saw mill belonging to Mr. Borden, standing at the mouth of Fall River. These buildings I saw, when set on fire. When the British troops retreated, as they were compelled to do, from the shots of our little band of volunteers, they set fire to the house and other buildings of Richard Borden, then an aged man, and they took him prisoner. We pursued them so closely in their retreat that we were enabled to save the building that they had last fired. The British were frequently fired upon, and not a little annoyed by the musketry of our soldiers, as they passed down the bay in their boats on their retreat.

Mr. Richard Borden, whom they took prisoner, was in one of their boats. Finding themselves closely pursued by a few American soldiers, who from the shore poured in their shot and balls upon them as fast as they could load and fire, and finding themselves in danger from the musketry of these few brave whigs who pursued them, they ordered Mr. Borden, their prisoner, to stand up in the boat, hoping that his comrades on the shore would recognize him and desist from firing upon them. But this he refused to do, and threw himself flat in the bottom of the boat. Mr. Borden was obstinately silent to all the questions which were asked him; so that, not being able to make any profitable use of him, they dismissed him in a few days, on parole.

The site of this event was marked by a bronze tablet erected by the Quequechan chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, May 25, 1899, on the southwest corner of City Hall. The Sons of the American Revolution have marked the graves of a number of the Revolutionary soldiers, thus: In the North Steep Brook burying-ground, Captain James Simmonds and Benjamin Weaver; in the North burying ground, Colonel Joseph Durfee, Thomas Durfee and Robert Irving; in the Oak Grove cemetery, Ephraim Boomer, Elisha Caswell and Benjamin Peck.

The toryism of a Gilbert or a Valentine of Assonet and Freetown disappeared, its former place of prominence lost in the new political rulings; while the town swung into line with all New England and former colonial townships, to become a vigorous industrial community that not many years later should lengthen its lines and borders to welcome the polyglot modern city as we know it today.

---

#### CHAPTER IV.

#### FALL RIVER IN CIVIL AND SPANISH-AMERICAN WARS.

We follow on in their turn through the consecutive periods of the war-travail of the nation, at length to recount how the city of Fall River rose to the occasion and answered the call in 1861. The struggle for an independent State, and against tyranny of whatever name and kind—that is war ethics, whether of the stone age or our own. Therein is seen the reason of the war story taking precedence of any other in our histories, from the beginning of things down to the very times in which we are living—the outcome of wars dictating what all our institutions, our govern-



ment, our manner of living shall be like. Yet war is a monster, and except in the Middle Ages of castellated towns, few communities have ever found themselves absolutely prepared for its approach. We think we prepare sufficiently today, but every war is furnishing elements of destruction that we had not foreseen. But, loyalty of high degree and patriotism of approved standard furnishing means for preparedness, Fall River was as ready as any of her sister cities and towns to send forth her sons to battle in the Civil War.

**The Civil War.**—The Boys in Blue and the Boys in Gray, who long since have forgiven one another, began to be out-and-out foes with the firing upon Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861. There was no more actual readiness for a prolonged fight here than anywhere else, and no one was able to foretell, except in the manner of warm-hearted boasting of making a short affair of it, how long the trouble would last. But the call to arms was heard and answered in Fall River; and the war meeting that was convened at City Hall April 19, 1861, was the most inclusive and provident of any that was being held in New England at that hour. For by acclamation, the assemblage adopted resolutions as reported by Dr. Foster Hooper, to the effect, broadly, that the "government of the Union shall be maintained"; specifically, that "the city government be requested to appropriate the sum of ten thousand dollars, in aid of those who might volunteer, and for the support of their families; and that each volunteer be paid the sum of twenty dollars per month from the city treasury, in addition to what he is paid by the government."

Hon. James Buffinton, the city's first mayor, and unwavering friend of the soldier and sailor, was present, as he was at all similar gatherings; and Hon. Nathaniel B. Borden, no less staunch a friend to the enlisted men, read the call for the meeting, and was elected its chairman. He inaugurated the activities of the day in his opening address, and he was ably seconded by Hon. James Buffinton, Dr. Foster Hooper, David Anthony, John Westall, Robert T. Davis and Walter C. Durfee, members of the city government and merchants of the community. The Common Council committee, to whom the resolutions of the meeting were reported, were on the alert, and the following order was adopted by the city government:

That to each of our citizens who may join a military company of our city, organized according to law, pledged to render military service whenever and wherever required, whether by authority of the State or the United States government, there be paid from the city treasury the sum of fifteen dollars for outfit when such company shall be mustered into service; and thereafter, for a term not exceeding three months, fifteen dollars a month, the latter to be applied for the support of the family or dependents, as the soldier may direct; and if, at the expiration of the service, a balance, or the whole, shall remain unpaid, then payment to be made to the soldier in person, or his legal representative; these payments to be made in addition to compensation that may be realized from the United States government.

The city appropriated the sum called for—ten thousand dollars—and immediately, there was organized every means and enterprise to promote the progress of the enlistment of Fall River young men for the Civil War service. Recruiting offices were opened day after day; officers detailed for the purpose urged, through harangue and public address, enrollment into the ranks; while societies of women combined their various forces to work for the one cause.

Governor John A. Andrew was applied to from Fall River, this being the third request in the State of that kind, that the city might form military companies for systematic procedure to the front, though the city did not delay an hour while awaiting legal leave to supply men and munitions of war. Lieutenant John Cushing, Mexican War veteran, was one of the most active in the enlistment project, and through his efforts a company was soon in process of formation; while no less energetic in the movement to raise troops was Captain Chester W. Green, later to be made a lieutenant-colonel, who organized a rifle company. Shortly, the two companies were ready, and Mayor E. P. Buffinton made application to the State to furnish for the companies two hundred muskets. On June 11, 1861, therefore, there were mustered into the service the two local companies, A and B of the Second Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers, the regiment being in command of Colonel Darius N. Couch of Taunton, afterwards a brigadier-general, and Lieutenant-Colonel Chester W. Green of Fall River. At about that date, also, a third company was formed whose services for the time being were not required, and disbandment followed. In September, another company was in process of formation, and this organization was afterwards mustered into active service, a bounty of fifteen dollars being authorized to be paid to each of its volunteers.

As in the case of the drives of our own times for men, service and money, the year 1862 witnessed performances in that regard that were comparatively as intense and successful. Rev. Elihu Grant, pastor of the Brayton Methodist Episcopal Church, much interested in military affairs, as at one time he had been a student at West Point Academy, gave his attention to the task of the formation of Company C of the Third Regiment. He was one of the capable clergymen of the day who here and there were leaving their pulpits, temporarily, for the war camp and field, and by unanimous consent he was made the captain of the company that he had been the means of forming. Company D was also organized at the same time, and Andrew R. Wright, no less indefatigable patriot, was appointed to its captaincy. As in all other cities and towns throughout the land, Fall River citizens were exhibiting their appreciation, in part, of the patriotism of such leaders as these by the popular method of presentation of swords; and it was at a noteworthy meeting at City Hall, September 9, 1862, that Captains Grant and Wright were thus honored. All this renewed activity, and these incidents as stated, were the direct result of the call of President Lincoln in 1862 for 100,000 more men, and therefore, a bounty of one hundred dollars for three years' enlistment was recommended at the public meeting held at Fall River City Hall, July 11, that year. "At any cost of men and money" was the expression of Fall River people at another public meeting, August 14, when impassioned speeches were made in behalf of redoubled efforts for the cause of the union of states—and money and men were to be had from now on, as the result of a popular vote at this date, the sum of one hundred dollars being raised by subscription to be added to each soldier's bounty. Again on September 1, 1862, the city government itself voted a bounty of two hundred dollars for each volunteer for service of nine months. The city also provided two memorable days for these companies—one upon their departure, when everything was done to cheer up the rank and file; another upon

their return, June 17, 1863, with parades, addresses of welcome and a banquet.

As ever before and since, the drafts were expected, the first taking place at New Bedford, July 22, 1863, when the names of 405 Fall River men were drawn from a total of 1404; in the second draft, May 19, 1864, the names of 82 men were drawn; on June 13, there were 63 names; on July 6 there were 24, and on July 27 there were 20 names. City-wide was the welcome home that was given Company G, Fifty-eighth Massachusetts regiment, Captain Martin Braley, April 5, 1864, and like honors were accorded Companies A and B upon their arrival. But no greater ovation was given any event than that which took place when the news of the fall of Richmond and the surrender of Lee was announced, and when every section of the city vied with each other to prove the genuineness of its gratitude and satisfaction.

The total of 1770 men were furnished by Fall River to carry on the war for the Union, the city's population in 1861 being 14,026, and of the number of enlistments there were 497 for the navy. The different regiments in which the men from this city served were as follows: In the three years' regiments of Massachusetts Volunteers there were: A and B of the Seventh, G of the Twenty-sixth; many from F and G, of the Fifty-eighth; groups of men for the Ninth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-second, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-eighth, Twenty-ninth, Thirty-second, Thirty-third, Thirty-seventh, Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Fifty-fourth, and Fifty-seventh regiments of infantry; Fifth and Sixth batteries of light artillery; Second and Third regiments and First Battalion of Heavy Artillery; First, Second, Fourth and Fifth regiments of cavalry; as well as in the regular army, general and signal service, and in regiments from Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York and Illinois. In the short terms service, too, there were Fall River men in Companies C and D, Third regiment (nine months); in the Eighth, Forty-third, Forty-sixth, Forty-seventh and Forty-eighth (nine months); the Sixty-first (one year); Company D, Sixteenth, (100 days); Fifth Unattached (90 days); Twenty-first (100 days); also men for the Fifth, Fifteenth, Eighteenth and Twenty-fourth Unattached companies (100 days). The first Fall River soldier to die in the war was Nathaniel S. Gerry, a private in Company A, Seventh Regiment of Volunteers; and the first commissioned officer to die during the war was Lieutenant Jesse D. Bullock, who succumbed June 25, 1862, to wounds received at the Battle of Fair Oaks. The Soldiers' monument at Oak Grove cemetery bears the names of 163 men who died in the service.

Liberal was the appropriation of money, liberal for those times, indeed. The city itself appropriated and expended on the war's account, exclusive of the State aid, \$107,828.03; and the total amount raised and expended by the city during the war for State aid for soldiers' families, and repaid by the State, was \$127,510.02.

The word and work of the members of the city government, from the mayor onwards, and from all who could not go away to the war, indeed, were part of the mainstay of the soldier. The big-hearted mayor, Hon. E. P. Buffinton, was the spirit of Fall River personified, directing affairs as he did, and typical war mayor as he was throughout the conflict.



A staunch supporter of the Union, and friend to people in all walks of life, his influence wrought for the advancement and success of every home movement for the men in all branches of the service. And he had such true and tried men to stand by him as George H. Eddy, Nathaniel B. Borden, Asa Pettey, Jr., John Mason, Jr., James Ford, Job B. Ashley, Joseph Borden, Samuel Hathaway, Benjamin Covell, Charles O. Shove, Walter Paine (3rd), Weaver Osborn, Joshua Remington, Daniel Stillwell, Philip D. Borden. There were men in Congress, too, and in all the professions, who were dependable for whatever requests were made to them for aid in emergencies or in the ordinary calls for help. Such a man was Hon. James Buffinton, who enlisted as a private in Company A, and would never accept office, marching in its ranks and sharing the soldiers' fare. He was unbounded in his sympathies for the ordinary enlisted man. He had sprung from Quaker stock, but there was no more gigantic fighter in the Union cause than he.

Colonel Richard Borden, too, was to be relied upon at any demand of the hour. Great of influence, he shared liberally from beginning to end of the war, not alone with his valued counsel and direction, but his financial aid was whole-hearted. As agent of the steamboat company, he was no slacker when the government demanded the use of the boats in the service. Orators of the day here were such men as Rev. Eli Thurston and Rev. P. B. Haughwout. Rev. Father Edward Murphy, and other clergymen were champion defenders of the union cause.

The women of Fall River are to be accounted as among the earliest in New England to gather together and plan for the comfort and relief of the soldier in camp and field, for on April 27, 1861, they had organized a sewing society, the result of whose work cannot be totalled in any set of figures. Day and evening they worked, receiving thousands of dollars in cash which they disbursed in garments of all kinds, in uniforms, in bandages and lint, to the end that many a soldier in hospital and maimed and sick from battle received the benefits. They held fairs and donation parties, and a children's lint-making society was organized by them. Their president was Mrs. Richard Borden; their vice-president, Mrs. Avis Ames; their secretary, Miss A. C. G. Canedy. Others prominent in their work were Miss Caroline Borden, the treasurer; Mrs. William Munday, Mrs. S. Angier Chase, Mrs. Mary A. Brayton, Mrs. Mary Young, Mrs. Foster Hooper, Mrs. Mary Durfee.

**The Spanish-American War.**—With the succession of preponderant events, the present generation and a new régime hears only as a faint and far-off call that once popular warning, "Remember the Maine". Upon the sinking of that battleship in the harbor of Havana, the three words almost at once became a battle-cry that persisted to and long after the declaration of war. The cry lost nothing in its adoption in Fall River. It was one with the response to the summons of the President, William McKinley, when Battery M answered by land and the men of Company F by sea, their purpose being in agreement with that of the war leaders of the time—the democratization of the islands of the sea. It was on April 25, 1898, when the United States declared war against Spain. Fall River marched into line with characteristic steadiness and devotion, prepared to do service for the republic by means of her patriotic sons. Captain Sierra Leone

Brale was the man of the hour in the business of strengthening the courage of Battery M by his own ready example; and when orders were received here for the assembly of his command the reply was unanimous, as in the case of the first companies in 1861. In fact, the word was broadcasted, and hardly an hour had elapsed before every man was at his post, and answering the roll-call. The promptness with which Fall River men relinquished their civic duties to assume those of the State military, was fully equal to that reported in history of the local Revolutionary soldiers. In that regard, at least, the Spanish War occurrence and personnel in Fall River, as well as everywhere else has not been accorded sufficiency of praise.

The Spanish-American War volunteers stood ready at command, and the first thing on the morning of April 26, the men were off for Fort Warren, and with a generous send-off on the part of the city. They were on the frontier for military duty, wherever the latter might call them. On May 9, Battery M was mustered into the service of the United States for two years, forming as it did a part of the mustering-in of the first volunteer regiment in the country. Major James A. Frye, who has written a book descriptive of the part Massachusetts companies shared in the war, was the commandant at Fort Warren. There the company remained until September 19, when at the close of the war, it was mustered out of the service, their Federal duty ending November 14. Company I, one of the four companies organized at this period of the beginning of the Spanish-American War, was formed May 25, 1898, as a reserve company, just one month after the declaration of war. But as a whole, this company was not summoned into active service. The men of Company F Naval Brigade, which had been organized September 30, 1892, formed members of the crew of the "Prairie" and the "Lehigh," and a number of other vessels. The "Lehigh" was attached to the Northern Patrol fleet, and the "Prairie" was one of the blockade ships in Cuban and Porto Rican waters. The "Prairie" men from Fall River, thirty in number, reported the day before the declaration of war at the Brooklyn navy yard, the order to do so having been given by Assistant Secretary of the Navy Theodore Roosevelt. Lynwood French, a member of this detachment, died of disease while in the service.

The muster-roll of Battery M, Fall River, was as follows: Captain, Sierra L. Braley; First Lieutenant, David Fuller; Second Lieutenant, Frederick W. Harrison; First Sergeant, George E. Potter; Sergeants: Arnold B. Sanford, James F. McAdams, Richard H. Booth, Arthur F. Simmons; Corporals: Edward H. Pilkington, James M. Whitehead, James H. Bentley, Frederick E. Durfee, William B. Wilcox, Elmer W. Mitchell; Mess Corporal, George Marsden; Musician, John Lee; Privates, James H. Almond, James E. Bailey, George Bradbury, Charles Bridges, Thomas Broughton, John Buckley, Zedekiah Buckley, Thomas J. Chippendale, Hugh Dale, William H. Darke, Elmer F. Davis, Henry A. Destremps, Nelson B. Durfee, Myron O. Eldredge, Ernest E. Ely, Edwin B. Fish, Frank R. Fiske, Henry Graham, Paul Harrison, John E. Henshaw, Joseph A. Heywood, James H. Horan, Frederick Horsman, John F. Hughes, John J. Lindsey, Frederick R. H. Linsley, Frank W. C. Littlefield, Thomas J. McGlynn, Jerome G. McGraw, Thomas Murphy, John Rigby, John T.

Robinson, Alvin C. Sanford, Joseph H. M. Sharples, Ernest L. Simmons, Harry A. Skinner, Hyman Smolensky, Lester H. Smolensky, William B. Squire, Theodore F. Stevens, Edward A. Thurston, William Waterworth, William A. Wiseman, Richard Wood.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### FALL RIVER IN WORLD WAR.

Fall River, throughout its length and breadth, rose as one great patriotic family to a splendid occasion when, on April 6, 1917, this country entered with the allies upon the war against Germany. Taught not only of the unswerving regularity of her many thousands of looms and machines, but better still, of the unison that has always distinguished every patriotic and philanthropic enterprise of her citizens, Fall River at once marshalled and aligned an unconquerable force of system and method in every military plan considered, in all war work undertaken, so that both at home and abroad "Fall River First" became a catch-phrase that never had cause to be spoken in jest. At the instance of as thoroughgoing a host of defenders as any community of the time could produce, every current of civic life, whether of industry, of finance, of educational or religious activity, became directed into one resistless tide, flowing through and out of the city to give added power to the gulf stream of all the forces of the war. Fall River's cloud of witnesses went forth; but all who should stay at home stood by the cause they had undertaken, in scores of ways, from those who raised great sums of money to those who made their lawns into thrift gardens, and those who knit socks and sweaters for the soldiers. Only a work of many volumes might recount in full the incessant labors and the endless processions of workers—those who, in the sayings of the day, "did their bit" and helped "carry on" the war's unceasing rounds of labor. In the church, in the home, in the shop, there was a oneness of continuous work, and the record of it all is enduring in the victorious results achieved.

Early in the year 1917, both army and navy boys had been leaving the city in droves, one hundred and fifty having joined the regular army soon after April 1, while the city was aglow with the patriotic colors of the service flags, whether of individual homes, of corporations, churches, or schools. The drum was beginning to beat and the bugle to call for the summoning forth of such an army of military men, of workers and helpers, as no one in the city had dreamed might be gathered for such a purpose. The regiments of soldiers and sailors were there—the money and equipment to back them up would soon be forthcoming. The Fall River committee on preparedness was one of the first in New England to swing into line. The rooms of the Manufacturers' Association were the headquarters of most of their undertakings, and it is conceded by all sub-organizations that their generalship not only led the way for all other local movements, but assured and enthused every financial tribute of aid for the cause. These were the men who formed the committee on preparedness: Chairman, Robert C. Davis; vice-chairman, Nathan Durfee; secretary-treasurer, Charles E. Smith; executive committee: Chairman, Mayor James H. Kay; vice-chair-



man, Nathan Durfee; secretary, Charles E. Smith; Thomas B. Bassett, William H. Beattie, Hector L. Belisle, Robert C. Davis, Albert A. Harrison, Fred W. Lawson, Russell H. Leonard. They slacked in nothing from beginning to end, and their committee on recruiting began to stimulate enlistments in the regular army during the last week in June, the general committee on recruiting consisting of Hector L. Belisle, Robert R. Borden, Dr. William H. Blanchette, Dr. John W. Coughlin, Russell H. Leonard, Dr. Antonio H. Lima, Daniel A. Reagan, Clinton V. S. Remington, Godfroi De Tonnancour, and W. D. Wilmot. Shortly thereafter, the city was divided into four districts for the conscripting and examining of drafted men, and they registered under the selective draft act 10,547 persons, of whom 3650 made exemption claims. Of the number registered, 6427 were citizens and 4137 were aliens; there were only ten alien enemies.

Up to the last of July, 1917, one thousand men had gone from the city to share in 'one branch or another of the service; the draft was on; the Twelfth Company had been mobilized, the State Guard armed, and the city was about to send 1066 more men in the draft. There were now Fall River men in the forts of the southern department, in the radio and aero schools, at Plattsburg, Newport and New London, in the regular service, in the naval reserves, the coast guard, the marines, the heavy and field artilleries, cavalry, infantry, engineers.

In June, 1917, the State Guard succeeded the militia, the Fall River companies in the Seventeenth Regiment being represented as follows: Colonel William H. Beattie; Lieut.-Col. Spencer Borden, Jr.; Majors: First Battalion, William B. Squire; Second Battalion, Clifford L. Harris; Third Battalion, Joseph D. Gibbs; Regimental Adjutant, Jonathan T. Lincoln; Supply Officer, Thomas F. Grandfield. First Battalion: Twenty-first Company—Capt. William B. Squire; First Lieut. Robert R. Borden; Second Lieut. Leeds Burchard. Twenty-third Company—Capt. Albert Walton; First Lieut. John T. Smith; Second Lieut. John Ellis. Forty-ninth Company—Capt. Richard K. Hawes; First Lieut. Harold R. Barker; Second Lieut. C. T. Reynolds. Fiftieth Company—Capt. E. G. Thatcher; First Lieut. Frank T. Albro; Second Lieut. Fred E. Waterman.

The distinguishing farewell event of the early summer of 1917 was that attending the departure of the Twelfth Company, Coast Artillery Corps, Massachusetts National Guard. The mobilization of the company took place at the State Armory, July 25, where Major Harry A. Skinner, of the Cape Battalion, had his headquarters. On July 23 the company had been given a fraternal send-off at the Y. M. C. A., when Major F. W. Harrison presided, and the speakers were Hon. Andrew J. Jennings, Mayor James H. Kay, Former Lieutenant John T. Swift, Lieutenant E. W. Hearne, Major Harry A. Skinner, Captain Thomas J. Clifford. On the evening of July 27, a remarkable military service took place at St. Mary's Cathedral, when the Twelfth Company, together with drafted men throughout the city, led by Captain Thomas J. Clifford, filled the body of the church, and a stirring address was given by Right Rev. Monsignor James E. Cassidy, V. G., of St. Patrick's. Their parade through the city July 28 was one that stirred all who shared in it—the military companies and the beholders—the High School Battalion, Camp Doran, U. S. W. V., Battery M, Veteran Association, and city and military officials, being in line. Thousands of people

bade the company godspeed, as they boarded the train for Fort Heath. The roster of the company:

Captain, Thomas J. Clifford. First Lieutenant, Harold N. Gunn. Second Lieutenant, Raymond A. Brocklehurst. First Sergeant, George Cullen. Sergeants, Arthur F. Dean, Arthur A. Whalley, Edward Whittle, Ernest Fantom, Walter Sunderland, John M. White, Edwin S. Southworth, Jr., Peter A. Lee. Supply Sergeant, John T. Sullivan. Mess Sergeant, John E. Sullivan. Corporals, Arthur H. Sawyer, Arthur Collier, Philip A. Joncas, John A. Davitt, Mark F. Lamond, Andrew Boyd, John Driscoll, Curtis R. Borden, Walter Holt, Charles A. Marston, Joseph Blake, Oscar A. Joncas. Cooks, Roland L. Hochu, Charles A. Bean. Mechanics, George H. Gingras, John E. Hussey. Buglers, John W. Bird, Samuel Taylor, Jr.

First Class Privates, Henry M. Bell, William J. Blythe, Warren G. Chace, James P. Cullen, Thomas C. Delahunt, Henry G. Doyle, Norman O. Durfee, Manuel P. Emery, Thomas Flynn, Adelard Lapointe, Alfred J. Lawes, Thomas J. Maleady, Robert V. Murphy, Lynward F. Pierce, James L. Ravenscroft, James F. Stafford, John H. Walsh, Martin A. Walsh.

Privates, John T. Ainsworth, George Aspden, Henry C. Baker, William H. Barlow, Ernest C. Barse, Irving J. Bergeron, Amable L. H. Berube, Alphonse Bois, Charles W. Borden, Charles J. Bonworth, Alfred Bouchard, John B. Bouchard, Harvey C. Brier, John A. Cleary, Manuel S. Corriera, Joseph A. Cox, Joseph E. Darcy, William E. Dickenson, James P. Doyle, Edward A. Drury, Walton A. Eaton, Martin J. Fahey, Bertrand Fournier, Edward F. Grady, Earle P. Howarth, John J. Jackson, Harold W. Kilroy, William A. Laneville, Louis E. Laplante, John J. Leary, John L. Leather, Alexander G. Marshall, William J. Martin, Frank McCarty, George McComb, Raymond L. McCrossan, Thomas J. Moriarty, Isidore J. Morrisette, John M. Murphy, John R. Murphy, George H. Mycock, Henry L. Noonan, George W. Partington, Bertram J. Phillips, George I. Purvis, James F. Quinn, Thomas C. Roberts, John Rockett, Charles F. Shay, James H. Shea, Louis L. Silva, Clarence B. Sowle, Alfred J. St. Amand, William E. Stevens, William J. Sutcliffe, Alfred Thibault, James Trippier, Joseph T. Turgeon, Charles Vickery, Arthur G. Ward, Frederick T. Westell, Alfred E. Wood.

They were not alone, for detachment after detachment followed, week by week, bound for various camps of their assignment, and again were resumed the city-wide occupations of recruiting, and of bringing all organizations and individuals into the concentrated labors of war-giving and of war-time relief—the teachers, the doctors, the lawyers offering their time in drafting-committee service; the fraternal organizations all working for the one fraternity of democracy. Fall River witnessed and took part in innumerable parades at various times during the World War, farewell parades, welcome-home parades, but none that made a more general or a deeper impression than that which escorted the drafted men in September. That parade, September 8, 1917, in which were aligned 690 drafted men, was in command of Colonel William H. Beattie, and it received a great ovation, the event being crowned at the north end park with addresses by Mayor James H. Kay, Monsignor James E. Cassidy and Colonel Spencer Borden, Sr.

Day after day uttered its war speech, indeed, and though the different detachments of men were constantly on the way, it never became so common an affair that they were allowed to go unattended, for there was always some local band and social organization ready, whatever the weather, to act as an escort. Here and there the new companies, enlisted from school and from shop, hastened on to supply the demand for the Fall River quotas, the second allotment in the second draft leaving for Camp Devens April 27, led by the Boy Scouts' military band. A total of 427 men from

Fall River's four divisions left for Camp Devens, September 20; 23 drafted men left for Fort Adams in December, 1917; 71, the first quota of the second draft, for Devens, March 29, 1918; 44 for Fort Slocum, May 10; 74 for Camp Upton, May 27; 77 registered men started for Fort Slocum, May 31; four local men of the Y. M. C. A. left for overseas June 2; 33 for Camp Dix June 27; 145 more entered the national army at Camp Devens, July 23; 43 limited service men for Syracuse recruiting camp, July 30; the city sent 43 men for special work on guard duty at embarkation ports; 95 men were sent from the four draft divisions December 20, for service in the Coast Artillery Corps. And these are but day-by-day items of a long succession of similar movements that were taking place during the two active years, almost up to the time of the signing of the peace treaty.

In May, 1918, Major William B. Squire, of the Fall River Battalion attached to the Seventeenth Regiment of the Massachusetts State Guard, had mapped out a course of seasonable instruction in military tactics and company administration for all young men in this city in the draft, the instruction being gratis, and many before leaving were taking the opportunity to become instructed in matters that they were soon actively to participate in. Robert R. Borden, enrollment agent for the United States Public Service Reserves, at this time received a letter from Director William A. Gaston in which Fall River received praise as having done better than any other place in the State in the preparedness enrollment. In September, 1918, it was announced that the entire number of men in this city enrolled as liable for military duty under the new amendment to the selective draft regulation was 14,485, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years.

**Local Naval Militia.**—The men of the navy were a redoubtable crew, and they mobilized promptly and at call, at the armory. On April 7, 1918, the members of the Eighth Deck Division and the Third Engineers' Division of the Massachusetts Naval Battalion, left for Boston, to be mustered into the United States Navy, under Captain William B. Edgar, and executive officer Commander John T. Nelson, both of this city. The companies boarded the 8:40 train, the march to the depot being attended by delegations from a number of military and social organizations. The roster of the Third Engineers' Division:

Lieutenant Herbert A. Sullivan, chief of division; Lieutenant (J. G.) Waldo A. Sherman; ensign, H. Vernon Mantus; ensign, John Hallas; chief machinist mate, Cornelius Sullivan; chief machinist mate, Matthew B. Wrigley; chief electrician (radio operator), Harold C. Bowen; chief water tender, Roy F. Holmes; boiler maker, John T. O'Hearn; machinist mate, Jeremiah S. Bogan; machinist mate (1C), Walter I. Roberts; machinist mate, Walter Bowker; chief electrician, Thomas Tracy; radio electrician (1C), John Dyson; blacksmith, Louis A. Allard; water tenders, Charles P. Kerr, Felix Peloquin, Cornelius O'Neil; machinist mates (2C), Daniel L. Hennessy, Thomas J. Holleran; oilers, Thomas Johnson, Aime B. Berube, John L. McCrossen; firemen, (1C), Ernest Wichman, Antone Malone, Max O. Christensen, Thomas Shea, John F. Fagan, Wilson Pickup, Patrick Leonard, William F. Malley, Albert Ratcliffe, Cornelius McCullough, Antonio S. Raposa; firemen (2C), William Dacey, Albert H. Grogan, John J. Connell, William H. Giddings, John F. Fitzgerald, Arthur E. Battersbee; firemen (3C), Peter Adam, Charles F. Quinlan, Nicholas McDermott, Alphonse Carroll, Jeremiah W. Kennedy, Frank A. Smith, John E. Pettine, Joseph F. E. Belanger, Edward L. Silva, Eastwood Howart, Stephen B. Donnelly, Edward Riding, John L. Latessa, Albert Soucy, William Barnes, Lester P. Morton, Eldon L. Wishart.



## The roster of the Eighth Deck Division:

Lieut. (Chief) Clinton M. Smith; Lieut. (J. G.) Charles A. MacDonald; Ensign, Richard F. Whitehead; gunner's mate, John F. Quinn; yeoman, John A. McLaren; quartermaster, William E. Acton; quartermaster, George E. McCarthy; gunner's mate, George E. Sullivan; yeoman, Walter C. French; bugler, Walter J. Whittle; coxswain, George Wilkinson; coxswain, Robert A. Martin; carpenter's mate, John A. Dempsey; seamen, Timothy Downey, James P. Flynn, William A. Whittle, J. Dwight Brady, Jr., Thomas D. Conlon, Thomas J. Pargen, A. Davis Gilchrest, George H. Thornley, Edward L. McLaren, Charles J. Burke, John Hickey, Newton Baker, Michael J. Shea, Edward J. Tierney, John H. Fitzpatrick, William Luby, Michael P. Ryan, Nicholas Higginson, Thomas Mellor, John F. Connor, Alfred O. Trottier, James F. Butler, Frederick L. Delahunt, Frank P. Cavanaugh, Charles L. Blankenship, Christopher J. Gaffney, John M. Malloy, Edward F. Leahey, Patrick J. Gorman, Augustus Currey, Martin Lyden, Charles B. Austin, Jr., David S. Eccles, Chester E. Ryder, Patrick J. Sullivan, John F. Ferry, Robert D. Smith, John P. Hart, Thomas B. Lahey, Albert Reinelt, Leon Jones, Edward Leary, Frederick T. Whittle, Frank J. Bennett, Jr., Alfred Walton.

**Financing the War.**—Fall River institutions and individuals realized the need of getting behind the government with money in plenty, if victory should be won, and in the great drives, through the Liberty loans and others, the people gave to the utmost, the scores of persuasive calls being answered on the instant. The city is forever proud of that record. As one writer stated: "Ours is not a pretentious city. We do not boast about our great buildings, nor our intellectual lights, nor our moneyed powers. \* \* \* without any great display of fireworks, we have quietly gone about our duty freely and cheerfully." The manufacturers set golden examples; the merchants performed a noble work; the clerks were never behindhand, whether as enlisted men or as donors to any fund; many hundreds of housewives purchased bonds; mill operatives prided themselves upon their contributions to the loans. And when the first Liberty Loan was launched, in 1917, for the maximum quota of \$3,760,000, no one at that hour could have foreseen that the total subscription would amount to 119 per cent., or the sum of \$4,470,800. It was Eric Borden who is acknowledged to have managed the first drive. Then, in their turn, and as committees in the drives that followed, came Spencer Borden, Jr., Nathan Durfee, Henry F. Searles, Albert A. Harrison, W. D. Wilmot, assisted by Robert R. Borden, W. L. S. Brayton, Leonard S. Chace, Edmund Coté, Robert C. Davis, George Delano, M. T. Hudner, James H. Mahoney, Joseph E. Nute, Dr. Antonio Rosa, David Silverstein, Esq.

In the second Liberty Loan campaign of November, 1917, Fall River was the only city in Bristol county to exceed the maximum quota—New Bedford, Taunton and Attleboro following in the order named. The maximum allotment apportioned this city was \$7,635,000, and the sum raised was \$7,703,000. The campaign, like most of them, was launched with a parade, followed by a stirring mass meeting at the South Armory, with addresses by Rev. E. C. Herrick, Right Rev. Mgr. James E. Cassidy and Judge James M. Morton, Jr. The quota for the third drive in the series was \$3,648,000, the total amount subscribed being \$5,453,500; and Fall River received a National Liberty Loan committee honor flag for exceeding the minimum allotment. In the three loans, thus far, the city had raised money enough to send an army corps to France. Besides the leaders as announced for the former committees, their aides were:

Executive Committee—Spencer Borden, Jr., Nathan Durfee, Robert R. Borden and Henry F. Searles.

Field Assistants—Malcolm Ware, Merton E. Grush and Ralph Angier.

Publicity Committee—Charles B. Chase, Leonard S. Chace, James H. Mahoney and Willard R. Terry, secretary.

Individual Subscriptions—Robert C. Davis and Thomas S. Bassett.

General Committee—Miss Anna Borden, Mrs. F. O. Dodge, Eric W. Borden, Supt. of Schools Hector L. Belisle, Frank H. Borden, John S. Brayton, W. L. S. Brayton, Thomas R. Burrell, Simeon S. Chase, E. P. Charlton, Walter T. Cornell, Edmond Cote, George Delano, M. J. Doran, George H. Eddy, Jr., Adam W. Gifford, M. T. Hudner, O. S. Hawes, Albert A. Harrison, Mayor James H. Kay, William Kaylor, J. E. Nute, Charles H. Percival, Dr. H. A. Rosa, Everett N. Slade, John F. Stafford, Charles E. Smith, Thomas Taylor, James Tansey and E. Ventura.

There was no lag in the drive for the "Fighting Fourth" Liberty Loan, though the floating of so large a loan appeared an enormous task at the outset. The city's quota was \$7,368,000, and the total of subscriptions was \$8,927,000, exceeding the quota by more than one and one-half millions. Joseph E. Nute was chairman of the Liberty Loan committee of societies and unions, and his chairmen were:

George Grime, Order of Elks; Alfred A. Howarth, Butchers and Grocers; A. J. Jennings, Fall River Bar Association; Dr. Ralph W. French, Fall River Medical Society; Willard R. Gilbert, Royal Arcanum; Everett M. Snow, Friendly Union Lodge, I. O. O. F.; James Whitehead, Weavers' Progressive Association; Frank D. Parkhurst, Mt. Hope Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Dr. F. O. Kidd, Knights of Pythias; Alvin G. Weeks, Improved Order of Red Men; William H. Platt, Y. M. P. T. & B. Society; Elmer Young, Masons; Joseph X. Thibault, Loyal Order of Moose; William A. Hart, Chamber of Commerce; James Tansey, Card Room Protective Association; Thomas Taylor, Loomfixers' Association; Thomas J. Harrington, Fall River Philanthropic Burial Society; James H. Gifford, Fall River Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Edward J. Guiney, Knights of Columbus; Robert Almond, Fall River Bowling Green Club; Simon S. Sullivan, Fraternal Order of Eagles; Frederick Dinsmore, Central Labor Union; Frank T. Mellor, Musicians' Protective Union; Wright Turner, Typographical Union; Thomas J. Ashton, Manchester Unity Lodges; Daniel Reagan, Y. M. I. A. C. T. & B. Society; John J. Cummings, Court Benevolence, Foresters of America; William Harwood, Slasher Tenders' Union; George W. Adams, Clan McAlpin 153, Order of Scottish Clans; Albion J. Edgell, Pilgrim Lodge, Ancient Order of United Workmen; John H. Carey, Builders' Association; Benjamin R. Acornley, Fall River Trade & Industry Association; John A. Crowley, Foresters of America.

Mr. Nute also was chairman of many other campaigns, such as those of the Boy Scouts that in February, 1917, raised \$10,600; the Red Triangle, that in November of that year secured \$72,839; the local Y. M. C. A., that in February, 1918, brought in \$13,714.54; the Second Red Cross war fund, that in May totalled \$181,091.63; the United War Work campaign, that in November, 1918, collected \$243,000; the local Y. M. C. A. campaign of March and April, 1919, that secured \$32,408; the third Red Cross roll call, that totalled \$554,886.70.

In the Victory Loan drive of May, 1919, the quota for this city was \$5,551,350, yet the city totalled, as a result of splendid effort, \$6,365,160, more than \$800,000 in excess of the quota. Fall River thus subscribed a total of \$32,166,700 worth of bonds to the five loan campaigns, or an average of \$6,433,340 for each campaign.

The war savings committee consisted of Edward S. Adams, chairman; James H. Hoar, Hon. John W. Cummings, William B. Hawes, and William F. Winter, and their report for the four years follows: 1918: Number

of war savings stamps, 168,695; sales value, \$705,810.33; number of thrift stamps, 896,000; value, \$224,000; total sales value, \$929,810.33. 1919: Number of war savings stamps, 19,256; sales value, \$80,069.37; number of thrift stamps, 85,845; value, \$21,461.25. Treasury certificates, \$3,542.80. Total sales value, \$105,073.42. 1920: Number of war savings stamps, 3,999; sales value, \$16,688.07. Number of thrift stamps, 15,880; value, \$3,970; Treasury certificates, \$2,685.40. Total sales value, \$23,323.47. 1921: Number of war savings stamps, 1,143; sales value, \$4,769.06. Number of thrift savings stamps, 5,915; value, \$1,478.75. Treasury stamps, \$61. Treasury certificates, \$1,179.95. Total sales value, \$7,488.76.

**Special Aid Work.**—A call came to the women of Fall River in the spring of 1916 to join with those of other cities in definite enlistment for patriotic service by means of the Special Aid Society for American Preparedness, an organization that had been launched by Mrs. William Alexander of New York City, her co-laborer in Boston being Mrs. Barrett Wendell. At the request of a representative of the Massachusetts Branch, Miss Anna H. Borden, of Fall River, invited to her home a group of twenty-seven women, including representatives of all the women's large organizations, and by them, on April 24, 1916, the Fall River Branch of the society was formed with the following-named officers: President, Miss Anna H. Borden; vice-president, Miss Elizabeth T. Higney; secretary, Mrs. Chester D. Borden; treasurer, Mrs. Frederick O. Dodge; corresponding secretary, Mrs. James M. Morton, Jr. At the same time, work of five departments was undertaken thus: Economic Cookery, in charge of Mrs. Harold H. Anthony; Red Cross instruction, Mrs. James M. Morton, Jr.; Surgical Dressings, Mrs. F. B. Albert; Hospital Equipments, Mrs. John Heathcote; Girls' Training Camps, Mrs. Hector L. Belisle. These officers and appointees, with Mrs. William A. Gifford, Miss Frances S. Brown, Mrs. Charles D. Burt, Miss Margaret Brennan, Mrs. Edmund Coté and Miss Margaret M. Hurley, were constituted an executive committee, while the following-named were the advisory committee: Mesdames Charles H. Warner, John S. Brayton, Nathan Durfee, J. B. Richards, W. J. Speers, J. D. Milne, G. H. R. Buffinton, J. C. Mackenzie, J. T. C. McGuire, E. C. Herrick; Misses Margaret Shove, Florence Hills, Margaret Brayton, May Hudner. All constituted a general committee for directing the affairs of the society.

The slogan of this society, so well organized, was "Immediate service without red tape," and women in all walks of life responded enthusiastically and with prompt and unselfish devotion. The maximum membership at any one time was 602. The society had the pleasure of hearing talks by Lieutenant Godfrey L. Cabot and Miss Helen Fraser, and the first active work entered upon was that of education, when classes in economic cookery and first aid to the injured were immediately organized; practical work was undertaken for the men on the Mexican border; contributions were made toward the expenses of three service houses conducted by the Massachusetts Branch, etc. By their special methods in the "Treasures and Trinkets" movement, the society contributed a large sum for aviation, and in a score of other ways their title proved no misnomer. The organization filled its unique place, as a practical herald of many helpers to come. The local Woman's Liberty Loan committee and the Fall River unit of



the Woman's Committee of the Council of National Defence, as to its personnel, was identical with that of the Special Aid Society, and the society's treasury financed both committees. Its work was a pioneer one in meeting all sorts of war needs. It was indefinitely adjourned at its third annual meeting, November 11, 1919.

A strong and effective right arm in every wartime effort in Fall River was the Fall River Chapter of the American Red Cross. In it were concentrated both the energy and the sinews of nearly every successful venture that was planned and carried out for the amelioration of the hard conditions attending the struggle. Here was a work for men, but chiefly here was presented a work for women, and the latter gave very bountifully of their time and their talents, as well as of every means at their command, in order that the institution should prove the success that it did in this city. Throughout the war, between 550 and 650 volunteers gave their time freely, and with no reward, there being but four paid workers, one secretary of the home service department, one stenographer, a janitor and a watchman. All the effort of Fall River Chapter dates from that day, April 4, 1917, when John L. Saltonstall, director of the northeastern division of the Red Cross, came here to preside at a meeting of seventeen citizens in the Massasoit-Pocasset Bank building; and it was at that time that an organization committee was formed, consisting of F. Stafford Mathewson, chairman; Miss Anna H. Borden, secretary; and Mrs. Ellen W. Heathcote, Mrs. Charles H. Warner, Harry P. Brown, Dr. Ralph W. French and Frederick Webb. Later, this committee met again and nominated the following-named officers: F. Stafford Mathewson, chairman; Miss Anna H. Borden and Asa Mills, vice-chairmen; Mrs. Harold H. Anthony, secretary; Arthur W. Allen, treasurer. Executive committee: Hector L. Belisle, Mrs. Nathan Durfee, Mayor James H. Kay, Mrs. F. S. Mathewson, Mrs. James M. Morton, Jr., Charles P. Ryan, Miss Margaret Shove, Mrs. Ellen W. Heathcote, Richard P. Borden, Dr. Ralph W. French, Mrs. Patrick Kieran, Joseph E. Nute, Mrs. Anna E. Rothrock, Frank M. Silvia, Mrs. Charles H. Warner. Afterward the following-named were added to the executive committee: James H. Mahoney, Thomas J. Pickering, treasurer, to succeed Clifford M. Gardner, who succeeded Arthur W. Allen; Mrs. F. E. Woodruff, assistant secretary; W. D. Wilmot, Harry Smalley, Earle P. Charlton, Charles B. Chase, Simeon B. Chase, Mrs. Michael F. Sullivan, John H. Holt, Miss Marion R. Thomas. This list of officers was elected Monday, April 13, at the Woman's Club, Mrs. Mathewson presiding. Charles B. Chase was chosen chairman of a committee for a membership campaign, and as a result, in May, 17,689 members were enrolled in the chapter.

The first summer work on surgical dressings, under the direction of Mrs. Ellen W. Heathcote as chairman, was carried on at the Woman's Club. Mrs. J. Edward Newton was at her continuous post of duty, giving out work on hospital garments; and Mrs. F. S. Mathewson supervised the work of the knitting department. The library at the Truesdale clinic was used for the monthly executive meetings. In the first War Fund drive the sum of \$49,000 was raised, twenty-five per cent. of which was retained by the chapter.

The Junior Auxiliary was formed in October, 1917, with Harry Smalley as the chairman, and one by one the auxiliaries in the nearby towns were

formed, such as those at Westport Point, Assonet, Swansea Center, South Swansea, South Somerset, Somerset, Pottersville, and that under the Steiger-Cox direction. The store of Cherry and Webb, North Main and Elm streets, was taken over for headquarters, December 3. Under the leadership of Mrs. Nathan Durfee and James H. Mahoney, the Home Service department was started at about this time, with Miss Hester Gunning as the secretary; and the educational work was begun under the leadership of Mrs. James M. Morton, Jr. The first Christmas membership drive took place the week of December 17-24, with Charles B. Chase as chairman, the chapter enrolling 30,600 members; and the Service Club was opened on Christmas Eve, 1917, under the direction of Thomas Chew. The next year was filled with scores of duties that the well-organized chapter found itself able to cope with. The canteen committee, Miss Margaret Brayton, captain, was started by the Special Aid Society, and taken over by the Red Cross in May, 1918, Miss Marion R. Thomas then succeeding Miss Brayton as captain. The first drive for clothing for Belgian relief in April, 1918, brought in 3785 pounds; and the second drive, Mrs. M. Hartwell Adams, chairman, brought in as much. The result of the second Red Cross War Fund drive, May 20 to 26, under the chairmanship of Joseph E. Nute, amounted to \$181,000.

Splendid as were all its wartime results, those of the Red Cross during the influenza epidemic were heroic. While that epidemic called for the services of the entire community that was already giving liberally to war causes, the chapter again exerted itself to the utmost, the Board of Health turning over its functions to the civilian relief department of the chapter, under the chairmanship of James H. Mahoney. The hospital garment department, Mrs. J. Edward Newton chairman, proved of great value during the prevalence of the disease. That year thousands of Christmas boxes were sent to camp and field through Fall River Chapter. In order to facilitate that and various other kinds of work in which the chapter was engaged, the Fall River Motor Corps was formed in November, 1918, with Miss Marion R. Thomas as captain, and with twenty drivers and eight aids enrolled; and the Home Service department instituted the information and communication departments, and acted as a clearing house for the doctors, nurses, and calls of all sorts. In the early part of this year there was held a great parade in demonstration of the Red Cross campaign. The Red Cross nursing service was one of the most useful organizations within the institution, seventy-one nurses being added to the membership. Miss Anna E. Rothrock was chairman. Up to December 1, 1918, the Chapter Juniors had organized fifty-five school auxiliaries, enrolled 16,095 school pupils, and deposited in the school Red Cross fund the sum of \$4093.24.

From April 21, 1917, to December 1, 1918, the total of receipts from the first and second war funds amounted to \$56,514.37; from the first and second membership drives and additional memberships, \$25,100.75; the grand total from all sources being \$103,744.19. The payments for the knitting and garment department, surgical dressings, civilian relief, etc., amounted to \$71,192.02. The report of the work of the chapter from January to June, 1919, follows: In the home service section, 4499 calls were made at the office for assistance, not necessarily financial, and \$5481.47 were given to ex-service men and their families; in the garment department, 12,024 gar-

ments were made; in the knitting department, 4067 articles were made; and the canteen service, during this period, worked with the War Camp Service, and gave out 400 bars of chocolates; five canteen workers also assisted in April, 1919, at the Y. D. division parade in Boston. During the month of April, they also served meals to members of firing squads. In June, forty-five members of the Red Cross canteen service were transferred to the Red Cross canteen reserves. The motor corps, composed of twenty-six members, gave 630 hours of service, with a mileage of 638 miles.

The War Camp Community Service, with its hostess house in Fall River, started in January, 1918, and entertained on an average between 2000 and 3000 service men a week. The Red Cross headquarters were turned into the War Camp Community Service Club, with Emily M. Wooley, of Denver, Colorado, as head of the Girls' Club, and Harold P. Whitney, of Washington, as head of the Service Club.

The War Library Committee, acting in coöperation with the Public Library officials to collect books for the men in military and naval service, was appointed September 20, 1917, as follows: Miss Anna H. Borden, Richard P. Borden, John S. Brayton, Harry P. Brown, E. P. Charlton, Charles P. Chase, Dr. A. L. Connell, Edmond Coté, E. J. Guiney, Oliver S. Hawes, Charles L. Holmes, Miss Grace Lincoln, Charles B. Luther, F. S. Mathewson, Asa A. Mills, Mrs. James M. Morton, Jr., Joseph E. Nute, B. B. Reed, M. F. Searles, Rev. M. F. A. Silva, David Silverstein, Joseph Turner, W. D. Wilmot, acting in coöperation with Librarian George W. Rankin, chairman; Oliver S. Hawes, treasurer; W. D. Wilmot, publicist.

Action was taken early in the year 1917 intended to arouse interest among Catholic women of Fall River for the formation of an organization of their own. Thereupon, Mrs. Michael F. Sullivan and Mrs. James H. Mahoney asked for and received assistance from Grand Knight Michael J. Collins, of the Knights of Columbus, and his deputy, Grand Knight William D. Keefe, who offered the Knights of Columbus hall for a meeting place. Their first meeting occurred April 9, 1917, three days after war was declared, Mrs. M. F. Sullivan presiding. There was a large attendance, and all desired to share in some kind of service. At a meeting that soon followed, the name of the Catholic Women's Service League was adopted, and the following-named officers were elected: President, Mrs. Michael F. Sullivan; vice-president, Mrs. James E. Sullivan; secretary, Mrs. Michael R. Skelly; treasurer, Mrs. James H. Mahoney; chairman of knitting, Miss Katherine M. Moran; chairman of dressings, Mrs. Emma D. Shay; chairman of sewing department, Mrs. James H. Mahoney. Hundreds of articles were made by this society, the material being paid for by the Knights of Columbus and then donated by them to the Coast Artillery and the Naval Reserves. Liberal gifts of money were received from the Queen's Daughters, Court Lady of Victory, Catholic Order of Foresters, from Right Rev. James E. Cassidy, D. D., and many other individuals. The knitting department was incessantly at work, some of those aiding in the cause being Mesdames of the Holy Union of the Sacred Hearts, Sisters of St. Joseph, Dominican Sisters, Mesdames of Sacred Hearts in Taunton, pupils in the Davol and N. B. Borden schools, and many women in the Kerr Thread Mill, under the leadership of Miss Rose Maynard.

The nuns of the Sacred Heart Academy made hundreds of articles for







FALL RIVER—COURT HOUSE



EARLY NORTH VIEW OF FALL RIVER

the men in the service. Mrs. Francis J. Fennelly had charge of the blanket work; classes were formed in first aid and in the making of surgical dressings. The work of this league was heartily endorsed by Right Rev. Bishop Daniel F. Feehan, and was under the immediate direction of Rev. Charles A. Donovan, supervisor of Catholic charities for the Fall River diocese.

How many scores of individual and corporate efforts in Fall River for the support of our country in the World War may have been omitted from this narrative, it is not easy to estimate, yet it will be acknowledged that through the main channels, thus reviewed, every war energy eventually found its outlet to the ocean of allied struggle against the Central European powers. The most thrilling and unanimous event in Fall River's history shall ever be recorded as an event in which all served as one, and every local organization of whatever name was a Republic of patriotism in miniature; and there are close to two hundred names upon Fall River's honor roll, as a solemn memorial of that service and of the supreme sacrifice of Fall River's sons.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE MUNICIPALITY OF FALL RIVER

A glance of the eye cannot range the Fall River of today, even from the vantage-point of her highest elevation. Neither can several interviews or many strokes of the pen sufficiently set forth all the salient portions of the story of this city of great industry. The narrative of the town's progress and the city's annals at one time might well be comprehended in detail within the covers of an ordinary book. But we have arrived at a goal of the municipality's history beyond the chapter of the incredible World War events, that historians of old could not in any wise prophesy. Of a sudden, the story of the city has become encyclopedic in its proportions, so that a score of historians within the modern community might indite each his volume upon any topic, municipal, educational, ecclesiastical, industrial, lingual, as witness, for example, one recent work, "Le Guide Français de Fall River," with its more than eight hundred pages. And many are the as yet unwritten histories upon related subjects within the one city. Therefore, it must be granted that an historian shall undertake a labor of immense magnitude who shall attempt to make even a general survey of Fall River—city of expanding toil, of manifold institutions, of delectable situation. Now indeed have we come upon those times when every hour is herald of wonderful development—this being the *annus mirabilis* and not yesterday, after all.

While there is to come our chapter that shall have for its special concern the rise and progress of the city's industries, our earlier procedure thereto must be by way of those municipal milestones whereat the city has placed her chosen sentinels and guides, who have challenged the advance to the present. The prideful announcement is now upon the tongue's end that we are a city of a population of more than 130,000, and the declaration that Fall River operates millions of spindles in her mills is put forth with justifiable satisfaction. The city's total valuation, the visitor is told, is close to one hundred and thirty-three millions; and the provision for the



cosmopolitan populace is comprehensive and on a par with that of any city of this size upon our coast. Yet such statements are best approved and realized as we again in retrospect familiarize ourselves with those steps in the municipal journey that have secured to us this summit.

**Incorporation as a City.**—Unlike most New England communities, Fall River has even now been invested with its municipal honors much longer than with those of the town, and since April 12, 1854, when this city was incorporated, a succession of city-making and industry-increasing events has transpired that is rarely the lot of any New England community. In 1854, then, with the population at 12,000, and with the valuation of the town placed at close to \$9,000,000, with thrift and promise of future great success as incentives, the city entered into its own. There were progressive and enterprising men in charge of the destinies of the city charter proposition, Dr. Foster Hooper being the chairman, and his aids being John Westall, Nathaniel B. Borden, Israel Buffinton, Eliab Williams, Samuel L. Thaxter, Robert C. Brown, Thomas Wilbur and Louis Lapham.

On April 22, 1854, the report of the city charter committee was accepted by a vote of the town, 529 for, and 247 against the proposition. There were three leading candidates for the city's first mayoralty, namely: James Buffinton, Dr. Foster Hooper, and Nathaniel Durfee, but Mr. Buffinton received the majority of votes over all, of 331 in the aggregate of 1261, at the election that took place May 6, 1854, the inauguration ensuing at the City Hall on May 15. Mayor Buffinton proved to be a peerless mayor at the launching of the city. He was a self-sacrificing citizen, not only carrying out the wishes of the community and his constituency while in office, but proving his humanity during the prevalence at that time of the Asiatic cholera scourge, when he personally cared for sick and dying, and even prepared the dead for burial. For this and for all his enduring qualities as citizen and mayor, his friends were legion. He was reelected to the mayoralty in 1855, but in the autumn of that year he was chosen as representative to Congress. No generation will ever see quite his like again. He was an avowed Abolitionist, and at the outbreak of the Civil War he raised a company of volunteers and shared with them in their daily drill. Hon. Edward P. Buffinton then filled the unexpired term of the first mayor. He had been a member of the State House of Representatives in 1852, and was a member of the city's first board of aldermen. After serving the previous part term of his predecessor, he was elected mayor in 1856.

Like Mayor Buffinton, Hon. Nathaniel B. Borden, the third mayor, had served both in the Massachusetts Legislature and as representative in the National Congress. He, too, was a philanthropist of the highest type, a believer in and co-worker with his fellow-men for the upbuilding of the city. It was during the hard times of the winter of 1856-1857 when but few of the mills were running, and when thousands of people were out of work, that he found means of employment for the needy, and that for the first time here he had district committees of relief appointed.

Hon. Josiah C. Blaisdell was the choice of the people of Fall River for their executive head in 1858 and 1859, and again as in the case of the other mayors, he had served as a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. As mayor of this city, he is remembered for his methods of

rigid economy, and as Henry H. Earl, A. M., historian, graphically says "The administration lived within its income." While he held office, and in 1858, some movement was made towards bringing about a surrender of the city charter, but the popular vote that was taken in the matter, of two to one in favor of upholding and continuing the charter, set aside the opposition. It is conceded that it was largely through the economy of Judge Blaisdell that the city was enabled to enter upon a new era of prosperity.

The Civil War made its demands upon Fall River, and a bulwark of strength and a man of unflinching resource was Hon. Edward P. Buffinton, war mayor, who was again chosen to the office in 1860. He had made his worth secure while formerly in office as the second mayor, and his tenure of office was now to continue throughout the war, and until 1867. In our chapter concerning the Civil War, reference is made to this mayor's tireless exertions in behalf of the Union cause, and for the welfare of the soldier boys of Fall River. Day and night he gave himself unstintedly and unwaveringly for the restoration of peace and liberty, so far as Fall River might be concerned. During this administration, and even while the war was at its height, some of the city's famous mills were erected, the old boundary dispute between Fall River and Rhode Island was settled, and the work of the public library and the other like useful institutions was begun.

Hon. George O. Fairbanks, who had most acceptably presided over Fall River's first common council, and who for many years was a leading dentist here, was elected mayor in 1867 and in 1868. This administration saw the establishment of the first public baths in the city, and it was during Mr. Fairbanks' mayoralty that the north and south parks were secured to the city, the Highland road was laid out, and the Morgan school, first of the more commodious modern schools, was built.

Mayor Fairbanks was succeeded in 1869 by Hon. Samuel M. Brown, who was thereafter annually to be reelected to the office, to 1872. This is an era that the late Leontine Lincoln always referred to as one in which the doors of industry in this city were thrown wide open, with an unprecedented construction of mill buildings, eleven mills being erected in the one year, 1872. Mayor Brown had already served as city treasurer and assessor, and as a member of the school committee, and he was thoroughly acquainted with the city's needs and its opportunities. Almost by leaps and bounds the city was growing, for whereas the population in 1870 had been 27,191, in 1872 it had attained to 34,835, and the total valuation of the city had nearly doubled from 1865 to 1870, an increase from \$12,134,990 to \$23,612,214. Now came the project of the water works, the adoption of the fire-alarm system, and extensive improvements made in the city streets.

Hon. Robert T. Davis, at one time president of the Bristol South District Medical Society, was elected mayor in 1873. He had been State Senator, and was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1853, and a member of the National Republican committee that had nominated Abraham Lincoln for the Presidency of the United States. As mayor, he was enterprising and progressive. More than twenty streets were improved, the water works were completed, and a number of public buildings were begun or ordered. The city hall was completed, and that building was dedicated in 1873.

Hon. James F. Davenport, an alderman, and who had been president of the Common Council in 1872, was elected mayor of the city in 1874, so continuing through 1877. The water works were now in operation, the Slade's Ferry bridge was completed, sewers were constructed, the Davenport school was completed. Despite the strikes of 1875, and the great unrest of labor, many features of municipal value were attained, such as the opening of the new postoffice, the reorganization of the police force, the establishment of fire insurance districts, the construction of the city hospital. A continuation of the succession of fundamental events in city-making thus in progress was the rule throughout the mayoralty of Hon. Crawford E. Lindsey, in 1878 and 1879. Highways were increased and improved, and miles of sewers were extended; and the Board of Health was established, consisting of B. F. Winslow, J. S. Anthony and C. W. Copeland.

United States Congressman William S. Greene was the most widely known as well as one of the most highly honored of the mayors of Fall River. He was elected mayor in 1880 and 1881. His incumbency signified still further advancement and prosperity for the city, with the laying of the first paving in 1880, and the continuing of two miles of that needful improvement the following year, the establishment of the office of city engineer, the establishment of banks and the forwarding of industry in general.

**City Development.**—A new city charter that was drafted in 1880 came to naught. Hon. Robert Henry was elected to fill Mayor Greene's unexpired term in 1881, upon the appointment of the latter to the Fall River postmastership that year. Philip D. Borden was appointed city engineer. Judge Henry K. Braley, of the Supreme Court, was elected to the mayoralty in 1882 and 1883, and he pursued the same progressive trend in municipal activities as had his predecessors. For example, sewerage construction of nearly a mile in length was one of the chief features of the city work of 1882, as well as the opening of Rock street, from Prospect to French streets; and extension of streets and sewer construction continued in 1883, in which year is recorded the beginning of electric street lighting here.

Hon. Milton Reed, publisher, writer and public speaker, was mayor in 1884, when new schools were built, and street paving and electric lighting of streets were continued. Hon. John W. Cummings succeeded to the office in 1886, when one of the most traveled thoroughfares in the city, South Main street from Pocasset to Anawan, was given a full width of sixty feet. Again Hon. William S. Greene occupied the mayor's chair in 1886, but Hon. John W. Cummings was returned in 1887 and 1888, these years increasing the record of street widening and paving and of sewer construction, that in themselves opened the way for the city's further growth and progress. Great mill corporations were in process of formation, and the city's population and valuation were well-nigh doubled.

The street railroad was built during the activities of Hon. James F. Jackson as mayor in 1889 and 1890; the board of Overseers of the Poor was established, the appointment of a plumbing inspector was made, the Third street bridge was constructed, the police signal system was instituted, the high school building was erected, and cotton and iron works and mills added to the industry and prosperity of the city.



Dr. John W. Coughlin was given the honor of the city's chief executive in 1891—a mayoralty remembered for its forward movement in all city departments. More than two hundred thousand dollars were expended in the first two years, while Dr. Coughlin was mayor; the new city hospital and city dispensary were opened, school buildings were completed; and, as formerly, street construction took a leading place. Electricity was first used here as street car motor power. In 1892 the Borden trial was begun, concluding in 1893. Dr. Coughlin was mayor four years.

Yet again, in 1895, Hon. William S. Greene was returned as mayor, this making the fourth time that he was elected to the office. The highways and streets questions, always absorbing ones through this decade in particular, were benefitted by appropriations of close to two hundred thousand dollars. Seven miles of macadam were constructed, a reservoir commission was established, and the new police building on Granite street was occupied.

Hon. Amos M. Jackson was mayor of the city in 1898 and 1899, his last year in office finding more than two million spindles in operation in the Fall River mills. Mayor Jackson was succeeded in office by Hon. John H. Abbott, he having been elected mayor in 1900 and 1901. New mills continued to be constructed, industry in general was on the increase, and the city's value enhanced. A half score of mills, to which reference is made in the chapter that has to do with the city's industries, began business in these and succeeding years.

Hon. George Grime became mayor in 1902, and so continued through 1904, during which period the park commission was established. In 1902, the first year of this mayoralty, was brought about the adoption of a new city charter, that had been under discussion more than thirty years. The charter was accepted by the voters at the State election of November 4, 1902, the vote therefor standing 6835 for and 3689 against, that document having been drawn up by a citizens' committee of thirty, with Simeon B. Chase as chairman, John S. B. Clarke as secretary. While Hon. George Grime was mayor, the instrument went into effect, in 1903. From that time onwards, a new board of twenty-seven aldermen, three selected from each ward and one by all the voters of the city, took the place of the former organization of aldermen and council. The aldermanic terms were now to be two years, and a part of the board was to be elected each year; the same applied to the heads of other departments, with the exception of those of the board of health and the fire commissioners, which were to be three years. In this administration a fire commission was established.

About thirty thousand mill operatives were thrown out of work for about six months in 1904, on account of the strike against the wage reduction, and during the year some seven thousand people removed from the city. June 16, 1905, witnessed the elimination of the steam railroad grade crossings within the city limits, at Brownell, Lindsey, Ballard, Davol, Turner, Danforth, Perry, Pond and Water streets; and seven railroad bridges and five highway bridges were constructed, the total cost of all being close to \$1,500,000. It was during this administration that electric car sprinkling was brought about; and the Dartmouth and Westport street railway received its franchise for carrying freight.

Dr. John T. Coughlin was again elected mayor in 1905, and then ensued,

as in his former administration, a mayoralty in which both harmony and economy were leading qualities. Dr. Coughlin continued as mayor to 1910, the city's assessed valuation at the close of the decade being \$92,488,520, the rate of taxation being \$18.00 per \$1000. Playgrounds were purchased and laid out, more schools were completed and others begun; Purchase street was extended to Court Square; the contagious hospital was completed, and on October 10, 1908, the new bridge at Brightman street was completed. In 1910, kerosene lamps along the boulevards were supplanted with electric lights.

Hon. Thomas F. Higgins was elected mayor in 1911; John Crowther was city clerk, John Fleet city marshal. John B. Grinnell was appointed superintendent of streets upon the death of Fred A. Thurston, who had succeeded to that office in 1894 on the death of his father. The tax rate increased to \$19.20 per \$1000. In 1913, the Watuppa Ponds and Quequechan river commission was created. Philip D. Borden, city engineer since 1881, and clerk of the reservoir commission since 1895, resigned his position, and J. Edgar Borden was given the appointment. That year, Edmund P. Talbot was elected to the chairmanship of the board of park commissioners. William Grinnell, assistant superintendent of the street department, after forty years of service, died November 25, 1913. The board of trustees of all the municipal hospitals and dispensaries entered upon their duties July 1, that year.

Hon. James H. Kay was mayor in 1914; the population of the city was 122,231, the assessed valuation being \$102,528,168. This year will be remembered for the double loop that was established for the street railway, thereby lessening the congestion of travel on South Main street, between Bedford and Pleasant streets. Charles P. Brightman was city treasurer. In 1915, the county building on Bay street was purchased for a city home, at a total cost of \$165,000, and equipped for the housing of about four hundred inmates. George F. Johnson was elected city treasurer this year, the city's assessed valuation being \$113,360,748, and the population being recorded as 124,791. A great fire in 1916 destroyed a large portion of the South Main street district.

"Our real business from now on," declared Hon. James H. Kay in his 1917 inaugural, "is to win the war, and even at great inconvenience all other matters must be made secondary to that great object." Thus he voiced the sentiment of the entire community of Fall River. Owing to the war and the high cost of living, heavy burdens necessarily were placed upon the taxpayers. In 1918, the board of hospitals and dispensaries encountered a formidable foe during the epidemic, but that board was splendidly served by the canteen organization, the school teachers, who gave service in the wards of the various hospitals; the Red Cross, St. Patrick's and St. Mary's parishes, which offered their day nurseries as emergency hospitals; the State Guard; the school committee, which opened the new high school building as an emergency hospital; the First Baptist Church, which donated its new parish house. The total expenditure of the department throughout the epidemic was \$136,580. The first record of the arrival of the disease was that of September 16, seven cases being reported on that day; the scourge remained at its height to October 31. The State Guard performed excellent work under Lieutenant Charles D. Davol, and at Red Cross head-

quarters was maintained a general clearing house. Two hundred and fifty-one members of the city teaching corps volunteered as nurses. To the District Nursing Association was assigned the work of directing the activities of the nurses provided by the State Department of Health. The work of directing the canteens was delegated to the Association for Community Welfare and the Woman's Union, the King Philip Settlement House and others assisting. During the epidemic, of the total of 10,624 cases, 620 died.

During the year 1919 the city passed through a period of social and industrial unrest, though business and industry were unprecedentedly prosperous. The city's total valuation now was placed at \$132,225,023, the population as 122,926, and the park area at this time was about 130.75 acres. The uppermost question in 1920 was that of relieving the effects of protracted unemployment. The building this year was the most expensive in the history of that department, with the construction of twelve portable schools, and the rebuilding and renovation of others for various purposes.

An agreement between the Watuppa Reservoir Company and the city was approved in the spring of 1920, providing that full right, title and interest in the North Watuppa Pond and exclusive right of its waters be vested in the city; that Quequechan river improvements be carried out, and that the city pay \$75,000 as equitable settlement to the Watuppa Reservoir Company. Great improvement was continued in the street work, the street railway laying new rails, which facilitated the plans of the street department.

Hon. Edmund P. Talbot was elected mayor of the city and entered upon his duties as executive head of the municipality in 1923. He has continued with the progressive program of his predecessors, particularly in the matter of street improvement and having the highways of the city and its approaches second to none in this part of the State. Mayor Talbot has mapped out a plan of street widening that meets with general approval. Before his entry into office, the street railway practically built a new road, the rails being laid with cement foundations through most of the main streets, so that from now onwards the work of the street commission will be facilitated and strengthened. A practical system of city government is being exemplified annually through the increasing and improvement of the fire-fighting apparatus, its officials and membership, the extension and beautifying of the parks, the application to present-day requirements of both the police and the municipal hospital departments.

That the city of Fall River is continuing to improve and to advance and grow, to add to the number and the value of its industries and, so far as possible, to make a happy and satisfied citizenry, is evident at least from the harmony that exists between the various peoples that make up modern Fall River, and the organizations, civic, religious and social, whose name they bear. Though the old Fall River is no longer existent, this present city is undergoing its wholesale and speedy changes by means of the enlargement of the business limits and the surprising increase in population, and the metropolitan provisions for the newcomer and his religious and social demands, that to the citizen of broad mind and humanitarian views are but the natural developments of the plan and purpose of the founders.

In the main, then, we have made our survey of the municipality and its executive officary, setting down the principal measures enacted that made for city progress. In their own place shall be recounted the advance



of the public utilities and annals of eventful matters. With the help of the historians—Fowler, Earl and Fenner—we may review in brief those corporate epochs that have been steps upward and city-ward. Fall River was incorporated as the town of Fall River, February 26, 1803. And at that time, says Mr. Fowler, "there were only eighteen dwelling houses and about 100 inhabitants here." In North Main street there were six houses, occupied by Charles Durfee, Daniel Buffinton, John Luther, Abner Davol, John Cook and Mary Borden. In East Central street there were four, occupied by Nathan Bowen, Perry Borden, Seth Borden and Elihu Cook. In West Central street there were two, occupied by Nathan Borden and Daniel Borden. In South Main street there were five, occupied by Simeon Borden, Richard Borden, Thomas Borden, Benjamin Brayton and Francis Brayton. Near the shore, there was one occupied by Thomas Borden. Of these eighteen families, nine were Bordens.

As early as 1802, Thomas Borden and one hundred and fifty-five others, representing the southern portion of the town of Freetown, petitioned for separation from the mother town because of the great distance from town meeting, and the impassability of intervening swamp lands a large part of the year. On February 4, 1802, at town meeting, with Nathaniel Morton, moderator, it was unanimously decided by vote that Freetown should not be divided; yet at the same meeting it is recorded that the vote received consideration, and a committee was appointed for town division.

It would appear that the people in the north part of the town foresaw the superior advantages that would accrue to the residents of the south portion if division were made, as the south was far better off for situation, property, and its shell fishery. One remonstrance from the old town was that the line, if made, be placed farther south than at the present point, and another came from the Dartmouth line residents who claimed that division would isolate them. Eventually, on February 5, 1803, the General Court reported in favor of division on the old lines, and then followed the incorporation of the new town. Just a year later, May 19, 1804, the town voted to change the name of the community to Troy, a tradition holding that a leading resident favored the naming for the Troy of New York. A bill brought before the Legislature to that effect was passed and became an act June 18, 1804. But three decades later, or on February 12, 1834, the general court acceded to the request and vote of Troy town meeting of March 18, 1833, that the old name Fall River be restored, this act being the result of the petition made by Ebenezer Andrews and one hundred and thirty-four others, for the leading reason that Troy was already too common a town title throughout the country, and postoffice and express officials were greatly inconvenienced by the mis-sending of mail and packages. Thus the launching of the town of Fall River, Freetown from her quieter situation looking on thenceforth to the advent of great prosperity and growth on the part of the new town.

Very concisely the oft-told story of the boundary dispute between Fall River and Rhode Island is narrated by Henry H. Earl, A. M., thus: Before the embryo municipality should find itself permanently bounded, or even an undivided whole under a single state or township government, a question long at issue, between first the provinces, and subsequently

the Federal States of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, was to be settled. The question, due to an original conflict of royal patents granted to the two provinces, finally resolved itself into a dispute as to boundaries, a royal confirmation of a commission's report in 1746 having set over to Rhode Island several towns previously within the sovereignty of Massachusetts. One of these towns was Tiverton, the old Pocasset proprietary. For many years, so far as the territorial transfer was concerned, it was conceded by Massachusetts; but an uncertainty existed as to the correct execution of the King's orders defining the line of boundary. Even after the colonial independence was established, this indefiniteness of the survey remained, succeeding commissions in 1791 and 1844 being unable to determine the matter. The difficulty grew with consecutive years, and with a greater ratio as the manufacturing enterprise of Fall River developed, annually adding both to the population and the capital absorbed in its special industries; the assumed and conceded northern line of Tiverton though quite a remove south of the purchase boundary, upon the stream itself, under the *status quo* exercising jurisdiction over and claiming taxes from a very considerable part of its people and property. In 1854, when the town became a city, the complication became more serious, but in 1862 the object was finally accomplished and Fall River found herself richer in territory by nine square miles, in population by 3593, and in taxable property by \$1,948,378.

Such as these were helps in the evolution of village and town unto the city-summit. But it must be in the final chapter, that concerning the industries of town and city, that we shall discern the actual stepping-stones to the present city of great milling interests. Industry is the keynote throughout these volumes, but nowhere does it sound more clearly than during the various transitions of Troy and Fall River.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### FALL RIVER PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Considering its important mental and social values, and its increasing educational direction and provision in behalf of a very large proportion of the community, there is no municipal problem in Fall River that is quite the equal of that of the schools. The past decade has swung the subject into the full glow of the public limelight; and the demand not only for more school buildings in general to meet the requirements of the mass of school-going children, but of provision for intermediate and of continuation school training, and of skilled educational overseers and teachers, has been so insistent that little has been left undone in Fall River in the various movements that are calculated to lead to most practical results. With the advent of the continuation and the junior high schools, that take care of the needs of a multitude, both within the schools and on the borders of school and professional life, the city finds itself at the forefront in such matters, at least with all progressive communities of its population and general standing.

The population of school age in this city in 1923 is about 30,000, which, housed in its fifty-six schoolhouses, has progressed almost by leaps and

bounds in half a century to this present time, where unprecedented demands are being made upon a municipality for wise supervision and maintenance. The school history in its essentials, and that of the various teachers' and allied associations, is the contents of this chapter.

Fall River's district school experience was not unlike that of any other New England town, the system, the schools, the teachers and the school-houses being of the type peculiar to the region, a popular type that marked a very memorable era, the little red schoolhouse standing out clearly from that day and for all time to come. The grandparents of the present generation were the pupils of those old schools whose "three R's" were sufficient unto the day, and whose substantial, plain and practical existence was a stepping stone to the age that ensued. Only those of us who may have preserved the school reports of that constructive day can, from their perusal, step out into the circumstances and influences of those times, and sympathize with the industry of the town, the committeemen and the teachers in their efforts to inform and enlighten, according to their own light of that generation. Those reports, recorded without any display of superficiality of erudition, or of literary embellishment, stake out for our realization the simple boundary lines of the time.

**Early Schools.**—The first school buildings that we know of in this section were the two that were ordered to be constructed in 1722. In 1723 another one was ordered, and in 1791 the town was divided into seven school districts. Again it is recorded there were nine school districts, which were gradually increased to fourteen. This number so continued until 1864, when the district school was set aside for the new régime; though there was a period, also, when private schools in the town outnumbered the district schools, the private schools themselves attaining a high plane of popularity.

Then, in 1848, appeared the first sign of radical change, with the establishment of an evening school, and, a year later, the high school. Fourteen years afterwards, or in 1862, there was established a school for factory children, that being the year, too, when Fall River of Rhode Island was annexed, and a number of school buildings were thereby added to the city. Returning again to the district system, it was in 1832 that the building long known as the "green schoolhouse" was built on Franklin street. In 1834 the Congregational church building was remodelled for the use of the Anawan street school, which, nine years later, during the disastrous fire of 1843, was burned and the present structure was built. Until the Lincoln school was constructed, the old High street school, so called, that was opened in 1845, held sessions in a building on Franklin street. In 1849 the June street school was built, and in 1855 the Columbia street building was first occupied.

In 1865 we first hear of the appointment of a public school superintendent, Rev. Daniel W. Stevens, a Harvard graduate, being chosen for the position. The next year, 1866, the first truant officer was appointed, the truant school then being located at the almshouse, until, in 1890, the Union school was established.

A succession of modern schoolhouses was now on its way, for with the constructing of the Morgan school, in 1868, the first of the larger schools was built. Schools that were started towards construction in 1870 were the



Brown school, on Bedford street; Robinson school, on Columbia street; Borden school, on Brownell street; from 1873 to 1876, the Davis, Slade and Davenport schools; from 1876 to 1880, the Tucker street, Border City, Pleasant street, Danforth street and Lindsey street schoolhouses. During the years 1882 to 1884, changes and enlargements were made in the Ferry Lane, Border City, Slade, Davis, Mount Hope avenue, Covell street and Brownell schools.

Malcolm W. Tewksbury succeeded Superintendent Stevens in 1866, and William Connell, who succeeded him as superintendent, remained in that office until June 23, 1894.

The high school, that was opened May 10, 1849, held its first sessions in the private school building of George B. Stone, on the south side of Franklin street, and Mr. Stone was the first principal. The Foster Hooper schoolhouse, built for a high school, was first thus occupied in 1852, in its upper story; the lower room was not added for high school purposes until 1868, when the study of French was begun, and an English course of three years was inaugurated. For a while the first-year classes met in the Davenport building. It was in 1882 that Mrs. Mary B. Young proposed building the B. M. C. Durfee high school, whose story is related elsewhere.

**Educational Improvement.**—It is on record that Fall River was the first city in the Commonwealth to give school pupils free textbooks, that innovation starting soon after April 1, 1874, the State law itself going into effect in August of that year. A training school was established in the Robeson building in February, 1881, although a start had been made in that direction at high school as early as 1868, which was followed by the beginning of a normal course in the high school. When the Osborn building was constructed in 1891, the training school made its headquarters there. As the need for the establishment of new schools made itself evident, room was made for them. Then in their turn came such modern schools as these: In 1895, the Coughlin and William Connell buildings; in 1897, the James M. Aldrich and George B. Stone buildings; in 1898, the Fowler building; in 1899, the Brayton avenue school; in 1901, the Samuel Longfellow and Highland schools; in 1906, the Samuel Watson school. In 1889, the Davis prize medals were established from a fund that had been contributed by Hon. Robert T. Davis. Music and drawing had their special instructors in 1887, and sewing in 1896.

William C. Bates succeeded William Connell as superintendent of schools in 1894, and Everett B. Durfee was appointed to the position in 1909. The Samuel Watson school was completed in September, 1906, and the Lincoln school was completed and dedicated January 18, 1907, the former wooden building having been burned December 22, 1905. The Westall school was completed in 1908; the William S. Greene school in 1909.

There were fifty-two schools in this city in 1910, in which year the Grade Teachers' Club was instituted. George F. Pope was principal of the B. M. C. Durfee school. Samuel Watson, born in 1830, and in whose honor the Samuel Watson school had been named, died May 27, 1910. Miss Harriet E. Martin, a teacher in the Longfellow school, and whose teaching service had been from 1870 to 1910, died November 7, the latter year. Miss Julia A. Read resigned after a service of forty-three years in the Fall River schools. The John J. McDonough school, named in honor of Judge

McDonough, was dedicated September 15, 1911, the school lot and building having cost \$79,984.45. The Hugo A. Dubuque school, named in honor of Judge Dubuque, was opened Monday, October 30, the total cost of school and lot being \$57,755. The William J. Wiley school, named in honor of William J. Wiley, president of the Board of Aldermen, was completed at a cost of \$61,479, land and buildings; Mr. Wiley died March 13, 1911. Preliminary work was begun on the Technical High School building, May 1, that year. Miss Jemima A. Ricker, a teacher in the Davenport school, died March 6, 1911; she had been a teacher in Fall River schools from 1881 to 1911. Miss Mary A. Tripp, of the Westall school, with a teaching service from 1887 to 1911, died November 1, 1911. The class in cooking was started at the J. J. McDonough school, October 9, 1911.

Enrollment at the High School in 1912 had reached the record number of 1037. It was decided to continue the normal training school, when the class that entered in 1911 had graduated in 1913. A vocational training center was opened in the John J. McDonough school, John B. Diman, of Middletown, Rhode Island, offering to provide \$2000 for the purpose of equipping and maintaining such a school for one year.

George F. Pope, principal of the B. M. C. Durfee high school since 1902, relinquished his position in 1912, and was made head of the department of mathematics, Frederick S. Plummer taking his place as principal of the school. George W. Locke resigned as principal of the Westall school, his teaching service having extended from 1856. Miss Emeline B. Orswell, a teacher in the public schools here since 1866, resigned her position in the N. B. Borden school.

Hector L. Belisle was appointed superintendent of schools in 1913. Under the minor's employment act of this year, the school department issued from September, 1913, to January 1, 1914, approximately eleven thousand new certificates. The total number of pupils in the public schools this year was 13,324. The Technical High School was completed, and the new Susan H. Wixon grammar school was opened in November, Jerome P. Farwell being the principal. The first steps for the organization of the classes for mental defectives were taken in May of this year. In 1914, there were more than three thousand more pupils in the schools than in the preceding year. There were four special classes for children not capable of performing the regular primary grade work. The Technical High School was opened to evening classes.

A survey of the school situation in 1917 was the most important event the department had known for years, the survey being made by Professor Ernest C. Moore, of the Harvard University Division of Education. A recommendation of the survey committee was to the effect that all standing committees be abolished, and that the school committee transact all its business as a board. The consolidation of the high schools was recommended at this time.

With the graduation of the class of 1917, and the closing of the school year in June, the Fall River Normal Training School passed into history. Established at a time when State normal schools were few and difficult of access, it was one of a group of training schools designed to prepare teachers for service in the local fields. The schools were now coöperating with the United States Government in the first campaign for food conservation.

On account of the epidemic of 1918, the schools were ordered to be closed from September 27 to October 8, the Technical High School becoming a temporary hospital, fully equipped and with teachers serving as nurses and helpers. All coöperated with the Red Cross work, the school special committee for that purpose being: Chairman, Harry Smalley; treasurer, Miss Catherine C. V. Sullivan; William E. Braley, Miss Josephine S. Louette, Margaret C. Lynch, Charles K. Moulton, of the high school department, and Miss Margaret Shove as a community representative. The Junior Red Cross was organized November 1, 1917. The total of thrift and war savings stamps purchased by the schools amounted to more than \$30,000.

The school year of 1918 opened with the two high school buildings operating as a single institution, under one principal, Charles K. Moulton being selected for the position. Under the old arrangement, pupils had been restricted in their choice of studies; under the new system, they enjoyed the freedom of selecting from among all the subjects suited to their ages and capacities. Seniors and juniors were now housed in the B. M. C. Durfee building, and first-year pupils were quartered in the Technical building.

In the year 1919, Miss Margaret Flannagan was appointed special teacher for Americanization work in Fall River schools, and household arts were established in five of the schools. An epoch-making event of 1920 was the institution of continuation schools. Through a coöperative arrangement agreed upon by the school committee and the trustees of the Bradford Durfee Textile School, provision was made for housing in that building classes in carding, weaving, and spinning, and the N. B. Borden grammar school was utilized for the girls' classes.

There was an abnormal gain of eight per cent. in the elementary schools in 1921 over the preceding year, the total being eleven hundred. A chief factor in creating this increase was the statutory amendment making more severe the educational requirements on the part of fourteen-year-old minors desiring to enter wage-earning occupations, the law calling for the completion of the sixth grade of study. At the various schools, every available bit of space was resorted to in order to accommodate the pupils. There went into effect this year the so-called "six-three-three" plan, that provided that there should be six elementary school grades, three intermediate or junior high school grades, and three senior high school grades. Thus the regular high school course was reduced from four years to three, and the elementary course from eight years to six.

With the signing, in March, 1921, of the statutory act making available the sum of \$1,500,000 for new schools, the school committee decided to plan for three junior high schools, to be located near North, South and Lafayette parks. In two years, up to 1921, the high school had grown from 1550 to 2030 pupils, a remarkable record.

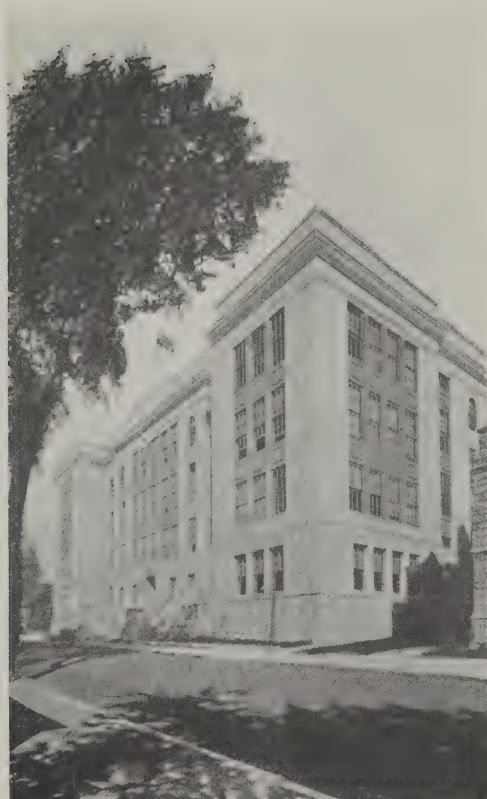
Book learning and the practical matters of everyday life are now going hand in hand in the schools of Fall River, with the work of the extension courses increasing in numbers and in interest from year to year; with the successful reports from the continuation school; with the expanding plans for the junior high schools; with the getting-together of the teachers for mutual help, and with the recognition on the part of the public of the fact that school leaders are making a great effort to solve the recurring problems of every year.



**Special Schools.**—A high school that has no equal in this part of the State for its extensive and substantial foundation, progress, equipment and constituency, is the B. M. C. Durfee High School of Fall River, instituted and built by Mrs. Mary B. Young, in memory of her son, Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee, who during his lifetime had expressed the desire that a certain portion of his estate should be devoted to the advancement of higher education. How that wish was carried out, and how great and elevating have been the influences of the school, a succession of increasing classes in the school and the growing city has well proven. The school, begun in 1883, and dedicated June 15, 1887, has more than filled the place and mission of the old high school, not only for its beautiful situation in a healthful and sightly center of the city, but also because of the modern comprehensiveness of its curriculum and courses of study. The late Mr. Durfee's desire was that his native city should have its youth instructed especially in the chemical, physical and mechanical sciences that enter so largely into the industries of the city. Through Mrs. Young's generosity, therefore, the school was built and thoroughly furnished. The granite structure stands upon a lot that is in the form of a parallelogram, and which contains about two hundred and forty square rods of land, three hundred and eighty-four feet above Mount Hope Bay. An observatory tower is surmounted with a dome, the frame of which is made of iron and steel, and is covered with copper; the dome is seventeen feet in diameter, and it contains an equatorial telescope. In a south tower there is a large clock, and therein also a chime of bells. The institution was given an endowment of \$50,000 by Mrs. Young. The school was dedicated June 15, 1887, the anniversary of the birth of the man for whom the school was named, the principal addresses being by Hon. John Summerfield Brayton; President Roswell Dwight Hitchcock, D. D., of the Union Theological Seminary, New York; Governors Ames of Massachusetts and Wetmore of Rhode Island, and Leontine Lincoln. The principals of the old high school and the new have been as follows: George B. Stone, 1849-55; James B. Pearson, 1855-58; Charles B. Goff, 1858-64; Albion K. Slade, 1864-74; William H. Lambert, 1874-79; W. T. Leonard, 1879-85; William H. Lambert, 1885-90; R. T. Leighton, 1890-92; Charles C. Ramsey, 1892-02; George F. Pope, 1902-12; Frederick W. Plummer, 1912-18; Charles K. Moulton, 1918—.

Connected with the school is the B. M. C. Durfee High School Alumni Association, and the B. M. C. Durfee High School Athletic Association, which owns the alumni field. The latter has been supported by the alumni association, but it is a separate corporation.

One of the most thorough, practical, and scholastic institutions in New England is the Bradford Durfee School, a State institution, founded for the purpose of giving instruction in textile manufacturing. The following constitutes an outline of the history and work of the school: It was established under the provisions of Chapter 475, of the General Acts of Massachusetts, for the year 1895, and was incorporated in 1899, the governing board consisting of twenty-four trustees, with power to fill vacancies in their number. In March, 1904, the school was opened for students. On July 1, 1918, the property was deeded by the trustees to the State, and the school became a strictly State institution, governed by eighteen trustees appointed by the Governor, three of the trustees being the commissioner



FALL RIVER—TECHNICAL HIGH SCHOOL





of education, the superintendent of schools, and the mayor of Fall River. The land upon which the school buildings stand, in the heart of the city, was formerly a part of the homestead of the late Bradford Durfee, and was given to the school by the late Miss Sarah S. Brayton, the school being named for Bradford Durfee, one of Fall River's earlier manufacturers, who died in 1843. The courses of the school are those of general cotton manufacturing, designing and weaving, chemistry and dyeing, and engineering; and there are several scholarships available to the students. The Bradford Textile School Alumni Association was formed in 1918.

**Fall River Teachers' Association.**—The first meeting of Fall River teachers for the purpose of forming an association for mutual benefit was held at Durfee High School May 18, 1891, when William Connell was elected chairman, and S. P. H. Winslow secretary. Speakers on the occasion were Rev. John Brown and Mrs. Susan H. Nixon. A constitution was drawn up, and the Fall River Teachers' Association was formed, to promote fellowship among teachers, to discuss topics pertaining to the teachers' work, and to advance the standard of the schools. The first officers were: President, Dr. R. F. Leighton; vice-president, George W. Locke; secretary, S. P. H. Winslow; treasurer, Everett Durfee. Executive committee: High schools—George F. Pope, Mary Henry, Iram N. Smith; intermediate—Elizabeth Johnson, Mary A. Thompson; grammar—Charles J. McCreery, Candace Cook, E. A. Thayer; primary—Ruth Negus, Lucy Robertson, Georgianna Dillingham; and grade committees were appointed for grade meetings in grammar and high schools. The officers for 1892: President, Charles J. McCreery; vice-president, E. S. Thayer; secretary, S. P. H. Winslow; treasurer, Everett R. Durfee. Speakers during the year: Dr. May, of Boston, on "Education," and Dr. Emerson, of Boston School of Oratory, on "Reading." October 12, 1892, President Benjamin Andrews, of Brown University, on "Christopher Columbus"; April 21, 1893, Rev. Everett E. Hale, D. D. The same officers were elected in 1893.

Miss Candace Cook was elected treasurer in 1893. There was a programme of readings and music, and Robert C. Metcalf, supervisor of language, Boston, gave one in his series of lectures. On June 25, resolutions were passed upon the death of William Connell, superintendent of Fall River schools for twenty-two years. In January, 1895, George J. Aldrich, of Newton, gave five lectures on "Arithmetic." On May 24, Horace A. Benson was elected president, and an Old Folks concert was given. In November, Miss Sarah Arnold, supervisor of Boston schools, gave an address on "School Management." On February 14, 1896, Principal E. H. Russell, of Worcester, talked on "Child Study"; March 6, Charles R. Skinner, on "Needs of the Public Schools"; March 26, William C. Bates, on "Geography"; in April, Eugene D. Russell, of Lynn, vice-president of the Teachers' Annuity Guild, explained the bylaws of that association. On April 16, 1896, the Teachers' Association drew up resolutions asking for salaries of like amount paid to teachers in cities of the same size as Fall River. On May 15, there was an entertainment and the presentation of the cantata, "Violet in Fairyland." Miss Lucy Robertson was elected secretary. On November 13, E. H. Russell was heard on "Methods of Child Study." On January 1, 1897, Superintendent William C. Bates lectured on "Henry Barnard." On February 25,

State School Superintendent of Public Instruction, Nathan C. Schaeffer, talked on "Teaching Children to Think."

On March 23, 1897, Rev. Leslie Learned gave an address on "Rudyard Kipling"; April 20, Milton Reed on "Wordsworth." May 18, Charles C. Ramsey was elected president of the association; Edwin S. Thayer, vice-president; Mary M. Stewart, secretary; Everett B. Durfee, treasurer. December 22, Miss Stewart resigned as secretary, and Clifford Whipple was appointed as her successor. Walter G. Page lectured on "Interior Decoration of School Buildings." January 20, 1898, Willard H. Burnham, of Clark University, talked upon "Studies of Fatigue in School Children." February 10, Dr. Walter Channing and Samuel T. Dutton, of Brookline, gave talks upon "The Relation of the School to the Community." February 23, Dr. Charles R. Eliot, of Harvard, talked on "Tendencies in American Education"; March 10, Superintendent George T. Aldrich, of Newton, on "A Bit of Experiences in Grammar School Enrichment." March 31 and April 21 there were round tables on methods of teaching various subjects. March 5, Hon. Henry Houck, Deputy State Superintendent of Public Instruction of Pennsylvania, on "A Glance Backward." May 27, Clifford Whipple was elected secretary, and that day Sam Walter Foss recited his verses. December 15, Dr. E. E. White, of Columbus, Ohio, spoke on "Character"; January 12, 1899, Miss Harriet A. Sackett, of Brooklyn, New York, on "Sewing as a Form of Manual Training"; February 2, Dr. G. Stanley Hall, on "Critical Years of Youth"; March 2, Prof. A. E. Dolbear, of Tufts College, on "Scientific Teaching"; April 13, Rev. Charles F. Dole, on "Training for Citizenship."

In April, 1899, William M. Cole was elected secretary of the association. Miss Mary C. Dickerson, of the Rhode Island State Normal School, gave in November, six lessons in elementary science. Dr. Fred Gowing, principal of the State Normal School, Providence, Rhode Island, gave an address on "Professional Spirit and Professional Improvement Among Teachers." November 2, Professor William G. Ward, of Boston, talked on "The Training of the Future Citizen"; December 4, Mrs. May Alden Ward on "The Situation in South Africa"; January 11, 1900, Mrs. Walter Stokes Irons, on "The Evolution of the Heroine in English Prose Fiction"; February 16, Miss Helen M. Cole, of Boston, on "The Bible as Literature"; March 29, Dr. Grace N. Kimball, of Vassar, on "Some Physical and Moral Considerations in Education"; April 26, President George Harris, of Amherst, on "Three Stages in the Evolution of the Public School."

On May 25, 1900, Edward B. Hawes was elected secretary of the association, the membership at this time being 267. October 8, H. W. Tuel, superintendent of schools at Newport, spoke on "The Growth of the Teacher"; November 25, James P. Munroe, of Boston, on "Some Aspects of Education"; December 10, Professor George W. Pease, of the Bible Normal College, Springfield, on "Childhood"; January 3, 1901, Dr. Albert E. Winship, editor of "Journal of Education," on "The Teacher as Accompanist."

February 7, 1901, Hon. Milton Reed, of Fall River, spoke on "William Cowper and His Times." March 7, Rev. John W. Wilson, of Fall River, on "Dante and His Times." April 25, Dr. John M. Tyler, of Amherst, on "The Teacher and the State." May 9, Miss Heloise E. Hersey, of Boston,

on "My Educational Creed." May 24, the same officers were reelected October 3, President W. H. P. Faunce, of Brown University, on "The Moral Element in Education." November 21, Prof. Fred N. Scott of the University of Michigan, on "The Use of Pictures in Teaching English Composition." December 12, Prof. Richard E. Dodge of the Teachers College, Columbia University, N. Y., on "The Life-side of Geography." January 23, 1902, Dr. Ray Greene Huling, of the English High School, Cambridge, on "An Essential Element of Every Teacher's Success in the Classroom." February 27, Miss Helen M. Cole, of Boston, on "The Nature Poetry of the Bible Compared with Nature Poetry in Other Literature." March 27, Prof. George E. Vincent, University of Chicago, on "The Socializing of the School Curriculum." April 24, Dr. James H. Canfield of Columbia University, on "Some Fundamental Reasons for Public Education."

May 15, 1902, John A. Kerns was elected president and Louis P. Slade vice-president. October 23, William T. Tomlins, of New York, spoke upon "A New Force in Education." November 14, there was a social and entertainment by members of the association. January 16, 1903, David B. Pike, of Providence, spoke on "Yellowstone National Park." February 5, Hon. Milton Reed on "The World's Events."

February 19, 1903, President Charles F. Thwing, of Western Reserve University, spoke on "The Teacher as a Force in Civilization." March 13, entertainment and social by members of the association. April 16, Thomas W. Bicknell, of Providence, on "Health and Work." May 22, Louis P. Slade was elected president, John P. Ferguson vice-president, and Harriet Marvel secretary. October 23, social gathering and song recital. December 4, lecture on "Old Scottish Music." January 22, 1904, Dr. William H. Drummond on "The French Canadian Habitant." February 26, Henry Turner Bailey on "The Central Shrines." March 18, William C. Bates, on "The Power of Our Expectation."

May 13, 1904, John R. Ferguson was elected president; Norman S. Easton vice-president, Miss Mary F. Garity secretary, Everett B. Durfee treasurer. Léontine Lincoln was elected the first honorary member of the society. The membership was 359. October 7, Miss Marie Shedlock talked upon "Fun and Philosophy of Hans Christian Andersen." November 4, an entertainment and social. November 18, a musical by George Devol and Edward Isham. December 16, there was a farewell reception to Mr. Slade, who had received a call to the principalship of Chicopee High School. January, 1905, William W. Stetson, Maine State Superintendent of Education, spoke upon practical educational topics. In February, David B. Pike, on "Mexico." In March, Prof. Walter B. Jacobs, of Brown University, on "Education for Leadership."

May 12, 1905, the same officers were elected. June 16, four hundred members of the association and invited guests attended a meeting at the high school auditorium in honor of retiring Superintendent of Schools William C. Bates. October 7, a reception was given Everett B. Durfee, the new superintendent of schools. December 8, Hon. Arthur K. Peck gave an address upon "The Storm Heroes of Our Coast." January 19, 1906, Rev. Clarence F. Swift, D.D., on "The Composite American." February 16, a song recital by Mrs. Grace Bonner Williams, and Stephen Townsend. March 16, Walter E. Ranger, Commissioner for Education in



Rhode Island, on "New Ideals in American Education." April 20, President W. H. P. Faunce, of Brown University, on "Herbert Spencer's Influence on Modern Education."

June 1, 1906, Orrin A. Gardner was elected president of the association; Charles E. Reed, vice-president; Genevieve H. Bliss, secretary. The class of 1906 presented their class play "Chums." November 2, George Devol and Edwin Isham gave a concert. November 16, Dr. C. Hanford Henderson gave a talk on "The Education of Boys." January 11, 1907, Prof. Thomas Crosby, of Providence, on "Much Ado about Nothing." March 8, Dr. Charles A. Eastman on "The Real Indian." April 12, there was a concert by the Estro Trio of Providence. The officers were re-elected. October 6, there was a social under the management of Miss Margaret Hurley, supervisor of reading. January 24, 1908, Miss Jane Brownlee, of Toledo, Ohio, talked upon "Moral Education in the Public Schools." March 11, Prof. Wilfred S. Munro on "The Crusade of the Children." April 22, Judge Ben Lindsey, of the Denver Juvenile Court, on his special work. May 22, Devol and Isham concert.

June 15, 1908, John S. Burley was elected president of the association; Harry Smalley vice-president; Miss Helen H. Irons secretary; Mr. Durfee treasurer. In November, Prof. Crowley, of Brown University, gave an impersonation of the play "The Liars." December 11, Prof. Percival Chubb, of New York, talked upon "How to Make Literature a Power in Life." January 15, 1909, the Schuecker concert company entertained. March 19, Prof. William L. Phelps, of Brown University, talked upon "The Modern Novel." April 30, there was an entertainment and social. May 17, Jacob Riis lectured on "My Neighbor." William H. Gardner was elected vice-president of the association. In November, Charles Battell Loomis gave author's readings. December 3, the Brown University instrumental clubs, and January 21, 1910, the Schuecker Concert Company, gave concerts. In February, Prof. Phelps, of Yale, talked upon "The Present Condition and Tendencies of the Drama." April 8, J. O'Brien on "Old Battlefields of the South." May 6, 1910, William W. Gardner was elected president; William A. Hart, vice-president; Miss Harriet T. Marvel, secretary; Frank Foch, treasurer.

Four talks were given in 1910-1911 by Raymond L. Bridgman, reporter for the State Senate, and a lecture by Asa Goddard on Hampton Institute and Tuskegee. March 15, Arthur B. Higney was elected vice-president, and Thomas A. Dolan treasurer. In October, the association joined the Massachusetts Teachers' Federation. March 1, 1912, William T. Collins was elected treasurer. October 25, Marshall Darrah gave Shakespeare readings. November 15, Signe Wedell talked upon "Scandinavian Folk Stories." December 6, Mrs. Mary E. S. Root on "Children's Books and their Illustrators." January 17, 1913, the Maquarre Sextet entertained. April 11, Rev. Robert Schwickentrath talked upon "The Home and the School."

May 6, 1913, Harry Smalley was elected president of the association; Charles E. Reed, vice-president; John E. Robinson, secretary; Arthur B. Higney treasurer. The same officers were elected in 1914. April 30, 1915, Charles E. Reed was elected President of the association; John E. Robinson vice-president; Miss Jennie A. Weathern, secretary; Arthur B. Higney,

treasurer. During these and succeeding years the secretary records that numbers were given annually in lyceum courses. In 1916 Norman Easton was elected vice-president; there were now 477 members in the association. March 9, 1917, Joseph A. Wallace was elected president, and Miss Anna G. McCarty secretary.

In 1918, the association voted its entire proceeds to war relief work. March 8, Joseph A. Wallace was elected president; Anna W. Braley, vice-president; Clara L. Coman, secretary; Wilfred A. Harlow, treasurer. The school committee voted an increase of one hundred dollars annually for every teacher in service in the city. The Teachers' Association gave voluntary aid to the hospitals during the epidemic. The officers for 1919: J. L. O'Gorman, president; Elizabeth S. Hart, vice-president; James L. Canning, secretary; Wilfred Barlow, treasurer. The officers for 1920: C. J. McCreery, president; M. D. Sullivan, vice-president; J. L. Cummings, secretary; Wilfred Barlow, treasurer. The officers for 1921-1922: W. H. Miller, president; Miss Mary Sullivan, vice-president; Insley J. Caton, secretary. For 1923: President, J. Leo O'Gorman; vice-president, Miss Mary S. Connell.

**Miscellaneous.**—For purposes of general helpfulness within the school, socially, and for the promotion of the general welfare of the high school teachers of Fall River, the High School Teachers' Association was formed May 26, 1920, with a membership of sixty-three, the first officers being: President, J. Leo O'Gorman; vice-president, J. Henry McIntyre; secretary, Anna G. McCarty; treasurer, Henry W. Pickup; board of directors, Miss Gertrude M. Baker, Willard H. Poole, Joseph A. Wallace. Throughout its brief existence thus far, the association has made use of every opportunity for unity among the teachers, and to secure for the organization a substantial place among scholastic groups of similar name and purpose. It has worked successfully for the recognition of the teacher's value as a wage-earner as well as instructor; and the social events under its direction have been programmes of merit. It is advantaged with active committees for its many motives of progress and betterment. The officers in 1920: President, Willard H. Poole; vice-president, Henry W. Pickup; secretary, Miss Louise S. Crocker; for 1921-2-3: President, Joseph A. Wallace; secretary, Miss Helen Cotton; treasurer, Ralph M. Small. The welfare and programme committees are standing committees for their respective duties. In 1922, the plays that were given under the direction of the association netted the sum of \$500, which was used for the upkeep of the alumni field.

The Fall River Grade Teachers' Club was established in 1910, for mutual improvement, with an executive committee of twenty members and a legislative committee of twenty-seven members. The first officers of the club were: President, Miss Adelaide S. Warfield; vice-president, Miss Fanny H. Learned; secretary, Miss Alice D. Almy; treasurer, Miss Maria L. Buffinton.

The Fall River Continuation School Teachers' Association is an informal one, there being no by-laws at present (1923). The organization was formed in November, 1920, when the Continuation School teachers were endeavoring to have the school committee adopt a salary schedule

to cover the teachers in this department. Insley J. Caton was chosen president of the association, and John G. E. Lord secretary. Since that time meetings have been held as socials rather than for business, the same officers still retaining their positions, and the membership being thirty-six.

The Fall River High School Cadets organization had its beginning in the year 1885. The early records of the organization are not procurable, but since the year 1911, the "log" as it is called, has been kept in a very detailed manner. Captain Jonathan Thayer Lincoln, of the class of 1888, who was four years president of the civil organization, recalls the inception of the cadets' interests, for this chapter. He states that among the organizers were D. Frank Wright, now of Raynham; George M. Warner, J. Frank Vanderburgh, Albert Greene, Arnold Sanford, J. Edmund Estes and others of the class of 1888, the project being launched in 1885, when there was a civil and a military organization. D. Frank Wright was the first captain, and when Company B was formed in the following year, he became major of the battalion. The first stand of colors ever presented to the cadets was that given Company A in memory of Albert Greene. While Captain Lincoln was president of the civil organization, he obtained permission of Governor Robinson for the cadets to bear arms.

The "log" of recent years is essentially as follows: Forty freshmen joined the cadets in 1911-12, Captain Harrison drillmaster, and the following-named officers were appointed: Major Everett G. Smith. Company A—Captain Everett H. Francis; Lieutenants Richard M. Thackeray and Charles E. Hathaway, Jr.; Sergeants Francis J. Lenahan, Allen F. Bowen, Everett S. Sanderson, Edward J. Jackson, Stanley McKenzie. Company B—Captain J. Raymond Ramsbottom; Lieutenants Stephen H. Noble and Raymond V. Borden; Sergeants Hartley C. Humphrey, Earl T. Wyatt, William B. Hunter, Clarence A. Lawton, Kenneth T. Remington. At Company B efficiency drill, forty men participating, December 8, 1911, Third Sergeant William B. Hunter won the ribbon. In successive drills that year, prizes were won by Corporal Benjamin Davis, the shield by Company B, and a silver medal offered by the First M. E. Church by Corporal Davis; a gold medal offered by the Brayton M. E. Church was won by Third Sergeant William B. Hunter; a gold medal won by Private Chester Macomber; silver medal by Company B. The year's events outside of the competitive drills consisted of parades, camp at Oak Bluffs, with fifty-eight present; and in such wise was the round of events continued.

The officers for 1912-1913: Major J. Raymond Ramsbottom, Adjutant Benjamin F. Davis; Musician Myron Briggs. Company B—Captain Raymond V. Borden; Lieutenants Clarence Lawton and H. Raymond Delaney; Sergeant Stanley McKenzie. Company A—Captain William B. Hunter; Lieutenants Allen Bowen, Hartley Humphrey; Sergeant Winthrop C. Wood. At the battalion drill and ball, January 31, Company A won the privilege of having its initial engraved on the cup that had been presented the cadets in 1888, to be drilled for by companies.

Officers in 1913-1914: Major Allen F. Bowen; Adjutant Stanley McKenzie; Color Sergeant Norman Small; Buglers John Shay, Francis Connors. Company A—Captain H. Raymond Delaney; Lieutenants Winthrop



C. Wood, Robert A. Lawder; Sergeant Ralph W. Lawton. Company B—Captain Joseph H. Olding; Lieutenants F. Kenneth Stiff and Warren S. Hathaway; Sergeant Raymond Munroe.

With the opening of the Technical High School, the cadets changed the name of the organization from B. M. C. Durfee High School Cadets to Fall River High School Cadets. At the battalion drill in the armory, May 1, 1914, Company A won a shield given by the Fall River Evening Herald, to be the permanent possession of the company. The officers for 1914-1915: Major Warren A. Hathaway; Adjutant George W. McCreery; Color Sergeant Norman C. Small; Principal Musician Francis Connors; Buglers Barton Albert, John A. Dowd, Carl W. Heathcote. Company A, Durfee High—Captain Robert A. Lawder; Lieutenants John A. Coldwell and Sumner J. Waring; Sergeant Howard D. Fawcett; Company B, Technical High—Captain Edward C. Delano; Lieutenants Whitney Brayton and Sylvester Copeland; Sergeant Edward Delaney.

On the occasion of the battalion drill and ball that was held at the State Armory, April 16, 1915, Company A was awarded the shield of the Fall River Herald. The officers for 1915-1916: Major Sumner J. Waring; Adjutant Herbert W. Smith; Color Sergeant John R. Davitt; Buglers Barton Albert, Merrill Hawkins, Earl W. Heathcote. Company A, Durfee High—Captain Eric P. Jackson; Lieutenants Howard W. Fawcett and Cyril B. Wilcox; Sergeant Harold E. Marr. Company B, Technical High—Captain Whitney W. Brayton; Lieutenants Edward J. Delaney and George A. Slade; First Sergeant William C. Connell. At the battalion drill April 28, 1916, at the Armory, Company B won the shield.

The officers for 1916-1917: Major George A. Slade; Adjutant Cyril B. Wilcox; Color Sergeant George Splaine; Buglers Barton Albert, Earl Heathcote, Merrill Hawkins, Gordon Capen. Company A—Captain Herbert W. Smith; Lieutenants Charles H. Warner, Jr., and C. Harold Whittum; First Sergeant Brooks Hawkins. Company B—Captain John A. Davitt, Jr. Lieutenants William J. Whittaker and Chauncey C. Willis; First Sergeant Walter Griffiths. Six public drills were now being held. At battalion drill April 17, 1917, Company B won the cup given by Harry P. Brown.

The officers for 1917-1918. Major C. Harold Whittum; Adjutant Earl W. Heathcote; Supply Officer Frank S. Almy; Color Sergeant Merrill Hawkins; Principal Musician Gordon C. Capen. Company A—Captain Brooks Hawkins; Lieutenants Arthur C. Durfee and Barton Albert; First Sergeant Allen L. Wilcox. Company B—Captain Walter E. Griffiths; Lieutenants Raymond Hathaway and F. Elmer Manchester; First Sergeant Robert Murphy. Company C—Captain Arthur Skinner; Lieutenants Lloyd Littlefield and W. Borden Adams; First Sergeant Earle P. B. Hambly.

For the first time in the history of the battalion, three companies were enrolled. At the annual battalion drill in the armory, April 5, 1918, Company C won the right to have its name engraved on the Brown cup. On April 20, the battalion marched in a big Liberty Loan parade.

The officers for 1918-1919: Major Merrill Hawkins; Adjutant Milton D. Sanford; Supply Officer Lionel H. Legare; Musicians Wilson Lennon, Allen B. Smith, James Lord. Company A—Captain Harold J. Pill-

ing; Lieutenants A. Frank Fyans and James F. Coughlin; First Sergeant Loyal Grant. Company B—Captain Gordon C. Capen; Lieutenants James H. Callahan and Joseph F. Medeiros; First Sergeant John F. Keavy. The influenza prevented the weekly drills though the battalion drill and ball took place April 25, 1919, when Company B carried off the honors. May 23, a portrait of Colonel Frank Wilcox was presented the B. M. C. Durfee High School, Colonel Durfee at one time having been an officer of the cadets.

The officers for 1919-1920: Major Frank Fyans; Adjutant Frank A. Carreiro; Supply Officer Maurice Snell. Company A—Captain Loyal Grant; Lieutenants George Emerson, Jr., and Raymond Hampson; First Sergeant Stuart Littlefield. Company B—Captain Joseph F. Medeiros; Lieutenants John F. Keavy and Leroy Wood. It was this year that a drum and bugle corps was formed. At the battalion drill and ball, April 9, 1920, at the armory, Company A won the cup. The officers for 1920-1921: Major Kenneth Carter; Adjutant Kenneth D. Channell; Supply Officer Paul Kelleher; Band Lieutenant Wilson Sherman; Color Sergeant Harold Borden. Company A—Captain William Dagnall; Lieutenants Stuart D. Brown and Robert Sykes; First Sergeant Ellery H. Capen. Company B—Captain Elliot B. Shovelton; Lieutenants James Davenport and Robert C. Ashworth; First Sergeant Elton W. Grenfell.

At the battalion drill and ball of April 1, 1921, Company A was announced as the permanent holder of the Brown cup. Officers for 1921-1922: Major William R. Crabtree; Adjutant Daniel T. Foley; Supply Officer Eldred W. Bemis. Company A—Captain J. Carter Noble; Lieutenants Edward F. Murphy and Leonard P. Rasmusson; First Sergeant Thomas R. Rooney. Company B—Captain George W. Graham; Lieutenants Eugene M. Fahey and Anthony Pannoni; First Sergeant Borden Emerson. Company C—Captain Vincent Coyne; Lieutenants Horatio A. Gray and Clifford L. Kolb; First Sergeant Francis J. Brady. At the battalion drill April 28, 1922, Company A was the winner.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES.

Religious persuasion and Christian effort and activity in Fall River, as seen from Protestant viewpoints, has witnessed an increasingly varied nomenclature within the past half century. The Methodists, the Congregationalists and the Baptists are in the lead of this group, as to numbers and in valuation of property. Within a very few years past the two former bodies have been deeply interested in the proposed unity of branches of the churches that they represent. Nearly all the Protestant churches in this city have been at unity in church community enterprises, co-operating in many ways for city betterment, in humanitarian lines, in patriotic movements, and the gradual eliminations of sect lines. Almost all these churches beginning in a small, unpretentious way, have worked along at need of their various flocks and under the lead of well-chosen ministers to a high plane of Christian influence and labors in the Fall River







FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—FALL RIVER

of today. There is no call for help from any source, no charitable endeavor, no forward movement for the city's good in which these churches do not share and participate liberally. Pastors and people have thus aided us in telling the story in its essentials.

**Baptist Churches.**—One of the most interesting of the Baptist churches in the entire county, as well as one of the oldest, is the First Baptist Church, whose present-day organization and edifice are satisfactorily meeting the demands of the age in which they are working. The church was organized with a membership of thirty, February 15, 1781, at the house of Jonathan Brownell, on North Main street, and it was then known as the Baptist Church of Christ in Freetown, Dartmouth and Tiverton. The first pastor, Elder Amos Burrows, was ordained May 22, 1783, the ordination service being conducted by elders from Swansea and Dighton in the house of Samuel Warren. Mr. Burrows was the pastor for a year, and he was succeeded by the joint pastorate of Job Borden and James Boomer, who were ordained in May, 1795. Job Borden was a unique and a talented character; he was blind, but a very able preacher; and it seems that the church appreciated him to such an extent that they provided him with the assistance of the ministry of Mr. Boomer. The church joined the Warren association in 1799. Elder Boomer in 1803 asked for his dismission to go to Charlton, where he died February 24, 1837. Meantime, in 1800, the first church built at the Narrows was called by a new name, "The Second Baptist Church in Tiverton"; yet, to conform with changes in the name of the town, the name of the church was twice changed to the First Baptist Church in Troy, in 1827, and the First Baptist Church in Fall River in 1834. From 1827 to 1829 Rev. Arthur Ross acted as colleague pastor. The second meeting house was built in 1828, which year witnessed the organization of the Baptist Female Charitable Society.

The new meeting house on South Main street was dedicated July 30, 1828, Elder Choules of Newport preaching the dedication sermon. Elder Seth Ewer supplied the pulpit in 1829, and July 14, 1830, Rev. Bradley Miner was ordained and installed as the pastor. In 1833 the blind pastor Job Borden died and left as a legacy the house that he lived in, the income to go toward the support of the minister. The house was sold in recent years, the legacy thus amounting to ten thousand dollars. This is probably the oldest religious endowment in the city. Rev. Asa Bronson became pastor April 4, 1833, and in 1836 the church became one of the constituent members of the Taunton Baptist association. The first covenant meeting was held in the vestry of the new house of worship called the Temple, July 1, 1840, and that house was dedicated September 16, that year. From 1840 to 1850 the pastor and his deacons denounced slavery in unmistakable terms, and during the long pastorate of Mr. Bronson, seven hundred and nine members were added to the church. He was afterwards pastor at Albany two years, and he again returned and became pastor of the Second Baptist Church in Fall River. Mr. Bronson was succeeded by Rev. A. P. Mason, who was a lineal descendant of Samson Mason, an officer in Cromwell's army. The present house of worship was dedicated October 23, 1850. Rev. Jacob R. Scott came here as pastor in 1853, he being succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Aldrich for a year, and he by Rev. Daniel J. Glazier, who died as he was about to enter this pastorate.

Rev. P. B. Houghwout became pastor in 1855, and he remained fifteen years, Rev. Daniel C. Eddy, D. D. becoming the pastor in 1871. The rededication of the church took place September 3, 1872.

Dr. Eddy was succeeded in 1874 by Rev. Albion K. P. Small. The pastors since that time have been Rev. Thomas S. Barbour, 1883-1886; Rev. F. H. Rowley, 1897-1900; Rev. A. G. Upham, D. D. 1902-1907; Rev. Arthur C. Baldwin, 1908-1914; Rev. Everett C. Herrick, D. D., 1914. In the early eighties the church built chapels in different parts of the city, and maintained them as branches. Only one of these is in the possession of the church now, although it has the oversight of a Portuguese congregation,—and this has served to give the church a very large constituency. The Sunday school was organized in 1827, and today that school maintains a men's class with a membership of about one thousand, and two large women's classes. The old Broadway Mission was instituted in 1857, as a Sunday school. The Brownell street chapel was organized in 1871 as the Mechanicsville Baptist Church, and the Harrison Street Chapel dated from 1855. The parish house of the First Baptist Church was built in recent years, and with its construction the church became an institutional church. The development of the church has been along the lines of religious education.

The second of the Baptist churches in Fall River congregated for the first time on June 18, 1846, three years after the great fire, when the town was again rehabilitating itself. Services at first were held in the town hall, when one hundred and forty-nine former members of the First Baptist Church, and others who were not of that congregation, met under the pastorate of Rev. Asa Bronson, at one time pastor of the First Baptist Church. After awhile the services were held in the vestry of the Unitarian church. But after October, 1847, the Baptist Temple having been purchased from the First church, services were held there. Rev. Asa Bronson continued with the church until 1858, and his successors were: Rev. Charles A. Snow, 1858-1864; Rev. John Duncan, 1865-1870; Rev. Frank R. Morse, 1871-1873; Rev. Henry C. Graves, 1874-1880; Rev. G. W. Hunt, 1880-1882; Rev. George W. Gile, 1884-1893; Rev. David B. Jutten, 1893-1909. Rev. Frederick W. Blakeslee succeeded Dr. Jutten as pastor, so continuing until the spring of 1918, when he resigned to become pastor of the Roslindale church at Hyde Park, this State. Rev. I. Wallace Chesbro succeeded Rev. Mr. Blakeslee, preaching his first sermon here July 7, 1918. Dr. Jutten baptized several hundred members during his pastorate; he was a most eloquent, sincere and impressive preacher. Upon his death in 1913, the church entered a memorial upon its records, his pastorate having been the longest in the history of the church.

During Rev. Mr. Blakeslee's pastorate, changes were made in the meetinghouse at a cost of \$40,000. In 1916, this church gave letters of dismissal to sixty-six members who left to form the North Tiverton Baptist church. Miss Virginia Parish was appointed pastor's assistant, from 1910 to 1916, when she resigned on account of ill health. Miss Ina G. Lowell succeeded to the position, and after a short time resigned to take up other work. Mrs. Mary J. Winslow began her work as church visitor in 1922. During the pastorate of J. Wallace Chesbro, up to May, 1923, forty-seven joined this church, the membership at that time being four



hundred and forty-four. The church observed its seventy-fifth anniversary in June, 1921.

This paper is written at a time when the Third Baptist Church is working out plans for a new church building, and when these volumes are published the people of that parish will be occupying their church home on the building site purchased in 1920. The third church of the Baptist denomination here was begun about a month after the opening of the Civil War, in a schoolhouse at the junction of Stafford road and Tucker street, Deacon and Mrs. A. O. Cook having charge of the Sunday school there which formed the nucleus of the church. The church building known as Franklin hall, under the jurisdiction of the Franklin hall corporation, was built in 1873. The pastors have been Rev. H. W. Watjen in 1889; Rev. Charles V. French, 1890; Rev. W. F. Wilson, 1891-1898. As a church the organization was formed while Rev. Mr. Wilson was the pastor, December 4, 1896. Rev. George Atha was the first pastor under the new regulation, June, 1898-July 1, 1902. Rev. Joseph McKean became the pastor October 1, 1902, and resigned in September, 1906. During his pastorate many improvements were made in the church building, a baptistery and pews were installed, and the basement was arranged for Sunday school purposes. In February, 1907, Rev. Gorham Easterbrook accepted the pastorate, which extended through twelve years. On account of ill health, he resigned in February, 1919. During his pastorate, the church developed along many lines, especially that of supporting the missionary work of the denomination. Mr. Easterbrook died at the home of his sister in Waverly, July 18, 1921. Rev. Frederick L. Cleveland was his successor in September, 1919, and during the one and one-half years of his pastorate the Third Baptist and Trinity churches united under the name of the former, and steps were taken towards the erection of a church building. Mr. Cleveland resigned in February, 1921, and Rev. William Clemens came in June of that year.

In the year 1905, letters of dismissal were given fifty-eight members of the Second Baptist church, for the purpose of forming Trinity Baptist Church. They then worshipped in the Foster street chapel, which had been enlarged and beautified by the Second Baptist society, at large expense. Rev. William H. Nobbs, who for some years had conducted the services in the chapel, became pastor of the new church. Previous to this foundation, Trinity Church had an interesting preliminary history. The Fifth street mission was formed in the year 1868, in a store near Branch street, and a building was erected there with the use of the land, given by a mill corporation, and the donation of the sum of three hundred dollars by three other mills. The promoters of the church enterprise here were such men as Deacon Charles Coburn, Alexander O. Cook and Spaulding Southworth. The Second Baptist took charge of the destinies of the mission in 1888, at which time the building was removed to Foster street, where, as shown, Trinity Church was formed in 1905. At the head of the mission on various occasions had been Revs. J. F. Watts, J. McLean, James Lawson, Irving J. Enslin and Rolla E. Hunt. Rev. Mr. Nobbs was pastor part of the year 1905, and he was succeeded by Rev. Frank W. Wheeler. In 1919, this church was united with the Third Baptist church. Mr. Wheeler was succeeded by Rev. Alonzo E. Murphy October 1, 1906. Rev. T. G.

Brownson became pastor February 14, 1910; Rev. H. G. Alger, September 20, 1913.

**Congregational Churches.**—The First Congregational Church began its history under conditions similar to those of the early days of Congregationalism, the first meetings being held at the homes of the membership, at schoolhouses or storehouses. It will be remembered that the Congregations at Scrooby, England, were wont to hold their meetings in a barn. Organization of this church was brought about January 9, 1816, at the home of Richard Durfee, by relatives and friends, namely Elizabeth Wealthy, Joseph and Richard Durfee, and Benjamin Brayton. The first building of their own was erected by this society on Anawan street, near South Main street, in the latter part of 1821, and it was enlarged in 1827. It was this building that was made over later into a schoolhouse, and that was destroyed in the fire of 1843. The present edifice was dedicated November 21, 1832, and the first pastor was Rev. Augustus B. Reed, 1823-25. He was succeeded by Rev. Thomas M. Smith, 1826-31. The next pastor was the author of the first published history of Fall River, Senator and Congressman, Rev. Orin Fowler, 1831-50. Then in their turn came Rev. Benjamin J. Belyea, 1850-56; Rev. J. Lewis Diman, later of the faculty of Brown University, 1856-60; Rev. Solomon D. Fay, 1861-63; Rev. William W. Adams, D. D. 1863-1909; Rev. Willard L. Sperry, 1909-14, who was assistant pastor during his first two years; Rev. Stanley R. Fisher, 1916-19; Rev. John E. Lebosquet, Ph.D., 1920—.

The Central Congregational Church was organized November 16, 1842, as the Central Church in Fall River, the ecclesiastical society being formed January 20, 1843. First meetings were held at the homes of members and at Pocasset Hall. When the Pocasset block was destroyed by the fire of 1843, the Baptist church invited the Central church to worship in their building, and the invitation was accepted and the congregation so continued until November of that year, when they removed to the vestry of their new meeting house on Bedford street. The pastors to this time had been Revs. Robert S. Hitchcock, Edward A. Washburn, Roswell D. Hitchcock, Benjamin Hosford. The new building of the society donated for the purpose by the Durfee family, at the corner of Bedford and Rock streets, was dedicated April 24, 1844, this church then having one hundred and six members. Rev. Samuel Washburn was ordained and installed as the first regular pastor. In April, 1872, the parsonage and lot on Walnut street were presented to the society. The cornerstone of the new church was laid July 22, 1874, and the church was dedicated December 13, 1875. More than \$125,000 had been subscribed for the building fund, which included two single gifts of \$40,000 each from Dr. Nathan Durfee and Colonel Richard Borden. To defray a debt of \$100,000 the sum of \$76,000 was contributed, and this, with the proceeds of the sale of the old church property and other lands cleared the society of its debt. In 1891 the chapel was built at a cost of \$18,000. Henry H. Earl has published an exhaustive history of this church. The pastors since Rev. Samuel Washburn have been as follows: Rev. Eli Thurston, 1849-69; Rev. Michael Burnham, D.D., 1870-82; Rev. Eldridge Mix, D. D., 1882-90; Rev. William Walker Jubb, D. D., 1891-96; Rev. William Allen Knight, 1897-1902; Rev. Clarence F. Swift, D. D., 1902—.

The First, Central and Fowler Congregational churches were joined in the missionary endeavor that saw the beginning of the Pilgrim Congregational church, Rev. Donald Browne of the Tiverton Congregational church commencing work here as its superintendent in 1892. A chapel was built on Broadway, January 3, 1893, through the generosity of Simeon B. Chase and Leonard N. Slade, and in February, 1894, the membership expressed a desire to be organized into a church, and they then adopted the creed, covenant and by-laws. The mission was therefore organized into the church on March 13, Rev. Samuel V. Cole, now President of Wheaton College, being the moderator, and Rev. Payson W. Lyman the scribe of the session. There were then forty-two members of the church. A new building fund was started in November, 1907; in 1908 the land was purchased; in January, 1909, the church was incorporated, and the present commodious structure was built in 1910, at an outlay of \$20,000, and an additional \$1800 for the organ, the gift of Andrew Carnegie and Mrs. James Marshall, the latter also giving the beautiful east window. The new church, with its name Pilgrim, instead of Broadway, was dedicated June 3, 1910, Rev. Willard L. Sperry, of the First Church, preaching the sermon, and Dr. Frederick E. Emrich, of the Home Missionary Society, offering the invocation.

The first pastor of this church, Rev. Donald Browne, resigned in October, 1894, and the church was without a pastor for six months, the organization then being under the general supervision of Rev. W. Walker Jubb, pastor of the Central church. Rev. William E. Todd of Bristol, Rhode Island, accepted the pastorate in April, 1895, and he remained until June, 1896. Rev. Henry G. McGathlin of Harwich, this State, entered upon the pastorate, and he was ordained and installed in December, 1896, but he resigned in July, 1899. Rev. James E. Enman was installed by council in October, 1899, and he remained eight years, resigning in June, 1907. Rev. Owen James began his pastorate in September, and he resigned in March, 1914. Rev. Donald MacDonald came in April as acting pastor, supplying the pulpit until September, 1915. His successor, Rev. John D. Waldron, was called to the pulpit in April, 1917, and he remained until May, 1918. Rev. Charles E. Dunn became pastor in January, 1919, and in 1923, Rev. A. R. Macdougall.

**Friends.**—Benjamin S. C. Gifford, a member of the board of directors of the Fall River Historical Society, stated in a paper read before that society in 1923, that there were Friends living in Fall River in 1700, but they belonged to the Portsmouth, Rhode Island, meeting, ten miles away, and they could only get there occasionally, as circumstances permitted. In 1818 a meeting was established here, and they gathered in the second story of the Troy Mill dyehouse. There were several Friends who were stockholders in this mill. Five years afterwards, the lot on North Main street, now occupied by the Friends' meetinghouse, was purchased for the sum of \$225, and a meetinghouse was built. The old house was moved away to Cherry street in 1836, and later was moved to lower Cherry street. That year a new meetinghouse was built, which with various changes and modifications, still serves the purpose of the society as a house of worship. In 1836 there were fifty-six male heads of families who belonged to this meeting, and of that number fifteen bore the name of Buffinton,



and eighteen that of Chace. Henry C. Aydelot was the minister in 1877, and his wife Phebe S. Aydelot succeeded him. Ministers that have followed in succession have been: T. Oscar Moon, 1907-10; Samuel T. Haworth, 1911-13; W. Carlton Wood, 1918-19; Charles W. Mesner, 1919—. A Friends Mission chapel was dedicated at Stafford road in April, 1900.

**The M. E. Church.**—Pioneers in Methodism began to come to this section in the early part of the last century, with their message fresh from the life and teachings of Wesley. It was Rev. Ebenezer Blake who in 1824, while stationed at Somerset, began holding Methodist meetings in Troy, "preaching lectures" here once in two weeks. He continued here as the apostle of Methodism, while Rev. Herman Perry took his place at Somerset. A Methodist class was then started with a dozen members, and with John Anthony, afterwards a local preacher, as their leader. Members of that class included the following-named: Mr. and Mrs. Luther Chase, Constant B. Wyman, Elouisa Chase, Rebecca Lindsey, afterwards the wife of Mr. Tillinghast, Nancy Cory, later the wife of Rev. Daniel Webb, and Betsy L. Douglas. Two newly appointed Somerset preachers, Rev. Charles Virgin and Rev. Nathan B. Spaulding continued preaching here every two weeks during 1826, and in 1827, as the result of a revival, Rev. Mr. Spaulding came here as the regular preacher, the place of worship being a schoolhouse at the corner of Anawan and South Main streets, in the rear of the present church edifice. At this time, nearly one hundred persons were associated with the local society.

One of the most interesting items in the history of this church is the fact that Rev. Edward T. Taylor, known the world over, afterwards, as "Father" Taylor, received his appointment here, June 17, 1827, Troy thus appearing on the conference list for the first time—the New England Conference then holding sessions at Lisbon, New Hampshire. He was a great preacher, so acknowledged by all denominations.

"Father" Taylor energetically started work towards the building of the church, and the structure was completed in December, 1827—a modest building without spire or bell, and situated on the lower part of the present Central street. "Father" Taylor removed in 1828 to the great scene of his life's action, as pastor of the Mariner's Church in Boston. Rev. E. Blake and others supplied until the next conference. In 1830, Rev. Daniel Webb became the pastor, and he was succeeded in 1831 by Rev. Ira M. Bidwell. In 1833, Rev. Squire B. Haskell was the pastor, and he was succeeded in 1835 by Rev. Mark Staple. Afterwards, Rev. Jesse Fillmore and Rev. Hector Brownson supplied the pulpit. Rev. Phineas Crandall was appointed to the pastorate in June, 1838, and while he was here the debt on the old meetinghouse was paid and another house of worship was built where the present church stands. The church was dedicated in February, 1840, by Rev. Orange Scott. In 1840 came Rev. Isaac Bonney, and in 1842 he was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Ely. In 1843, the great fire burned the Methodist meetinghouse to the ground, and the First Congregational Church invited the Methodists to hold their meetings there, and afterwards the Methodist people met for a time in the furniture warehouse of A. L. Westgate and William Borden. The new church building was dedicated April 3, 1844, Rev. Charles K. True, D. D., preaching the dedicatory sermon. Rev. George F. Pool was then the

pastor, and he was followed in 1845 by Rev. James D. Butler, and he in 1847 by Rev. David Patten. In 1849, Rev. Daniel Wise became pastor of the church, and in his first year here, during a revival, more than two hundred persons united with the church.

Rev. Mr. Wise was returned here for a second year, with Rev. Elijah T. Fletcher as his associate. During the year 1850 the second church was organized as a distinct body, land was purchased on Bank street, and later a church building was erected. Rev. Frederick Upham was pastor of the First Church in 1851, and in succession the pastors at that time were: Rev. Elisha B. Bradford in 1853; Rev. John Howson, 1855, when a parsonage was purchased on the corner of South and South Main streets, and a new pipe organ installed in the church; Rev. Thomas Ely, a former pastor, 1857; Rev. Andrew McKeown; Rev. Charles H. Payne; Rev. Henry Baylies, 1863; Rev. Joseph James, 1864; Rev. John D. King, 1867; Rev. A. A. Wright, 1870; Rev. Samuel L. Gracey, 1873; Rev. Ensign McChesney, 1874; Rev. Watson L. Phillips, 1877; Rev. William T. Worth, 1879; Rev. Warren A. Luce, 1882; Rev. D. A. Jordan, 1883; Rev. A. E. Drew, 1886; Rev. Archibald McCord, 1887; Rev. Walter J. Yates, 1889; Rev. Warren A. Luce, 1892; Rev. Stephen O. Benton, D. D., 1896; Rev. W. I. Ward, 1901; Rev. Thomas Tyrie, 1903; Rev. John E. Blake, 1905; Rev. John H. Newland, D.D., 1913; Rev. John E. Charlton, Ph.D., 1917; Rev. Robert A. Colpitts, 1921. During 1870 the present parsonage was built on Ridge street. The church edifice was raised and stores built beneath in 1867. St. Paul's and the First M. E. church were united as one church in 1916, the last religious service being held in the old First Church edifice July 2, 1916.

It was as one of the results of a great revival among the Methodists in the year 1851, that St. Paul's M. E. Church was formed, the membership of the First M. E. Church being so increased on that account that it was deemed expedient to form another society apart from the First Church. Therefore one hundred and twenty-three of the members of the former church organized in 1851, and in the following year built their church on Bank street. The benevolences of this church have been many and its influence has been widely felt in Methodism. The following-named have been the pastors: Revs. Ralph W. Allen, 1851-53; John Hobart, 1853-54; M. J. Talbot, 1855-56; Samuel C. Brown, 1857-58; John B. Gould, 1859-60; J. A. Chapman, 1861-62; Samuel C. Brown, 1863-64; Alfred A. Wright, 1865-66; George A. Bowler, 1866-67; Francis J. Wagner, 1867-69; Emory J. Haynes, 1870-71; George E. Reed, 1872-74; George W. Woodruff, 1875-76; R. H. Rust, 1877-79; C. W. Gallagher, 1880-81; E. M. Taylor, 1882-84; H. D. Kimball, 1885-86; J. C. Hull, 1887-88; J. M. Williams, 1889-91; A. J. Coultas, 1892-96; J. H. McDonald, 1897-1900; Matthias S. Kauffman, 1901-04; F. W. Coleman, 1905-12; R. S. Cushman, 1912-16; G. E. Pickard, 1916—.

The North M. E. Church had its beginning in the Sunday school, June 12, 1852, with John Haskell as the superintendent and Job B. Ashley as secretary *pro tem*. The first church of the society was dedicated in May, 1854, and Rev. O. M. Brooks was the pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. S. T. Patterson, and he by Rev. Alexander Anderson, when a new parsonage was built. For some time this church was connected with

South Somerset church. The pastors that followed were: Revs. A. G. Gurney, George H. Winchester, Benjamin Ashley, John Gifford, John Q. Adams, J. G. Gammons, Philip Crandon, R. W. C. Farnsworth, E. G. Babcock, G. H. Lamson, A. J. Coultas, A. J. Church, J. A. Rood, O. E. Johnson, J. Livesey, 1892; S. T. Patterson, 1893; W. Ridington, 1894; A. Anderson, 1895-98; Henry W. Brown, 1899-1900; W. F. Geisler, 1901-02; Charles A. Purdee, 1903-05; Jacob Betts, 1905-08; T. A. Hodgdon, 1908-11; Alwyn J. Atkins, 1912-15; C. W. Clarke, 1916-18; J. W. Patterson, 1919-20; W. C. Early, 1921—

The Brayton M. E. Church, in an active Methodist centre of the city, was given the name Brayton in 1879, in token of the beneficence of the Brayton family, who had much to do with the maintenance of this Fall River work of Methodism. John Brayton, ancestor of this family, was founder of the Methodist church at South Somerset. The Brayton church was at first known as the Globe Street M. E. Church, while it occupied the former house of worship of Christ Church, its beginnings being in the form of a Sunday school that had been established in 1843 by the First M. E. Church. The church building was erected in 1896. Among those who first had charge of the church as its pastors were the following-named: Revs. A. H. Worthen, Elihu Grant, Charles A. Merrill, A. U. Swinerton, Edward Hatfield, W. P. Hyde, George H. Lamson, Charles S. Morse. The following-named ministers have since been the pastors: Revs. Edward A. Lyon, 1875; Samuel McKeown, 1877; Elihu Grant, 1879; William B. Heath, 1881; B. F. Simon, 1884; Robert Clark, 1886; John G. Gammons, 1889; R. M. Wilkins, 1894; Edwin E. Phillips, 1899; E. J. Ayres, 1901; William E. Kugler, 1902; H. H. Critchlow, 1903; E. W. Goodier, 1906; G. W. Manning, 1910; W. H. Allen, 1912; W. J. Yates, 1913; F. C. Baker, 1917; P. A. Ahearn, 1919—.

The Quarry Street M. E. Church has had for its pastors some of the best known ministers of the denomination in this conference. The need for a Methodist Episcopal church in this part of the city was realized when in 1870 the people came together for worship and built their church edifice. The pastors in succession have been as follows: Revs. William Livesey, C. W. Warren, S. M. Beal, Richard Povey, Edwin D. Hall, Henry H. Martin, James H. Nutting. Rev. John McGowan was pastor in 1883; Revs. John D. King, 1884; George M. Hamblen, 1887; B. K. Bosworth, 1889; F. L. Brooks, 1892; H. A. Ridgway, 1895; Elliott F. Studley, 1900; E. J. Ayres, 1902; John Pearce, 1905; John Oldham, 1906; A. W. C. Anderson, 1911; C. E. Delamater, 1913; J. A. Wood, 1916; J. N. Geisler, 1918; W. F. Davis, 1920—.

The present Summerfield M. E. Church had its beginning in the Terry Street M. E. Church when Methodists of this society in Fall River built a church edifice on Terry street in May, 1875. Later, in 1878, it was known as the North Main Street M. E. Church, the old edifice having been removed to North Main and Hood streets. Yet another name was given the society when in 1883 the building was remodelled and renovated, it then being known as the Park M. E. Church. The church was first called the Summerfield M. E. Church, in 1890, for Rev. John Summerfield, the parsonage being built the following year, 1891. The pastors of the parish have been as follows: Revs. William B. Heath, 1875-78; J. F.



Sheffield, 1878-79; Eben Tirrell, Jr., 1879-82; E. F. Smith, 1882-83; George E. Fuller, 1883-85; M. S. Kauffman, 1885-88; James Tregaskis, 1888-90; Robert D. Dyson, 1890-94; Edwin F. Jones, 1894-96; Louis F. Flocken, 1896-98; Oscar F. Johnson, 1899-1904; R. C. Miller, 1904-07; John Pearce, 1907-12; Henry A. Ridgway, 1912-14; E. P. Phreaner, 1913-14; F. L. Brooks, 1914-15; H. E. Dorr, 1915-17; D. C. Thatcher, 1917-18; J. S. Bridgford, 1919—.

The Bethel African M. E. Church, 146 Hanover street, was organized in April, 1881. The pastor in 1923, Rev. J. S. Myrick. The First Italian M. E. Church, 114 Plain street, was organized in 1905. The pastor in 1923, Rev. David Acquaroni.

**Christian Church.**—The first of the denomination called Christian in Fall River was the First Christian congregation, whose organization was brought about as early as 1829, and whose first church edifice was built in 1830. The building was in the line of the fire of 1843, and was a prey of the flames. The following year the second house of worship was built on Franklin street. The following-named have been the pastors of this church: Revs. Joseph V. Hines, Benjamin Taylor, William H. Taylor, James Taylor, Simon Clough, William Lane, A. G. Cummings, Jonathan Thompson, P. R. Russell, A. M. Averill, Elijah Shaw, Joseph Bodger, Charles Morgridge, Stephen Fellows, David S. E. Millard, B. S. Fantop, Warren Hathaway, all before 1860; Thomas Holmes, 1863; Hiram J. Gordon, 1865; S. Wright Butler, 1866; P. W. Sinks, 1878; M. Summerbell, 1880; G. B. Merritt, 1886; Charles E. Luck, 1895; F. H. Peters, 1904; Carlyle Summerbell, 1907; C. E. Fockler, 1914; Ernest G. Gilbert, 1919—.

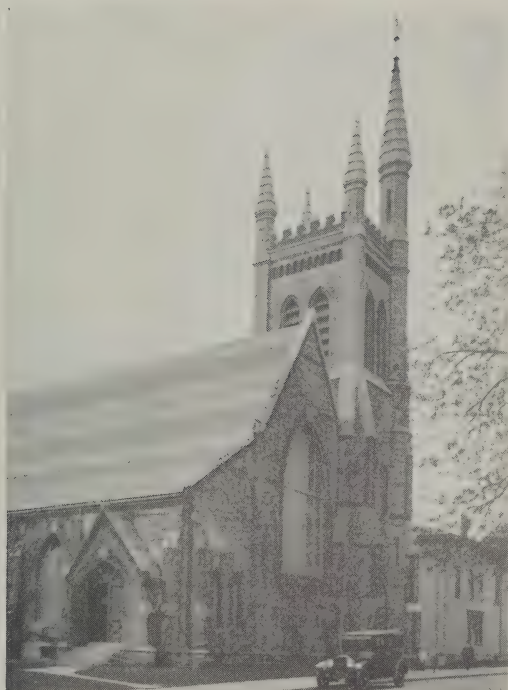
One of the older church organizations in Fall River is the North Christian Church, having a field of its own in the north part of the city, at Steep Brook. With its organization in 1842, it has obtained a firm foothold among the people of the denomination, and its growth has been sure and steady. Under the present pastorate, that of Rev. Edward J. Bodman, the keynote is continued progress. The pastors from 1861, the first year of a regular pastorate: Revs. William Shurtleff, 1861; Moses P. Favor, 1866; Charles T. Camp, 1872; O. P. Bessey, 1874; O. O. Wright, 1876; C. A. Tillinghast, June 11, 1876, to April 1, 1879; J. W. Osborne, April 1, 1879, to January 4, 1889; George H. Allen, January 13, 1889, to July 1, 1900; T. S. Weeks, November 11, 1900, to January 22, 1905; Walter B. Flanders, 1905 to April 30, 1908; Lester Howard, June, 1908, to October, 1913; George A. Conibear, March, 1914, to October, 1917; Edward J. Bodman, January, 1919—.

The Bogle Street Christian Church in 1923 was clear of debt, the pastor at that date, Rev. Henry Arnold, having officiated since the payment of a mortgage of \$2,000. Within recent years there has been built an addition to the church, and a pipe organ installed, both costing \$10,000. The membership of this church consists of mechanics and mill workers mostly, and the total membership of the church is 320. Mr. and Mrs. John Kennelly organized a Sunday school in this part of the city in the early seventies, and as a result the Bogle Street Christian Church was instituted December 3, 1876, Rev. S. W. Butler, of the First Christian Church, taking charge of the services at first. The church building was constructed in 1885, and on the first Sunday in January, 1886, it was dedi-

cated. The pastors from the first have been: Revs. William Dugdale, August, 1883-September, 1884; Elihu Grant, November, 1884-April, 1885; O. J. Waitte, April, 1885-February, 1888; W. S. Lathrop, April, 1889-April 1890; David Herron, May, 1890-June, 1891; George A. Beebe, July, 1891-November, 1895; M. W. Baker, July, 1896-June, 1898; R. R. Shoemaker, December, 1898-September, 1900; Edwin J. Bodman, January, 1901-March, 1907; A. R. Webb, June, 1907-March, 1912; A. H. Bliss, September, 1912-February, 1913; O. T. Hedley, March, 1913-November, 1914; John Dillon, January, 1915-May, 1916; Henry Arnold, September, 1916—.

**Unitarian Church.**—Fall River was a small but growing town when the Unitarians began to organize and to cast about for a church home here. It was in the year 1832 that the first services of the people of that faith were held in what was known as the Old Line meeting house, on South Main street near Columbia, the first membership including seventy-four men, many of whom were prominent in the industries of the time. Within a year or two the society was enabled to purchase the building of the First Congregational Church that stood on the site of the Anawan school-house. But it was only two years after the first organization, or in 1834, that the society began to build the present church building at the corner of Borden and Second streets, the pastor at that time being Rev. George W. Briggs. The dedication of the new church took place January 25, 1835. With Foster Hooper, M.D., as the first moderator, the society received its papers of incorporation in 1839. Upon the resignation of Rev. George W. Briggs in 1837, he was succeeded in 1840 by Rev. A. C. L. Arnold. Rev. John F. Ware was the next pastor, serving the parish from 1842 to 1845; and his successor was Rev. Samuel Longfellow, brother of the poet Henry W. Longfellow, Samuel himself being a writer of excellent verse. Mr. Longfellow was the pastor until 1851; Rev. Josiah K. Waite was pastor from 1852 to 1858; Rev. William B. Smith, from 1859 to 1863; and it was during his pastorate in 1859 that the lot on Main street was purchased, and in 1860 the church building was removed to that location. In turn, the pastors have been as follows: Revs. Charles W. Buck, 1863; Joshua Young, 1868-75; Charles H. Tindell, 1875-77; Edward F. Hayward, 1878-83; A. J. Rich, 1883-90; Arthur M. Knapp, 1891-97; John M. Wilson, 1897-1905; John B. W. Day, 1906-1915; Rev. Thomas S. Robjnt, September, 1915-November, 1921; John N. Mark, May, 1922—. A chapter of the Unitarian Laymen's League was organized in 1921.

**Episcopal Church.**—Fall River was but a small town when it first gave welcome to the Episcopal church, and that the doors of other denominations were open to its coming is observable in the fact that its first services were held here in Unitarian, Congregational and Methodist churches. Rev. James C. Richmond first brought the message of this church to Fall River, when he held service in 1835 at the Unitarian Church. His successor, Rev. James Pratt, who came here from Rhode Island, held service July 13, 1836, in the First Congregational Church, his assistant being Rev. John West. But the formation of the parish as the Church of the Ascension was brought about in the Methodist Episcopal Church on Central street, July 15, 1836, the church receiving its name at the suggestion of Bishop Alexander Viets Griswold. The clergy present at



CHURCH OF THE ASCENSION (EPISCOPAL)—  
FALL RIVER





the service of instituting the parish were: Revs. John West, J. W. Fenner, James Pratt, and Stephen Elliott, afterwards Bishop of Georgia. Rev. P. H. Greenleaf was appointed missionary pastor. Services were soon held in the Pocasset House, with a congregation of fifty, and a Sunday school of twenty pupils. In March, 1837, the parish began to worship in the town hall on Central street, and after two years, in 1839, a Baptist Church was purchased, and was consecrated by Bishop Griswold in 1840. The church was incorporated May 1, 1837; and in 1838, Rev. George M. Randall assumed charge of the parish, his institution as rector taking place in August, 1840.

Rev. Mr. Randall, who afterwards became Bishop of Ohio, resigned his rectorship in 1844 to go to the Church of the Messiah, in Boston, and for nearly a year there was no rector in Fall River. Rev. A. D. McCoy was instituted rector, April 10, 1845, and remained about two years, after which there was no clergyman in charge for two years. Eventually, on Sunday, April 29, 1849, Rev. E. M. Porter became rector, and through his efforts the church debt was wiped out, and the congregation increased. But the church was burned on Christmas Eve, 1850. On nearly the same site the cornerstone of a new church was laid in 1851, and in February, 1852, the new church was consecrated by Bishop Manton Eastburn, of Massachusetts. Rev. Mr. Porter resigned in 1863, after a rectorship of fourteen years. Rev. A. M. Wylie became rector in the summer of that year. His successors were: Rev. John Hewitt, 1868-71; Henry E. Hovey, to November, 1872; William McGlathory, August, 1873, to the fall of 1875; William T. Fitch, 1876-May, 1881; A. St. John Chambré, May, 1881-1884; Emelius W. Smith, 1884-1912; Charles E. Jackson, now (1923) dean of St. Mark's Pro-Cathedral, Grand Rapids, Michigan, to 1922; Edmund L. Cleveland, 1922—. In 1875 the parish moved into its large stone church on Rock street.

St. James' Episcopal Church at its beginning was started in a private house by Mr. Ainsworth in the western part of Fall River, in the section known as Mechanics Village in the year 1870, when theological students came down from Boston from time to time to hold services; meantime a small church school was held every Sunday afternoon. In the year 1871, Dr. Chambray and John Taylor rented Torrent Hall at the corner of Turner and North Main streets, and there St. James' Church service and church school were transferred. Interest was allowed to lapse for a time, but in 1877 Brightman Hall was rented and the service of the parish was again transferred to the new location, north of the present church property toward Steep Brook, on North Main street. Rev. Ernest Marriott, who had been assistant to Rev. Albert St. John Chambré, rector of the Church of the Ascension, first took charge of the work here October 1, 1883, the year of the building of St. James' Church at 1604 North Main street. The rectory was built in 1886, and extensive renovations have been twice made. Upon the termination of Rev. Mr. Marriott's rectorship in 1889, Rev. John Milton Peck had charge for a short time, and was succeeded from the spring of 1890 to May 10, 1896, by Rev. George E. Allen. Mr. Peck's death taking place on Ash Wednesday, Rev. Leslie E. Learned took up the work of the parish at that time, and was succeeded November 28, 1897, by Rev. William P. Reeve. Rev. George W. Sargent

was installed as rector March 27, 1899, and the Rev. Albert L. Whittaker became rector, October 8, 1901. The rectors in succession have been: Revs. L. H. White, August 11, 1907; G. D. Harris, March 9, 1913; C. M. Budlong, April 16, 1922. The parish house was built in 1907. In memory of relatives and friends, beautiful windows, alms basins, litany desk, altar silver, choir stalls and pulpit, have been given the church.

The first service of the present St. John's Church was held in Connell's Hall, October 6, 1878, Rev. Arthur H. Barrington being the pastor. The church began its existence as one of the missions of the Church of the Ascension, with such men at the head of it as Nathaniel Lewis, Nathan Crabtree, George Watters, Richard Fleet, George Hanson, William Wilde, William Bottomley, John Taylor, George Porteous and others. A church building was erected on South Main street in 1881, when the mission became an independent church. Rev. Mr. Barrington remained until that year, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel S. Spear. The first service in the present stone building on Middle street was held on Easter Day, 1890, and while Rev. Mr. Spear was rector also, the parish house was built. Rev. Herman Page succeeded Rev. Mr. Spear in July, 1893, and while he was the rector a branch Sunday school was started which finally developed into St. Stephen's parish, and the parish house of St. John's was improved by its three-story addition. The rectors to the present time are as follows: Revs. Chauncey H. Blodgett, 1901; Albert R. Parker, 1910; William Smith, 1918; Louis A. Parsons, 1922—.

St. Mark's Church, like many another of the churches of its own and other denominations, saw its beginnings as a Sunday school in the "Flint" section of the city. The people first met at each others' homes, then at the office of the Wampanoag mill, then in a small hall on Cash street, near Pleasant. As one of the branches of the work of the Church of the Ascension, the mission was organized February 23, 1886, and Rev. Percy Stickney Grant was the minister, who remained as such until 1893, and among the laymen who stood by the efforts of the mission were Joseph Shaw and Richard F. Smith. The church on Mason street was built in 1888. Rev. John Franklin Carter was the next rector, remaining until 1900, during which time the Carter Club was organized. Rev. Alfred A. V. Binnington next assumed the work of the parish, remaining until 1903, when Rev. Edward S. Thomas became the rector, and remained until 1910. Rev. Julian E. Ramsdell came that year, and continued his ministry until his death in 1917. The present rector, Rev. Charles W. Findlay, came to the parish in 1918.

The Sunday school branch of St. John's parish that was the beginning of St. Stephen's Church, was started by Rev. Herman Page, rector of the former church, and the work as it advanced was in charge of Rev. Logan Herbert Roots, who later on became Bishop of Hankau, China. The school had its headquarters in a paintshop, a barn and a hall. Eventually, October 23, 1896, a permanent organization was effected, and St. Stephen's Church then had for its rector Rev. Gilbert W. Laidlaw. The first service in the new church on South Main street was held December 5, 1897. Rev. Ernest Bullock became rector in 1899; Rev. Mr. Fogg in 1904; Rev. James Sheerin in 1909; Rev. Joseph Eames in 1917; Rev. Robert D. Dailey in 1923.



St. Luke's Church is one of the results of the missions of the Church of the Ascension, it having been started in 1891 as such, and became an independent church with its own rector in 1897. St. Luke's had its beginnings in the home of one of the parishioners in 1891, and in July, 1893, the site of the present church building at the corner of Warren and Oxford streets was purchased. For the first five years of its existence, Rev. E. W. Smith, rector of the Church of the Ascension, had charge of the services. The rectors to 1923 have been as follows: Revs. Mr. Williams to 1893; Hugo Klaren to 1894; Mr. Wainwright and Rev. J. B. Johnson to 1895; F. B. White to 1901; J. W. Dixon to 1905; J. J. Cogan to 1912; J. A. Furrer to 1917; William M. Kearons from October 14, 1907, to the present. The present stone edifice and tower of Gothic style was erected in 1897.

**Presbyterian Church.**—One of the longest and most successful pastorates of Protestant churches in this city is that of Rev. W. J. Martin, D.D., who came to minister to the United Presbyterian Church in 1886, and has remained here to this time. The Presbyterian Church itself is one of the older churches in this city, the parish having been formed in 1846. Since that time its influence has been felt and its coöperation shared in all calls for the betterment and uplift of the community. Its membership has worked as a unit to keep the church free from indebtedness, the envelope system being the chief means thereto. The church, now a landmark, was built at the corner of Pearl and Anawan streets in 1851. In 1913 extensive repairs were made on the church property, a new steam heating plant was introduced, and the church interior entirely renovated and decorated. The first pastor was Rev. David A. Wallace, succeeded by Revs. William MacLaren, 1856-67; J. R. Kyle, 1867-75; J. H. Turnbull, 1876-85; W. J. Martin, D.D., 1886—.

Globe Presbyterian Church was organized October 13, 1890. Its pastors were: Rev. William Fryling; Rev. J. A. White; Rev. A. G. Alexander; Rev. Roger Charnock; Rev. C. W. Nichol; Rev. G. A. Humphries; Rev. Edward Eels. The church was erected in 1900, and opened February 10, 1901. It was closed as a Presbyterian building in 1913, when the Brayton M. E. Church began to occupy it.

The Syrian United Presbyterian Church was organized from a colony of persons who had come to the United States largely from the Mount Lebanon district of Syria. In their native land they had come under the influence of the missionaries of the Presbyterian Church of the United States, many of them being members in Syria of churches which the missionaries had organized. Almost all of the adults had been in attendance also at the day schools of the Presbyterian Mission, the center of which in their region of country is at Sidon. They had received an excellent education in Arabic, and many of them had learned the English language so as to speak it well and fluently. After coming to Fall River, church services were held for several years at the home of Paul Jabbour, who had been a Syrian worker in his native country under the missionaries. For a time these people were supplied by Rev. Elias Atiyeh, formerly of Syria. In September, 1919, a church organization was effected and an excellent building was secured by the Board of Church Extension, at 200 Harrison street, and placed at the disposal of the Syrian Church. It is well adapted to all the activities for religious and social church work. The Rev. Joseph

Zaidan accepted an invitation to take the leadership and administration of the work of the church, and work was begun with Mr. Zaidan in charge, November 1, 1919. Mr. Zaidan is the present minister in charge. The work is directed to two ends—first and chiefly to the christianization of all who speak Arabic, and secondly, to their Americanization. There is a large church school composed of the young people of the families of the Syrians. The church stands ecclesiastically related to and under the care of the United Presbyterian Church of Fall River, and of the Presbytery of Boston of the United Presbyterian Church.

**Primitive Methodist Church.**—On December 20, 1871, Benjamin Mosley, senior, John Facett, William Bredbury, David Livesey, Henry Kitchen, Alexander Trainer, R. C. H. Catterall, Thomas Hurst, John Schofield, and Edward Mitchell, met and agreed to form a church to be known as the First Primitive Methodist Free Church of Fall River. The word "Free" was shortly afterwards stricken out, and the rules and the usages of the Primitive Methodist Church of England were adopted as a discipline. A room at the corner of Pleasant and Third streets was hired. Later, this church increasing, the present site for the church was donated by the Richard Borden Manufacturing Company. The articles of incorporation were signed October 12, 1874, and the foundation for the present building having been laid in November, 1873, the church was dedicated in January, 1875. The Dover street schoolroom was dedicated on September 22, 1888. Up to 1875 the church pulpit was supplied by laymen and conference representatives. Rev. Charles Miles was the first pastor, and he remained three years to 1877; Rev. John Finch to 1880; Rev. Ralph Fothergill remained to 1882; Rev. John Stewart to 1887; Rev. Samuel Knowles to 1892; Rev. John T. Barlow to 1897; Rev. William B. Taylor, D.D., to 1899; Rev. Alfred Humphries, Ph.D., to 1907; Rev. John T. Barlow to 1915; Rev. Joseph Holden to 1919; Rev. Thomas M. Bateman, D. D., 1919; Rev. John T. Ullom to 1922; Rev. Thomas H. Reeseigh, 1923. Other churches that have been the outcome of the activities of this church are the North Tiverton, Dwelly Street and Harvard Street Primitive Methodist Churches.

The Second Primitive Methodist Church, or Dwelly Street Church, as it is often called, is one of the flourishing branches of the Primitive Methodist church in this city. The membership consists largely of residents and employes in the mill section, who first formed their religious society in 1890. Rev. John Mason was pastor the first year, when the meetings were held in a store on Dwelly and South Main streets. Rev. W. H. Childs was the second minister; and it was during the pastorate of the third minister, Rev. T. G. Spencer, on December 17, 1892, that the cornerstone of the church was laid on Dwelly street. The church was dedicated April 16, 1893. The succeeding pastors have been as follows: Revs. N. W. Matthews, Ph.D., 1894; J. T. Barlow, 1897; F. M. Bateman, D.D., 1901, the year the parsonage was completed; Elijah Humphries, 1904; Joseph Gorton, 1919; Rev. George W. Dale, 1921.

The Sykes Primitive Methodist Church has increasing religious and social interests in its parish on County street. The church was incorporated in 1893, and received its name from a member of the denomination who contributed the lot where the church was built. The founder of this

branch of the Primitive Methodist Church in this city was Rev. Thomas Wilson. He was succeeded to the present time by the following-named pastors: Revs. W. H. Yarrow, D.D., 1897; John Proude, M.A., 1899; Thomas Wilson, 1903; A. King-Collett, 1907; William H. Brock, 1909; George W. Dale, 1911; John W. Carter, 1912; A. M. Butterfield, 1918; H. O. Cooper, 1919; P. B. Dolling, 1920; Clement Crawley, 1922—

**Christian Science Church.**—Seabury T. Manley, C. S. D., and his wife, Delia S. Manley, both students of Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, founder of Christian Science, arrived in Fall River in June, 1883, to teach and demonstrate Christian Science. On March 19, 1892, Church of Christ (Scientist) was organized, services being held in the A. J. Borden building, 39 South Main street. On December 5, 1898, services were held in Room 5, Hudner Block, 130 South Main street. In February, 1905, services were held in the Archer building, Room 3, Rock street. On September 21, 1908, the homestead of Walter O. Buffinton, corner of Rock and Pine streets, was purchased and was converted into a church, and December 6, 1908, services were held there. In 1913 Church of Christ (Scientist) was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts as First Church of Christ Scientist, Fall River, Massachusetts. In 1923 the readers and officers: Mrs. Nellie B. Hover, first reader; Mrs. Mary P. Anthony, second reader; Mrs. Jeanette T. Wells, president; Charles D. Hover, clerk; Charles H. Wells, treasurer; Israel T. Boyd, chairman of finance committee; Mrs. Nellie B. Hover, superintendent of Sunday school; Earle A. Hover, secretary and treasurer of Sunday school. Board of Directors: Mrs. Jeanette T. Wells, chairman; Charles D. Hover, clerk; Charles H. Wells, Mrs. Ella G. Earle, Richard Kerr, Israel T. Boyd, Mrs. Mary E. Brereton.

**Miscellaneous.**—Though not incorporated until 1874, the Church of the New Jerusalem in Fall River was founded in 1854, its first reader and pastor being Rev. John Westall. The church was erected on Rock street in 1869, but in 1923 three of the original seven members were living, namely, Miss Mary Buffinton, Mrs. Waldo Buffinton and A. F. Munroe. Rev. Mr. Westall received his ordination October 21, 1877, and served this church until 1886. His successors have been as follows: Revs. Henry C. Hay, one year, to 1887; George S. Wheeler, to 1890; Clarence Lathbury, to 1894; Gardner I. Ward, to 1903; Duane V. Bowen, October, 1904-November, 1908; Warren Goddard, Jr., January, 1909-September, 1911; F. Sidney Mayer, September, 1913-1915; C. W. Clodfelter, July, 1918—.

The Advent Christian Church has had the interesting record of a long series of tent and hall meetings from the early forties to 1888, the year their church was dedicated. First meetings were held at Steep Brook and at the First Christian Church as early as 1842, and in 1843 large tent meetings were held at Bowenville by such elders as Roland Grant, I. I. Leslie and Enoch Merrill; later at Pocasset and Hoar's halls. Mary H. Winslow and Mercy Arnold were among the leaders of these meetings, which soon afterwards were held at 26 Hunter street. It was while Elder William A. Birch was in charge of the meetings that were being held in tents in 1887, that the Advent Church was organized in October that year. The chapel on Coral street was dedicated September 19, 1888. The



pastors have been Elders C. H. Sweet, T. W. Richardson, H. E. Thompson, A. R. Mead, Charles Lawrence.

French Congregational, organized in 1886; pastor, Rev. Napoleon Aubin. Manchester Evangelical Association, 18 Pelham street; pastor, Rev. C. E. Willson. First Ukrainian Church of St. John the Baptist, Center street; pastor, Rev. Alexander Pelensky. Gospel Mission of Fall River 51 Fourth street; superintendent, John Chadwick. Salvation Army, Adjutant Charles F. Walker and Mrs. Charles F. Walker. Wayside Mission, 177 Pleasant street; Rev. William J. Smith. Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints. Brownell Street Chapel, a branch of the First Baptist Church. Salem Baptist Church (colored), 923 Locust street; Rev. Levy Nichols.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN FALL RIVER

Again in our modern day, yet in a new order of exemplification, have religion and industry come hand in hand in Fall River, for with the inrush of immigrant toilers, almost immediate recognition of the needs of a multitude has been made, and, as a result, every colony and every neighborhood has its Catholic shrine. The church, the school, the hospital, the home welfare, have accorded that ministry that could be provided so completely from no other source, and the great Catholic population has the daily satisfaction of the presence and direction of the church and faith of their fathers.

**Diocesan.**—The diocese of Fall River was erected by His Holiness Pius X, March 12, 1904, and the Right Rev. William Stang, D.D., was consecrated as its first bishop on May 1, 1904. The diocese itself comprises Bristol, Barnstable, Dukes and Nantucket counties, and the towns of Marion, Mattapoisett and Wareham, in Plymouth county, in the southeastern part of this State, an area of 1194 square miles.

The Right Rev. William Stang, D.D., the first bishop of Fall River, was born in Langenbrücken, Germany, in 1854. After completion of his primary work in the schools of his native land, he enrolled in the American College at Louvain in October, 1875. He was ordained to the priesthood in 1878. In September of that year he came to the United States to labor in the diocese of Providence, where he held the office of rector of the Cathedral until 1895. Three years later he accepted an appointment as professor of moral theology at Louvain, a position that he held until the following year, when he returned to Providence to become superior of the diocesan mission band. When appointed first bishop of Fall River, he was acting as pastor of Saint Edward's Church, in Providence. He was consecrated May 1, 1904. He died February 2, 1907, at Rochester, Minnesota.

The Right Rev. Daniel F. Feehan, D.D., the second bishop of the diocese of Fall River, was born September 24, 1855, at Athol, this State. He received his classical and philosophical training at St. Mary's College, Montreal, graduating in 1876. The next three years were spent at the Seminary of Troy, New York, and he was ordained to the priesthood December 29, 1879. His priestly activities were exercised in the diocese of Springfield, where he labored until July 2, 1907, when he was appointed

second bishop of Fall River. He was consecrated September 19, 1907, by the Right Reverend Bishop Thomas Daniel Beaven, D.D., of Springfield.

The Vicar General of the diocese is Right Rev. Monsignor James E. Cassidy, D. D. The Chancellor is Rev. Father Edmund J. Ward. The Bishop's Council consists of Right Rev. Monsignor James E. Cassidy, D.D., V.G., Right Rev. Monsignor Jean A. Prevost, P.A., P.R., Right Rev. Monsignor James Coyle, LL.D., P.R., Rev. Fathers Bernard Boylan, Louis A. Marchand, Manuel C. Terra. The Defensor Vinculi is Rev. Father James H. Looby; the diocesan attorney, Rev. Father Omer Valois; examiners of the clergy, and for administrative removal: Rev. Father John W. McCarthy, P.R., chairman; Rev. Fathers James M. Coffey, secretary; J. E. Th. Giguere, Manuel A. Silva, Very Rev. Stanislaus Bernard, C.S.S. CC., Rev. Francis J. Bradley, D.D.; Council of Vigilance, Right Rev. Monsignor James Coyle, LL.D., P.R., Rev. Father P. A. Granger, O. P.; Board of Parish Priest Consultors, Rev. Fathers Patrick E. McGee, Jovite Chagnon, Thomas A. Kelly, Henry J. Noon; Diocesan School Visitors, Rev. Fathers Edward J. Carr, L. Damase Robert; Diocesan Director of Priests' Eucharistic League, Right Rev. Monsignor James Coyle, LL.D., P.R.; Supervisor of Catholic Charities, Rev. Father Charles J. A. Donovan; Diocesan Director of the Holy Childhood, Rev. Father Charles R. Smith; Diocesan Director of the Apostleship of Prayer, Rev. Father Edmund J. Ward.

This section continued to remain in the Boston See until the erection of the Diocese of Providence in 1872, with the Right Rev. Thomas F. Hendricks, D.D., as the bishop. We have referred to the formation of the Fall River diocese on March 12, 1904, with the Right Rev. William Stang, D.D., as its episcopal head. His residence was at the northeast corner of Winter and Cherry streets. In 1905 the bishop's residence was removed to the Job Leonard mansion on Highland avenue.

**Father Corry and St. Mary's.**—Rev. Father John Corry, first of the Catholic clergy here, was a priest of aggressive missionary calibre, and both his faith and his energy were boundless and dauntless. Like his bishop, he was prophetic of the coming of numbers of his people here, as in Taunton, since the immediate institution of new mills and factories would be sure cause of immigration from neighboring cities, from the Old World, and from Canada. The quality of preparedness on the part of Rev. Father Corry was peerless, and hence it is that Catholics in this section have special reason to exult over the beginning of their story here, which includes the fact that in 1830, at the humble home of Patrick Kennedy, Rev. Father Corry celebrated the first in Fall River's long series of masses. There were but twenty souls gathered in the church that was organized forthwith. A sufficiency of encouragement to proceed with the actual organization of a parish was now assured; so that the far-sighted priest, with the small company rallying to his support, lay the foundation of St. Mary's Church, the institution that today is known as the Cathedral of St. Mary of the Assumption, by the purchase of its site.

The provision that has been made by the Mother Church for her children in Fall River for a period of fully ninety-four years has few fields of labor and reward in the New World that have in any way equalled it. It may well be called omniscient in its progress and its comprehensiveness.

no portion of its flock having been overlooked in a city whose industries have excelled through the skill and handiwork of her toilers. The story of the Catholic Church in Fall River, whose membership today is eighty per cent. of the entire population, is a completely illuminating chapter of the new age here, and far beyond the precinct of the old historical writers who could not prophesy any portion of the accumulating events, whether religious or social, of our times. There went forth the call of the industrial foundations of the Border City, yet long before the incorporation of the city itself; and the call was answered by scores of Irish and French mill-folk, who came here to make their permanent homes. Then came Rev. Father John Corry, evangel to those increasing colonies, and so, little by little, the need of their church home was fulfilled, room was made for the church, and a succession of parishes was formed. Those were the pioneer days of the Catholic church and the Catholic population in Fall River, while the Right Rev. Bishop Benedict Joseph Fenwick, D. D., was a shepherd who at all times gave close attention to the comings and goings of groups of Catholic people even in these then distant parts of his diocese. For at that time, all this Bristol county section was a part of the Boston diocese, and Bishop Fenwick had oversight of a very extensive territory, though parishes hereabouts were few and far between.

We have the actual date of the transaction that may well be considered as epoch-making religiously, in Fall River, for on February 18, 1835, a little over thirty-eight rods of land on Spring street were purchased of Peter McLarin for the sum of \$659.67. Thus were substantial beginnings made, the very year after the town received its present name, Fall River, Two years later, in 1837, the nucleus of the present church began to see its way clear to building a house of worship, and it was then that the St. John the Baptist chapel was constructed, a building small in its proportions compared with any of the Catholic churches of today, but sufficient for the time being. From then onwards the success of the parish was an assured thing, as Rev. Father Corry came here as resident priest in 1838, and erected the first altar in the chapel and added in many ways to the means of worship. Then Rev. Father Richard Hardy was his successor until April 6, 1840, the parish constantly becoming strengthened with the increasing population. Rev. Father Edward Murphy, an apostle to the Penobscot Indians in Maine, removed to Fall River in 1840, and, himself endowed with the pioneer spirit that had the beautification of the church in view, as well as the addition to its membership, at once set about increasing the church edifice. Father Murphy at this time had the basement of the church enlarged and the rear of the building extended, though these improvements brought the altar and part of the front of the church within the old Rhode Island bounds.

In view of the great parish of today, it is an inspiration to visualize the redoubled priestly efforts of Rev. Father Murphy, as he also assumed the duties of the New Bedford parish in conjunction with his own here. The first assistant priest or curate of whom we have record at St. Mary's came here in 1847, in the person of Rev. Father Thomas B. McNulty, at about which time also a cottage was secured as a rectory, on Spring street, and a day school was started, with Michael Hanrahan as its teacher. Even better things were in store, now, with the prospects of a new and larger

church building, and when Right Rev. Bishop John Bernard Fitzpatrick, D. D., came here on August 8, 1850, for the purpose of consecrating the cornerstone of the present St. Mary's, it was a day of great rejoicing and thanks to the fathers and mothers of this present generation of Catholics. The old St. John the Baptist chapel meantime was removed to Second street, on the site of the present rectory, and there, until the new St. Mary's was completed, services were held and the mass celebrated. At two o'clock in the morning, June 1, 1856, the chapel was totally destroyed by fire. In December, 1855, Bishop Fitzpatrick dedicated St. Mary's, though at that time no steeple had been raised upon the building. It was not long after the fire that the chapel was rebuilt. The first of the parochial schools in the city was opened in 1874 by the Sisters of Mercy, at Rodman and Fourth streets, and later in the rebuilt chapel. The building was removed to a location across the street, still to be used as a school, in 1875, in which year the convent for the sisters was purchased. The cornerstone for the new school building was laid in the spring of 1906. Rev. Father Murphy, who had thus secured the foundations laid by Rev. Father Corry, died while on a visit to Ireland, July 19, 1887, but his remains now lie in the vault at St. Mary's.

In September, 1887, Rev. Father Christopher Hughes, of Providence, was assigned to the pastorate of St. Mary's by Right Rev. Bishop Thomas Hendricks, D. D., and it was while that priest was here that the present church building was consecrated, in September, 1901; a high altar, side altars and statuary were added; the debt upon the church property was extinguished; and the real estate holdings of this parish were increased. Dr. Hughes was made a Monsignor by His Holiness, Pope Leo XIII. He was one of the board of trustees of the public library. The church is designated as Cathedral of St. Mary of the Assumption. The present rector is Rev. Father James M. Quinn. The school connected with the parish is directed by fourteen Sisters of Mercy.

**Branches of St. Mary's.**—With Catholics now coming here by the score to find work in the mills, and setting up their homes in various sections of the city, what more certain than that this mother church should provide for her children elsewhere throughout the city? And so, the first offspring of St. Mary's, St. Patrick's Church, was begun in 1873, and while Rev. Father Murphy was pastor of the old church. The "broom factory," a central place for meeting, was the first gathering-place where mass was said by Rev. Father John Kelly. Shortly afterwards a wooden church building was provided to answer the call of the expanding parish, to so continue until the present edifice was constructed. The cornerstone of the latter was laid September 18, 1881, the result of years of devotion of the pastor, who died in January, 1885. But four years afterwards, in 1889, St. Patrick's was completed, Rev. Father Thomas P. Grace having succeeded Rev. Father Kelly and continuing the work of the parish. The first year that Rev. Father Grace was here, in 1886, the parochial school attached to the new parish was opened; and the year following, 1887, the convent for the Sisters of Mercy was established. The parochial school was rebuilt and the church property improved by Rev. Father Michael J. Cooke, who, in 1890, was the pastor succeeding Rev. Father Grace. The present rector is Right Rev. Msgr. James E. Cassidy, D. D., V. G. The



school connected with the parish is directed by thirteen Sisters of Mercy.

The Providence diocese had been raised but a short time in 1872, when the tireless Father Murphy bought land for the Sacred Heart parish, the second church to be formed from St. Mary's. Here Rev. Father Francis Quinn was appointed pastor in January, 1873, and it was not long after that that the present church building was constructed. Late in 1874, Rev. Father Mathias McCabe was appointed to this pastorate, and among his arduous duties were included the completion of the church edifice, and the extinguishment of its debt of eighty thousand dollars. But these were successful undertakings on the part of Father McCabe, and he had the pleasure of seeing the church dedicated in September, 1883. The Sisters of the Union of the Sacred Hearts were called to take charge of the parochial school in 1886, the brick schoolhouse being completed in 1893. Rev. Father John W. McCarthy is the permanent rector. The school connected with the parish is directed by thirteen Religious of the Holy Union of Sacred Hearts; their convent and academy having been established in 1886.

Another of the churches of the early seventies was St. Joseph's at Bowenville, whose parish, formed in May, 1873, had for its first pastor Rev. Father William Bric. For the space of about six years masses were said in a temporary wooden church building, and with the continued increase of Catholic population at this centre, the cornerstone of the present church building was laid August 15, 1880. Rev. Father Bric, who organized the mission at Somerset, and who had toiled faithfully to the attainment of this triumph, did not live to witness the event of the laying of the cornerstone, he having died but eight days previously. Neither did his successor, Rev. Father Andrew Brady, live to witness the dedication of the church itself; that occurred May 30, 1885. Rev. Father Bernard Boylan has been the pastor of the church. Connected with the parish is the school directed by eight Sisters of Mercy.

In the same month (May, 1885) of the dedication of St. Joseph's, the parish of St. Louis was formed—an outcome, again, of St. Mary's far-reaching activities. At the corner of Mulberry and Division streets stood a former thread mill, and there as the central gathering-place, mass was first said, May 24, 1885, by Rev. Father Louis Deady. Concentrated effort on the part of pastor and people so forwarded the interests of church construction that in October of the same year the cornerstone of the edifice was laid. The basement of the church building was occupied for service during 1886, and the dedication of the completed church was on May 11, 1890. Within five years thereafter, the Holy Name Institute and the parochial residence were built, the entire cost of the property being \$80,000. Connected with this parish is the parochial school on Division street. Rev. Father James H. Fogarty succeeded Rev. Father Deady as pastor in 1896. The present rector is Rev. Father Timothy P. Sweeney.

St. William's parish was organized in May, 1905, and the first pastor was Rev. Father Patrick McGee. The parish was named in memory and in honor of the Right Rev. Bishop William Stang, D.D. Rev. John P. Doyle is the rector.

The cornerstone of the Church of SS. Peter and Paul was laid June 7,

1896, and the church was dedicated March 25, 1900. This parish was formed in April, 1882, with Rev. Father Patrick Doyle as pastor, and the first mass was said in the humble circumstances of a store, though soon afterwards a temporary wooden church structure was built. Rev. Father Doyle did not live to see the church erected, Rev. Father Bernard F. McCahill succeeding him at his death in 1893. Rev. Father Thomas A. Kelly is the present rector. The cornerstone of the new parochial school on Snell street was laid in 1923, by Right Rev. Monsignor James E. Cassidy, D. D., V. G.

Another of the churches of the early eighties was that of the Immaculate Conception, the formation of whose parish in Flint Village was secured in April, 1882. Rev. Father Owen Kiernan, the first pastor, worked faithfully upon the church project, and on April 14, 1883, the cornerstone of the church was laid. The church was dedicated September 14, 1883. Rev. Father Kiernan was succeeded by Rev. Father Cornelius McSweeney. Very Rev. Edward J. Carr was appointed rector March 22, 1919, and is the present rector.

**Larger French Churches.**—The promptness with which the Mother Church has never failed to meet the religious requirements of her children is a source of great interest to all. The first of the increasing colony of French residents had not been here two years before they had a church of their own. The main facts for this résumé of the story of St. Anne's parish are gleaned from a paper that was contributed to Henry M. Fennner's "History of Fall River," by Rev. Father Paul V. Charland, O. P. Father Charland states that there are no baptismal records of French names at St. Mary's Church previous to 1862, but from that time onwards French names frequently appear; and it is stated that in 1869 there were about three thousand French-speaking people here. Rev. Father A. J. Derbuel, says Father Charland, formerly pastor at West Boylston, and appointed curate at St. Mary's church in 1868, was the first French priest for that people here, his name appearing on St. Mary's records September 1 to October 21, that year. Rev. Father Olivier Verdier, also a French missionary, continued his work, but he died in 1869. That year came L'Abbé Paul Romain-Louis-Adrien Montaubric, honorary canon of Bordeaux, and descendant of a noble family of France. His name appears in St. Mary's records from August 2 to October 23, 1869. It was he who built the first Church of St. Anne in 1870, which church was afterwards enlarged to meet the needs of the congregation. Then in 1879 came Rev. Father Briscoe, who remained until 1887; then Rev. Father John P. Clarke, and afterwards a succession of French Dominicans—Fathers Motton, Esteva, Sauval, Therien, Cormevais, Grolleau. St. Anne's Church was dedicated July 4, 1906. The present rector is Rev. Father P. A. Granger, O. P. Two brothers of the Christian schools and twenty-six sisters of St. Dominic have charge of the schools connected with the parish.

During the month of July each year, thousands of pilgrims from all parts of New England and many from Canada pay a visit to the shrine here for the veneration of the relics of St. Anne. The Dominican Fathers connected with the parish have daily receptions for the sick and infirm who appear at the church to pray for relief. Many miraculous cures have been claimed and the shrine has country-wide fame.

The Church of Our Lady of Lourdes, with its comparatively brief history dating only from 1874, has a wonderful record of growth and usefulness among the French parishes, not only of this city but throughout the entire country. The first pastor, Rev. Father J. B. Bédard, one of the most energetic priests of his time, took charge of the parish and directed the work of location and the purchase of land, that was consummated October 9, 1874. Father Bédard immediately directed the construction of the wooden church, whose cornerstone was laid December 1 of that year. Here had come and built their homes hundreds of French people, whose church home was not long in forthcoming. The parish was an outgrowth of St. Anne parish, the mother church of the French colony here, and Notre Dame De Lourdes Church became the centre of that colony in which it was erected. The church had been organized but two years when the parochial school was opened in 1876, and on May 21, 1877, the Sisters of Jésus-Marie came to the parish. Rev. Father Bédard died in 1884, and in 1888 he was succeeded by Rev. Father J. M. LaFlamme. Rev. Father (now Right Rev. Msgr.) Jean A. Prevost, P. A. P. R., came here in 1888. The cornerstone of the church was laid May 30, 1891, the wooden church having been destroyed by fire in November, 1893. The new church, of granite, and of imposing architecture, was erected at a total cost of \$300,000. The style of the church was Corinthian, pillarless, and with unobstructed view of the altar. The ceiling was adorned with a painting of the Last Judgment, by Cremonini, whose work is also seen in the allegory of the Holy Rosary for the rotunda, of the Immaculate Conception for the arch between the sanctuary and the nave, and other decorative subjects. The rectory on Eastern avenue and Bassett street was completed in 1897, at a cost of \$30,000.

**Various Parishes.**—Formerly a mission of St. Anne's, St. Dominic's, now the Church of the Blessed Sacrament, was founded by members of the Dominican Order. It is in the district known as "Townsend Hill." The first pastor was Rev. P. Gillant, O. P., and he was succeeded in 1892 by Rev. Father L. O. Massicotte. The cornerstone of the present church was laid July 4, 1902, and the rector is Rev. Father Désiré Delamarre. The school connected with the parish is directed by eleven Sisters of St. Joseph.

St. John the Baptist parish on Stafford road. Rev. Father H. J. Muselly was the first pastor. The present rector is Rev. Father Joseph E. Potvin. The school is directed by six Sisters of Mercy.

St. Anthony of Padua (Portuguese). The administrator of the parish is Rev. Father Antonio P. B. Carmo. Connected with this parish is St. John the Baptist mission, at Central Village. St. Anthony of the Desert (Maronite); pastor, Rev. Father Caesar Phares. St. Elizabeth's (Portuguese); the rector, Rev. Father Emmanuel S. De Mello. St. Michael's (Portuguese); the rector, Rev. Father John F. Ferraz. Santo Christo (Portuguese) was organized for the Portuguese people in 1891. That year Rev. Father Neves, of New Bedford, bought for them the little church on the corner of Columbia and Canal streets. Rev. Father C. A. Martens became the pastor in July, 1892. Rev. Father F. S. Mesquita took charge of the parish in June, 1898. Rev. Father Manuel A. Silva is the present rector.

Espirito Santo (Portuguese) parish; Father Manuel S. Travassos administers the parish, that has a large school under the direction of eight

Franciscan Missionaries of Mary. Our Lady of the Angels (Portuguese) parish has been administered by Rev. Father Dario A. Raposo. Holy Cross (Polish) parish, Peter Hajna, O. M. C., administrator. The school connected with the parish is directed by four Sisters of St. Francis. St. Stanislaus (Polish) parish, Rev. Father Hugo Dylla, present rector. The school connected with the parish is directed by seven Felicien Sisters.

St. Matthew's (French) parish was formed in the fall of 1886, with Rev. Father J. A. Payan as the first pastor. Land was bought for the present church in October, 1887, and while Father Payan was in charge, the basement of the church was completed. Rev. Father L. A. Casgrain was appointed pastor in 1888, and it was during his pastorate that the cornerstone of the church was laid September 3, 1893, and the church was dedicated September 20, 1896. Rev. Father J. G. Lovalle succeeded Father Casgrain in February, 1895. The present pastor is Rev. Father Napoleon A. Messier. The school connected with the parish is directed by thirteen Sisters of Mercy.

Our Lady of the Holy Rosary (Italian) parish, present administrator, Rev. Father George O'Callahan, P. S. M. St. Roch (French) parish, founded in May, 1899, by Rev. Father J. E. Th. Giguere. The present pastor is Rev. Father L. Damase Robert. The school connected with the parish is directed by nine Sisters of St. Joseph.

**Miscellaneous.**—While Fall River was yet a part of the Providence diocese, St. Vincent's Home, or St. Vincent's Orphanage, as it is sometimes called, was founded, in 1885, under the episcopate of Right Rev. Thomas F. Hendricks, D. D. On October 7, 1889, the St. Vincent's Home Corporation was granted its charter by the Commonwealth "for the purpose of caring for, maintaining and educating indigent children." The orphanage, located on North Main street, opposite Baldwin street, at Steep Brook, consists of several acres, formerly known as "Forest Hill" and as "Ashley's Grove." Until 1894 the buildings already there were made use of for the orphanage, but that year the present fine structure was completed at a cost of \$75,000. It is due to Rev. Father Cornelius Kelly and the pastors and people of the diocese that the debt upon the property was removed. Close to three hundred children are cared for here by the Sisters of Mercy. The first manager and superintendent was Sister Magdalen; her successor was Sister Mechtilde. The Right Rev. Matthew Harkins, D. D., was the corporation's first president; Rev. Father Bernard Boylan was treasurer; Gilbert P. Cuttle, clerk; Cornelius S. Greene, vice-president. Right Rev. William Stang, D. D., was the second president and treasurer of the corporation; Rev. Father Bernard F. McCahill, clerk; Rev. Father Mortimer Downing resident chaplain. The present chaplain is Rev. Father Charles J. A. Donovan.

The Dominican Priory, for French Missions, with five lay brothers and sixteen priests; prior, Very Rev. Reginald Duprat, O. P. St. Ann's Commercial school, 790 South Main street; there are sixty-two pupils, in charge of three Brothers of the Christian Brothers Schools, Brother B. Lewis, director. The Convent, Motherhouse and Academy of St. Catherine of Sienna; there are seventy-eight Dominican Sisters, and the pupils, boys and girls number more than two hundred. The Convent and Academy of



the Sisters of Jesus-Mary was built in 1877; there are forty-three Sisters and more than seventy pupils.

St. Francis' Guild, 182 Whipple street, a home for working girls; there are twenty-six boarders, and the Sisters in charge are Franciscan Sisters of Mary. St. Joseph's Orphanage, in charge of thirty-four Sisters of Charity, Gray Nuns from Quebec, cares for four hundred and thirty children. There are eight lay teachers. The building was constructed in 1893. The Provincial House and Convent of the Religious of the Holy Union of the Sacred Hearts, 466 Prospect street; there are fifty-eight Sisters and a number of novices and postulants. There are one hundred and sixty-five pupils in the academy. The Motherhouse of Sisters of Mercy, "Mt. St. Mary's"; there are sixty-two Sisters resident, and a number of novices and postulants.

The Convent of the Holy Ghost, at 194 Second street; there are ten White Sisters for nursing poor in their homes, their order being that of Daughters of the Holy Ghost. The Convent of the Holy Ghost, 24 Tuttle street; five Sisters resident. The Convent of Franciscan Sisters of Mary, 621 Second street; there are nineteen Sisters resident. St. Teresa's Convent, the Provincial House and Novitiate of the Sisters of St. Joseph, 2501 South Main street; there are sixty Sisters. St. Anthony's Convent, 621 Second street, residence of eighteen Sisters, Franciscan Missionaries of Mary.

---

## CHAPTER X.

### FALL RIVER BAR.

Hon. Andrew J. Jennings, an active member of the Fall River bar for forty-four years, is the author of the following paper "Fall River Bar, Past and Present," that was delivered at the quarterly meeting of the Fall River Historical Society at the Technical High School auditorium, April 21, 1922:

In proportion to its numbers, no other profession or group of men, in my opinion, has furnished more worthy and influential citizens to the city than has the Fall River bar,—men who have been esteemed and honored by this city, and also known and honored throughout the State. Lawyers are but men, with all the faults and frailties, the virtues and vices of men; and I hope when anyone is inclined to condemn one lawyer for his wrongdoing, he will not let his anathema fall upon the bar as a whole.

In 1876 there were about twenty-five active members of the Fall River bar. Since that time, I think one hundred and forty or more other lawyers have joined it, and that about sixty have died or moved away. I am informed that there are now about eighty active members. I will speak first of some who were prominent, active members of the bar prior to 1876. Cyrus Alden was born in 1785, graduated from Brown University in 1807, and lived at Fall River from 1825 until his death in 1855. He was a direct descendant of Pilgrim John Alden, though, so far as I have discovered, unlike his famous ancestor, he invented no unique style of courtship. He was certainly a versatile man, and he was endowed with a remarkable memory, rarely taking notes in the trial of a case. He amused himself

by writing poetry; he invented hay scales, and wrote a book entitled "Abridgement of Law with Practical Forms."

Charles J. Holmes was born at Rochester, Mass., in 1790, and he died in 1859. Some of us think that if he did no more than give to the city his son and grandson,—the past and present treasurers of our Five Cents Savings Bank for many years,—he would deserve well of this community. He was admitted to Plymouth county bar in 1812, and was a member of the Legislature from that county, I think, for nine years. He was also a Presidential Elector in 1836. He removed to Fall River in 1842, and remained there until his death in 1859. He was not only during his life one of our local bar, but also one of Fall River's chief public-spirited citizens. He held the office of collector of customs at Fall River, and other public offices, as well. He wrote his own epitaph, closing with the words: "By profession a lawyer, by practice a peace-maker." We must believe those words were true, being the final judgment of such a man upon himself; and if true, the Fall River bar should be proud, and feel honored to number Holmes among its members.

James Ford was one of the earliest lawyers of Fall River. He was born in Milton, this State, in 1784, but did not come to Fall River until 1819, living here until 1873, when he died at the ripe old age of 89 years. He was one of the incorporators both of the Fall River Savings Bank and the Fall River National Bank. Mr. Ford was a member of the Legislature, an alderman of the city, a member of the school committee for seven years, one of the charter members of Mount Hope Lodge of Masons, Fall River postmaster for four years, one of the inspectors of the State almshouse for twelve years, and editor of Fall River's first newspaper, the "Weekly Monitor", for twenty-five years.

Henry Battelle, or Squire Battelle, as he was usually called, was born in 1790; he was a graduate of Brown University in 1816, and came to Fall River in 1827. He remained a member of the Fall River bar until his death in 1872, at the age of 82 years. In 1833 he formed a partnership with Eliab Williams, under the firm name of Battelle & Williams, which became one of the best known and most highly regarded law firms in southeastern Massachusetts, for the ability and integrity of both its members. Squire Battelle was for about twenty-five years an active member of the Fall River bar, and he took a deep interest in the moral and religious affairs of Fall River. The last fifteen years of his life he gave much attention to religious matters and theological questions. He was one of the chief organizers and supporters of the Unitarian church. He was not only for years the leader of the Fall River bar, and regarded by the county bar as one of its ablest lawyers; but was also one of Fall River's most prominent and patriotic citizens. He represented Fall River in the Legislature in 1838 and 1848.

Eliab Williams was born at Raynham, this State, in 1803. He was admitted to the bar in this State in 1827, having been previously admitted to the bar in Virginia in 1824. He came to Fall River in 1833, and in the same year formed the partnership with Mr. Battelle, under the firm name of Battelle & Williams, previously referred to. It is worthy of note that Mr. Williams, after his admission to the bar of Virginia, declined to settle there because of his "repugnance to the institution of slavery." After the retirement of Mr. Battelle from the firm, Mr. Williams continued business until almost the time of his death. Upon his death in 1880 the Fall River bar adopted resolutions of respect and appreciation. I knew Mr. Williams well, and wish to add something from my own personal recollection. When I came to the bar in 1876, Mr. Williams occupied an

office in the southerly part of the second floor of Granite block. As I remember it, his office was sparsely furnished, containing little but books and papers, and a high wall desk at which Mr. Williams did his writing with a quill pen, as he sat on a high stool. He was tall and thin. His face was colorless and always smooth-shaven, his hair was somewhat long, and his figure bent with age. He always wore a swallow-tail coat, and, I think a dickey collar and a white or black neckerchief. He was slow in speech, but always ready both to file his papers in court and try the case when reached. I don't remember that I ever heard him ask the court or his opponent the favor of a delay or postponement. To me, after I became acquainted with him, he was a typical—yes, an ideal lawyer of a former generation.

Frederick A. Boomer was another of the elder members of our bar. He was born in Tiverton; and he died in Fall River, in 1871. His early life was one of struggle. After he came to Fall River to live, he became greatly interested in educational matters, and was for many years an earnest and valuable member of its school committee. He was twice elected our city solicitor, was one year representative from our city at the General Court, and he was director in the Pocasset National Bank, from its organization until his death. Another member of the bar to whom I simply wish to refer is William P. Sheffield. After practicing in Fall River for some time, he removed to Newport, Rhode Island, and became one of that State's most eminent lawyers and most prominent citizens.

Prominent members of our Fall River bar who are no longer living were: Nicholas Hatheway, a graduate of Brown University in the class of 1843, and one of the leading criminal lawyers of the country. Although admitted to the bar in 1850, he did not come to live at Fall River until about 1870. He was an alderman of the city, and a member of the Legislature in 1875. He was for years one of the most prominent Democrats in this section of the State, taking a deep interest in politics. For about twenty years he was a delegate to at least four national Democratic conventions. Jonathan M. Wood was one of the older lawyers in active practice, when I came to the bar in 1876. He was a typical Yankee, of marked native shrewdness, and full of witty and humorous stories with which he often captured a verdict from the jury, sometimes to the great surprise of an opposing lawyer. Mr. Wood was one of the greatest presidents of our Fall River Bar Association, organized as a corporation in 1887. David F. Slade, who was admitted to the bar in 1883, and who died in 1914, was a member of one of the most prominent firms of Fall River, Jackson, Slade & Borden. He won the affection of all who knew him. He was a graduate of Brown University in the class of 1880, and was for several years a member of the House of Representatives at Boston. His death proved a loss to the bar, a loss to the public, and a grievous loss to his family and friends. He was for five years a member of the Governor's Council from this district. Many prominent citizens from all over the State paid tribute to his memory, and three ex-governors attended his funeral as honorary pall-bearers. Marcus G. B. Swift was a partner of Henry K. Braley, under the firm name of Braley & Swift, which during its existence was one of the leading law firms of Fall River and of Bristol county.

It is the ambition of many lawyers to be appointed a judge of one of our courts,—the higher the court, the greater the honor. The appointments are made by the Governor of the State, and are generally based upon the character and ability of the appointee, though some of the best lawyers decline a judgeship either on account of financial considerations



or because they prefer the work of the bar to that of the bench. The courts in which the Fall River bar chiefly practice in the order of their rank, beginning with the lowest, are the Second District Court, the Probate Court, the Superior Court, and the Supreme Judicial Court.

I have sometimes thought that the administration of our district court and of the probate court is fully as important to the mass of the people in their respective jurisdiction as is that of the superior and supreme courts. As the judges both in the district and probate courts try cases without a jury, one can readily see how important it is for them not only to be well versed in the law, but also to use great tact, good judgment and honest purpose in applying that law to the facts in each case which comes before them for decision. Our second district court was established in 1874, and superseded the police court of which Louis Lapham had been the presiding judge since 1855. Judge Lapham had worked his way up from small beginnings, was an ardent friend of labor, and in his day was considered one of the leading citizens of Fall River. Josiah C. Blaisdell succeeded Judge Lapham as presiding judge of the district court, in 1874, and continued to hold the office until he resigned in 1893. Judge Blaisdell was one of the prominent criminal lawyers of Bristol county, and had a large criminal practice. The knowledge acquired in his practice was undoubtedly of great assistance in properly disposing of the multitude of criminal cases which came before him as judge. Judge Blaisdell was not wholly devoted to his legal profession. He served in both the State Senate and House, and for four years was a member of the State Board of Charities, two years one of the earliest mayors of our city; and also found time to act for many years as superintendent of one of the large mission schools of the First Baptist church, of which he was one of the most active and influential members. John J. McDonough followed Judge Blaisdell, and was presiding judge of our district court from 1893 until his death in 1912. He gave up his outside legal practice, except, I think, probate, and devoted himself to administering the affairs of his court. He impressed me especially with the impartial and fearless manner with which he administered justice, as he saw it, to both high and low.

Judge McDonough was succeeded, in 1912, by Edward F. Hanify, our presiding district court judge, to me, one of the younger members of the bar here, and of whom I wish to speak words of praise. From what I have heard or known of his administration of the office, and of his conduct as a citizen, I feel like congratulating our bar and the city upon having as judge of our local court one who is not only a terror to intentional evil-doers, but one who carries, in his left hand, at least, mercy for the unfortunate. It is well for the city that it has such a judge to deal especially with our juvenile offenders. Augustus B. Leonard, though not a lawyer, was clerk of our local court for fifty-eight years, and he was succeeded in 1914 by our present efficient clerk, Michael J. O'Brien, who is a member of our bar. The probate court of our county has most important functions, for it deals mainly with the distribution of the property of all of us after our death and gives protection to the widows and orphans left behind. In some ways, it comes nearer to the people than any other court. Under the administration of Judges Bennett, Fuller and Alger, and the assistance of Fuller and Alger as registers, covering a period of many years, it attained the reputation not only of being the model court of the State, but it was considered throughout the whole country as an example for similar courts to follow. Guilford C. Hathaway, of our Fall River bar, was elected register of the probate court, to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Alger when the latter was promoted to the judgeship, and since then



has held the office, having been twice elected by the people of the whole county. May he and the present Judge Hitch continue to keep that court in the future up to that high standard which it maintained for more than a half century. The Superior Court is the great trial court of the Commonwealth. Two worthy members of the Fall River bar have acted as judges of that court—Henry K. Braley, who was appointed judge in 1891, and promoted to the Supreme Judicial Court in 1902, and Hugo A. Dubuque, appointed in 1911, and still acting as judge of that court. Judge Dubuque, in 1898, as a member of the Legislature, was the author of the so-called "Dubuque Law," an equitable process for the benefit of both debtor and creditor.

The Supreme Judicial Court has within my memory numbered among its justices two members of the Fall River bar, James M. Morton, senior, not only for many years the leader of the Fall River bar but in the later years of his practice was recognized as one of the eminent lawyers of the Commonwealth. He was appointed to the bench in 1890, and, having reached the age limit, resigned in 1913. Henry K. Braley, in 1902, on account of the ability and integrity manifested by him as judge of the Superior Court, was appointed justice of the Supreme Judicial Court. He is still acting as such justice. The Fall River bar is proud of the fact that out of the seven justices constituting the highest court in the State, two of those justices were from the Fall River bar, and each sat upon the bench for over twenty years, and for ten years together. I doubt if any other local bar or city can surpass, still less, equal, that record. John S. Brayton, who died in 1904, for many years one of Fall River's most respected and influential citizens, was clerk of the Supreme and Superior courts from 1856 to 1864. After he ceased to be clerk of courts he was not long engaged in active practice of law, but largely devoted his time to banking and manufacturing interests. He supervised the construction of our magnificent B. M. C. Durfee High School, the gift of his sister, Mrs. Young, to our city; and at one time he represented this section of our State as a member of the Governor's council. Simeon Borden, one of the local bar, was elected clerk of courts in 1864, and held that office continuously until his death in 1896, when his son, Simeon Borden, succeeded him, and still holds the office. The Fall River bar has furnished the clerk of courts for this county for more than sixty years. I doubt if that office has ever been filled by a father and son so long and so satisfactorily to the court, the lawyers and the people, in any other jurisdiction within the State.

A Fall River lawyer also occupies the bench of another important court. James M. Morton, Jr., son of the previously mentioned justice of our highest State court, after several years of legal practice in Fall River, was in 1912 appointed judge of the United States District Court at Boston, and still holds that position, I am told, to the general satisfaction of the bar and their clients. Every city solicitor, as would be expected, has been a member of our local bar. At least three members of our bar have served one or more years in our State Senate, and a larger number in our House of Representatives at Boston. During twenty-seven of the past forty-nine years this city has been represented in that House by twelve different members of the Fall River bar. Three have been district attorneys, and one an assistant district attorney for southeastern Massachusetts. Many have been special justices of our district court, or served as aldermen of our city. One, an active member of the bar for years, is now a member of our board of police and treasurer of one of our savings banks. Eight have been mayors of our city for two years or more. One has been a member of the State Civil Service Commission, and served four years

as one of the State board of bar examiners, and one is now a member of that board. The former was also a member of the Pilgrim Tercentenary committee, having charge of the Pilgrim celebration at Plymouth. Many have been members of our school committee. One was for several years chairman of our State Railroad Commission, and has been since 1918 a member of the board of public trustees, of the Boston Elevated Railway, and is its present chairman. One has been attorney-general of the Commonwealth. One was for three years chairman of the Republican State committee. Besides holding the above offices, the members of the Fall River bar have been and now are officials in many of the important business, educational, patriotic and religious organizations of the city. The two names in regard to which I have previously made an exception are those of Mary E. Hyde and John W. Cummings.

Mary E. Hyde is the only woman who was ever a member of the Fall River bar. She was admitted to the bar in 1907, and is still a member. She devotes herself to probate and office work. Long before her admission to the bar, she had won the respect and esteem of the community by her fifteen years' service as a member of the school committee and by her welfare and patriotic work as an official and member of numerous organizations. John W. Cummings is now president of the Fall River Bar Association, incorporated in 1887, and is, in my opinion, one of the most eloquent and successful jury advocates within this Commonwealth. Mr. Cummings has held the office of president of the Massachusetts Bar Association, an organization composed of lawyers in all parts of the Commonwealth.

**The Bar Association.**—The Fall River Bar Association was incorporated in January, 1887, for the prosecution of literary and educational pursuits, the establishment and maintenance of a place for a reading room and law library, and for the promotion of the interests of the Fall River bar. The annual meeting of the association is held on the first Saturday of June in each year. Any member of the bar regularly admitted to practise in any State of the United States, or in any foreign country, actively practising law in the city of Fall River for at least one year next preceding the date of his application for membership, whose chief employment during said year is that of an active practising lawyer, or a justice of some State or Federal court in this Commonwealth, or clerk of such court, may become a member of the association. James M. Morton was the first president; John J. McDonough, secretary. The officers in 1923: President, John W. Cummings; vice-president, Richard P. Borden; secretary, Edward T. Murphy; treasurer, Nathan Yamins; executive council: L. Elmer Wood, Richard K. Hawes, H. S. R. Buffinton, Thomas F. Higgins, C. C. Donovan; library committee: Edward F. Hanify, Fernald L. Hanson, Charles L. Baker.

The first session of court was held in Fall River June 27, 1877, Hon. P. Emory Aldrich presiding, the session being held in a large hall in the Borden block. Theretofore, the courts had been held in Taunton and New Bedford. The Superior courthouse was completed in 1892, and the cost of construction was \$225,000. On August 8, 1889, the cornerstone was laid with Masonic rites, its site being on that of the birthplace of Colonel Joseph Durfee, where later on had dwelt Micah H. Ruggles and Colonel Richard Borden. The second district courthouse was completed early in 1911, and the first session of the court was held there January 23, that year. Its situation is on Rock street, where once stood the Exchange House, also known later as the Gunn House, the town's leading hotel from 1830 to 1850.

The county jail was built in 1898, under legislative act of 1897, its cost having been \$150,000. No penitentiary use has ever been found for it.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

### FALL RIVER DOCTORS

The pride of Fall River in its medical fraternity, and in the knowledge that the doctors of medicine and of dentistry from the first have proven their capabilities and skill, whether at call of neighborhood, city or nation, has been justified, not by the numerical strength of the medical phalanx here, though that is considerable, but by the unswerving application and loyalty of the physicians to their profession at all seasons and at all hours. Whether in the hospital or the home, the Fall River doctor has the high regard of men and women of all professions for the traditions and the practice so firmly established in the community. Fall River does not trace a line of physicians to Colonial times, as other New England cities often do, but as tried and proven a company of doctors as any that can be readily pointed out in New England have made this their home and place of profession. In this city of the representatives of many nationalities, too, there are physicians of quite as many racial origins. Of those earlier doctors who made Fall River their home, none is today more frequently referred to than Dr. Foster Hooper, who was not only a skilful practitioner, but also a townsman who became active along many lines, and foremost in many ways. He was prominent here during the Civil War, and it was he who offered those memorable resolutions, declaring that "the government of the Union shall be sustained," and in which the request was made that the city government appropriate \$10,000 for the aid of volunteers and their families.

Dr. Hooper was born in Walpole, N. H., April 2, 1805. He was a graduate of Burlington College, Vermont, and came to Fall River in 1826, where he soon acquired an active practice. He was a member of the school committee in 1829; a representative to the Legislature in 1831; county treasurer in 1837-1839; and State Senator in 1840-1842. He was chairman of the board of firewards from 1845 to 1847, and was chief engineer from 1848 to 1850. At the time of his death he was collector of internal revenue for this district, and he was a member of the constitutional convention of 1853. He died in New York City, October 18, 1870, where he had gone as a delegate to the Unitarian conference, and he was buried in this city October 21, that year.

Dr. James M. Aldrich (fifth in descent from George and Catherine Aldrich, who came from Derbyshire, England, in 1631, and settled in the town of Mendon, this State) was born in Smithfield, R. I., October 30, 1817. In 1839 he entered the office and infirmary of Dr. J. A. Brown, of Providence, R. I., and in November, 1840, he came to Fall River temporarily to take the place of Dr. J. B. Woodward. He afterwards attended Harvard and the Botanic Medical college at Cincinnati, where he received his diploma. After some months' practice in Woonsocket, R. I., he again removed to Fall River, in 1848. For some years he held the office of president of the Children's Home. In 1852 he was elected a member of the

school committee. He was married, May 24, 1844, to Mary Allen, of Dedham, who died December 18, 1857. He married (second) Louisa G., youngest daughter of Hon. Nathaniel B. Borden. His son, Dr. N. B. Aldrich, died in 1908.

Dr. Thomas Wilbur was also a descendant of an old New England family, his native place having been Hopkinton, Rhode Island. He was of Quaker stock, and for some time held the principalship of the Friends School at Providence, R. I. He was a brother of the late Dr. Amos Wilbur, who was also in practice here for a few years. Dr. Wilbur, after coming from Providence, at first located at Swansea, and then came to Fall River, where he had a large practice. He was a member of the school committee, and was a leader in many of the town's affairs.

Dr. Jerome Dwelly, who for twenty years was a member of the Fall River school board, was a native of Tiverton, where he was born January 21, 1823. His father, Daniel Dwelly, was a descendant of Richard Dwelly, one of the earliest settlers at Scituate. Jerome Dwelly received his education at Pierce Academy, Middleboro, with the intention of preparing for college, to study law. On account of ill health, he suspended his studies a few years, and then became a student in the office of Dr. Thomas Wilbur, here, and later in the offices of Drs. William E. and Solomon D. Townsend. He graduated from the Harvard Medical College in 1847.

Dr. Ebenezer T. Leonard, one of Fall River's most honored citizens, was born in Gardner, this State, July 19, 1812, and after studying medicine at the offices of leading physicians in Boston, he graduated at Harvard Medical School in 1836. He was a practising physician at Weymouth, this State, for ten years, and he removed to Fall River in 1846. He was president of the South Massachusetts Medical Society two years, and vice-president and councillor two years.

Other of the physicians of note during the century past included such men as Dr. Phineas W. Leland, who was collector of the port as well as editor of the "Fall River Patriot" and a State Senator; and Dr. Jason W. Archer, who was the first president of the Massasoit Bank.

**The Medical Society.**—The following history of the Fall River Medical Society was written for this publication by A. C. Peckham, M. D.

About the year 1885, the physicians of Fall River were called together by Dr. Geo. S. Eddy at his home, for the purpose of uniting as a society to discuss medical subjects. Dr. Eddy presided at this meeting, and was probably its first president. From this period until 1889, the society met at the homes of its members, but there are no records to show who were its officers or when and where the meetings were held. I recall meetings held at the residences of Drs. R. J. Thompson, Wm. A. Dolan, D. E. Cone, and J. H. Jackson, also at my home, July 14, 1887, when the subject of "Croup" was discussed. I think meetings were held at other members' homes, but they have gone from my memory. January 9, 1889, at its annual meeting, Dr. Dwight E. Cone was elected president, Dr. William A. Dolan, vice-president, and Dr. A. C. Peckham, secretary and treasurer. A dinner was served at the Wilbur House, at which Dr. A. M. Jackson gave a very interesting talk on his experience as a member of the school committee; Dr. Geo. S. Eddy spoke upon the "Past, Present and Future of the Society," and Dr. J. H. Jackson of its relations to the citizens of Fall River and of the effects of its influence relative to the observance of sanitary laws. A partial



report of the committee to secure permanent quarters was submitted at this meeting. Our membership at this time was about twenty-six, and meetings were held for the most part in the parlors of the Wilbur House, but occasionally at the residence of one of its members. May 1, 1893, the society had its first permanent home in rooms in the Fall River National Bank building, and on June 14, our first librarian, Dr. H. G. Wilbur, was elected. Later in the year the society was largely instrumental in obtaining from the city authorities a renumbering of all the houses, a task completed in 1894. July 11, 1896, the society lost by death its first member, Dr. John M. McKensie, at the age of forty-one.

In November, 1897, the society moved into the A. D. Borden building, South Main street, where it had more spacious quarters, and Dr. George L. Richards was elected librarian, with Dr. Mary Marvell as his assistant. Dr. Richards served as librarian continuously for a period of twenty-three years, and too much praise cannot be given him for the work he did in keeping our library up to date and its reading matter so accessible. July 26, 1898, the society lost by death one of its youngest and most promising members. I refer to Dr. E. H. Kidder, who passed away in his thirtieth year, leaving his library to the society. January, 1905, fire destroyed our library and most of our records, and we took temporary rooms in the Horton building, and later bought new furniture and returned to our previous rooms in the Borden building.

December 10, 1905, the society was incorporated, with the following names upon the charter: Drs. W. T. Learned, W. A. Dolan, S. V. Merritt, D. E. Cone, A. I. Connell, J. Gilbert, H. G. Wilbur, and G. L. Richards. December 6, 1907, the society received a legacy of ten shares of Arkwright Mill stock from Dr. Robert T. Davis, who died the year previous, at the age of 83 years. December, 1915, a room was leased in the Odd Fellows' building, Rock street, and retained for a period of five years. In January, 1920, both the Union and the City Hospital (now the Fall River General Hospital) kindly offered the society rooms in their buildings without expense, and it was voted to accept the hospitality of the former, and our meetings are now held in the Stevens Clinic, on the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month, except during July and August. Annual dinners are held, usually in August or September, to which, as a rule, all physicians in the city are invited. In public affairs, four of our members have been elected mayor of our city; nine, as members of the Board of Health; sixteen as city physicians; four as city bacteriologists; seven as members of the school committee; six as medical examiners or associates; six as U. S. examining surgeons for pensions and one on the State board of registration in medicine. Members are now living who took part in the war activities of '61, the Spanish War, and many in the World War, whose good deeds I hope will never be forgotten. The various staffs of our different hospitals are made up largely of our members. Four are now living who were appointed upon the first staff of what was then called the Fall River, now the Union Hospital. This staff was appointed March 10, 1888, the members to serve one year.

The society has lost by death twenty-four members, the youngest, Dr. John H. Leary, aged twenty-nine; the oldest, Dr. Jerome Dwelly, aged ninety years, ten months. At our meetings many interesting and instructive papers have been read, not only by our members, but by many out of town physicians. The present membership is 117, and our library is now located in the Stevens Clinic, Union Hospital, and open to the medical profession for reference.

The officers of the Fall River Medical Society, 1889 to 1923, as compiled by Dr. Peckham:

1889—President, Dr. D. E. Cone; vice-president, Dr. Wm. A. Dolan; secretary and treasurer, Dr. A. C. Peckham.

1890—President, Dr. W. A. Dolan; vice-president, Dr. W. T. Learned; secretary and treasurer, Dr. A. C. Dedrick.

1891—President, Dr. Wm. T. Learned; vice-president, Dr. John H. Leary; secretary and treasurer, Dr. John H. Gifford.

1892—President, Dr. John H. Leary; vice-president, Dr. A. C. Peckham; secretary and treasurer, Dr. John H. Gifford.

1893—President, Dr. A. C. Peckham; vice-president, Dr. John H. Gifford; secretary and treasurer, Dr. A. I. Connell; librarian, Dr. H. G. Wilbur.

1894—President, Dr. John H. Gifford; vice-president, Dr. Seabury W. Bowen; secretary and treasurer, Dr. A. I. Connell; librarian, Dr. H. G. Wilbur.

1895—President, Dr. W. E. Synan; vice-president, Dr. A. W. Buck; secretary and treasurer, Dr. E. Harriss; librarian, Dr. H. G. Wilbur.

1896—President, Dr. A. W. Buck; vice-president, Dr. J. W. Coughlin; secretary and treasurer, Dr. E. Harriss; librarian, Dr. H. G. Wilbur.

1897—President, Dr. J. W. Coughlin; vice-president, Dr. A. M. Jackson; secretary and treasurer, Dr. E. Harriss; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1898—President, Dr. Wm. T. Learned; vice-president, Dr. E. Harriss; secretary and treasurer, Dr. S. V. Merritt; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1899—President, Dr. Wm. T. Learned; vice-president, Dr. E. Harriss; secretary and treasurer, Dr. S. V. Merritt; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards. (In March, Dr. W. T. Learned resigned and Dr. A. I. Connell was elected president.)

1900—President, Dr. A. I. Connell; vice-president, Dr. E. Harriss; secretary and treasurer, Dr. S. V. Merritt; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards. (In February, Dr. A. I. Connell resigned and Dr. A. J. Abbe was elected president.)

1901—President, Dr. A. J. Abbe; vice-president, Dr. J. A. Barre; secretary and treasurer, Dr. S. V. Merritt; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1902—President, Dr. Michael Kelly; vice-president, Dr. A. W. Buck; secretary and treasurer, Dr. S. V. Merritt; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1903—President, Dr. A. W. Buck; vice-president, Dr. S. V. Merritt; secretary and treasurer, Dr. P. E. Truesdale; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1904—President, Dr. S. V. Merritt; vice-president, Dr. A. C. Lewis; secretary, Dr. Mary Marvell; treasurer, Dr. J. H. Lindsey; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1905—President, Dr. E. F. Curry; vice-president, Dr. G. E. Butler; secretary, Dr. H. G. Wilbur; treasurer, Dr. J. H. Lindsey; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards. (Dr. A. C. Lewis declined to serve as president and Dr. E. F. Curry was elected.)

1906—President, Dr. G. E. Butler; vice-president, Dr. R. J. Thompson; secretary, Dr. Mary Marvell; treasurer, Dr. A. J. Abbe; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1907—President, Dr. R. J. Thompson; vice-president, Dr. Michael Kelly; secretary, Dr. Mary Marvell; treasurer, Dr. A. J. Abbe; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1908—President, Dr. Michael Kelly; vice-president, Dr. W. H. Butler; secretary, Dr. Frank Beckett; treasurer, Dr. D. R. Ryder; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1909—President, Dr. W. H. Butler; vice-president, Dr. J. H. Westall; secretary, Dr. F. H. Beckett; treasurer, Dr. D. R. Ryder; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1910—President, Dr. J. H. Westall; vice-president, Dr. P. E. Truesdale; secretary, Dr. J. E. Huard; treasurer, Dr. D. R. Ryder; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1911—President, Dr. P. E. Truesdale; vice-president, Dr. J. F. Lowney; secretary, Dr. George Blood; treasurer, Dr. D. R. Ryder; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1912—President, Dr. J. F. Lowney; vice-president, Dr. R. W. Jackson; secretary, Dr. George Blood; treasurer, Dr. D. R. Ryder; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards.

1913—President, Dr. R. W. Jackson; vice-president, Dr. C. A. Howland; secretary, Dr. Ralph W. French; treasurer, Dr. D. J. Fennelly; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards;

asst. librarian, Dr. A. C. Macrae.

1914—President, Dr. D. J. Fennelly; vice-president, Dr. C. A. Howland; secretary, Dr. Ralph W. French; treasurer, Dr. D. R. Ryder; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards; asst. librarian, Dr. A. C. Macrae.

1915—President, Dr. C. A. Howland; vice-president, Dr. J. A. Barre; secretary,

Dr. Ralph French; treasurer, Dr. C. C. McCreery; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards; asst. librarian, Dr. A. C. Macrae; executive committee: Dr. A. C. Lewis and Dr. F. A. Chace; program committee: Dr. J. H. Lindsey, Dr. W. H. Creamer, Dr. Mary Marvell.

1916—President, Dr. J. A. Barre; vice-president, Dr. A. C. Lewis; secretary, Dr. R. W. French; treasurer, Dr. W. S. Lyon; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards; asst. librarians, Dr. Mary Marvell and Dr. A. C. Macrae; executive committee: Dr. R. W. Jackson and Dr. T. F. Gunning; program committee: Dr. J. H. Lindsey and Dr. C. A. Howland.

1917—President, Dr. R. W. French; vice-president, Dr. E. A. McCarthy; secretary, Dr. R. F. Brown; treasurer, Dr. W. S. Lyon; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards; asst. librarians, Dr. Mary Marvell and Dr. A. C. Macrae; executive committee: Dr. J. A. Barre and Dr. G. G. Parlow; program committee: Dr. W. H. Blanchette and Dr. Thomas Almy.

1918-1919—President, Dr. E. A. McCarthy; vice-president, Dr. J. N. Normand; secretary, Dr. F. R. Barnes; treasurer, Dr. W. S. Lyon; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards; asst. librarians, Dr. Mary Marvell and Dr. A. C. Macrae; executive committee: Dr. J. A. Barre and Dr. A. C. Lewis; program committee: Dr. R. W. French and Dr. Thomas Almy.

1920—President, Dr. J. N. Normand; vice-president, Dr. G. C. King; secretary, Dr. F. R. Barnes; treasurer, Dr. W. S. Lyon; librarian, Dr. G. L. Richards; asst. librarians, Dr. Mary Marvell and Dr. A. C. Macrae; executive committee: Dr. E. A. McCarthy and Dr. G. G. Parlow; program committee: Dr. G. G. Parlow and Dr. Thomas Almy. (March 10th Dr. W. S. Lyon resigned and Dr. G. G. Parlow was elected treasurer.)

1921—President, Dr. G. C. King; vice-president, Dr. A. I. Connell; secretary, Dr. E. L. Merritt; treasurer, Dr. P. T. Crispo; executive committee: Dr. A. J. Abbe and Dr. A. C. Lewis; program committee: Dr. P. E. Truesdale, Dr. R. W. Jackson and Dr. A. W. Buck; refreshment committee: Dr. S. V. Merritt.

1922—President, Dr. A. I. Connell; vice-president, Dr. R. B. Butler; secretary, Dr. E. L. Merritt; treasurer, Dr. P. T. Crispo; librarian, Dr. T. F. Gunning; asst. librarian, Dr. G. G. Parlow; executive committee: Dr. A. J. Abbe, and Dr. E. LaLiberte; program committee: Dr. R. W. Jackson; Dr. Wm. Mason and Dr. H. Sawyer; refreshment committee, Dr. E. L. Merritt.

1923—President, Dr. R. B. Butler; vice-president, Dr. F. R. Barnes; secretary, Dr. E. L. Merritt; treasurer, Dr. P. T. Crispo; librarian, Dr. T. F. Gunning; asst. librarian, Dr. G. G. Parlow; executive committee: Dr. A. J. Abbe and Dr. E. LaLiberte; program committee: Dr. R. W. Jackson, Dr. Wm. Mason and Dr. H. Sawyer; refreshment committee, Dr. E. L. Merritt.

Deceased members of the Fall River Medical Society, July 11, 1896, to May 1, 1923:

Year	Name	Age
1896, July 11,	Dr. John M. McKensie,	41 years.
1898, June 26,	Dr. Joseph H. Fay,	unknown.
1898, July 16,	Dr. Edward H. Kidder,	30 years.
1901, Feb. 10,	Dr. John H. Leary,	29 years.
1902, Nov. 1,	Dr. John H. Abbott,	54 years.
1906, Oct.,	Dr. Robert T. Davis,	83 years.
1907, May 22,	Dr. Peter A. A. Collett,	60 years.
1908, unknown,	Dr. Nathaniel B. Aldrich,	42 years.
1908, Oct. 2,	Dr. John H. Jackson,	70 years.
1910, Aug. 29,	Dr. David W. VanderBurgh,	70 years.
1910, unknown,	Dr. John B. Chagnon,	unknown.
1912, Dec. 25,	Dr. Amos M. Jackson,	71 years.
1913, Dec. 4,	Dr. Jerome H. Dwelly,	90 years.
1916, July 28,	Dr. Michael Kelly,	60 years.
1917, March 3,	Dr. Seabury W. Bowen,	77 years.
1918, Oct. 11,	Dr. W. H. Butler,	51 years.
1918, Oct. 11,	Dr. W. G. Turner,	39 years.
1919, May 24,	Dr. D. A. Babcock,	67 years.
1919, Dec. 14,	Dr. J. H. Gifford,	61 years.
1920, Dec. 3,	Dr. J. W. Coughlin,	60 years.

1922, Apr. 5, Dr. Ambrose A. Keeley, 51 years.

1922, Aug. 14, Dr. Wm. T. Learned, 61 years.

1922, Oct. 1, Dr. Wm. A. Dolan, 64 years.

1923, Feb. 7, Dr. Charles W. Connell, 64 years.

There is no Fall River Dental Association (1923), though it is understood occasional attempts have been made to form such an association.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE BANKING INSTITUTIONS

"Oldest and most successful" can be applied without reserve to the history of financial interests of Fall River, that, being introduced with some of the first of the national and savings banks in the State and country, has continued from small beginnings to the present status of sixteen banking institutions, that represent more than fifty millions of dollars in their capital or deposits. The banks here have kept pace with the increasing value and growth of the industries, as well as with the increase of the population's needs. The Fall River Savings Bank, one of the first in the United States, was started in 1828, and successively there have come into existence three other savings banks, all on firm footing, and that fill their place and meet all demands.

The Fall River Bank, now the Fall River National Bank, was established in 1825, when most of the present large cities of the country were villages or small towns. Four other national banks have since been added. There are also two trust companies and five co-operative banks, and the clearing house was established in 1892. The outline of the history of the various banking institutions that follows is, as well, a compilation of the financial survey of the progress of town and city.

The first bank to be established in the village of Fall River was the Fall River Bank, incorporated in January, 1825, the act of incorporation containing the names of Oliver Chace, David Anthony, Bradford Durfee, Richard Borden, Nathaniel B. Borden, John C. Borden, Lucius Smith, Samuel Smith, Clark Shove, Harvey Chace, Edward Bennett, Arnold Buffum, James Ford, James G. Bowen, William W. Swain, Benjamin Rodman, William Valentine, Holder Borden. The first meeting of the stockholders was held April 7, 1825, when Oliver Chace, David Anthony, Bradford Durfee, Sheffel Weaver, Edward Bennett, Gideon Howland, Benjamin Rodman, John C. Borden and Richard Borden were elected directors, and at a later meeting of the directors David Anthony was chosen president, and Matthew C. Durfee cashier. David Anthony, after a service of forty years as president, resigned in 1865, and he was succeeded by Colonel Richard Borden, who, after holding office nine years, was succeeded in 1874 by Guilford H. Hathaway; and he in 1895 by Ferdinand H. Gifford, who had been cashier since 1873. Matthew C. Durfee, the first cashier, so continued until 1836, when Henry H. Fish succeeded him, serving twenty-seven years and resigning in 1863. His successor was George R. Fiske, who served until 1873, and was succeeded by Ferdinand H. Gifford. George H. Eddy, Jr., became cashier in 1895. The following is the official status of the institution since that time:



Presidents—Ferdinand H. Gifford, Sept. 30, 1895, to Apr. 16, 1914, died Apr. 16, 1914; Wendell E. Turner, May 4, 1914, to Dec. 7, 1917, died Dec. 7, 1917; Oliver S. Hawes, Dec. 31, 1917.

Vice-Presidents—Richard B. Borden, Jan. 18, 1875, to Oct. 12, 1906, died Oct. 12, 1906; Herbert Field, Oct. 22, 1906, to Jan. 7, 1907, resigned, moved to Providence, R. I.; Wendell E. Turner, Jan. 7, 1907, to May 4, 1914, elected president; Oliver S. Hawes, May 4, 1914, to Dec. 31, 1917, elected president; Spencer Borden, Jr., Dec. 31, 1917.

Cashiers—George H. Eddy, Jr., Sept. 30, 1895, to Jan. 10, 1921, resigned—came to bank as teller Jan. 19, 1891; Frederick E. Bemis, Jan. 10, 1921, came to bank as clerk Sept. 14, 1886.

Directors—Oliver S. Hawes, Oct. 7, 1895; George H. Eddy, Jr., Jan. 2, 1899; Leonard N. Slade, July 21, 1902, to Jan. 6, 1916—died Jan. 6, 1916; Spencer Borden, Jr., July 21, 1902; Asa A. Mills, Jan. 2, 1905; Charles N. Borden, Oct. 22, 1906; Melvin B. Horton, Jan. 7, 1907; Robert R. Borden, Jan. 7, 1907—died Dec. 11, 1918; Robert A. Wilcox, Jan. 7, 1907—died Aug. 2, 1918; George Delano, Jan. 6, 1913; Frederick Webb, Jan. 3, 1915; Everett N. Slade, Jan. 17, 1916; Henry F. Searles, July 22, 1918—died July 18, 1922; Albert A. Harrison, Dec. 23, 1918; J. Whitney Bowen, Jan. 13, 1919; Thomas E. Lahey, Mar. 1, 1920; Frederick E. Bemis, Jan. 10, 1921; J. Edward Newton, Jan. 8, 1923.

The bank building, which was of brick, and was constructed at the corner of Main and Bank streets in 1826, was destroyed by the fire of 1843, but was rebuilt the same year. The present building was erected in 1892, and that year the payment of interest on deposits was begun. Fall River Bank started with a capital of \$100,000, which was increased to \$200,000 in 1827, and to \$400,000 in 1836. In 1844 it was reduced to \$350,000, but increased again to \$400,000 in 1864, when the institution was incorporated as the Fall River National Bank, No. 500.

The First National Bank of Fall River, organized January 23, 1864, was the first bank in this section of Massachusetts established under the National Bank act, its number being 256. The first capital of \$200,000 was increased in 1865 to \$400,000. The first president was John S. Brayton, and at his death, in 1904, he was succeeded by his son, John S. Brayton, Jr. Charles A. Bassett was the first cashier, and he was succeeded by Hezekiah H. Brayton in 1877. C. E. Hendrickson was cashier in 1880, and Everett M. Cook succeeded him in 1887. Frederick W. Davis holds that office today. The headquarters of the bank at first was at the southwest corner of Main and Central streets, and in May, 1888, removal was made to the present building.

The Second National Bank, originally the Wamsutta Bank, received its original incorporation June 4, 1856, the capital being \$100,000. The incorporators were S. Angier Chace, Hale Remington, William Mason, second, S. Angier Chace being elected president and Charles F. Holmes, Jr., cashier. The corporation became a national banking institution, as the Second National Bank of Fall River, in May, 1864, when the capital was increased to \$150,000. Mr. Chace was succeeded by Thomas F. Eddy as president in 1878, and Leontine Lincoln was elected president in 1887. The bank was merged with the Metacomet National Bank in February, 1903.

The National Union Bank, that in 1903 was merged with the Massasoit-Pocasset National Bank, was chartered as the Bristol Union Bank of Bristol, R. I., in 1823. With a capital of \$10,000, it began business in 1824, soon increasing the capital to \$40,000. The name was changed to the Fall River Union Bank, upon removal to Tiverton in 1830. In 1837 a building was

constructed for its use at South Main and Rodman streets, but in 1862 headquarters were at the present City Hall building, when the change in the State line brought the bank under Massachusetts laws.

In 1865 the name was again changed to that of National Union Bank, with headquarters at No. 3 Main street. The presidents of this bank were: Barnabas Bates and Parker Borden, the latter until 1838; David Durfee to 1846; Nathaniel B. Borden to 1865; Jesse Eddy to 1874; Cook Borden to 1880; Daniel Wilbur to 1896; Thomas B. Covell to 1903. Nathaniel Wordell and Josiah Gooding were the bank's first cashiers. William Coggeshall was cashier to 1860; Daniel Chapin to 1888; John T. Burrell to 1903.

By the consolidation of the Massasoit and Pocasset National banks and the National Union Bank, the Massasoit-Pocasset National Bank was organized in July, 1903, with a capital of \$650,000. Charles M. Shove, who was president of the Massasoit, and Eric W. Borden, who had been its cashier, were chosen to the same positions in the new bank. The present bank building was erected in 1910.

The old Massasoit Bank had its organization June 2, 1846, and was opened for business in December of that year, with a capital of \$50,000, which was increased the following March to \$100,000, and in January, 1854, to \$200,000. The first president was Jason H. Archer, the cashier was Leander Borden, and the directors were: Jason H. Archer, Oliver S. Hawes, Azariah Shove, Nathan Durfee, Henry Willard, Iram Smith, Benjamin Wardwell. Israel Buffinton succeeded Mr. Archer as president in 1852; Charles P. Stickney was president in 1864; Iram Smith in 1878; Bradford D. Davol in 1885; Charles M. Shove in 1890. In 1864 the bank was made a national institution. Leander Borden was succeeded as cashier by Eric W. Borden in 1881. The bank in 1846 had its headquarters at North Main and Franklin streets, and in 1876 it was at the northwest corner of Bedford street and Court square. In 1889 it erected the building later occupied by the Massasoit-Pocasset National Bank. These are the bank officials since consolidation: Charles M. Shove, president, elected 1903, reelected each year, still serving. Edward E. Hathaway, vice-president, elected 1903, served until his death, May 9, 1911. Thomas D. Covell, vice-president, elected 1903, reelected each year, still serving. Eric W. Borden, cashier, elected 1903, served until his death, May 18, 1921. John T. Burrell, assistant cashier, elected 1903; on account of severe illness, was not able to serve; he died February 1, 1904. Frank E. Westgate, note teller, elected assistant cashier September 10, 1912, elected cashier May 31, 1921. Augustus J. Wood, general teller, elected second assistant cashier Jan. 13, 1920; elected first assistant cashier June 7, 1921. Myron F. Bullock, note teller, elected second assistant cashier, June 7, 1921.

The incorporation of the Metacomet Bank took place in 1852-1853, with a capital stock of \$400,000. Organization was in the following summer, with Jefferson Borden as president; Azariah S. Tripp, cashier, and the following-named board of nine directors: Jefferson Borden, Nathan Durfee, William Lindsey, Philip D. Borden, Thomas J. Borden, Daniel Brown, William Carr, William Marvel, Joseph Crandall. Business was commenced in December, 1853, in the brick building, corner of Water and Pocasset streets. The capital was increased to \$600,000 in 1854, and later reduced to \$500,000, but in 1906 it was raised to \$750,000. In February, 1865, the in-

stitution became a national bank, when its headquarters were removed to the Borden block, on South Main and Pleasant streets. The present building was erected in 1888. Jefferson Borden was succeeded as president by William Lindsey in 1880; by Walter C. Durfee in 1886; by Frank S. Stevens in 1894; by Thomas J. Borden in 1898; by Simeon B. Chase in 1902. Azariah S. Tripp was succeeded as cashier by George H. Borden in 1888, and by Charles B. Cook in 1891. Milton Reed is vice-president. F. H. Borden was assistant cashier from 1914 to 1917; and he was succeeded by James D. Dearden, 1917 to 1922, and he by Nathan Chace. F. H. Borden was cashier from 1917 to 1922, and that position is now held by James D. Dearden. Arthur B. Derbyshire is also assistant cashier. This bank purchased the goodwill of the Second National Bank in February, 1903.

The B. M. C. Durfee Safe Deposit and Trust Company, chartered by an act of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1887, began business July 9, 1888, with a capital of \$100,000. The capital of the company was soon increased, first to \$200,000 and then to \$400,000. The B. M. C. Durfee & Company banking house, formed by B. M. C. Durfee and John S. Brayton as partners, was taken over by the company, John S. Brayton being president of the trust company until his death, in 1904. Arthur W. Allen was the first treasurer, and he was succeeded by I. F. Manchester, Jr. The bank is empowered to do a general banking business, act as trustee for estates and individuals, to be executor, administrator and guardian, and to receive and hold for safe-keeping moneys, papers and articles of value. The officers in 1923: President, John S. Brayton; vice-presidents: Thomas E. Brayton, John S. Brayton, Jr.; treasurer, I. F. Manchester, Jr.; assistant treasurer, James D. MacFarlane; trust officer, Arthur W. Allen; board of directors: Hon. James M. Morton, Hon. James M. Morton, Jr., James E. Osborn, Thomas E. Brayton, Frederick O. Dodge, Byron W. Anthony, William L. S. Brayton, Israel Brayton, John S. Brayton, Randall N. Durfee, William H. Jennings, John S. Brayton, Jr.

The Fall River Trust Company, chartered March 6, 1919, was opened for business January 1, 1920. The first officers were: President, Walter E. McLane; vice-presidents, James Sinclair and Michael Sweeney; treasurer, Samuel E. Robinson. James Sinclair was appointed president in 1923; the other officers remain the same. There is both a banking and a savings department, and a branch was opened at Flint Village May 1, 1922. The capital stock of the banking department is \$200,000; the savings bank deposits, \$1,337,678.67.

The Fall River Savings Bank is the third savings bank to be established in the United States, it having been preceded by that at Philadelphia and that at Boston. A charter was granted March 11, 1828, by which Oliver Chace, James Ford, Harvey Chace, Bradford Durfee, John C. Borden, Clark Shove and Hezekiah Battelle were constituted a corporation by the name of the Fall River Institution for Savings. Organization was effected by choice of Micah H. Ruggles as president; Harvey Chace, secretary; and the following-named board of eighteen trustees: David Anthony, Samuel Chace, Nathaniel B. Borden, John C. Borden, Harvey Chace, Joseph Gooding, James Ford, Bradford Durfee, Richard Borden, John S. Cotton, Clark Shove, Philip R. Bennett, Joseph C. Luther, Jesse Eddy, Enoch French, Hezekiah Battelle, Matthew C. Durfee, William H. Hawkins.



James Ford was elected treasurer, and Enoch French, David Anthony, Matthew C. Durfee, Jesse Eddy and Harvey Chace a board of investment. The bank was opened for business May 28, 1828, and on that day sixty-five dollars was deposited by four depositors. The present title, the Fall River Savings Bank, was adopted in April, 1855. The business of the bank was at first carried on in the office of James Ford, the treasurer, and it was removed in 1830 to the store of Hawkins & Fish, on the southeast corner of Main and Bedford streets. In 1841 the bank's headquarters were removed to a small building in the rear of the old postoffice, on Pocasset street. Thence it removed to the basement of Dr. Nathan Durfee's house, on North Main street. This house was burned in the 1843 fire, when it occupied the present quarters of the Five Cents Savings Bank, in the Mount Hope block, erected on the site of the former office. It removed to its present building in 1869. The bank formerly paid dividends running as high as eight per cent., and passed a dividend once only, in 1879, which was made up in 1882 by an extra dividend. There is more than fourteen million dollars due depositors. Mr. Ruggles was president of the bank until 1857, when he was succeeded by Nathaniel B. Borden, and he in 1865 by Job French. The next president was William Lindsey, who was followed in 1888 by A. S. Tripp, who died that year. Crawford E. Lindsey, elected in 1889, was followed in 1894 by Thomas J. Borden, and he in 1902 by Robert Henry. William H. Hawkins succeeded James Ford as treasurer, and he was followed, in 1833, by Henry H. Fish, and he in 1836 by Joseph F. Lindsey, who held that office more than forty years. In 1877, Charles A. Bassett, who for thirteen years had been cashier of the First National Bank, became treasurer. The officiiary of the bank since 1906 follows:

Officers, 1906—Robert Henry, president; Henry C. Hawkins, vice-president; Newton R. Earl, clerk of corporation and secretary of board of trustees. Trustees: Bradford D. Davol, Newton R. Earl, Henry C. Hawkins, Henry K. Braley, Clark Shove, Ferdinand H. Gifford, Robert Henry, B. S. C. Gifford, George N. Durfee, William S. Greene, Enoch J. French, Charles M. Allen, Chas. P. Brightman, Chas. A. Bassett, David J. Burdick, William H. Jennings, James N. Buffinton, L. Elmer Wood, William F. Hooper. Board of Investment: Henry C. Hawkins, Robert Henry, Chas. M. Allen, D. J. Burdick, L. Elmer Wood. Charles A. Bassett, treasurer.

1907—Trustee Clark Shove died Jan. 13, 1907; Robert Marshall elected trustee Sept. 13, 1907; Trustee Henry K. Braley resigned Dec. 17, 1907. Same Board of Investment.

1908—Herbert H. Horton elected a trustee January, 1908.

1909—Newton R. Earl resigned as clerk of corporation and secretary of board of trustees. James N. Buffinton elected to both vacancies.

1910-13—No change.

1914—Trustee George N. Durfee died Jan. 15, 1914. Trustee Robert Marshall resigned January, 1914. Trustee and President Robert Henry, also member of Board of Investment, died March 3, 1914. Trustee Edward B. Varney elected March 30, 1914. Trustee Col. Charles B. Woodman elected March 30, 1914. Trustee Charles B. Luther elected March 30, 1914. Henry C. Hawkins, vice-president, resigned March 30, 1914, and elected president same date. Trustee Charles B. Woodman elected a member of Board of Investment, March 30, 1914. Trustee Ferdinand H. Gifford died April 16, 1914. Israel P. Gardner elected assistant treasurer June 29, 1914. Trustee J. Edward Newton elected Sept. 28, 1914. The title of secretary of board of trustees was changed to clerk, so from this date James N. Buffinton is clerk of the corporation and clerk of board of trustees. Col. Bradford D. Davol elected vice-president March 30, 1914.

1915—Trustee Charles P. Brightman died April 28, 1915. Trustee Harry P. Brown elected Sept. 28, 1915.



1916—Trustee and Treasurer Charles A. Bassett died Jan. 23, 1916. Israel P. Gardner, assistant treasurer, elected treasurer Feb. 14, 1916. Charles M. Freeborn elected assistant treasurer March 27, 1916. Israel P. Gardner elected a trustee June 26, 1916.

1917—No change.

1918—Trustee and President Henry C. Hawkins died Jan. 2, 1918. Col. Bradford D. Davol elected president Jan. 9, 1918. David J. Burdick elected vice-president Jan. 9, 1918. Thomas B. Bassett elected trustee Jan. 9, 1918.

1919—Trustee Charles B. Luther died May 29, 1919. Trustee William F. Hooper died Oct. 27, 1919. Jefferson Borden elected trustee Dec. 29, 1919. Walter R. Woodman elected trustee Dec. 29, 1919.

1920—Thomas B. Bassett elected member of Board of Investment Jan. 19, 1920. Charles M. Allen, trustee and member of Board of Investment, died Sept. 24, 1920. Francis O. Lathrop elected trustee Dec. 27, 1920.

1921—Col. Charles B. Woodman, trustee and member of Board of Investment, died April 20, 1921. Henry H. Eddy elected a trustee May 11, 1921. Trustee Edward B. Varney elected member of Board of Investment, May 11, 1921.

1922—No change.

1923—David J. Burdick, trustee, vice-president and chairman of Board of Investment, died Feb. 23, 1923. Thomas B. Bassett elected chairman Board of Investment Feb. 27, 1923. Enoch J. French elected vice-president March 26, 1923. Henry H. Eddy elected a member of Board of Investment March 26, 1923. Alexander Makepeace elected a trustee March 26, 1923. Col. Bradford D. Davol, president and trustee, died April 22, 1923.

The Citizens' Savings Bank was organized November 15, 1851, by the election of Joseph Osborn, president; Charles F. Searle, secretary; William H. Brackett, treasurer; and a board of sixteen trustees: Cook Borden, Oliver Chace, Jr., Weaver Osborn, William C. Chapin and Samuel Hathaway were chosen as the board of investment. The bank was opened for business December 1, 1851, at the northeast corner of South Main and Rodman streets, and on that day the first deposit was made. In June, 1854, the bank was removed to the rooms occupied by the Pocasset Bank, in the southwest corner of the same building, in Tiverton, R. I., and there continued until the change in the boundary line between Rhode Island and Massachusetts, March 15, 1862, when it became a Massachusetts institution, under the name of the Citizens' Savings Bank. By an act of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, passed in 1856, the town of Tiverton was divided, and that part of the town where this bank was located was named Fall River, Rhode Island. On the first day of March, 1862, the town of Fall River, R. I., was annexed to and became a part of Fall River, Massachusetts, and the Citizens' Savings Bank, together with the Pocasset National Bank, removed to the northwest corner of the first floor of the City Hall. A new building of granite was built at the corner of Main and Bedford streets for a banking house and other purposes, and in 1873 the Citizens' Savings Bank, together with the Pocasset National Bank, was removed thither. In 1903 the building was purchased by the Citizens' Savings Bank for its own purposes. In 1920 a part of the premises adjoining on the south, owned and occupied by the Union Savings Bank, was acquired, giving to the Citizens' Savings Bank ownership of one-half the entire Main street frontage between Bedford and Market streets. William H. Brackett resigned as treasurer in December, 1862, and was succeeded by Edward S. Hathaway. Upon the death of Mr. Hathaway, in 1911, William F. Winter was appointed treasurer, and was succeeded in 1919 by John T. Swift. When President John Osborn died, April 11, 1883, Linden Cook

was elected president. Successive presidents have been: Danforth Horton to 1884, Joseph Healey to 1889, John C. Milne to 1918, Henry H. Earl. The deposits in this bank in 1923 amounted to \$10,957,380.84.

The Fall River Five Cents Savings Bank was incorporated April 10, 1855, the incorporators being S. Angier Chace, Hale Remington, Walter C. Durfee, James Buffinton, E. P. Buffinton, B. H. Davis, Asa P. French, Alvan S. Ballard. The first dividend was paid in June, 1856, the bank being opened for business the first of the year. At the close of business May 26, 1923, there were 30,625 depositors, and there was then due them the sum of \$11,965,087.98, the guaranty fund being \$492,500. The bank's resources include \$1,411,500 of United States certificates and treasury notes; \$3,977,974.68 United States Liberty loan bonds; \$2,365,996.25 railroad bonds. The bank building and equipment is valued at \$190,000. At the date referred to this year, this bank held in safe keeping for 1802 depositors United States Liberty bonds, amounting to \$258,400. President Chace was succeeded in 1878 by Walter C. Durfee, and in 1902 by Leontine Lincoln. Charles J. Holmes was treasurer from the time of the opening of the bank to the time of his death, February 26, 1906. The organization, in 1905, and since that time, follows:

President, Leontine Lincoln; vice-presidents: Richard B. Borden, James Marshall; treasurer, Charles J. Holmes; assistant treasurer, William B. Lovell; secretary, Leonard N. Slade.

Trustees—Charles A. Baker, Nathaniel B. Borden, Richard B. Borden, Joseph H. Bowen, George P. Brown, Simeon B. Chase, Abner P. Davol, George S. Davol, Walter E. Dow, Holder B. Durfee, Randall N. Durfee, Charles E. Fisher, Charles J. Holmes, Edward B. Jennings, Leontine Lincoln, James Marshall, George W. Palmer, Robert P. Reynard, David F. Slade, Leonard N. Slade, James F. Jackson, Charles S. Waring, William R. Warner, Albert Winslow, William L. Winslow.

Board of Investment—Leontine Lincoln, Abner P. Davol, Edward B. Jennings, Charles S. Waring, Holder B. Durfee.

1906—Feb. 26, Charles J. Holmes, treasurer, died; March 17, Charles L. Holmes elected treasurer; Oct. 12, Richard B. Borden, vice-president, died; Dec. 1, Leontine Lincoln resigned as president and member of Board of Investment; Dec. 1, James Marshall elected president; Dec. 1, David F. Slade and George S. Davol elected vice-presidents; Dec. 1, Oliver S. Hawes elected to Board of Investment.

1914—June 28, David F. Slade, vice-president, died; Dec. 5, James Marshall resigned as president; George S. Davol elected president; Edward B. Jennings and Abner P. Davol elected vice-presidents.

1915—Oct. 1, moved into new banking house.

1916—Jan. 6, Leonard N. Slade, clerk of corporation, died; Dec. 2, Everett N. Slade elected clerk of corporation.

1917—March 3, Charles L. Holmes elected to Board of Investment.

1919—March 4, Holder B. Durfee, member of Board of Investment, died.

1923—April 14, William B. Lovell resigned as assistant treasurer; April 17, Frederick W. Watts and O. Elton Borden, elected assistant treasurers.

The Union Savings Bank was incorporated April 24, 1869, the incorporators being Gardner T. Dean, Edwin Shaw, Lafayette Nichols. The organization was as follows: President, Augustus Chace; secretary, James M. Morton, Jr.; treasurer, D. A. Chapin, with a board of twenty-five trustees and the following-named board of investment: Cook Borden, William B. Durfee, Gardner T. Dean, Lafayette Nichols, Alphonso Covell. The bank opened to receive deposits in the banking rooms of the National Union Bank, in the southwest corner of the market building, later City Hall. April 19, 1872, it was voted that the treasurer be authorized to fit up a

banking room. (This is about the time that the bank moved from City Hall.) During 1898 a three-story office and bank building was built on the Main street site. In February, 1920, the bank purchased the present site, at the corner of South Main and Market streets, one of the most valuable locations in Fall River, and erected the present beautiful and spacious bank building of special design for banking only.

Officers: President Augustus Chace, elected May 4, 1869, died March, 1886. President Benjamin Covell, elected May 26, 1886, resigned Nov. 7, 1888. President Andrew J. Borden, elected Nov. 7, 1888, died August, 1892; President Jerome C. Borden, elected Aug. 12, 1892; now serving. Treasurer Daniel A. Chapin, elected May 7, 1869, resigned Sept. 29, 1888. Treasurer Jerome C. Borden, elected Oct. 6, 1888, resigned Feb. 18, 1891. Treasurer Abraham G. Hart, elected Feb. 18, 1891, died Nov. 14, 1907. Treasurer Adam W. Gifford, elected Nov. 29, 1907; now serving. The deposits in 1923 amounted to \$8,485,223.53.

With its continuous history in this city since the year 1880, the Troy Co-Operative Bank has from the first been popular with working men and women of this section. This is the story of the institution that is one of the established banks of the city. The following-named subscribers to an agreement to the formation of a corporation to be styled the Troy Co-Operative Savings Fund and Loan Association held a meeting in the Troy building, Room 5, on June 15, 1880: Spencer Borden, Cyrus C. Rounseville, Jerome C. Borden, John M. Young, Albert F. Dow, Nathaniel B. Borden, and seventy-seven others. Thereupon the following-named officers were elected: President, Spencer Borden; vice-president, Albert F. Dow; secretary, Cyrus C. Rounseville; treasurer, Henry T. Buffinton, and eleven directors. At the first meeting of the board, held June 18, 1880, the security committee elected consisted of Arnold B. Sanford, Jerome C. Borden and Andrew J. Borden; and the finance committee: John M. Young, Charles B. Cook, Seth H. Wetherbee. At the first meeting, held for the purpose of issuing shares and receiving payment thereon, July 18, 1880, the sum of \$328 was received. At the present time the receipts from payments on shares amount to over \$50,000 each month, while the interest on the outstanding loans is about \$15,000. At the present time the membership is over four thousand, over nine hundred of whom are mortgagors and paying for the property that they have bought. The officers for 1923: President, Jerome C. Borden; vice-president, George H. Eddy; clerk and treasurer, Edward W. Bertenshaw.

The People's Co-Operative Bank was organized February 18, 1882, as the People's Co-Operative Saving Fund and Loan Association, the name being later changed to the People's Co-Operative Bank, in compliance with the State law. The first officers were: President, Milton Reed; vice-president, James O'Neill; secretary, Samuel W. Brown; treasurer, Frederick O. Dodge. The board of directors consisted of Robert Howard, Charles E. Mills, Silas B. Hatch, Joseph Clifton, Edward S. Adams, John W. Whitaker, George Hanson, Edward A. Mott, John T. Robertson, Reuben Hargraves, John F. Hamlet, Peter Beeham, A. H. Martine, John H. Estes, Samuel Hyde. The bank was opened for business March 15, 1882, and for awhile business meetings were held at various offices of the members of the board. The bank eventually found permanent quarters in May, 1895,



at 60 Bedford street. The presidents have been: Milton Reed, John H. Estes and Abner P. Davol. The assets in 1923 amounted to \$616,578; the dues capital being \$446,630, the profits capital \$80,702.64, the surplus and guaranty fund \$24,830.78. No one person may hold more than \$2000 in shares. The officers in 1923: President, Abner P. Davol; vice-president, James Sinclair; treasurer, Charles H. Durfee; assistant treasurer, Nathaniel B. Durfee; board of directors: William H. Blanchette, Abner P. Davol, James Sinclair, Fenner C. Brownell, J. Edmund Estes, Michael Sweeney, James B. Clifton, Charles E. Mills, L. Elmer Wood; security committee: Fenner C. Brownell, Charles H. Durfee, Abner P. Davol, Michael Sweeney.

The Fall River Co-Operative Bank was organized November 10, 1888, by Arba N. Lincoln, Alfred H. Hood, George O. Lathrop, John Barlow and others. The first officers were John Barlow, president; Eric W. Borden, vice-president; George O. Lathrop, secretary; Rodolphus N. Allen, treasurer. The present officers are: Bradford D. Davol, president; George O. Lathrop, vice-president; Rodolphus N. Allen, treasurer; Annie E. Brownell, assistant treasurer. The present directors are: Enoch J. French, Clarence A. Brown, Clarence E. Bury, Edward B. Jennings, Jefferson Borden, Jr., John A. Pearson, Edward B. Lovell, Fred J. McLane, M. Richard Brown, Horace M. Hathaway, Robert W. Burrell, Sydney H. Borden, Richard G. Riley, Charles D. Davol, Ernest A. Lincoln, Preston H. Hood, J. William Grant, Carl K. Lincoln, and Frank E. Westgate. The number of shares in this bank to March, 1923, amounted to 50,561. The loans on real estate, \$2,619,550; loans on shares, secured, \$66,200; loans on matured shares, \$2300.

The first series of the shares of the Lafayette Co-Operative Bank was issued May 2, 1894, the bank having been organized April 9, that year. The first president was Dr. J. B. Chagnon, who served until 1899, when he was succeeded by Pierre F. Peloquin. N. P. Berard was the first vice-president of the bank, and John B. Huard chairman of the security committee, and associated with him were Nathan Miller and Phillippe A. Brousseau. William F. Winter was secretary-treasurer. The present officers are: President, Edmund Coté; vice-president, Charles E. Peloquin; treasurer, Samuel E. Robinson. The board of directors: Arthur S. Phillips, Reuben C. Small, Nathan Miller, William Marshall, A. S. Furtado, James C. Brady, Joseph Menard, Amable Chouinard, Alfred H. Leeming, Oliva St. Denis, Hubert Legare, Elzear Fournier, Napoleon Tessier, William E. Fawcett. The bank's loans on real estate up to April 4, 1923, amounted to \$1,225,500; loaned on shares, \$27,550; dues capital was \$989,824; profits capital, \$176,199.62.

The Fall River Morris Plan Company was organized December 15, 1915, by local business men, under the supervision of the banking department of Massachusetts. The first president was Wendell Turner, and the first treasurer was Newton R. Gifford. Since the date of organization, loans have been made to 8926 individuals, amounting to \$1,416,243.95. The members of the board of directors for 1923: Sydney H. Borden, J. C. Brady, Harry P. Brown, Vere Brown, Fenner A. Chase, Charles B. Cook, Edmund Coté, Charles D. Davol, George Delano, Edgar C. Durfee, Oliver S. Hawes, William B. Hawes, Charles L. Holmes, Michael T. Hudner, Thomas E. Lahey, Francis O. Lathrop, George B. Lovell, Alexander Makepeace, Asa



A. Mills, J. E. Osborn, Charles P. Ryan, Charles M. Shove, David Silverstein, James Sinclair, Everett N. Slade, Edward B. Varney.

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

### PUBLIC UTILITIES

Outside of the continuous action of many another needful project for the making of a metropolis, there must ever exist and steadily increase such basic institutions as the following, of which thorough reference is to be made, without any one of which Fall River could not maintain her present excellence. About such supports and props as these gather the substantial business and professional men, and the guardians and defenders of the community, to make daily provision for the maintenance and preservation of the place of Fall River among the cities of her size and aspirations in the Commonwealth.

**Mercantile Bodies.**—The Fall River Chamber of Commerce is a history-maker in its own right. Ever since it started out with its first chapter of being and doing, in 1912, it not only has helped narrate the story, but it has had an active share in creating the materials for the story—and it is clear that we are only at the beginning of interesting chapters to come. The institution has progressive ways and means of making its presence known, and the city is the winner thereby. So many things have been accomplished since the Chamber of Commerce was established, in 1912, that it is not easy to find a starting-point for our description; yet here are some of the high lights along the way: civic conditions generally have been improved; business men have been protected from unworthy charities; the organization has located a large number of manufacturing plants here; encouraged greater agricultural production; overcrowding in tenements has been prevented; public health has been safeguarded by milk investigation; transportation facilities by water, rail and road have been improved; all World War effort backed up and given timely aid; the organization was in the foreground in getting \$1,500,000 to provide for much-needed junior high schools. This is but a mere suggestion of the worth-while enterprises that have been put into action since the Chamber of Commerce was formed.

The Fall River Chamber of Commerce was organized April 18, 1912, at Hotel Mellen, and there were two hundred and twenty-five men present, representative leaders of the business and professional life of the city. Fred J. McLane, chairman of the committee on arrangements, was the prime mover of the organization, his letters of invitation being sent to Fall River's leading men in all walks of life. The speakers of the evening were Edwin C. Johnson, of the Boston Chamber of Commerce; Wilbur F. Beale, treasurer of the Dorchester Trust Company, and prominent member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce; and Harlan P. Kelsey, of the Civic League of Salem. These by-laws were read and adopted: I. The name of the Association shall be the Fall River Chamber of Commerce. II. The object of the Association is to promote the commerce, industries and public interests of Fall River; to assist in securing efficient and economical administration

of its public affairs; to cultivate and foster civic spirit and mould and direct public opinion; to advocate measures for educational and social improvement; to make Fall River a clean, healthful and beautiful city; and to co-operate with other forces working for these ends.

The following-named officers were elected: President, Robert C. Davis; vice-president, Fred J. McLane; treasurer, John T. Robertson; directors: Thomas J. Ashton, Eric W. Borden, Richard P. Borden, W. L. S. Brayton, Harry P. Brown, John B. Huard, James N. Buffinton, S. B. Chase, D. F. Corrigan, Edmund Coté, Robert A. Dean, William E. Fuller, Israel Brayton, A. P. Gorman, John H. Gifford, Albert A. Harrison, William B. Hawes, George O. Lathrop, Arba N. Lincoln, James M. Morton, Jr., Richard Riley, A. Homer Skinner, George W. Sunderland, Michael Sweeney, James Tansey, J. D. Milne, E. B. Varney, George H. Waring, W. D. Wilmot, Jabez B. Wilkinson, James Marshall, Frank L. Andrews, Dr. A. W. Buck, John S. Brayton, John H. Estes, Charles P. Ryan, R. C. Small, W. Frank Kennedy, J. E. Newton, George H. R. Buffinton, Onesime Thibault, E. P. Charlton. At a meeting of the board of directors the following evening, William A. Hart was elected secretary, and an executive committee of seven members of the board was elected, as follows: Harry P. Brown, Richard P. Borden, Robert A. Dean, William E. Fuller, Arba N. Lincoln, Michael Sweeney, Edward B. Varney, and the secretary and officers ex-officio, with Fred J. McLane as chairman of the committee.

The presidents of the organization have been as follows: Robert C. Davis, 1912-13; Oliver S. Hawes, 1914-15; William B. Edgar, 1916-17; Henry F. Searles, 1918-20; Spencer Borden, 1921-22; James N. Buffinton, 1923—. During the presidency of Mr. Searles, an organization was effected placing the association on sounder financial basis by increasing the dues from ten to twenty-five dollars annually, and by the election of a manager. Theretofore, the secretary had been the executive officer. The 1923 list of officers and directors: James N. Buffinton, president; Harry P. Brown, first vice-president; Ellis Gifford, second vice-president; Joseph E. Nute, treasurer; Herbert F. Sherwood, secretary; Fred E. Bemis, John S. Brayton, James Buffinton, Leeds Burchard, George Dover, Walter E. Dow, R. K. Hawes, Rev. E. C. Herrick, Charles M. Ketchum, Asa A. Mills, Everett N. Slade, Wm. C. Gray.

No one is more capable of relating the history of the Fall River Merchants Association than W. D. Wilmot, who has been associated with that and other organizations that have made for the city's advancement. In the early spring of 1902, he states, when questions were continually coming up concerning methods of conducting retail mercantile business, the need was felt for an association that could take action on matters which were of interest to all the merchants as a body. The matter was talked over, and in early April the following announcement was sent up and down the business streets for subscriptions to the proposition: "It is the purpose of the undersigned retail merchants of Fall River to organize an association to be composed of all retail merchants who desire membership, this association to be organized for the purpose of promoting better fellowship among us, and for the purpose of having an association that can take action on matters which concern the interests of us all as a body. These were the original subscribers: R. A. McWhirr Company, George F. Sullivan, H. C.

Talbot, M. T. Hudner, A. S. French, D. F. Sullivan, E. P. Charlton, McManus & Company, N. Y. Cloak and Suit Company, George N. Atwood, C. E. Gifford & Company, L. S. Macomber, J. T. Touhey, E. J. Sokoll, William Frost, Peter E. Cox, M. J. Doran & Company, W. D. Wilmot, C. R. Padelford, J. E. Newton, C. E. Hambly, James H. Booth, Besse, Russell & Company, Higgins & Frazee, Adams Bookstore, P. S. Brown Company, E. S. Brown Company, James W. Cross, J. H. Boone, Francis Quinn, Mark A. Sullivan Company, James E. Donovan, B. F. Riddell, J. C. Brady, Edmund Whitehead, Coffey Cigar store, Joseph O. Neill, Sherrer Dry Goods Company, Wordell & Maguire, R. S. Reed Company, H. L. Rochleau, Callahan & Daley, Charles A. Gaudette, C. S. Greene, Joseph A. Kennedy, R. A. Bogle, R. E. McGuire, Boston Merchandise Company, Edward W. Cantwell, Powers Brothers, I. T. Boyd, Byron W. Anthony. The fifty-two firms thus mentioned may be called the original or charter members, by reason of the fact that they paid membership dues the first year. The first meeting was held April 11, 1902, at Room 39, in the Borden block, when Asa A. Mills was appointed temporary chairman, and E. P. Charlton clerk *pro tem*. The first board of officers and executive committee were then elected, as follows, for the ensuing year: President, Asa A. Mills; vice-president, H. C. Talbot; secretary, W. D. Wilmot; treasurer, D. F. Sullivan. They and the following-named were elected the executive committee: M. T. Hudner, J. C. Brady, E. C. Gifford, B. W. Anthony, Nelson R. Reed. A membership committee was elected, as follows: E. P. Charlton, Frederick Webb, George F. Sullivan. The annual membership for the first few years was one dollar a year; in 1906 the dues were changed to two dollars a year; again in 1911, the dues were made three dollars a year.

The Association has regulated the hours of opening and closing stores; it has on a number of occasions exerted a friendly influence in preventing and in adjusting labor troubles; it has exerted a powerful influence in ridding the city of itinerant and fraudulent fakirs; it has been influential in securing better and cleaner streets; it has done much to secure better freight and express service. The Association has enjoyed its annual clambakes and summer outings; and there is also the annual banquet, with eminent speakers. In parades and carnivals, and during the World War, the Association proved itself public-spirited, generous and patriotic. The officers for 1923: President, Thomas F. Burke; secretary, George R. Mason; treasurer, W. Irving Pierce.

**Fall River's Park System.**—So set upon a hill that her light cannot by any means become hidden—the light of Fall River's industrial, her religious, her home and social influences—the acknowledged beauty and attractiveness of her situation possesses increasing and enduring values, with the steady extension of her park system, that whether for topographical selection or variety and abundance of adornment and equipment has few superiors anywhere. The parks and playgrounds are the poetry of this municipality, and few there are who will declare that the men and women who have provided them were not as much citizens of vision for the people's sake as were those who established industry itself. Howard Lothrop, many years the head of the Fall River Park Commission, believes completely in city-wide breathing-spaces, he not only having observed the growth of the parks from their incipency, but also having shared in every practical step

of their making. From his storehouse of experience in the workings and progress of the park plan, he has told us the story:

During the first few years of the construction and development of Fall River's park system, it was looked upon by a great many citizens and taxpayers as an unnecessary frill. The expression of this sentiment proved a handicap, at first, but this adverse outlook gradually wore off as the intended results became more apparent with each succeeding year. Persistent effort and civic pride won. It was felt by the first board of park commissioners that better results would obtain if expert advice were procured, and as a consequence, Olmsted Brothers, landscape architects, of Brookline, this State, were retained for the development of the park enterprises. After topographical plans were made of the original site, this firm designed the South, North and Ruggles parks, and several small triangular parks at street intersections. The work of construction was done by itemized contract under their supervision, and included every item necessary for completion excepting the planting of trees and shrubs, which was done by the department labor force from planting plans previously prepared. After a period of seven or eight years, public sentiment became more unanimously in favor of park work, and playgrounds were becoming recognized as necessary adjuncts to municipal improvements. Subsequent to the passage by the Legislature of the Playground Act, requiring cities to install one playground for every thousand of population, two sites for playgrounds were purchased, one in the eastern and one in the southeastern section of the city. The first was named Lafayette Park as a tribute to the many French-speaking people in Fall River, as well as in memory of the famous French general who rendered the struggling colonies such brilliant service. The second was named Maplewood Park, because it was located in the section of the city known by that name. The Board of Park Commissioners at that time felt that these tracts should be improved as a combination of park and playground, as much as the areas of each permitted. By degrees and through much tribulation, Fall River has developed a creditable system of parks and playgrounds. The rapid increase in the number using the parks, and particularly the athletic fields, attests their popularity.

The daylight-saving and Sunday sports laws of recent years have added an extra burden to the maintenance costs, but the burden generally is considered worth while because of the increased interest in outdoor sports and the tendency to the better health of the community. Fall River was early in the field with summer supervised playgrounds. The first few years were financed by the Civic Club, as it was known then, afterwards becoming the Fall River Woman's Club. To the latter belongs the credit for their institution, and credit should be given the Board of Park Commissioners for their development to their present state of efficiency. While lacking somewhat in area, as compared with other cities of similar size, Fall River's park system ranks high in features, general maintenance and design. The park commission of the early days should not be forgotten because of their excellent business judgment and their persistent efforts to give, without stint, their best in order that the system might be the best possible in this section.

All parks and playgrounds and the features contained therein, except the design of North, South and Ruggles parks, which were done by Olm-



sted Brothers, were designed and built under the supervision of Howard Lothrop, who served as superintendent and engineer for the Board of Park Commissioners from 1903 to 1922. No history of this park system would be complete without mention of Commissioner Reuben C. Small, who was a member of the first board, and had served almost continuously since.

This, in outline, is the story of the Fall River Park system: On April 14, 1902, Mayor George Grime appointed the following-named to serve as park commissioners: Richard H. Cook, five years; Edward A. Doherty, four years; Reuben C. Small, Jr., three years; Charles R. Danielson, two years; Matthew A. McClarence, one year. The board organized May 5 by electing Reuben C. Small as chairman, and Edward A. Doherty as secretary, the first meeting being held at the mayor's room in City Hall. At this time, the custody, care and control of the public cemeteries was placed in the hands of the board, and Charles C. Smith was elected superintendent of parks and cemeteries. During a period of twenty years previously, over \$50,000 had been appropriated for the laying out of the fifty-four acres known as South Park, lying between South Main street, Bradford avenue and Middle street, and extending west to the shores of the bay. Meantime the section had wholly run down, and was in a dilapidated condition. City Engineer Philip Borden made a survey, and Olmsted Brothers submitted a plan for the playground section of the park, and great improvements ensued. Ruggles Park, formerly a waste place and a dumping ground, was then fitted up to be used as a playground in summer and a skating pond in winter. Durfee Green, a triangular lot of land, was planted with trees; and North Park, a little over twenty-five acres, in the northern part of the city, was in the first plans of the board, as were also Eastern avenue, and Cambridge Green. Oak Grove Cemetery and the North Burial ground were gradually improved.

Howard Lothrop was elected superintendent and engineer of the park system in 1903, and Thomas J. Madden was elected secretary in place of Edward A. Doherty, resigned. In 1905, Reuben C. Small retired as chairman of the board and John E. Torphy was elected as his successor; but upon the reorganization of the board, Thomas J. Madden was chosen chairman and Charles R. Danielson was reelected secretary. John R. Nadeau was elected a member of the board. This year, the board received from the city \$1000 for the care of the parks. In 1906, Matthew A. McClarence was appointed chairman of the park board, and Charles R. Danielson secretary. Reuben C. Small was elected chairman of the board in 1907, in place of Mr. McClarence, resigned. John B. Nadeau died that year, and Edmund P. Talbot was elected in his place. The city at that time appropriated the sum of \$87,500 for the care of the parks, and new parcels of land were added on William street, Plymouth avenue, Hamlet street, Central street and Spring street. There was no change in the personnel in 1908; the South Park shelter and bandstand were erected; Reuben C. Small was reelected chairman in 1909, and Edmund P. Talbot secretary, in place of Mr. Danielson, retired. On June 30, this year, the Board of Aldermen passed an order authorizing the city treasurer to negotiate a loan for the sum of \$100,000, to be termed "Playground Loan No. 1," to provide playgrounds in the eastern and southeastern sections of the city; and it was voted to purchase the tract on the easterly side of Stafford road, between Albert and Chicago

streets, and other tracts nearby, all containing over fifteen acres, at a cost of \$38,386.50, these to constitute the playground for the southeastern section of the city.

The "Fowler land," in the eastern section of the city, at Flint Village, was purchased in 1909 at a cost of \$42,513.91. Maplewood Park was also purchased, and by reorganization of the board this year, Reuben C. Small, Jr., was elected chairman, and John C. Torphy secretary. In 1910, Matthew A. McClarence was appointed chairman of the board, and Thomas McNally secretary. The supervised small children's playground was first laid out at Ruggles Park in July and August of 1911, by Miss Maude E. Gay, under the supervision of the Civic Club. In 1912, John E. Torphy was elected chairman, and Thomas E. McNally secretary. The next year, 1913, Edmund P. Talbot was elected chairman, and John E. Torphy secretary, the total acreage of the park system then being about 120 acres. That year, Miss Helen M. Leary was appointed supervisor of girls at the park playgrounds, and that summer over 50,000 children were directed in their play. Bertram A. Reynolds was supervisor of boys at park playgrounds. The same board of officers were appointed the next year, and Richard H. Cook was chosen a member of the board. The name Lafayette Park was given the tract of 11.5 acres that had been purchased in 1909. The first girls' athletic meet in the city was held July 23, 1914, the championship banner being awarded the girls of the South Park. The handwork created much interest, and the play festival was the crowning event of the season. The badge test for boys was a feature of the summer contests.

Lafayette Park was completed and accepted December 15, 1915; Mr. McClarence was chairman of the board, Mr. Talbot secretary, and John H. Burgess was appointed a member of the board. General Lafayette's statue was erected at Lafayette Park in 1916, and that year Alfred Larrivée was elected a member of the board. The playground site on Bedford street was purchased in 1917, and that summer twelve supervised playgrounds were opened. John H. Burgess was chairman of the board, and William A. Carman was secretary, R. C. Small retiring. The same officers continued in 1918, and Patrick J. Barrett was appointed to the board. A bequest was made for the Robert A. Wilcox playground in 1919, and R. C. Small succeeded R. H. Cook as a member of the board. The Wendell E. Turner memorial playground was given the city in 1920. William A. Carman was chairman, and Patrick J. Barrett secretary of the board. Egbert Lawton was elected superintendent of the board in July, 1922. In 1923 James Brazeil was elected a member of the board; John H. Burgess and Alfred Larrivée retired in January, and Clarence Cockroft and George Chabot were elected in their places.

With the beginnings and the progress thus made, through the provision and the foresight of the citizens and the active board of officers, Fall River has taken its high place among the cities of Massachusetts in the matter of caring for its people, to whom the parks have become the summer resort, and for the children, whose playgrounds are paradise to them.

**Fall River Water Department\*.**—On January 3, 1870, Mayor Samuel Brown, in his inaugural address, called to the attention of the City Council

---

\*By James J. Kirby, Water Registrar.

the necessity for supplying the city with pure water "by means of aqueducts," and a committee of the City Council, consisting of Joseph A. Bowen, James E. Cuneen, Andrew Luscomb, Joseph M. Darling and Holder B. Durfee was appointed to investigate and report its findings. This committee reported on August 3, 1870, and was further authorized to cause surveys to be made and to continue the investigations. Accompanying the report of this committee was a report from Professor John H. Appleton stating that a careful analysis of a sample of the water of North Watuppa Pond showed only 1.80 grains of solid matter per wine gallon, and that the "purity of the water, its freedom from objectionable salts and remarkable softness" render it eminently suitable for the various purposes of a water supply, for drinking, for washing, for use in steam boilers and for general manufacturing purposes, where a pure and soft water is required.

On March 23, 1871, an act was passed by the Legislature of Massachusetts authorizing the city to introduce the water supply whenever a majority of the qualified voters of the city decided in its favor. At an election held April 10, 1871, there were 933 votes in favor and 89 votes in the negative and the act was declared approved. On May 8, 1871, the City Council met in joint convention and elected three water commissioners for three years. These commissioners were Philip D. Borden, William Lindsey and Joseph A. Bowen. At the same time an ordinance was adopted regulating the duties of the water commissioners. Thus the Water Department of Fall River had its beginnings, and on January 5, 1874, almost exactly four years after the matter was first introduced by Mayor Brown, water was being conducted through the pipes of the city. That the introduction of the water supply had soon manifested beneficial results, may be seen from the report of its water registrar for 1876, where it is stated "two of the oldest physicians informed me that since water was introduced, it has lessened fever cases at least one-half in their practice."

In 1874 an act authorizing the use by the city of Fall River of a million and a half gallons per day of water from the North Watuppa Pond was passed, and in 1880 suit was brought by the Watuppa Reservoir Company for damages under this act, with the result that the company was awarded the sum of seventy thousand dollars. In 1886 another act authorizing an additional use of a million and a half gallons per day was passed, and again suit was brought by the Watuppa Reservoir Company in 1888 for additional damages. This action was not sustained by Justice Morton, who held that "The State had the right to use the waters of the Great Ponds, etc., without compensation." This decision, however, was reversed by the Supreme Court in 1891. In this case the court went beyond the Colony ordinance of 1647, and held that the plaintiffs were successors in title to grantees of Plymouth Colony, to whom the land under and on both sides of the outlet of the pond, the Fall River, now Quequechan, to a point below the plaintiff's dam, was conveyed as part of a large tract. This conveyance was made on March 5th, 1680, to Church, Gray and others, for the consideration of £1,100, and is known as the Pocasset grant or purchase. This included all of the South Pond and almost one-half of the North. The court held that the Colony ordinance of 1647 giving to the State ownership in great ponds, was not applicable, and that the original conveyance, the Pocasset grant, was a sale of land as private property to private individuals, for a substan-



tial sum of money, and the sale embraced the water rights claimed. This case passed on the rights of the Reservoir Company in the North Pond and the outlet of the pond; injunctions were granted to the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory and the Watuppa Reservoir Company, the court stating that they had a sufficient interest or possession to entitle them to relief to prevent a diversion of the water from such ponds.

On June 6, 1892, an agreement was entered into between the city of Fall River and the Watuppa Reservoir Company, and other parties, for the purpose of permanently adjusting all questions between the city and the Watuppa Reservoir Company, relative to the use of the waters of the Watuppa Ponds and their outlet, the Quequechan river. By this agreement all past and future claims against the city for the use of the waters of the North Watuppa Pond were released. The most important sections of this agreement are as follows:

Section 2. Provides that "when the level of the water at the dam belonging to said Reservoir Company on said Quequechan River shall be at or below a point 40 inches below "full pond" (so-called) the quantity of water allowed to run by said dam shall be reduced to an amount not exceeding five millions of gallons per working day."

Section 4 provides "that if, notwithstanding the said provision to regulate the flow of the stream when the said level falls to a point 40 inches below 'full pond,' the water continues falling so that three millions of gallons of water will not flow for each working day by said Reservoir Dam by reason of the obstructions in the stream, then said City may, at its option and its own expense, and without liability on the part of the said Reservoir Company, lower the obstructions so as to permit more water to flow to said Reservoir Dam; but in such case the said Reservoir Company further agrees with said City (the said American Printing Company and all the said other parties hereby assenting thereto) that at such time, when said three millions of gallons of water will not flow as aforesaid, or at any time thereafter, when said water level falls to, or is at or below 55 inches below 'full pond,' said Reservoir Company will only allow such a quantity of water to flow by its dam down the stream as may be sufficient to deliver two millions of gallons of water each working day to said Printing Company, for the purpose of thus enabling the City to fulfill its guarantee of a supply of two millions of gallons of water to said Printing Company, in such a way that the mills below said Reservoir Dam may have such use of the water in passing as they may be entitled to as riparian owners.

Section 4 also provides that the City may have "full facilities to measure the flow at any point on the stream, upon their respective premises, from time to time at the expense of said City."

Section 7. The said City of Fall River covenants and agrees with the said Watuppa Reservoir Company, Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory, Pocasset Manufacturing Company, Fall River Manufactory, Annawan Manufactory, Fall River Iron Works Company, Metacommet Manufacturing Company, Fall River and Providence Steamboat Company, Fall River Machine Company, American Printing Company, and Weaver Osborn, as said trustee, and each and every one of them, that the said city will pay to them, and each of them respectively, within 30 days after their several taxes shall become due to the city, a sum equivalent and equal to an abatement of so much of their said taxes as arises from, or shall be assessed by reason of the additional market value given to their respective lands by the water power privileges belonging and appurtenant thereto, and it is hereby expressly understood and agreed by said city and the several other parties named above in this clause 7 (seven) that the provisions of this clause are to relate back and apply to the years 1890 and 1891, and that the said city will pay to said other parties the following sums, the same being equivalent to such an abatement of taxes for the said years 1890 and 1891, to wit: to the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory \$564.24 for 1890 and \$591.77 for 1891; to the Pocasset Manufacturing Company \$2,729.53 for 1890 and \$2,862.68 for 1891; to Weaver Osborn, trustee (Quequechan Mills) \$470.10 for 1890 and \$493.12 for 1891; to the Fall River Manufactory \$679.91 for 1890 and \$713.08 for 1891; to the Annawan Manufactory \$692.59 for 1890 and \$726.37 for 1891; to the Fall River Iron Works Company \$759.20



for 1890 and \$796.44 for 1891, the sums for 1890 to be paid in the year 1893, and the sums for 1891 to be paid in the year 1894, in addition to, and at the same time as, similar payments for said years 1893 and 1894 are to be made under the provisions of this agreement.

And it is hereby mutually agreed and understood between said City of Fall River and the other parties named in clause numbered 7 (seven), that the additional market value given to said lands by the said water power privileges shall be fixed and determined for the purpose of the payment above provided for on the basis that twenty-nine millions of gallons of water per day throughout the year has been the average flow of the stream; that three millions of gallons now being condemned, twenty-six millions of gallons shall be considered the average taxable flow, until the average quantity of water pumped during the year, from May first to May first, shall exceed three millions of gallons daily, and thereupon the average taxable flow shall be twenty-nine millions of gallons daily, less the actual average daily quantity pumped or used by the city during such yearly period. It is further understood and agreed that the power calculated from the quantity of water above fixed and determined shall be based on the heights of fall given in the table below, and that the value of said power shall be calculated on a capitalized value of three hundred and twenty-one and ninety one-hundredths dollars (\$321.90) per horse power.

While this agreement provided for the adjustment of differences then existing between the Watuppa Reservoir Company and the city of Fall River, it still left control of the water of the North Watuppa Pond beyond the authority of the city.

In 1920 an agreement was entered into between the Reservoir Commission (composed of mayor, city engineer and Watuppa Water Board) of the city of Fall River and the Watuppa Reservoir Company, approved by the City Council of the city of Fall River, for the termination of the 1892 agreement, and vesting in the city of Fall River full control of the North Watuppa Pond. This agreement provided for the payment by the city of Fall River of the sum of \$75,000 to the Watuppa Reservoir Company for its rights in the North Watuppa Pond, the agreement, however, being contingent upon the construction and operation of a dam and pumping station at the so-called sand bar to provide for a more economical use of the waters of the South Pond and thus providing a more uniform supply of water for the mills along the stream at all seasons of the year. As this dam and pumping station were part of a proposed plan providing for the improvement of the Quequechan river and the abatement of nuisances along the banks thereof, and which were already in preparation, it is only a matter of a short time when the city will fully control its sources of water supply.

In 1891 an act was passed by the Legislature entitled An Act Authorizing the City of Fall River to take Land for the Better Protection of its Water Supply, which provided for a reservoir and storage basin, protecting and improving the shores in the vicinity of the lake and providing for the public parkway on the shores of the pond, and on April 8, 1895, a special committee consisting of His Honor the Mayor, William S. Greene, George Grime, city solicitor, and Philip D. Borden, Jr., city engineer, reported to the committee on Watuppa Reservoir Improvement of the City Council, in substance, "as but very few if any of the members of the city government would have at their disposal the time which it will be necessary to devote to the purchase or condemnation of the land around the pond, and the adjustment of questions arising thereunder, we have united in the suggestion that a permanent body or number of men should be appointed to act as agents of the City of Fall River, who should have charge of the subject,

which is of such vast importance to the present and future interests of this community." In accordance with this report, an ordinance was established creating what is known as the Reservoir Commission, composed of His Honor the Mayor, city engineer, as members *ex officio*, and three citizens of the city, empowered to exercise all the rights, powers and authority given to the city of Fall River by Chapter 144 of the Acts of the General Court of the year 1891, and all acts in addition thereto and in amendment thereof. The appointments to this commission were as follows: George H. Eddy, Samuel Watson and Jeremiah R. Leary, and on June 10, 1895, this board organized, selecting His Honor the Mayor as chairman, and city engineer as clerk.

On December 6, 1897, the city, through this commission and acting under Chapter 285, Acts of 1897, took by condemnation all the islands in the North Watuppa pond, and the whole of said pond below the high water line, the line being fixed at an iron bolt set in the easterly side of a pudding stone rock at Phillips' Swamp; also all the water of said pond and the land under said pond. A reservation was made in this taking that none of the rights acquired by the Reservoir Company and others by statute or deeds from riparian owners, namely, the right to flow their lands, or by agreement of June 6, 1892, was affected by the condemnation proceedings. By these proceedings the city acquired title and ownership to the islands in the pond, the land under the pond and the waters of the pond, subject only to the rights of the Reservoir Company and the others mentioned above.

In 1903, the local and State Boards of Health passed regulations prohibiting persons from the use of the North Watuppa Pond as follows:

No person shall bathe in, and no person shall, unless by a written permit of the Watuppa Water Board of the City of Fall River, fish in, or send, drive or put any animal into, North Watuppa Pond, so called, said pond being in the city of Fall River and the town of Westport and used by said as a source of water supply. No person other than a member, officer, agent or employee of said Watuppa Water Board, or public officer whose duties may so require, shall, unless so permitted by a written permit of said board, enter or go, in any boat, skiff, raft or other contrivance, on or upon the water of said pond, nor shall enter or go upon, or drive any animal upon the ice of said pond. No person shall enter upon North Watuppa Pond, so called, said pond being in the city of Fall River and the town of Westport and used by said city as a source of water supply, for the purpose of cutting or taking ice, or cut or take ice from said pond, without a written permit, signed by the Watuppa Water Board of the city of Fall River, stating the time and place for which such permission is given. The granting and withholding of permits required by rules 14 and 15 is hereby delegated by the State Board of Health to the Watuppa Water Board of the city of Fall River.

During the year 1912, responding to the requests of quite a number of citizens, the Water Board by a majority vote granted permission to fish in the North Watuppa pond from the wall at the Narrows, so called, during the months of August and September, under certain restrictions. It was evident to the board at the time that its action would provoke much public discussion as to the wisdom of granting such permission, in view of the fact that previous boards had repeatedly refused to grant fishing permits. The board, finding itself unable to unanimously indorse the proposition to allow fishing, decided to submit the matter to some recognized sanitarian in order that such expert advice might be received as would enable it to determine the best policy to pursue in the future. Prof. Milton J. Rosenau, of Harvard Medical School, was employed by the board

to make a sanitary survey of the North Watuppa Pond and to report his findings to the board. His conclusions, briefly summarized, are as follows: "I cannot find, as the result of my studies, that there is any justification to permit fishing in North pond. Fishing from the wall may not be seriously dangerous, in fact, but it is wrong in principle and invites pollution and even infection. I unhesitatingly subscribe to the opinion that fishing should be prohibited. As a sanitarian I regard the permission to fish in the water of North Watuppa Pond as a bad precedent and a sorry example. I note with pleasure that practically every annual report of the Watuppa Water Board mentions conspicuously its responsibilities in guarding the water against contamination, and has always maintained a watchfulness over the purity of the supply."

From 1912 to 1916, on several occasions limited permits to fish from the south wall of the pond have been granted, but the opinion prevails generally among the best class of citizens that no more fishing should be permitted under any condition or restriction in this pond.

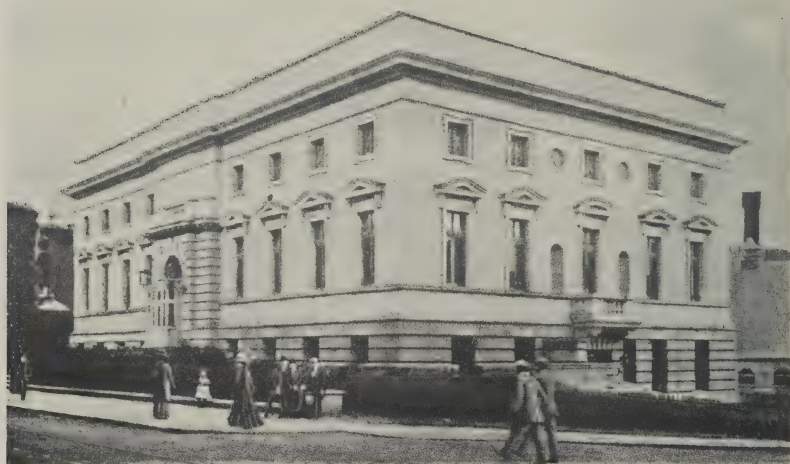
Less than a decade after the introduction of water into the homes of the inhabitants of this city, the attention of the Water Board was directed to the necessity of preventing great wastes of water through defective fixtures. The ever-increasing consumption, caused principally, no doubt, by the sanitary legislation then beginning to be enacted, requiring modern drainage system, determined the commissioners to encourage the development of a system to supply water through measured service. The applicant for water might elect to take water at the prevailing or flat annual rate, or might decide to pay quarterly meter rates which would figure on a somewhat cheaper basis than the flat rates. However, after electing to take water by meter rates a regulation was established which prevented the water taker from going back to flat rates without special permission of the Water Board. Notwithstanding the oft-demonstrated accuracy of water meters, it is remarkable how frequently the correctness of registration was questioned by those who would naturally be supposed to have a greater knowledge of the mechanical principles involved in the construction of such a measuring device.

It is to the credit of the commissioners then in charge of the water works that they remained firm in their belief in the efficiency of the water meter to reduce water waste, besides furnishing a correct basis for the rendering of water bills, and to their determination may be attributed the fact that at the present time nearly one hundred per cent. of the services furnishing water are metered and registering practically accurately the most needed and cheapest commodity of civilization.

From the beginning of the water works to 1897, the city government appropriated from the general funds of the city the sum of \$773,000, in yearly appropriations ranging from \$7,000 to \$70,000. These sums were supposed to be in lieu of the payment of water for the use of the city, and as the water department became more self-sustaining the appropriations were discontinued. In 1907-1908, the Water Department then having surplus receipts of more than \$100,000, an order was introduced in the City Council to transfer these receipts to the general revenue of the city, and to appropriate so much of the water receipts as the Board of Aldermen deemed necessary to carry on the work of the Water Department. There is no







FALL RIVER - PUBLIC LIBRARY

doubt that this order had its origin in resentment to the Water Board's (now a majority of the Reservoir Commission) policies in matters pertaining to the restrictions placed upon the use of North Watuppa Pond and the development of the water shed. The idea of expending water revenue for general city purposes did not meet with popular favor, and it should be stated that the indorsement of this plan by the Board of Aldermen was by no means unanimous. The Legislature was appealed to by the Water Board to forbid the unwise diversion of water revenue, and in March, 1908, an act was passed restoring the water ordinance relative to revenue to its former force, and forbade the City Council from amending or repealing it in any way until the entire water debt should be extinguished and any improvements contemplated carried into effect. Since the passage of this act the following improvements have been made to the works.

A new machine shop was added to the pumping station and a new battery of boilers with supplementary steam lines installed. An auxiliary pumping station with an 8,000,000 gallon electrically driven pump has been placed in operation and new force mains laid. A sewerage system for the pumping station has been laid. A 6,000,000 gallon Platt steam pump has been installed in the main pumping station, and a general storage building is in process of construction.

Since the beginning of the works the following commissioners have served on the Watuppa Water Board: Philip D. Borden, 1871-82; William Lindsey, 1871-79; Joseph A. Bowen, 1871-74; John Butler, 1874-78; Weaver Osborn, 1878-93; Joseph O. Neill, 1879-82; William M. Hawes, 1882-94; Joseph Watters, 1883-98; Michael T. Coffey, 1893-96; William B. Hawes, 1894-1906; Andrew Holden, 1896-99; George I. Field, 1898-1901; Nathan B. Everett, 1899-1905; Joseph Watters, 1901-07; William Biltcliffe, 1905-08; Daniel J. Sullivan, 1906-12; Fred J. McLane, 1907-10; Thomas Taylor, 1908-11; Edmond Coté, 1910; Albert J. Brunelle, 1910—; Harry Greenhalgh, 1911-14; T. Duncan Kelly, 1912-18; R. F. Haffenreffer, Jr., 1914-23; H. F. McGrady, 1918-21; Charles B. Chase, 1921—; Joseph P. Phelan, 1923—.

The following superintendents have served: George A. Briggs, May 22, 1871-Jan. 1, 1875; William Rotch, Jan. 1, 1875-Jan. 1, 1880; Wm. Carr, Jr. (acting), Jan. 1, 1880-Jan. 1, 1881; A. H. Martins, Jan. 1, 1881-May 20, 1884; Patrick Kiernan, May 10, 1886-Oct. 1, 1914; John W. Moran, May 2, 1915—.

The following water registrars have served: Charles H. Churchill, May 1, 1872-Feb. 6, 1879; William W. Robertson, Feb. 10, 1879-Apr. 15, 1907; James J. Kirby, Apr. 15, 1907—.

**The Public Library.**—Of far-reaching and abundant service, not only to this community but also to a large portion of the southeastern part of the State, the Public Library of Fall River has a greater number of visitors, students, readers, researchers, than any other institution in the city in the course of a year. Situated on the main thoroughfare, and at a point where many roads meet, the library doubtless is the central temple of learning for the multitude. George W. Rankin, officially connected with the library since 1873, and librarian since 1905, possesses a range of information concerning both the contents and the management of the library that cannot be over-estimated, and when one speaks of the library and the superin-

tendence and the watch-care of its every department, it is to the librarian one refers, as well. The library's value has become more than city-wide; the worth of the library is acknowledged by every department of life and by all creeds.

To the days of the Lyceum we turn for signs of the beginnings of the Fall River Library—the lyceum that in the 1830's was the chief incentive outside of the church services for the popular gathering. Every town established its lyceum, with all noted speakers of the day as message-bearers of topics that most interested their times. The postoffice and custom house building once stood where the City Hall now is, and therein a room was fitted up for the first public library in the town.

The Fall River Athenæum gave the library its existence, the Athenæum being established in 1835 "by a few individuals desirous of having a library of well-selected standard and miscellaneous books always at hand for the purpose of general reading and reference"—this being in accordance with an act of the Commonwealth which authorized the creation of library and lyceum corporations. Several hundred dollars were raised on the sale of shares of the corporation, whose first meeting was held on the first Monday in April, 1835, the price of their shares, unlimited in number, being placed at five dollars each, subject to the annual assessment of one dollar a share. During the first year of the Athenæum, the library accumulated five hundred books, with a circulation of fifty volumes a week. From the sale of shares and from the fines and assessments, \$702 were received, and the expenditures amounted to \$646.

Fall River has the honor of standing among the first communities in the State to appropriate a sum of money whereby the public library and the public school might be of aid to each other, the town appropriating the sum of eight hundred dollars therefor, at town meeting, April 3, 1837; and the town treasurer was given leave to subscribe for one hundred and sixty shares in the Athenæum for the school committee, wherewith the committee might issue certificates that should entitle worthy pupils in the schools to the use of the shares. This was brought about as a result of the receipt by the town of the sum of \$10,102 in 1837, the town's share of the surplus revenue from the government.

How often the fire of 1843 is referred to as the destructive element whereby so many institutions were lost to town and city! It was so in the case of the library, its few books, not quite two thousand, being burned, together with the noted relic, the "skeleton in armor." With the fortunate preservation of a few books that were in the hands of borrowers, and the application of a small sum of money received from insurance, the library was again started, at first in the Town Hall, and later in Music Hall, on Franklin street. The number of volumes had increased in 1860 to 2,362.

The Free Public Library as it is today entered upon the local scene in 1860. It came about through the acceptance by the city of the generous offer of the Athenæum Association to transfer their library to the former, and the city council ordinance therefor was passed July 23, 1860. The agreement to the transfer was signed on the part of the Athenæum by Walter C. Durfee, Charles O. Shove, Foster Hooper, A. S. Tripp, Henry Lyon, Isaac B. Chace, Benjamin Earl, Jesse Eddy; and on the part of the city by E. P. Buffinton, Walter Paine (3rd), Samuel M. Brown, Simeon

Borden, P. W. Leland, Henry Lyon, Charles J. Holmes. This library then was opened to the public May 1, 1861, in the southwest room on the second floor of City Hall, the old Athenæum library being added to by over two hundred books that had been the property of the Ocean Fire Company. The library has been moved about to quite an extent from the beginning. During the remodelling of City Hall, Pocasset Hall, on Market Square, was its headquarters, and it was again located there for eight years, after City Hall was burned. Later, it was at Flint's Exchange, on South Main street, at the skating rink, on Danforth street, and in the Brown building, on North Main street, it remaining there thirteen years.

Nearly five thousand of the library's books were destroyed in the City Hall fire, March 19, 1886. The requirements of a city library building were set forth January 7, 1895, by Hon. William S. Greene in his inaugural address. His recommendation that the mayor be authorized to petition the Legislature for authority to create indebtedness outside the debt limit, to be known as the Public Library Loan, for the purpose of purchasing land and erecting a fireproof building for that purpose, was approved by the Governor March 22, 1895, in an act authorizing Fall River to incur indebtedness to an amount not exceeding \$150,000 beyond the limit fixed by law, for the purpose of erecting a library building under the power and control of the trustees of the public library. Among the many excellent sites that were then offered for the proposed building was that of Miss Sarah S. Brayton of the homestead of Mrs. Mary B. Young, whose value was more than one hundred thousand dollars. The offer of the site for \$50,000 was accepted by the library trustees. Of the plans of eighteen architects, those of Cram, Wentworth and Goodhue were adopted, but their bid for construction exceeding the appropriation, other bids were called for. That of \$133,900 from W. L. Rutan was accepted, and with the stipulation that Fall River granite be used, and that the contract be secured, that firm accepted the work. To facilitate the financial burden, by act of the General Court, and approval of the Governor, March 4, 1896, an additional public library loan amounting to \$75,000 was authorized. The cornerstone of the present library building was laid September 30, 1896, in an informal manner, by Mayor Greene, in the presence of the members of the board of trustees and members of the city government. The constructing engineer was Frank W. Ferguson, and the superintendent of work was Valentine Mason. With the addition of appropriations of \$25,000 in 1898, and \$2000 in 1899, the total cost of the land and building amounted to \$252,000.

The librarians have been as follows: George A. Bullard, December 7, 1860, to February 14, 1864, and upon whose resignation Charles G. Remington held the position a few months; William R. Ballard, November 28, 1864, to the time of his death, November 30, 1905; George W. Rankin, from December 9, 1905, to the present.

The library building, one of the most attractive in the city, is of Italian Renaissance design, and built of Fall River dressed granite; is fireproof throughout, the partitions being of brick and the floors of concrete. The book stack is seven stories in height, and has a capacity of three hundred and twenty-five thousand volumes. There is a large general reading room, and a children's library, the latter containing many thousands of volumes. There are also librarian's room, trustees' rooms, picture gallery, catalogue



room, rooms for special libraries, and general workrooms. This library was opened to the public in March, 1899. The library board of trustees in 1923 consisted of Leontine Lincoln, William S. Greene, Henry F. Nickerson, Randall N. Durfee, James H. Mahoney, Dr. Thomas F. Gunning, Hugo A. Dubuque, Jerome C. Borden, Thomas B. Bassett. President, Leontine Lincoln; vice-president, Randall N. Durfee; secretary, George W. Rankin. The assistant librarian is Miss Marjorie Wetherbee.

**The Press.**—The Fall River of today is known by and through its newspapers, that have become as much a part of the home and the shop as any portion of their daily routine. The friendly rivalry of the press that for years has existed here, coupled with the insistent search for news of the day and the hour, have in themselves eliminated everything that would prevent a healthy speed and a lucid and satisfactory method of the presentation of the day's events. The people are reading the News, the Herald, the Globe and L'Independent, because these newspapers generally provide a first-page way of telling Fall River's story. The press is the voice of the increasing city, of its industries chiefly, and thoroughly of its everyday life.

The Fall River News began to tell the story of the town away back in 1845, in the era of the weekly newspaper, and on April 2 of that year, a little less than two years following the fire, Thomas Almy and John C. Milne—family names that have remained with the firm to this day—began the publication of the then Democratic weekly at No. 5 Bedford street. There are few newspapers in New England that have not changed their political principles as time has passed, and as entire communities have made similar change; but there are few, like the News, that have retained the original heading and the firm name, the News itself going over to the Republican camp in 1853. As an exponent of the Anti-Slavery and the Union cause, this newspaper throughout that critical period remained firm and steady.

Accretions have been made to the News, and changes of location. B. W. Pearce's paper, the Evening Star, was sold to Noel A. Tripp, publisher of the Daily Beacon, and this succession became the property of the News publishers, who in 1859, in connection with the weekly edition, began to publish the daily that has kept on providing the news of the city to this hour. In the early seventies this newspaper removed its plant to the present location, the News building on Pleasant street, that is looked upon as a landmark in newspaperdom in this part of the State. The death of Thomas Almy, Mr. Milne's first partner, took place in May, 1882. Franklin L. Almy has been a member of the firm since 1854. John C. Milne is still a member of the firm, and his son, Joseph D. Milne, is managing editor. Frank S. Almy, son of Thomas Almy, is advertising manager and has charge of the circulation department.

The Fall River Daily Globe has a large constituency, gradually and substantially secured since the date of its launching in 1885, at the old office in Court Square. An advocate of the principles of the Democratic party, its editorial policy has been upon those lines, and its news-getting system is enterprising and thorough. Up to April, 1906, the Globe was issued from the old office in Court Square, and in that month the new five-story building on North Main street, erected as the Globe building, was

completed and ready for the use of the publication. The offices and the plant are up-to-date. The Fall River Daily Globe Publishing Company has been fortunate in its editorial management and supervision from the first. At the time of the publication at the old location, on Granite and Purchase streets, the business manager was David F. Lingane, and the editor was Allen P. Kelly, while Charles F. Cummings was the business manager. Mr. Lingane succeeded Mr. Kelly as the editor, and so continued until 1889, when William F. Brennan became editor, Charles R. Cummings having the business management of the paper during that period. William F. Kennedy was given the managing editorship of the newspaper in 1891. Few men were better known in the newspaper world in this part of the State. Mr. Kennedy was succeeded by James D. O'Neill, after which Charles J. Leary, Jr., was managing editor for two years. Thomas A. McDonald in 1921 became managing editor and city editor. William J. McGrath has been the telegraph editor many years. Business managers since Mr. Cummings have been George R. H. Buffinton, W. H. Hanscom, Cornelius F. Kelly, James F. Driscoll, Michael Sweeney, Henry F. Nickerson.

Second in order of the time of the publication of the four large daily newspapers here, the Fall River Daily Herald stands well up at the front with the live publications of the county. The Border City Herald saw its beginnings in 1872, with the organization of the Border City Herald Publishing Company, the stock company having such men at the head of it as Judge Louis Lapham, Nicholas T. Geagan, Southard H. Miller, Jeremiah R. Leary, John Southworth, John Campbell. The first headquarters of the Herald were in the Nichols building, on Pocasset street, but at the close of the year 1889, the newspaper removed to its new building, at 231 to 233 Pocasset street. The first editor was Louis Lapham, and the management of the paper was under the direction of Walter Scott. From 1872 the paper preferred the Democratic policy, so continuing for twenty-one years, under such editors as William Hovey, Frederick R. Burton, William B. Wright, Joseph E. Chamberlain, Ernest King, George Salisbury, Michael Reagan.

The corporation became the Fall River Daily Herald Publishing Company in 1876, and again in 1888 a syndicate obtained control, with Dr. John W. Coughlin at its head. The treasurer and manager at this time was Nicholas T. Geagan, and his successor was James T. O'Connor, their associates being John Cuttle, John Stanton, Michael Mooney, James Lawlor, Dr. J. B. Chagnon, James H. Hoar. As has been inferred, the Republican policy of the paper was adopted in 1893, with John D. Munroe as president of the corporation, G. R. H. Buffinton treasurer and manager, and Thatcher T. Thurston editor. Clarence Berry became the editor in 1904, and Edward D. Toohill in 1910, with Mr. Berry as associate editor. Benjamin F. Hathaway became treasurer of the company in 1906.

The large section of the city composing the French-speaking citizens have their own newspaper, *L'Indépendant*, that began to be published as a weekly journal by A. Houde and Company, March 27, 1885. Four years afterwards, in 1889, O. Thibault purchased this newspaper. The daily edition was started October 13, 1893, with Remi Tremblay as the editor. Godefroi de Tonnancour, appointed Fall River postmaster in 1923, began

his editorship of the newspaper, September 6, 1894. In 1902, L'Independent Publishing Company obtained control, with O. Thibault as treasurer and manager. Its politics are Republican. Philippe Armand-Lajoie is the present business manager, and Jean B. Paradis is the editor. At first the office was at 25 Purchase street, and removal was made to the present office in 1915.

The Fall River Monitor was the first newspaper to be published here, Nathan Hall issuing the first number January 6, 1826, in a brick building on the south side of Bedford street, halfway between Main and Second streets. Benjamin Earl, who was an apprentice on the paper from its beginning, bought the Monitor July 1, 1830, and he associated with him J. S. Hammond. James Ford, Esq., was the editor. Earl and Hammond sold their interest in the paper in March, 1838, to N. A. Tripp and Alfred Pearce, and the same year, Henry Pratt succeeding Mr. Pearce, the firm was known as Tripp and Pratt. The latter continued to publish the paper upon the retirement of Mr. Tripp in 1857. The weekly came into the hands of William S. Robertson in December, 1868, who continued as owner until January 25, 1897, upon the suspension of the paper. The Monitor espoused successively Whig and Republican principles. For two years or so, a daily edition was published. Among its editors, also, were Joseph Hathaway, Esq., Charles F. Townsend, Matthew C. Durfee, James Ford, Esq., Hon. William P. Sheffield, Hon. Joseph E. Dawley, William S. Robertson. Other publications that lived here for a brief space were the Moral Envoy, started in 1830 by George Wheaton Allen, which the following year was succeeded by the Village Recorder, Noel A. Tripp publisher. This newspaper was issued fortnightly until 1832, when it began to be issued once a week. The Patriot, the first Democratic paper here, a weekly, was issued in 1836 by William N. Canfield, B. Ellery Hale editor. This paper was succeeded by the Archetype in 1841, Thomas Almy and Louis Lapham managers. It was followed in 1842 by the Gazette, Abraham Bowen publisher and Stephen Hart editor. The Argus was the next newspaper in order, with Thomas Almy as publisher and Jonathan Slade as editor. The paper was suspended in 1843, its plant being destroyed in the fire of that year.

Soon after the fire, the Flint and Steel was published by Dr. P. W. Leland, in the interest of Democracy.—In their turn, then followed the Mechanic, by Thomas Almy; the Wampanoag, and others. Almy and Milne started the publication of the Weekly News in 1845; the All Sorts, by Abraham Bowen; the Journal, by George Robertson; People's Press, a tri-weekly, by Noel A. Tripp, which in 1865 was merged with the Monitor; the Saturday Morning Bulletin, in 1872; the Labor Journal, in 1873, by Henry Seavey; L'Echo du Canada, in 1873. The first daily paper was the Spark, published in 1848, Louis Lapham editor; then came the Daily Evening Star, in 1857, by Noel A. Tripp, later, in 1858, called the Daily Beacon, Louis Lapham editor. In 1868 the Daily Times was published from the Monitor office, for about six months. Papers that lived but a year were: The Record, in 1878, by W. O. Milne & Company; the Sun, in 1880, by a stock company; the Tribune, a Republican morning paper, and the Journal and Democrat, Henry Seavey publisher. Likewise the Massachusetts Musical Journal, the Key Note, the Advance. In 1885 Samuel E. Fiske began the publication of ten weekly newspapers, the Fall River Advertiser, and others with headings for sur-



rounding towns; the Catholic Advocate was begun in 1888, by Franklin B. Christmas and James F. Dillon. In 1890 the paper was sold to an association, with John J. McDonough as editor, and in 1893 it passed into the control of James F. Lawlor. Charles J. Leary published the weekly Journal in 1890.

**Fire Department.**—Chief among the public utilities of any city is the fire department, and no city of its proportions is better provided for fire-fighting than Fall River, with its thoroughly motorized and manned department. The equipment in 1923 was as follows: A manual force of one hundred and eighty-four members, divided thus: Chief, Jeremiah F. Sullivan; deputy chief, Dennis D. Holmes; second deputy chief, Edward P. Carey; district chiefs, James F. Conroy and John T. Cook; superintendent of fire alarm, James J. McGuine; seventeen captains, one master mechanic, one engineer, one hundred and thirty-five privates and eight call men. The apparatus: Two American LaFrance automobile pumpers, nine hundred gallons capacity; three American LaFrance automobile pumpers, seven hundred and fifty gallons capacity; one Ahrens-Fox automobile pumper, seven hundred and fifty gallons capacity; four automobile aerial ladder trucks—one eighty-five feet, two seventy-five feet, one sixty-five feet; one automobile combination city service truck; seven automobile combination hose cars; one automobile chemical engine, with two sixty-gallon tanks; one supply car; one repair car; four chief's cars—two touring and two roadsters; one first-size Clapp and Jones steam fire engine in reserve, with towing device; one hose wagon in reserve, with towing device; two pungs. Captain Thomas E. Lynch's story of the fire department to 1896 is the most thorough survey of the subject, and the following is an abbreviated excerpt from that volume: The department was of the usual volunteer order for many years. Prior to 1830 the apparatus consisted of one small bucket hand engine, one bucket carriage, one small hook and ladder truck, the department being governed by a board of firewards.

The town fire department was established June 16, 1832, and forcing pump companies were connected with the factories, the first hand fire engine having been purchased in 1818, Rapid Engine No. 1, with engine house off Inch street. In the thirties the force consisted of Hydraulic Engine Company No. 2, in Stone lane, and Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, on Pleasant street. The pump companies at that time were the Fall River, the Pocasset, the Print Works, and the Troy Works. Dr. Foster Hooper was chairman of the firewards in 1845, and Nathaniel B. Borden in 1848. In 1854, when the town became a city, Asa Eames was appointed chief engineer, and there were then two hundred and forty-five men in the department: Cataract Hose, twenty-five men; Niagara Engine company, seventy men; Ocean Engine company, sixty men; Mazeppa Engine company, forty men; Cataract Hose company, twenty-five men; the firemen then receiving eight dollars per year. The Cascade was added in 1862, this being the last hand engine in the department. The Atlantic, the Metropolis and the Franklin were small engines of the period. The first hose reel was purchased in 1863. Hose car eight came in 1874; hose car six in 1879; hose car two in 1880. The first chemical engine was purchased in 1872; the second was placed in service in March, 1893; the third in



January, 1896. The Fall River insurance brigade was established March 1, 1878.

The first automobile fire apparatus came to the department in 1909. The department came under the control of the commission when the city charter went into effect in 1903. In 1914, contracts were executed for placing Fall River in the list of New England cities with completely equipped motor apparatus for the department, and twenty-two pieces of apparatus were so equipped.

Among the fire stations throughout the city the following-named are the best known: The old Fireman's Hall, the Niagara headquarters, the stone building on Pleasant street, between Second and Third streets, that was built in 1838; the Cataract, built the year of the great fire, in 1843, at the corner of Rock and Franklin streets, occupied by the Veteran Firemen's Association; the Ocean, on Pearl street, built in 1845; the Defiance Veteran Firemen's Association headquarters; the Court Square engine house, purchased in 1857; the Central engine house, built in 1870 and enlarged in 1896. The fire houses of the Anawan, on North Main street; the Pocasset, on Pleasant, and the Massasoit, on Freedom street, were built in 1875; the Niagara, on Plymouth avenue, in 1878; the Cascade, on South Main street, in 1898; the Maplewood building, in 1910; the Bogle hill station, on Pleasant street, in 1899; the building at South Main and Howe streets, the same year; the Highland station, in 1909. The Gamewell fire alarm system was installed January 7, 1870. The first steam fire engine here was Quequechan No. 1, its company having been organized December 11, 1859. King Philip engine was purchased in 1860; Metacomet No. 3, in 1865; Niagara No. 4, in 1868; Massasoit No. 5, in 1873; Anawan No. 6, in 1874; Engine No. 1, in 1891; Pocasset No. 7, in 1874; Fire Engine 7, in 1895. A small hook and ladder truck came here in 1826; the second in 1844; the third in 1855; the fourth in 1857. Truck No. 3 arrived in 1871; No. 2 in 1873; Skinner Truck No. 1 in 1875; Ladder Truck No. 1 in 1885; No. 2 in 1890; No. 4 in 1895.

Fires of special note and the dates when they occurred are as follows: "The Great Fire," July 2, 1843; the Empire State, January 13, 1849; Globe Print Works, December 5, 1867; American Print Works, December 15, 1867; Massasoit Steam Mill, November 2, 1875; Granite Mills, September 19, 1874; American Linen Mills, June 29, 1876; Border City No. 1, November 17, 1877; Chace's Thread Mill, November 29, 1878; Flint Mill, October 28, 1882; Sagamore Mill, April 24, 1884; Langley's loom harness factory, June 14, 1895; the fire of 1916, when the business section of the city suffered great loss.

The following is a brief reference to the fire of 1843: The fire took place July 2, 1843, when the population was seven thousand. The town owned one suction hand-engine, one bucket hand engine, one bucket carriage, and one small hook-and-ladder truck. During part of the eventful day, the thermometer registered ninety degrees, and everything was dry and parched. The alarm was given at 4 P. M., the fire starting in an open space near the corner of Main and Borden streets, at the rear of Abner L. Westgate's three-story warehouse. The cause of the fire was the kindling of shavings by a cannon fired by two small boys. Immediately the blaze communicated to surrounding buildings, and it is stated that within five

minutes buildings on both sides of the street were burning, and shortly the whole space between Main, Franklin, Rock and Borden streets was a sheet of flame. The number of persons who resided in the burned district was 1,324; the number of persons doing business or employed there, 600; 291 buildings were burned; the whole amount of the loss was \$262,470.

The permanent department was started in 1860; the permanent engineers were appointed in 1874, and the captains of all companies were made permanent in 1894. These have been the chief engineers of the department: Jonathan E. Morrill, 1855; Chester W. Greene, 1857; Jonathan E. Morrill, 1858; Southard H. Miller, 1869; Thomas J. Borden, 1870; Holder B. Durfee, 1873; Thomas Connell, 1875; William C. Davol, Jr., 1876; John A. MacFarlane, 1882; William C. Davol, Jr., 1884; Joseph Bowers, 1920; Jeremiah F. Sullivan, 1922.

The Firemen's Relief Association, first known as the Firemen's Burial Society, was organized July 10, 1883, with Joseph Bowers as president, and Albert J. Pember as secretary. The Fall River Veteran Firemen's Association was organized August 8, 1890, the first officers being: President, D. S. Bingham; secretary and treasurer, Roland S. Adams. The Defiance Firemen's Association was formed in 1900. A more recent organization is the Davol Fire Club, its officers being: President, Robert T. Mitchell; vice-president, Thomas Burke; treasurer, George Hood; secretary, William H. Drohan; financial secretary, James Blackburn.

**Police Department.**—The Fall River Police Department, with headquarters at 158 Bedford street, is known as one of the best managed and equipped in the State, the organization in 1923 consisting of Chief of Police Martin Feeney, Deputy Chief of Police Frederick T. Baker, six captains, nine lieutenants, seven inspectors, three sergeants, one hundred and twenty-eight patrolmen, twelve reserve patrolmen, four night house officers, five day house officers, two chauffeurs, two conductors, two matrons. A night watch of six men was formed when the department was established, in 1844. When the city charter was adopted, a chief constable was appointed, with seven day and eight night men, and in 1857 the title became city marshal. The next few years, with the increase of the industries, the force was much added to. In 1874, the northern, southern and eastern stations were opened, and the city was divided into four districts. The first of the patrol wagons was used in 1890, and an automobile was introduced in 1910. In 1894 the administration of the police department was placed in the hands of a commission. John Fleet was the last city marshal, his appointment ending in 1914. Headquarters have been in Central street town house, in the basement of City Hall, in Court Square and Bedford street. A new police building was erected on the north side of Granite street in 1895.

**The Postoffice and Custom House.**—The postoffice may be considered one of the old-established institutions of Fall River, the first office having been set up only eight years after the town was incorporated, or on January 31, 1811, the first mail making its appearance here on February 12, that year, and the first appointee to the postmastership being Charles Pitman. On March 26, 1813, the office was removed to Steep Brook. The office was re-established at Steep Brook March 26, 1813; but from that time on, for the space of three years, it appears that the office was abandoned. How-

ever, March 18, 1816, it obtained a new lease of life, and it has since been an active factor in the community. Abraham Bowen, at that time appointed postmaster, held the position until April, 1824, James G. Bowen, his son, succeeding him up to July, 1831, when Benjamin Anthony received the appointment. The postmasters in succession since have been: Caleb B. Vickery, 1836-49; James Ford, 1849-53; James M. Morton, 1853-57; Ebenezer Slocum, 1857-61; Edwin Shaw, 1861-75; Chester W. Greene, 1875-81; William S. Greene, 1881-85; Nicholas Hathaway, 1885-89; John Whitehead, 1889-94; David D. Sullivan, 1894-98; William S. Greene, 1898; George A. Ballard, 1898-1906; George T. Durfee, 1908; James H. Hoar, 1916; Godefroi de Tonnancour, 1923.

The amount of postage collected at the office in the year ending March 31, 1826, was \$226.86. The postal receipts for the year January 1 to December 31, 1922, amounted to \$247,394. The special delivery matter received for the latter period was 70,764; insured parcels received for dispatch, 52,416; C. O. D. parcels received for dispatch, 736; domestic orders issued, 62,853; international orders issued, 1407; registered mail for dispatch, 52,171. The free delivery system was inaugurated July 1, 1863. Aside from the Steep Brook location, the postoffice has been located at the northeast corner of Main and Bedford streets, at the corner of Pleasant and South Main streets, and in the present government building. In 1873 an appropriation of \$200,000 was obtained, and the present site was secured on Bedford street, at the corner of Second street. In 1876 further appropriations had amounted to the total of \$285,000, and the building was completed in 1880 at a cost of \$518,000, of which \$132,000 was for land. The ground floor is occupied by the postoffice, the second floor by the custom house.

With the transfer in 1834 of the Custom House from Dighton to Fall River, this city has since been the port of entry for the district. The institution first began to occupy its quarters in the postoffice building in June, 1880. The city ranks seventh in aggregate tonnage of vessels enrolled, the list of ports that excel this one being as follows: New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Perth Amboy and Bath. The collectors of customs have been as follows: P. W. Leland, 1834-42; Charles J. Holmes, 1842-45; P. W. Leland, 1845-49; Samuel L. Thaxter, 1849-53; P. W. Leland, 1853-61; Charles Almy, 1861-65; James Brady, 1865-95; John Desmond, 1895-1900; James Brady, 1900-09; Edward T. Marvel, to 1913. Since the year 1913, there has been a reorganization of the Custom House, and Fall River was made a District of Massachusetts, the collector having his office in Boston. The deputy collector of Fall River since that time has been Walter A. Goff.

For the calendar year 1922, thirty-six steamers made 2,288 arrivals and departures at this port, the smallest tonnage being sixty-two, the largest 5091. Thirteen schooners made twenty-six arrivals and departures, the least tonnage being two hundred, the largest four hundred and sixty-seven. There were eighty-one barges, making six hundred and eight arrivals and departures, the smallest tonnage being forty, the largest 2073. The principal items of freight for the calendar year 1922 were coal, petroleum products, lumber and miscellaneous package freight, carried in barges, steamers and schooners. About fifty per cent of the tonnage was coal, transported in barges and steamers drawing from twelve to twenty feet.

General package freight, which includes a large percentage of textiles, was carried on regular steamboat lines in vessels drawing from ten to sixteen and one-half feet. Petroleum products were carried in tank steamers and barges drawing from seven to twenty-six feet. During 1922 vessels carried 1,588,589 tons of merchandise, valued at \$12,927,054. The tonnage shows a decrease of 680,243 tons from that reported in 1921, due mainly to the fact that large shipments of fuel oil consigned to a station on Taunton river were unloaded in Fall River harbor and re-consigned, and therefore reported in both receipts and shipments for this harbor. There was also a falling off in the item of coal in 1922.

**Transportation.**—Its situation has much to do with the steady and sure advancement of the city of Fall River as a seaboard manufacturing center. At a vantage-point upon Mount Hope bay and at the mouth of Taunton river, the opportunities thus presented were early accepted and made use of. With the establishment of the Fall River Ironworks, in 1821, Colonel Richard Borden, agent and treasurer, the works company purchased the steamer Hancock for use as the first steamboat between Fall River and Providence. She was built in Maine in 1827, and made her first trip in September, 1828, under command of Captain Thomas Borden. The King Philip, also under Captain Borden, began running on the route in 1832. This boat was succeeded in 1845 by the Bradford Durfee; and then, in 1849, the Canonicus, Captain Benjamin Brayton, commenced running, this boat being used in the United States service in 1862. The Metacomet was put on the route in 1854; then, in 1874, the Richard Borden. For awhile, at about this time, small steamers plied between Fall River, Newport, Taunton and Dighton.

The Bay State Steamboat Company was formed in 1847, when the steamer Bay State began making trips between Fall River and New York, the company having been formed with a capital of \$300,000. The Bay State was commanded by Captain Joseph J. Comstock. Then came the steamers Massachusetts, commanded by Captain William Brown, the Empire State and the Metropolis. The steamers Pilgrim, Puritan, Priscilla and Providence gave this line, later the Old Colony Steamboat Company, world-wide fame.

The Bay State Steamboat Company passed into the control of the Boston, Newport and New York Steamboat Company in 1863, Newport being made the eastern terminus for the boats in 1864, Fall River becoming reestablished as the eastern terminus in 1869, the Narragansett Steamship Company obtaining control of the line. In 1871 the Old Colony Steamboat Company held the controlling interest; but in 1905 that company became merged with the New England Navigation Company, which had been formed by the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company for the holding of its marine interests. The Fall River Steamboat Company was organized in 1866 for freight-carrying from Fall River to New York. The Clyde Line began operating freight boats between Fall River and Philadelphia in March, 1876. The Enterprise Transportation Company, with Worcester capital, began operations with New York-Fall River steamers in June, 1905. The Dyer Transportation Company started operations in 1905, and the Merchants' and Miners' Transportation Company began to make Fall River a port of call for the Philadelphia-Providence steamers.



The first lines of the horse railway of the Globe Street Railway Company were run on Main and Pleasant streets in 1880, by the Globe Street Railway Company, the capital of which company amounted to \$100,000. The Fall River street railway was purchased in April, 1894, its line running from North Main and Bank streets to the Highlands. With the installation of electricity in August, 1892, the first car was run on the seventeenth of that month from the Stafford road barn to Morgan street; and the first car through the center of the city started September 2, 1892. The first car of the New Bedford line ran its car through here July 1, 1894; the first car of the Newport road was in 1898; that of the Providence line in 1905; the Taunton road in 1901. The local lines became part of the Old Colony Street Railway Company in 1899. The Dartmouth and Westport street railway to New Bedford, which was opened to this city July 1, 1894, is now in control of the Union Street Railway Company of New Bedford. The Globe Street Railway Company passed into control of the Eastern Massachusetts Street Railway Company in 1919. Other lines that gave service to Fall River are as follows: the Newport road in 1898; the Providence line in 1901; Dighton, Somerset and Swansea in 1903.

**The Hotels.**—The inn, the tavern, the general gathering-place, was the outstanding institution of hospitality in every New England settlement. Invariably these stood at the great crossroads and at the entrance to towns. Before the Revolution the Brightman family kept a tavern near the Slade Ferry; and Stephen Borden, in 1738, had his tavern at North Main and Central streets. The Exchange Hotel, where the Second District Court building now stands, started in 1830, and for years was one of the best known hostelries on the south shore, stopping-place for stage coaches, and social center for travelers. The house was the residence of John C. Borden, and had been built in 1827, and contained fifty-five rooms. In 1833, after the death of Mr. Borden, the house was run as a hostelry by James Valentine. John D. Thornton succeeded him in the proprietorship, and then, in joint partnership, Horatio N. Gunn, Joshua Remington, Iram Smith and Samuel Hamlet had charge of the hotel, long known as Gunn's Hotel. Thereafter it was used as a residence of the Gunn family.

The Wilbur House, one of the best known hostelries in Fall River, had its beginnings in 1859, when Darius Wilbur, long known as "King Wilbur," was the proprietor. The hotel was started with a small restaurant that stood where the hotel office now is, on the ground floor. With the extension of the building, on the street floor, besides the restaurant there was an express office, the Mitchell grocery and the Hall clothing store. Upper floors at first were rented as tenements, but as soon as the tenants moved out, Mr. Wilbur would take possession and, furnishing them, would let them in conjunction with the hotel business. There being no water works system in the city at the time, the proprietor would wheel the water in a barrel from Bank street, where the nearest well was located. George K. Wilbur, now in his seventy-sixth year, proprietor of Wilbur's-on-the-Taunton, remembers when the stage coaches to and from Taunton, New Bedford, Newport and Providence would stop for a change of horses at the rear of the Wilbur House, and the drivers would pay twenty-five cents for a full course dinner there. "King Wilbur" died in 1883, when George K. Wilbur assumed the proprietorship. He in turn sold to Marsden

and Eagan in 1896, and they sold to William Leary. There were sixteen rooms in the old house fronting on Main street, which was sixty feet long and forty feet in depth. The new part on Granite street was built in 1884.

The Hotel Mohican, known as one of the largest hostelries in southeastern Massachusetts, is situated on North Main and Central streets, and is under ownership management. The hotel was constructed and was opened in 1914, the Mohican Hotel Company, owners. Previously upon this site stood the Richardson House, that was controlled by William Durfee, the present president of the Mohican Hotel Company, but that was let to various parties. In 1914, Mr. Durfee undertook sole direction of the present hotel business, and the old building, that consisted of but seventy rooms, was enlarged to one hundred and fifty rooms. Since then, with the rear addition that was built in 1923, the plant now has three hundred and fifty rooms. William Durfee is the president and treasurer of the hotel company, and Fred J. Durfee is the managing director and assistant-treasurer.

The Hotel Mellen is another of the large hostelries of the city.

**Gas and Electric Light.**—The progress of city building is manifested in the everyday way by means of the office structures that are the public gateway to the plants themselves. The Fall River Gas Works Company doubtless had in view the last word in the office building proposition, whether for their practical use or for adding to the general attractiveness of the city's business section, when they constructed their present handsome building on Main street and removed there in April, 1912. Incorporated in the story of the Fall River of today, the building, though not large nor over-pretentious, is one of the most serviceable, well-lighted and accessible. The plant has kept pace with every decade of the needs of the city, and particularly within the past twenty years has in itself been indicative of the city's growth. The coal gas plant is now located on its new site of fourteen and one-half acres of land. The five-million feet holder was constructed in 1905-1906, and the coal gas plant in 1913-1914. Within very recent years, in 1922, the carburated gas plant was built. With a capital of \$288,000, the company was incorporated in 1880, the old Iron Works Company having supplied the city up to that date. The first officers of the company were: President, Jefferson Borden; treasurer, George P. Brown; directors: Jefferson Borden, John S. Brayton, David A. Brayton, David A. Brayton, Jr., Richard B. Borden, A. S. Tripp, William B. Durfee. In 1886, there was a change in the management, with these officers: President, John S. Brayton; clerk and manager, George P. Brown; treasurer, Samuel T. Bodine; board of directors: John S. Brayton, A. S. Covel, A. O. Granger, Henry Lewis, Samuel T. Bodine, Randall Morgan, David Patton.

The Manufacturers' Gaslight Company came into possession of the Fall River Company in 1896, George P. Brown continuing as clerk and manager, and with Joseph A. Baker as vice-president and Edward C. Lee as treasurer, and the stock was then increased to \$450,000. Again, in 1902, there was a change in ownership, when Stone and Webster became the general managers of the company, Joseph E. Nute being made manager of the local business of the concern, and the capital was then increased to \$635,000. Mr. Nute has been connected with the firm since 1890.

The Montaup Electric Company of Fall River was incorporated in May, 1923, under the laws of Massachusetts, with a total authorized capital stock of \$7,500,000, represented by 15,000 shares of preferred and 60,000 common, all of \$100 par. The company was organized to generate, transmit and sell electricity to the Blackstone Valley Gas and Electric Company, the Fall River Electric Company, and the Edison Electric Illuminating Company, of Brockton. The incorporators were: President, Simeon B. Chase; treasurer, Henry B. Sawyer; and they, with Roy F. Whitney, A. Stuart Pratt and Victor D. Vickery, constituted the directorate.

The Fall River Electric Light Company was chartered March 7, 1883, with these incorporators: Weaver Osborn, W. H. Hathaway, Geo. K. Wilbur, Henry T. Buffinton, C. A. Coffin, J. N. Smith, H. A. Royce, J. D. Flint, Edwin Leigh, C. W. Anthony, James E. McCreery, S. B. Ashley, J. W. Williams, M. G. B. Swift, W. B. Hosmer. The original officers were: President, John D. Flint; treasurer and clerk, Henry T. Buffinton; directors: John D. Flint, W. H. Hathaway, Edwin Leigh, W. B. Hosmer, Henry T. Buffinton. This company combined with the Edison Electric Illuminating Company in 1896; engaged in the generation and distribution of electric light and power, with generating station at Hathaway street, capacity 14,250 kilowatts, and a distribution station at Hartwell street. A 66,000-volt transmission line to Providence, R. I., connects with the New England Power Company's system. The company serves the city of Fall River and the towns of Somerset, Swansea, Dighton and Westport, and sells energy to the Tiverton Electric Light Company, Tiverton, R. I. The number of customers is 21,000. The present capitalization is \$3,500,000 common stock and \$50,000 employees' stock.

The present officers are: President, Roy F. Whitney; vice-president, James E. Osborn; treasurer and clerk, Andrew P. Nichols; assistant treasurer, Owen Durfee; assistant treasurer, Mildred White; directors: Thomas B. Bassett, Roy H. Beattie, Jerome C. Borden, Spencer Borden, Jr., John S. Brayton, Jr., William L. S. Brayton, Simeon B. Chase, Frederick O. Dodge, Nathan Durfee, Robert S. Goff, Albert A. Harrison, Oliver S. Hawes, James E. Osborn, Charles Walcott, Roy F. Whitney.

**Miscellaneous.**—Soon after William Slade had settled in Somerset, in 1689, he began to maintain a ferry, at first with rowboats, then with sailboats; and later, in 1826, with a boat propelled by a horse, by means of which stages might make the crossing. After the horse-boat, the steamer Faith was put into commission, in 1847, and in 1859 the Weetamoe was used until the bridge was opened. The Slade's Ferry bridge was opened to the public January 4, 1876, and the first train had been run across it, December 6, 1875. The bridge is ninety-five feet in length and twenty feet in width. Its cost was \$305,000.

The bridge over Taunton River at Brightman street was opened to public travel October 10, 1908, and was authorized to be constructed by a joint board consisting of the County Commission, the Harbor and Land Commission and the Railroad Commission. It is nine hundred and twenty-two and one-half feet in length and sixty feet wide, with sidewalks eight feet in width. Its total cost to September, 1910, was \$1,014,102.17.

Two years after the town of Fall River was incorporated, or in 1805, the town house was located at the then center of the community business,

Steep Brook. A new town house was built in 1825, where the North Cemetery is now situated. This building was removed in 1836 to Town avenue, where it was occupied for town purposes, until the construction of the new town hall and market building on Main street shortly after the fire of 1843. The City Hall building, a model public building for its time, was erected in Market square in 1845-46, the cost being \$65,000. In 1873 the building was completely remodelled, with mansard roof, clock, tower and bell, the expense being \$200,000. The roof and interior were destroyed by fire, March 19, 1886. The building was reconstructed in its present form at a cost of \$300,000, that year.

---

#### CHAPTER XIV.

##### CITY PLANNING BOARD

Fall River has for some time now arrived at a point in the municipal journey where it is observable to the least observant that to proceed with the future lay-out of the city along the ancient and long-utilized lines and methods, would be continuously destructive of economy and public safety, to say nothing of convenience. The old plan, once suitable and feasible enough for the purposes of the small town with little outlook for growth, now with a decade's great increase in population, and cumulative business and transportation problems, is a revelation of present-hour unfitness. The former hit-or-miss way of constructing stores and business houses along little lanes that end nowhere, or whose continuance might perchance be discovered a block or two farther down on the other side of a main thoroughfare, had but little noticeable ill effects even upon the city of two decades ago. The need of more than one big central highway through village and town was never given a thought. City-planning science, that it is now obvious should have been accessible and made an applied science a score of years ago, was not in evidence to parry the difficulties and obstacles that suddenly present themselves in the path of the growth of the city of Fall River.

But engrossed as are the captains of the city's industries with their own concerns, loyalty to the expanding city and its needs is always foremost, too. Hence, the City Planning Board arrives upon the scene today, late, it is true, for any of those preliminary enterprises that should have been put through years ago to create the ideal, clean-cut, four-square metropolis, but in full time to prevent the repetition tomorrow of the mishaps of any of yesterday's plans; and not too late for a certain reconstruction and much re-planning, though expensively in that regard, at least. Its most practical labors and application are for the future, and for the near-at-hand future. It is the most recent of public utilities—the City Planning Board, yet one of the most necessary, and absolutely the most comprehensive of all, since it is inclusive of the main interests of all.

Through the medium of this historical work, whether it relates to Fall River or any other city or town, there is uniformly set forth the means and the manner of the progress of the community by the various strata of its beginnings and settlement, its public utilities, its benevolent and social



institutions, its industries; and correlative with the plan of such historical narrative is the allied topographical plan and argument of the City Planning Board, and that may well be considered a crowning portion of the entire narrative. For the establishment and the gradual development of the city planning opens up a new era for the advancement of the city, making for the betterment of every other utility.

Now city planning is well underway here, with its elaborate report from the town planner that has not neglected to investigate any department of public interest, in order exactly to show how such departments, strengthened, added to and probably rehabilitated, can be of greatly added value to the community of the future. This may be taken as sign of the new and larger progress of the city, a turning-point toward the arena of the Greater Fall River. Literally, the Planning Board's purpose is to halt wasteful methods of growth; to guide the expansion of the city upon rational lines; to secure business-like economy and convenience, and to make of the community a place in which business can be carried on to best advantage. The present board was established in January, 1920, when the following-named members of the Fall River City Planning Board were appointed by Mayor James H. Kay: Nathan Durfee, chairman; Spencer Borden, Michael T. Hudner, Richard G. Riley, James Tansey. No time was lost to secure the services of town planner Arthur A. Shurtleff, so that in 1923 the city's board of aldermen ordered that the completed report be accepted, with the reservation that at any time it might be subject to change in whole or in part. Therein are shown results of the study of the city as a whole, its streets, its railroads, parks, schools, public buildings, business houses of all descriptions; and the plan has been submitted as a constructive and practical scheme for the future widening, extension and growth of any new thoroughfares that may be accepted, of the location of additional parks and of the inter-relation of playgrounds and schools and allied matters.

The main purpose of the board is the prevention of the haphazard in all things that pertain to city building, whether it be in the laying out of streets or in the construction of apartment houses. The city planner, after careful survey concludes that the city, starting out as it did, with a confused and inconvenient plan, is now suffering from its consequence, in congestion of its business sections, for example. The city's valuation, it is pointed out, has doubled since 1909, and the city's population has doubled since 1905. The valuation goes hand in hand with the development of streets, parks, playgrounds, schools, transportation, the construction of single-family houses, tenements, apartments, stores and industrial plants; and it is shown that Fall River, while experiencing enormous valuation increase has been unable to co-ordinate the development of the city, for want of a city plan. With the still further increase of the city's valuation, it lies within human power to control the physical development of all utilities—to secure a convenient, economical city and one satisfactory in the highest degree both for residence and industry. The report of the board remarks: The present streets of the city do not carry through; most of the irregularities in the lay-out of the streets are actual breaks in the street system; the city lacks a system of continuous through streets, and thus is

lacking the first essential for the better handling of street traffic. The streets of today have been built at haphazard, and many of them are too narrow.

One street only, the City Planning Board indicates, runs continuously from the north part to the south part of the city,—North Main street, the old Newport and Taunton road. Originating as a cart path, it is still only a country road, forty feet in width from Wilson road north to Freetown. From Wilson road to the City Hall it is fifty feet in width, with two street-car tracks, and room for but two lines of vehicles, one on either side. And today, the mills and the traffic of business are handicapped by such old lay-outs of village streets. The board points out that four additional north-south streets can be provided, in the linking of Davol with Bay street; Plymouth avenue and Laurel street with Robeson street; Stafford road, Jefferson and Quequechan streets with Oak Grove avenue; and the extension of Meridian street. Only three streets now cross the city from east to west; but five additional east-west streets can be linked together. Again, the city-planner decries the fact that the broadest streets in the city are useless as thoroughfares, such as Plymouth, Eastern, Brayton and Rhode Island avenues, which "begin nowhere and end nowhere"; and it is true, as shown, that the narrowest streets in the city are used as main thoroughfares, such as Second, Fourth, Hartwell, Warren, Rodman (between South Main and Plymouth avenue), Ridge, Stafford Road, Rock, Purchase, County and parts of Pine street and New Boston road.

Out of the total mileage of Fall River's accepted streets, of one hundred and fifty-six miles, it is stated that only fifteen miles are sufficiently wide for the accommodation of modern traffic. And right there is one of the obstacles that must be overcome, according to the suggestions of the city planner, that the city is confronted with the fact that a street system that could have been widened years ago without cost, has now become an incumbrance, and must be widened locally, at almost any cost, to prevent the city from decline. All Fall River citizens, the board shows, are familiar with streets that fail to connect, or which connect with dangerous jogs; and with wide streets that merge into narrow ones at most critical points, thus causing congestion; each landowner was a law unto himself in that regard, at first. This city, in general, has made a thoroughly satisfactory start with her park system of one hundred and thirty-two acres, but it is indicated that the city now needs to apply to its outskirts and to its seriously congested districts the principles of park location and design which have been successfully applied already to the general residence districts.

These are but a few of the statements made in a very extensive and detailed report of the city planning board. It can only be at great expense and by very gradual means that changes may be brought about from existing conditions; but it is the leading aim of the board to exert every effort to prevent any similar conditions from arising in the future topographical progression of the city.

The Fall River city planner, at the instance of the City Planning Board, lays stress upon the statement that the city's chief concern should be the development of the Quequechan river for industrial purposes. The maintenance of convenient approaches to this area are required for industrial convenience. It is patent to anyone, stranger or citizen, that the

present approaches to the river from within the city are becoming congested with traffic, that within a few years are bound to hamper approach to the industrial plants. To remedy this condition, a highway extension is proposed for the margins of the Quequechan, in order that the present street system may be made more effective; a new street is proposed, also leading from near the junction of Hartwell and Borden streets, along the Quequechan, to provide greater accommodation for local and for through traffic.

Looking to the Fall River of the future, and the possibilities of enhancing its attractiveness both as a city of greater business prosperity and as a city of homes, the report of the board, from which liberal quotations are made to emphasize the surpassing value of the new movement for city planning, has these trenchant declarations of comparison of the things that are, with those that ought to be, in the progressing city, thus:

Fall River is not generally regarded as an attractive city; although the title may be unjustly applied, the opinion is more or less prevalent that the city is unattractive. To what degree the industrial success of Fall River has been influenced by this appellation is doubtful; but there can be no doubt that the city is not sought as a place of residence on account of its reputation for charm. That the title "unattractive" hurts local business by keeping visitors away, cannot be questioned. In comparison with other mill centres like New Bedford, Lawrence and Nashua, which are gradually earning, or which have earned already, the title of "attractive", Fall River obviously suffers.

The site of Fall River is exceedingly attractive—the city lies on high ground between a fine river and a chain of beautiful lakes; few cities are as charmingly situated. The industrial plants of the city are attractive—they are well designed, well built, and admirably well maintained. They are of noble size. Many of them are impressive architecturally, and they are famous over the world for excellence. The parks are attractive—they are the finest in the State. The cemeteries are attractive—they are attractively laid out and carefully maintained. The water reservations are unrivalled for beauty. The churches, schools, public buildings, stores and dwellings are attractive. They compare favorably with similar structures in cities which are considered attractive. The railway station and its grounds are distinctly attractive. In general, Fall River need have no solicitude for these important aspects of the city. Unfortunately, many of these attractive features are not seen from the main routes, and they cannot contribute to the general impression received by visitors.

On the other hand, many of the important down-town streets of Fall River are narrow, poorly connected and crowded. Tangles of motors, street cars and cabs greet the visitor who is forced to traverse these streets, which are the only route through the city. To strangers, these streets seem confusing, inconvenient and dangerous. Compared with the wider and better connected business streets, and the attractive public squares of other well-known mill cities, the streets of Fall River seem out of date and disagreeable. Great improvements have been made in these streets, however. There is now smooth-running pavement for the main roads north and south, east and west, through the city, and traffic interference has

been reduced as far as possible within these narrow streets, by the application of modern traffic control methods. The report continues in reference to the undeveloped district of Fall River, between City Hall, the post-office, the Troy Mill and Borden street; the narrow, crooked and confused conditions of street connections at the local freight yards near the river; and the lack of local playground space for some of the crowded and poorer residence districts near the main motor routes through the city. The city needs only to adopt and follow a sensible plan to guide its growth toward the best convenience and the greatest long-time economy. If that need is satisfied in a business-like way, Fall River will become a conveniently arranged city, and cannot fail, as a consequence, to become, at the same time an exceedingly attractive city.

The published report of the Planning Board that was issued in 1922 is a very elaborate and detailed work, and in its entirety may be considered a forecast of the Fall River of coming generations, indeed of a generation near at hand,—with its carefully wrought maps and plans, photographs and drawings. Among the latter is a general plan of the city water front that shows proposed alternative dock sites and street extensions, and airplane views of proposed alternative arrangements for the new city in the neighborhood of City Hall.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE FRENCH-SPEAKING POPULATION

Industry, and the cotton manufacturing industry in particular, was the cause of the settlement and the remarkable increase of the French-speaking colony in Fall River, and it continues to be the reason for the new arrivals of this race here annually, and the establishment of their permanent homes. Few cities in New England, with the exceptions of Lawrence, Lowell and Manchester, New Hampshire, may in any way compare with Fall River in this regard; for what only a few years ago was a small colony of people in "Frenchtown" part of the city has been so greatly augmented that it is estimated that about one-third the population consists of families who are French-Canadian or descended from the French-Canadians. Employees in the mills at first, they are now to be reckoned with throughout the business and professional life of the city, and citizens of French descent hold the highest offices in the gift of the city. In the city government, in all public utilities, in all professions, the French name and title have become second to none here. Since the close of the Civil War, they have become mainly a steadily increasing army of operatives in the mills, and a host of builders of their colony of homes and churches. That painstaking work, "The French Guide of Fall River," has fully elaborated the story of the French establishment and their foundations here.

But theirs is no more to be designated as a colony, rather as an effective local marching force in an army of progress and work. It was soon after the War of 1861 that the French began to come to Fall River in numbers when, as has been shown in our chapter upon the municipality, the increasing wheels of the cotton industry began to take on greater speed. Petit Canada, or French Village, as the natives referred to it at



first, consisted of the tenement houses that had been constructed under the direction of the American Linen Company, at Broadway, Division and Bay streets. Making their earliest homes in that section of the city, these people were quickly employed in the mills and soon afterwards accorded places of position and trust in the city of their adoption. It has been set down by Judge Hugo A. Dubuque, by all odds the best known of the French-speaking leaders in this section of the State, that the first French family settled here in 1858; but it was in 1866 to 1868 that they began to arrive in larger numbers, so that they were here to participate in the first big business boom and the wholesale mill construction of the early seventies.

With the founding of the first of the French newspapers here in 1873, *L'Echo du Canada*, by Dr. Alfred Mignault and H. Beaugrand, one finds the French-Canadians becoming naturalized and in the midst of the work of organizing societies of their own. Again, as in Canada, under the parochial influence and that of the newspaper and their fraternities, they began to find themselves reunited and at one in every walk in life. Soon, then, there developed serious and intelligent leaders who made their mark in business, the professions and industry, devoting themselves to the common and increasing interests of the colony. The first French-Canadian here, for example, who was the object of municipal favor, was Frank Côté, appointed a constable in 1874, by Mayor Davenport, and the next was François Xavier Le Bœuf, who received appointment of police officer from Mayor Crawford Lindsey in 1878; and again, in 1884, Adélard Perron was appointed a police sergeant by Mayor Milton Reed. Later on, three justices of the peace were appointed, namely, Pierre U. Vaillant, Pierre F. Peloquin and Alfred Plante; while Joseph L. Audet and Paul H. Maynard were made assessors' assistants. In 1880, Victor Geoffrion was elected to a municipal position in the fourth ward, this being the first election of a French-Canadian to such office; and Dr. J. B. Chagnon represented the sixth ward in 1884. In 1885 and 1886 George E. Arcand represented the same ward in the municipal council; and he was succeeded by Theodule Jalbert in 1887. Judge Hugo A. Dubuque, afterwards city solicitor, was elected a member of the school board in 1883 for three years, without opposition. Mayor Braley appointed Antoine Houdé a constable in 1883. Mr. Houdé was active in the affairs of the Notre-Dame parish, and he was one of the leading speakers at parish reunions; he also gave much attention to the naturalization of the French-Canadians.

A naturalization club was started as early as 1882, the newcomers realizing the chief importance of assuming all the obligations of citizenship. The Canadians had left their native place through necessity, rather than to please themselves, and the first arrivals had come in the hope of some day returning to Canada. But after they had made their home here for some time, their children solved the problem of choosing Fall River as their habitation, by marrying and building their own homes in Fall River; then, too, as soon as the parish priest of their own race entered upon his duties, that ended the matter, and they adopted America as their own country. And then came the naturalization societies and clubs.

L'Abbé A. J. Derbuel, formerly priest of a parish at West Boylston,

was the first French-speaking missionary who served French-Canadians in Fall River. He was vicar at St. Mary's in 1867 and 1868. Succeeding him came L'Abbé Verdier, but he went to France, and died there in 1869. Then came L'Abbé A. de Montaubricq, who was of the French nobility, and who was the means of forming St. Anne's parish in 1869-1870, the first of the French-Canadian parishes, with close to three thousand souls at that time; and in 1872 the church was enlarged, on account of the steadily increasing population. He paid a visit to France, and upon his return to Fall River, he built a parish house at Globe Village. In 1874 the new parish of Notre-Dame de Lourdes was established at Flint Village by L'Abbé Pierre J.-Bte Bédard, and it was he who founded the first parochial school and the first Catholic orphanage in Fall River.

After the death of L'Abbé Bédard came L'Abbé Laflamme. Some time after the arrival of Father Bédard, L'Abbé E. C. Norbert was appointed curate of St. Joseph's Church at Bowenville, Father William Bric pastor. Father Norbert devoted himself to the establishment of the parish of St. Mathieu; he was active in the foundation of the mixed parish at Somerset, and he organized the French parish at Warren, R. I. The history of Catholicism in this section has in high regard the name of this devoted benefactor of his parishes and his countrymen. Then came the Dominican Fathers to serve St. Anne parish, and the appointment of L'Abbé J. A. Payan to the new parish of St. Mathieu at Bowenville, in 1888.

The story of the beginnings and progress of the French newspapers is also the story of the progress of the people for whom they have been printed. L'Echo du Canada, founded in 1873, had for its first editors Alfred Mignault and H. Beaugrand, later mayor of Montreal, and founder of La Patrie in that city, who were succeeded by Charles de Gagne, and he by Messrs. Archambault and Boisseau; and in 1875 H. R. Benoit merged this paper with Ouvrier Canadien. The newspaper Le Charivari appeared in 1874, printed partly in French and partly in English. It had but a brief existence. H. R. Benoit was its founder. L'Ouvrier Canadien was published in 1875, but, like the former journal, was short-lived. Le Protecteur Canadien succeeded L'Echo du Canada in 1876, but after three years the plant was burned. The newspaper was revived, and in 1892 it was under the direction of M. H. Boisseau, and from 1892 to 1895 under that of M. A. Lafond. M. H. Beaugrand started the newspaper République here in 1877. The journal lived two years. Narcisse Cyr was the editor.

In 1882 appeared the sixth French newspaper here, namely Le Castor (The Beaver), A. E. Thivierge editor. In the following year, P. U. Vaillant became the editor and co-proprietor with M. Boisseau. In 1885 this paper passed into the hands of Antoine Houdé and Company, when the name was changed to L'Indépendent, which today is the leading French newspaper in Fall River. In 1885 Rémi Tremblay became the editor. In 1889, the journal was purchased by O. Thibault; and September 6, 1894, Godefroy de Tonnancour, the present postmaster, became the editor. Le Bulletin du Dimanche was published in this city in 1885, by Narcisse Cyr. After two years of existence it quit the scene. Le Citoyen, founded by P. U. Vaillant in 1886, lived three years. Henry Boisseau then started Le Bourdon, which lived one season. Le Foyer Canadien appeared in 1894, under the management of A. E. Lafond, but after a few months it was

no more. Five years later, in 1899, Messrs. Gagnon and O'Reilly started *Le Bulletin*, that existed three years. *Le Dimanche* was started in 1889 by John Durand, the paper going out of existence in two years. *Le Journal*, Edmond Côté proprietor, and J. L. K. Laflamme editor, came into existence in 1901, but it passed along after a few months. *L'Eclaireur* starting out in 1902, M. Gagnon publisher, had a brief existence. *Le Petit Courier*, Charles de Gagne editor, has been in existence since 1902.

In 1873 a society for mutual aid was started that existed for a short time, and at about that year a French-speaking Chamber of Commerce was organized. In 1875 *Le Société de Commis-Marchans* was started by Charles de Gagne. The first French literary society was *Cercle Montcalm*, in 1877. In 1880, *L'Union Commerciale* was founded by French-Canadian merchants for mutual protection, and also at about this time *L'Union Co-operative Franco-Canadien*. In 1881, Charles de Gagne founded the literary and dramatic organization called *Club Frechette*, and later its membership formed *Cercle Salaberry*. In 1882 the French-Canadians started a naturalization club which existed to the time of the organization of *La Ligue des Patriotes*, in 1885. *Le Club Nationale* was started September 1, 1886. The first of the French physicians here was Dr. Felix V. Marissal. Soon afterwards came Drs. Alfred Mignault, J. N. O. Provencher and others. The story of the organization of the many French convents and schools and orders is told elsewhere.

*La Société St-Jean Baptiste* was the first organization of the French-Canadians in this city; it preceded even the foundation of the first French parish, *Ste. Anne*; it is understood that it was established in 1868. Samuel P. Janson was the first president. The society was three times dissolved and reorganized. Officers in 1923: President, Hormisdas Rabouin; secretary, J. Hilair Richard; treasurer, Charles B. Fournier.

Following are a number of the principal French-speaking societies, clubs and fraternal organizations in Fall River:

*Le Cercle Montcalm*, founded November 11, 1877, the first officers being: President, H. Beaugrand; vice-president, Dr. A. Mignault; secretary, N. LeBoeuf; treasurer, Guillaume Corneau.

*Le Ligue Des Patriotes*, founded December, 1885, by Rémi Tremblay and Hugo A. Dubuque, incorporated as a society for mutual aid in 1888. Officers in 1923: President, Thomas Lavoie; recording secretary, Joseph E. Jalbert; treasurer, Albert C. Leclair; accountant, Cyprien Brouillet; auditor, George T. Desjardins.

*L'Union Canadienne St-Jean Baptiste*, started in Bowenville, September 4, 1886; P. F. Pélouquin was president and A. E. Riopel secretary.

*The Lafayette Club*, founded in north part of the city in 1893; reorganized in 1906, with Edouard Gagne as president.

*Les Artisans Canadiens Français*, Court No. 19, founded September 9, 1897.

*Cercle Montpellier*, founded June 25, 1898, for dramatics and literature, its founders being Arthur Talbot, Bénéoit Cyr, Ernest Lavoie, Wilfred C. Gamache, Emile Lavoie, Oliver Marchand, Arthur Lebeau, Camille Marchand, Dolor Paradis, Joseph Lebeau, Albéric Ménard, Georges Parent, and Misses Valentine de Champlain and Julie De Champlain.

*Club Jacques Cartier*, started at Bowenville, May 2, 1904.

*L'Union Medicale* of Fall River, founded in 1905 by Doctors P. A.

Collet, Napoléon Beaudet, J. E. Mercier, J. N. Landry, J. S. LeBoeuf, J. A. Barré, J. P. S. Garneau, P. T. Crispo, A. St. Georges, J. E. Huard, Adéland Fecteau, J. A. Archambault, F. de Bergéron, J. E. Lenoie, J. N. Normand, A. Maynard, Guillaume Blanchette.

L'Union St. Jean Baptiste D'Amerique, Council Graneau, No. 209, founded in 1907, the principal officers then being: President, Napoleon Gendreau; secretary, H. St. Denis; treasurer, Napoléon Beauparlant.

Council Bédard, No. 210, founded in 1907; H. B. Theriault was president in 1908, and Joseph Danis in 1909; W. Roy, secretary; Rev. P. Jalbert, treasurer.

Council Bernadette, No. 227, founded in 1908, with these officers: President, Mrs. V. Cousineau; secretary, Miss R. Bergéron; treasurer, Mrs. N. Gendreau. The officers in 1923: President, Mrs. Alma Landry; secretary, Mrs. Letitia Morais; treasurer, Anna Tremblay.

Council Notre Dame de Lourdes No. 231, founded in 1908, with these officers: President, Miss M. L. Renaud; secretary, Miss Georgianna Gagnon; treasurer, Miss Louise Rioux.

Council St. Claire, No. 233, founded in 1908 with these officers: President, Mrs. B. Bergeron; secretary, Miss M. L. Tétu; treasurer, Mrs. C. Surprenant. The officers in 1923: President, Mrs. Charles F. Bergeron; treasurer, Miss Cora Moran; secretary, Mrs. Emelia Arsenault. Recently founded organizations of this order here are Garde Napoléon Premier. President, Wilfred Marois; vice-president, Euchariste Rosseau; financial secretary, Arthur Dupuis. Also Bureau Generales Cercles Lacordaire, Louis Picard president, and George Tremblay corresponding secretary and treasurer.

Order of Catholic Foresters, Court Ste. Anne, No. 604, founded July 26, 1896, with C. J. Gagnon as chief ranger; Joseph Paradis, vice-chief ranger; C. E. Janson, secretary; A. Thuot, financial secretary; E. Dupont, treasurer. The chief ranger in 1923, Aldai Goyette; vice-chief ranger, Henri Charland; financial secretary, Horace Ledoux; recording secretary, Napoléon Beauparlant; treasurer, Hugo Hebert.

Court Notre-Dame No. 1163, founded in 1902, with W. Roy as chief ranger; N. Bibeau, secretary; A. R. Bélanger, financial secretary; O. Coriveau, treasurer.

Court Sauval, No. 1131, founded in 1903, with A. Letourneau as chief ranger; A. F. Lamontagne, secretary; R. Levault, treasurer. The officers in 1923: Chief Ranger, Victor Dionne; vice-chief ranger, David Gagnon; financial secretary, Joseph Pineau; recording secretary, Thomas Audette; treasurer, George Pineau.

Court St. Mathieu had for its first officers in 1898: Chief Ranger, P. A. Brosseau; secretary, J. A. Boisclair; treasurer, J. C. Picard.

Council Péloquin No. 235, founded in 1908, with Alphonse Campbell as president; Dollard Paradis, secretary.

Council St. Roch, founded in 1909, with F. Francoeur as president; Alfred Lebreque, secretary; Jules Bérube, treasurer.

Court Maisonneuve, No. 27, Franco-American Foresters, founded December 16, 1907, with these officers: Chief Forester, W. Bonenfant; sub-chief forester, A. Fournier; financial secretary, A. Courville; treasurer, J. Belisle. Chief, Joseph Tremblay; vice-chief, Onisphore L. Theroux; financial secretary, Alfred Courville; recording secretary, Adéland Gagnon; treasurer, Napoléon Morin.

Many of the leading municipal offices of the city today are held by French-born residents or by those of French descent, such as the Mayor.



Edmond P. Talbot; Aldermen Peter Girard, Octave O. Desmarais, George N. Bisaillon; Superintendent of Public Buildings Polycarpe L. Courchaine; Assessor E. O. Lemerise; Sinking Fund Commissioner T. Louis Gendron; School Committeeman F. F. Bergeron; Superintendent Hector L. Belisle; Watuppa Water Board Albert J. Brunelle; Public Library Trustee Hugo A. Dubuque; Registrar of Voters Alfred J. Lizotte; Board of Police, Isaie Laplante; Overseer of the Poor William H. Blanchette; Board of Health, Arthur L. Ledoux; Board of Hospital Trustees, Chairman Albert E. Perron, Eugene R. Coté; Postmaster Godefroy DeTonnancour.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

### BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

Fall River, prosperous and progressive, has sustained loyally and provided generously for those dependent institutions for whose up-keep every community cheerfully rallies. Whether in times of war, or during the reign of peace, the less fortunate have been remembered by the community that has given for all worthy purposes, and in an ungrudging manner. Though the active workers in the homes and the hospitals of the city are few compared with the rest of the population, the silent partners and allies are the citizens as a whole.

**Fall River General Hospital.**—The Fall River General Hospital was built in 1904 under the direction of the Board of Public Welfare, and operated under such auspices until 1913. Dr. John F. Cuttle was the first superintendent, and he was succeeded by Drs. A. J. Dolan and William A. Dolan. Dr. D. H. Fuller upon the retirement of Dr. Dolan became superintendent. He recounts the followings facts with regard to the Municipal Hospitals under which supervision the hospitals and dispensaries are conducted:

In the year 1913 an Act was introduced into the Legislature to establish a Board of Trustees of Hospitals, which was signed March 19, 1913, and enacted into law. Previous to this Act, the municipal hospitals and dispensaries of Fall River were operated under different municipal boards, the City or General Hospital by the Board of Overseers of the Poor, the Contagious Hospital and Bay View Hospital for Consumptives and Tuberculosis Dispensary by the Board of Health. By virtue of the Act, a board of five men were appointed, three by his Honor the Mayor, one by the Board of Overseers of the Poor, and one by the Board of Health, whose duties consisted of the management and control of all municipal hospitals and dispensaries then in force or thereafter inaugurated. At the time of the inauguration of the board, the hospitals were run by their superintendents, under a régime which they had followed under their respective boards. The policy of the newly created board was to place the institutions under one administrative head, who would be responsible to the board for the promulgation of the policy as adopted by the board for the management and service of the different institutions. In October, 1913, Dr. David H. Fuller was appointed general superintendent and medical and surgical director of the department.

In the transfer of the institutions to a board other than that of the

Overseers of the Poor, the municipal hospitals were immediately removed from the pauper class, at the same time increasing materially the service to the public, confining same not to the pauper sick, but rendering service to any citizen of the city who cared to enter as far as accommodations would warrant. The board's work up to the present time, and probably for the remote future, has been principally constructive work to build up a municipal group to satisfy demands for service from the citizens of our city. Since 1913 many additions have been made to our general hospital to increase capacity and service, which necessitated increased personnel and the installation of modern equipment. At the present time our hospital capacity is 125 beds, giving service to private cases as well as to the dependent sick. The hospital is on the approved list of the American College of Surgeons.

In 1914, a Training School for Nurses was inaugurated, and approved by the State and National nursing organizations. At the present time we have a student body of thirty-one nurses. In addition to inaugurating an Out-Patient Department, a Social Service Department, a Dietetic Department, with personnel, an X-Ray Department with full time roentgenologist, and a Pathological Department with full time pathologist, we have motorized our ambulance service, installed a modern laundry for the entire department, a switchboard with personnel for twenty-four hour service, a trained anesthetist, a historian and record clerk, and a medical library for the use of the Staff. In 1918 we established a school for academic and vocational training for tuberculosis children at Bay View Hospital; and a preventorium for pre-disposed and apparently arrested cases of tuberculosis among children attending school, the teaching personnel and transportation of children being furnished by the school committee. In 1913, contagious cases were housed in an old farmhouse located in the north end of the city. Increased demand for service made it imperative to secure additional accommodations. This was accomplished by the acquisition of a building formerly used as an Annex by the Overseers of the Poor. This building was entirely renovated and is serving as a Contagious Hospital with a forty-bed capacity.

In 1914, the Department, due to requests for service, inaugurated a Dental Dispensary which was at that time operated in conjunction with the Tuberculosis Dispensary and housed in the Fall River Globe building, North Main street. The increased demand for service made it imperative to seek other and more commodious quarters which were found on Purchase street. On completion of the new Police Department building, the structure located on Granite street, formerly used as a dormitory, became vacant. At the request of the board, it was turned over to the Hospital Department for clinic purposes, housing the Dental and Tuberculosis Dispensaries and the State Approved Clinic for Venereal Diseases. Constructive work recently completed includes a service building housing the boiler room, engine room, laundry, sterilizing room, morgue, garage and seamstress' department. A Maternity and Out-Patient Department building, the maternity division having a capacity of twenty-two beds, and the Out-Patient division housing all departments in separate units; a Tuberculosis Hospital of one hundred beds, and an addition to the Nurses' Home, are now in the process of construction. The construction of an eighty-bed Contagious Hospital is contemplated in the near future. All buildings will be connected by corridors which have been completed.

**Other Hospitals.**—The Union Hospital, whose new building was opened in October, 1908, was formed by the merging in 1900 of the Fall

River Hospital, founded in 1885, and situated on Prospect street, and the Emergency Hospital, established in 1895, in a building that stood where the Women's Union building now is. The Union Hospital received its charter October 1, 1900, and was at first situated in the Valentine house on Prospect street, formerly the headquarters of the Fall River Hospital. Fall River Hospital was founded September 17, 1885, and incorporated October 10, that year, with John D. Flint as president; Frank S. Stevens, vice-president; Hugo A. Dubuque, clerk. In March, 1887, the Valentine estate, 72 Prospect street, was purchased for seven thousand dollars; and the Woman's Board was established February 11, 1888, the first patient at the hospital being received May 9 that year. A school for nurses was added to the hospital in 1888. A west wing was built to the hospital in 1891, and a maternity ward was added in 1897.

The Emergency Hospital was incorporated in June, 1896, though it had been started in December of the preceding year in a house on Rock street, as an outgrowth of the Home Training School for Nurses, the latter having begun its work the year previously, with Dr. John H. Gifford as the active leader. Dr. Gifford was the first president; Miss Jessie A. Gage, secretary; Misses Elizabeth H. Brayton, Laura G. Shove and Elizabeth M. Borden were treasurers successively. The officers of Union Hospital in 1923: President, W. Frank Shove; clerk, B. Charles Chase; treasurer, Herbert H. Read; superintendent, Lee C. Stillings.

The Highland Hospital was first established as the private hospital of Dr. P. E. Truesdale, on November 1, 1905, at 163 Winter street. The building had recently undergone reconstruction for the late Bishop Stang, and with its modern conveniences was well adapted for a small private hospital. There was a capacity for twelve patients, some rooms having two beds. The nurses in attendance consisted wholly of such graduates as were especially fitted for the care of surgical patients. Although the location of the building was on the car line and within a short distance from the center of the city, such a situation was early discovered to be a disadvantage. Street traffic, especially trolley cars, proved a source of great annoyance to convalescents. The desirability of a more secluded environment as well as a demand for larger accommodations prompted a careful search of the outlying sections of the city for a hospital site. The land now occupied on Highland avenue, consisting of about three acres, was found to be particularly desirable, having a considerable elevation above the surrounding country, an abundance of sunlight, freedom from disturbing noises, good drainage, and an outlook unsurpassed for beauty upon a scene of hills and river valley.

Parker Morse Hooper was selected as the architect, and ground was broken by the building firm of Darling & Slade on September 15, 1909. In the detail construction, Mr. Hooper designed a building combining artistic beauty and utility, and thereby expressed a physician's ideal and interpretation of the best type of building for the care of the sick. The hospital fronts easterly on Highland avenue and is about three hundred feet from the road, with the west side overlooking the river. Its long axis is north and south, thus allowing for a maximum sunshine in all rooms. The building is three stories and basement above ground. In January, 1913, a nurses'



THE TRUESDALE HOSPITAL, FALL RIVER





home providing accommodation for thirty nurses, was added to the hospital property. In 1914 an office and laboratory building was constructed on Rock street, a location near the center of the city, which made it convenient to the relationship of specialists and for the co-operative study of ambulatory patients. The hospital since 1915 has maintained a training school for nurses. On May 12, 1923, a new wing was added on the south side of the hospital, making the capacity of the hospital one hundred.

During the mayoralty of Hon. John T. Coughlin, Ste. Anne's Hospital, one of the best known institutions in the State, was dedicated February 4, 1906, a hospital that had been founded by the Dominican Sisters of Charity, of Tours, France. The institution was the result of a suggestion that had been made by Rev. Father R. A. Grolleau, and it was through his efforts that the Sisters were brought from France and the work started. Land on Middle street was bought of Jonathan and James Chace, of Providence, and thereon the present building was constructed, four stories in height, and covering an area of eleven thousand eight hundred and twenty-four square feet. The lines throughout are simple, except that the gables of the building are in the Flemish style. There are five wards, two for men, and three for women, and there are also forty private rooms and some suites. The operating room is accounted one of the best appointed in the country. The sisters in charge are nurses of exceptional ability, and the corps of physicians and surgeons well selected.

A comfortable home with its prevailing good cheer is the Home for Aged People, which from its organization in 1891 to 1923 had sheltered and cared for one hundred and twenty-five aged men and women. From the first, the Home has been greatly favored financially, but the long list of applicants indicates the necessity for enlargement of the premises. The capacity of the home is for twenty-seven, if there are several couples—otherwise twenty-five, the number in 1912. The old Leland house on High street was rented for the uses of the first Home, in 1891, and those who interested themselves in the establishment of the institution were Hon. Milton Reed, John S. Brayton, John D. Flint, Mrs. David M. Anthony, Mrs. Hannah Almy, Mrs. Charles Durfee, Mrs. John H. Boone, Miss A. B. Wrightington, Mrs. Edward S. Adams, and others. The present building that was dedicated as a Home for Aged People in March, 1898, was secured first by the lot of land on Highland avenue donated by the late Robert Adams, and then by the gift of \$15,000 by M. C. D. Borden. The structure was completed at a cost of \$41,000, and the Home was furnished throughout by a number of churches and societies. Invested funds for its maintenance through the generous gifts of friends amount to about \$60,000. The officers 1905-1907: President, John D. Flint; vice-presidents, Hon. Milton Reed and Mrs. D. M. Anthony; secretary, Miss A. B. Wrightington; treasurer, Edward S. Adams. In 1907, President John D. Flint died, and Miss Wrightington resigned as secretary. The officers for 1908: President, Hon. Milton Reed; vice-presidents, George H. Hills and Mrs. D. M. Anthony; secretary, Miss Louise L. Hathaway; treasurer, Edward S. Adams. Mrs. D. M. Anthony died that year. Officers, 1908-1918: President, Hon. Milton Reed; vice-presidents, George H. Hills and Mrs. Joseph L. Buffinton; secretary, Miss Louise L. Hathaway; treasurer, Edward S. Adams. George H. Hills

died in 1917, and Miss Hathaway resigned as secretary. Officers, 1918-1923: President, Hon. Milton Reed; vice-presidents, Dr. August W. Buck and Mrs. Joseph L. Buffinton; secretary, Mrs. Charles H. Carr; treasurer, Edward S. Adams.

The annual reports of Benjamin S. C. Gifford, president of the Children's Home of Fall River, read much like a story of and for children, as indeed they are, to every intent and purpose, as they relate the beginnings and progress of an institution that has performed a wonderful work in the lives of thousands of children during fifty years, 1873-1923. The Home itself is a model care-taker and benevolent guide whose up-keep is planned well and directed nobly into channels that lead towards self-help for those who have come under the charge of the institution. The Home, at the corner of Walnut and Robeson streets, is a landmark of practical good-will in this section of the State. It was incorporated in April, 1873, when the Children's Friend Society and the Fall River Orphans' Asylum united in this one institution; and it was in February, 1874, that the land was purchased and the Home was constructed, at a cost of \$10,018, the dedication of the building taking place February 27 that year. Eight years later, in 1882, through the leading efforts of Simeon B. Chase and George H. Hawes, the sum of \$12,000 was raised, and the indebtedness of the Home was cancelled. As time passed, and the demands upon the Home became more insistent, and room had to be made for the children seeking admission, it became evident that a new and larger building was the one thing needful for the future success. Thus the board of managers and the friends of the institution rallied to the aid of Mrs. Edmund Chace, to bring about a larger structure. Mrs. Chace was the donor of the greater part of the sum of \$23,000, the cost of the building, which was dedicated to its present use May 20, 1895. Mrs. Chace had been associated with the Home as a member of its first board of managers, and her efforts for its continued prosperity were unceasing. The first donation towards the present large permanent fund was that of John M. Bryan, who in 1883 gave one thousand dollars. The first president of the society was Thomas J. Borden; vice-presidents, Thomas F. Eddy and J. L. Clarke, M. D.; secretary, John C. Haddock; treasurer, Samuel R. Buffinton. Thomas F. Eddy was elected president in October, 1874; Dr. James M. Aldrich in October, 1876; Nathaniel P. Borden in 1889. The vice-presidents in 1905 were: Hon. Robert T. Davis, Charles B. Cook, Oliver S. Hawes, Mrs. William Beattie; treasurer, Benjamin S. C. Gifford; corresponding secretary, Miss Lydia H. Read; recording secretary, Miss Ellen M. Shove. The matron was Mrs. Lydia Marchant; the superintendent, Edwin R. Marchant. In 1907, V. W. Haughwout was elected a vice-president. That year Hon. Robert T. Davis, one of the vice-presidents, died; while he was mayor he donated one year of his salary to the Home. John D. Flint, a pioneer in the work, and Mrs. P. W. Lyman, one of the vice-presidents since 1900, died. Nathaniel B. Borden, president of the Home from 1889 to 1909, died January 9, 1909. In 1910, Benjamin S. C. Gifford was elected president, and Oliver K. Hawes treasurer; matron, Miss Elizabeth T. Colburn. In 1912 occurred the deaths of Mrs. Daniel H. Cornell, Mrs. E. A. Tuttle and Mrs. William M. Hawes, of the board of managers; and in 1913, Mrs. Andrew Borden and Miss Maria R. Hicks, also members of the board, passed away. In 1916, Mrs.

Clarence M. Hathaway was elected corresponding secretary. Several boys, once inmates of the Home, were now serving in the Allied armies, and the Home flung out a service flag with eight stars. In 1918, Miss Lydia H. Read and Randall N. Durfee were elected vice-presidents, and Mrs. Jennie Fessenden was elected matron of the Home. Israel Brayton was elected treasurer in 1920; and in 1921, Miss Eunice A. Lyman was elected corresponding secretary. Since the establishment of the home, 1318 children have been cared for here.

**Women's Union.**—More than fifty years ago, writes Mrs. James M. Morton, Jr., a group of far-sighted, public-spirited women realized the needs of the women and girls of Fall River for opportunities of self-improvement and recreation. With this in mind, a meeting was held on October 30th, 1873, which was addressed by Mrs. Jennie Collins, of Boston, a pioneer social worker. As a result of this meeting, the Fall River Women's Union was organized. The first business meeting was held December 15th, 1873, and the following officers were elected: President, Mrs. Abram G. Hart; vice-presidents, Mrs. Lydian S. Adams, Mrs. James M. Aldrich, Mrs. S. C. Wrightington; secretary, Miss Minnie B. Slade; treasurer, Mrs. W. B. Durfee. It was voted to secure a room where women and girls might come for "enjoyment and assistance". The Troy Manufacturing Company, through Mr. Thomas J. Borden, kindly gave the use of Room 18 in the Troy building, and from that time to the present the Women's Union has carried on the work it then planned.

A Sewing School was begun in 1879 which continued many years. Many Fall River women even now attribute their skill in the family sewing to the training given by this early school. In 1883 the Union Manufacturing Company, through its treasurer, Mr. Thomas E. Brayton, came to the assistance of the Women's Union and generously offered the use of the rooms over its offices for the growing work of the Union. In these rooms classes for millinery, dress-making, cooking, and gymnastics, were successfully carried on until the erection of the present building. In these rooms the Working Girls' Club was organized in 1891 under the leadership of Miss Mary E. Shove. She served as its president for twenty-five years and under her wise guidance the club became one of the most successful in Massachusetts. The Working Girls' Club was followed by a club for younger girls called the Happy Girls' Club.

On February 25th, 1889, the organization was incorporated under the name of the Fall River Women's Union. The following persons signed the original articles of agreement: Lydian S. Adams, Phoebe H. Trafton, Mary H. Beattie, Rachel B. Dodge, Mary L. Bassett, Mrs. W. H. Chace, Rachel M. Trafford, Nancy L. Hooper, Louisa G. Aldrich, Ellen M. Wrightington, Mary L. Chace, Mary G. Dean, Harriet H. Brayton.

In 1896 the Women's Union hired a house on Pine street and opened the Women's Union Home, where women and girls could find comfortable and respectable lodgings at a small cost. In the same year the Women's Industrial Exchange was opened. In 1904 land was bought on Rock street and the board of directors began upon the task of raising \$50,000 to erect a building suitable to house all the activities of the organization. This was accomplished, and on March 12th, 1909, the present Women's Union build-



ing was dedicated free of debt to the use of the women and girls of Fall River. Mrs. William H. Jennings, for many years president of the Women's Union, presided at the dedication exercises, assisted by Miss Mary E. Shove, Mrs. Clarence F. Swift and Mrs. John B. W. Day. The uncommonly simple and beautiful building was designed by Mr. Parker M. Hooper, of New York, whose grandmother was one of the founders of the Union. It is well adapted to the work of the organization.

The present work of the Women's Union is under three departments: the House Department, the Department of Social Work and the Industrial Exchange. The House Department, under the charge of a superintendent and matron, aims to furnish a comfortable home at a moderate cost for self-supporting women. There are twenty-five rooms to rent, a small restaurant serves simple, well-cooked meals at moderate prices.

The Women's Industrial Exchange enables women to put on sale articles of their own making, thus the woman who cannot leave her home to become a wage earner is afforded an opportunity of earning something towards her own support or that of her family. A committee suggests to the handicapped woman articles which will be salable, and often furnishes materials and designs.

The Social Work Department, which is the real work of the Women's Union, is in charge of a superintendent of social work, and her assistants and volunteer workers. Some five hundred women and girls are enrolled as members of this department. They are divided into groups according to age. Each group forms a club with officers chosen by and from its own membership. All club affairs such as programs, dues, changes of activities, new members, officers, etc., are brought up at the monthly business meeting or in the weekly business meeting in the younger clubs. The clubs are all self-governing and non-sectarian, being open to all girls and women regardless of race or creed. The Junior Clubs—the Little Citizens, the Merry Group, and the Sunshine Club—have training in simple business meetings, hand-craft and games. They have occasional parties and plays. A spirit of co-operation and service is developed in all the clubs.

The older clubs—the Fall River Girls' Club, originally the Fall River Working Girls' Club, the Home Makers' Club, and Happy Girls' Club—have programs of a recreational and educational nature, including classes of various kinds, such as gymnastics, dramatics, basketry, dress-making, and millinery classes. These classes are open to other than club members, materially increasing the number of women reached by the Women's Union. Talks on various interesting subjects as well as dances, plays and parties are included in the monthly program. In the summer there are out-of-door interests. The Fall River Girls' Club belongs to the Massachusetts League of Girls' Clubs. Each summer some club girls and their friends avail themselves of the State Vacation House at Rockport. Every two years the club is represented at the National Convention of Girls' Clubs. A Girl Scout Troop, a small High School Club and a club from one of the mills hold meetings in the rooms of the Social Department.

The Women's Union, through its Social Department, is a centre of recreational and educational activities for the women and girls of Fall River. It has been a large factor for pleasure and improvement in the lives of many in the fifty years of its existence. The Women's Union was

incorporated "to promote the welfare of women and girls, especially those who are dependent upon their own exertions for their support, by providing them at a moderate cost with lodgings, a reading room with good literature, a gymnasium, instruction in sewing, cooking, and other industrial arts, helpful music and social entertainment, and otherwise to aid them and better their condition." As the benefits and needs of such work have become more widely recognized and appreciated, and as the city has grown in size, the demands upon the Union have increased and the present building is becoming inadequate. While the Women's Union has a small endowment fund, the income is insufficient for its work and it is dependent upon voluntary contributions. The officers of 1923 are as follows:

President, Mrs. John S. Brayton; honorary vice-presidents, Mrs. S. C. Wrightington, Mrs. William H. Jennings; vice-presidents, Mrs. M. Richard Brown, Mrs. Frank T. Albro, Miss Margaret L. Brayton; secretary, Mrs. Edward S. Adams; assistant secretary, Mrs. Edward B. Lovell; treasurer, Miss Mary A. Gardner; assistant treasurer, Mrs. J. Edward Newton.

Directors—Mrs. Frank T. Albro, Mrs. Marion Allen McCann, Miss Lillian F. Ashworth, Mrs. Harold R. Barker, Miss Phyllis Barker, Mrs. R. J. Barker, Mrs. O. S. Hawes, Jr., Miss Bertha Borden, Mrs. O. Elton Borden, Mrs. Philip D. Borden, Mrs. F. D. Bowker, Miss Elizabeth H. Brayton, Mrs. Israel Brayton, Miss Margaret L. Brayton, Miss Frances S. Brown, Mrs. Charles H. Carr, Mrs. N. D. Chace, Mrs. C. M. Cherry, Mrs. B. F. Covell, Mrs. T. D. Covell, Mrs. Charles D. Davol, Miss Clara Davol, Mrs. N. S. Easton, Mrs. Frank T. Coolidge, Mrs. C. M. Freeborn, Mrs. A. H. Gardner, Mrs. S. W. Gibbs, Mrs. John H. Gifford, Miss Mabel Greene, Mrs. William F. Hooper, Mrs. Melvin B. Horton, Mrs. F. S. Mathewson, Mrs. James A. McLane, Miss Margaret A. McWhirr, Mrs. Elbridge C. Merrill, Mrs. Everett B. Mills, Mrs. James M. Morton, Jr., Miss Dorothy Newton, Mrs. B. F. Riddell, Miss A. Estelle Robertson, Mrs. Abbott E. Slade, Mrs. Edward H. Thomas, Mrs. George H. Waring, Mrs. F. E. Waterman, Mrs. J. B. Waterman, Mrs. Albert R. Gee, Miss Gretchen Gee, Mrs. Robert McWhirr, Mrs. R. B. H. Knight.

**Other Societies.**—January 21, 1888, a meeting of the Citizens' Committee of Thirty was held, John W. Cummings president. Of these a committee of seven was appointed to consider the matter of organizing an Associated Charities, members of the committee being Josiah C. Blaisdell, Rev. Thomas J. Barbour, Rev. Archibald McCord, Rev. Eldridge Mix, Rev. A. Judson Rich, Hon. J. W. Cummings, and Percy S. Grant. Under the direction of this committee, a general council of fifty members at large was formed, and the city was divided into five districts. The organization found a home in the B. M. C. Durfee Bank building. The first officers who directed the work of the Associated Charities, which was to secure harmonious action of different charities in Fall River, to prevent mendicancy and pauperism, to encourage thrift, independence, and industry, were as follows: President, Hon. John W. Cummings; vice-presidents, Thomas J. Borden, James W. Morton; treasurer, William F. Hooper; recording secretary, Rev. Percy S. Grant; corresponding secretary, Rev. A. Judson Rich. Miss Alice Wetherbee was early identified with the work of the Associated Charities in the capacity of corresponding secretary. Her formal term of office began in June, 1888. Under her direction the Associated Charities was regularly incorporated in 1899. Those who petitioned for incorpora-

tion were Alanson J. Abbé, James N. Buffinton, William C. Atwater, Alice E. Wetherbee, Walter C. Durfee, John Gregson, and Annie M. Slade. At this time it was stated that the purpose of the Associated Charities was to secure harmonious action of different charities; to raise the needy above the need of relief; to prevent begging and imposture; to diminish pauperism; to encourage thrift, independence through friendly intercourse, advice and sympathy, and finally to help the poor to help themselves rather than to help them by alms.

The resignation of Miss Wetherbee in January, 1917, was followed by the appointment of Miss Alice M. Bell as corresponding secretary in May of the same year. Under Miss Bell's direction, the Associated Charities was reorganized in 1918 under the name of the Association for Community Welfare in Fall River. It was thought that the new name would more nearly indicate the present policy and work of the association. It is interesting to note that the aims and policy of the association were definitely more constructive than those of the earlier organization. The association aimed to promote normal family life by helping families and individuals to overcome their difficulties and find opportunities for development, by emphasizing health, education, industry, recreation, and character, as essential elements; by encouraging thrift, initiative and responsibility within the family group; secondly: to relieve distress; thirdly: to encourage and train volunteers for sympathetic and understanding service; fourth: to promote the social betterment of the community and to cooperate with other organizations in lessening those abuses in society which undermine the wellbeing of individuals and families; fifth: to interpret social facts so as to lead to the improvement of conditions. The association is supported by private contributions, and in 1923 had a membership of six hundred. The officers then were: President, James N. Buffinton; first vice-president, James W. Brigham; second vice-president, Fenner A. Chace, M.D.; treasurer, Henry H. Eddy; clerk, Miss Julia A. Harrington; general secretary, Miss Dorothy F. Phelps.

The Queen's Daughters of Fall River were organized in April, 1903, by the Right Rev. Bishop Matthew Harkins, of Providence, Fall River then being a part of the diocese. The organization is devoted to charities whose chief care is the support of the White Sisters, who came from Brittany, France, on the invitation of the bishop, to act as nurses for the sick poor in their own homes, as well as to give care to children in day nurseries. Persecution of religious orders in France at this time obliged the nuns to seek service in other countries. The society has maintained these Sisters ever since, by the revenues from various charitable benefits that have become annual events—the June lawn fête, the New Year's reception, and the May Pole festival. The association is composed of members of every English-speaking Catholic parish in the city, who materially help other charities, also, with contributions and service. During the prolonged strikes of years ago, they distributed clothing and food to the suffering unemployed. While the World War was on, a special surgical dressing class was formed, and thousands of dressings were sent to the Red Cross, and garments were made for hospitals, a White Sister nurse being qualified for and directing this work. Devastated France has been greatly assisted by the organization.

In 1921 the Red Cross called upon the Queen's Daughters to make layettes for the children of Central Europe; the members of the organization formed a sewing circle in the summer, and by the middle of October one hundred layettes were made for the Red Cross. The splendid work that has been done in behalf of the White Sisters by the Queen's Daughters justifies their existence; and in their turn, the White Sisters have rendered to the sick poor in Fall River needed help at all times, caring for them in their own homes, getting the meals often, providing proper clothing, putting the house in order—no case being too repugnant for their service. Many cancer cases have been relieved by them, and during the influenza epidemic Bishop Stang and St. John day nurseries were given over as emergency hospitals under the charge of the White Sisters. Some of the charter members of the Queen's Daughters are still active in all the works of charity, and new members are constantly being enrolled, the membership now being two hundred and fifty. There were thirty-two charter members. The first president was Mrs. B. F. Nickerson; vice-president, Mrs. John Marshall. Mrs. Margaret E. Brennan, who was then secretary, was elected president upon the retirement of the president, and she still holds that position. The other officers now are: Vice-president, Mrs. Matthew Mannion; treasurer, Mrs. B. A. Leary; recording secretary, Mrs. Thomas D. Sullivan; financial secretary, Mrs. William Crowley; corresponding secretary, Miss Rose L. Vallee; Right Rev. Monsignor James E. Cassidy, chaplain; Right Rev. Bishop Daniel F. Feehan, spiritual director. The Fall River Association was affiliated with the General Council of the Queen's Daughters in 1904.

One cannot take many steps in Fall River without hearing of the work and progress of the Young Men's Irish American Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society, in existence since 1872, and always existing for the steady advancement of the community and its increasing membership. The beginnings were small. There were only four men present at the first meeting; but the society has become a power in the community, and a factor for upright dealing and for total abstinence. It is interesting to note that on Sunday, January 28, 1872, Patrick E. Foley, Daniel Downing, Timothy Harrington and Frank O'Brien met to form the organization, and that very afternoon had enlisted the interest of sixteen more men, and elected the following-named temporary officers: President, F. A. O'Brien; vice-president, Timothy Harrington; recording secretary, Daniel Downing; financial secretary, A. J. Thacker; treasurer, P. E. Foley. Rooms in Concert Hall building were secured, and here were held the subsequent meetings of the organization, the name of the society as adopted at that time being the Young Men's Irish American Temperance Society. Shortly afterwards, upon request to join the Massachusetts Catholic Total Abstinence Union, the word "Catholic" was added to the title.

The members of the society joined in their first parade in regalia, May 30, 1872, and on August 10 that year they removed to Mayhew Hall, when officers were elected as follows: President, Marcus Leonard; vice-president, Patrick E. Foley; recording secretary, James E. O'Neill; financial secretary, Thomas F. Cunneen; treasurer, Frank O'Brien. The society attended the annual parade in Boston in October, 1872. The first anniversary ball was held January 28, 1873, and in May that year, Marcus Leonard



was succeeded by Patrick E. Foley as president. In June the benevolent feature was added to the work of the organization, and the word "Benevolence" was added to the title. Two hundred of the members attended the annual parade of the C. T. Union in Boston, October 10. P. M. McGlynn was elected president of the society in August, 1875. The beginning of the year 1877 found the society with five hundred members, the year that P. H. Baldwin was elected president. April 1 the society removed to Carrolton Hall, with larger quarters and improved conditions; in May the annual convention of the C. T. U. was held at Carrolton Hall. The society participated in the Centennial celebration of the birth of Rev. Father Theobald Mathew in October, 1877. In February, 1878, Edward F. Murphy was elected president; in February the following year, Augustus P. Gorman; and in August, 1879, John H. Carroll filled that office. Dr. E. J. McGrath was elected the first physician of the society, September 28 that year.

James F. Manning was the head of the society in February, 1880, the charter being procured May 11 that year. Dr. A. P. McGee was elected physician in March. Michael H. Connelly was elected president, February, 1881, and Dr. James E. Sullivan physician. Thomas Donahue was president in February, 1882, and he was succeeded in August that year by William J. Brooks. In February, 1883, John Casey was president; the Meagher Guards were guests at the anniversary ball of the society, January 28, 1884. On May 13, the Guards presented the society with a framed set of resolutions. Lawrence H. Coyle was the president in August, that year; he was succeeded in August, 1885, by Daniel F. Sullivan, and in May, 1886, by James A. Burke. James F. Manning was president in 1887; James M. Manning in February, 1888; Laurence H. Coyle in August that year; John T. Neeson in February, 1889, in which year a gymnasium was added to the society's equipment. That year, in March, the I. A. Guards were organized, and in April a drum corps. Dr. Michael Kelley was appointed the society physician in 1889. John C. Sullivan was the president in February, 1890, and the building committee was appointed, the society purchasing the site of the present building in July. The I. A. Guards and the drum corps made their first appearance March 17.

Jeremiah G. Riley was elected president in February, 1891, and Michael H. Sullivan in 1892, the Ladies' Auxiliary being organized that year. Jeremiah J. Connors succeeded as president in 1893, and in October that year, Dr. Michael Kelley was elected physician. Succeeding presidents were Maurice H. Horan in February, 1894, and John T. Neeson in 1895. Removal of the society was made to a hall in the Quinn, Woodland & Company building March 10, again in May to the D. D. Sullivan building, and soon afterwards to St. John's Hall, on Third street. There plans were made for the construction of a building at a cost of \$20,500, the work being begun July 31, 1895. Laurence H. Coyle was elected president in February, 1896, when the society met in its new home, with an indebtedness of \$21,000. John H. Sullivan was president in 1897; Jeremiah G. Riley in 1898, (a number of the members answering the call to service in the Spanish-American War); Thomas D. Sullivan in 1899, the annual requiem service on Thanksgiving Day being instituted. John F. X. Murray was the president in February, 1900, when Rev. Father Christopher Hughes, pastor of St. Mary's Church, was appointed spiritual director. Succeeding presidents

were: Michael Downey, 1901; James McDonald, 1902; William O. Brooks, 1903. It was this year that the Saint John's Temperance Society became amalgamated with the Young Men's Society. Thomas V. Doran was elected head of the society in 1904; George F. Coyle, in 1905; James J. Fagan in August that year; Thomas J. Fitzpatrick in August, 1906, in which year bowling alleys, billiard room and other improvements were added, at a cost of \$10,000; Frank L. Coyle, 1907; Cornelius Donovan, 1908. In May that year, Very Rev. Father James S. Cassidy was appointed spiritual advisor, death having removed Rev. Father Hughes. John S. Mitchell was president in 1909; George F. Coyle in 1910, in which year the society received from friends the sum of \$2645. John S. Mitchell was president in 1911; Algernon D. Sullivan in 1912, when the society presented a chalice to the Very Reverend Chaplain upon his elevation to the rank of Monsignor. Thomas J. Geary was president in 1913; Joseph F. Kelly in 1914; Thomas Poirier in 1915 and 1916; Daniel A. Reagan in 1917. The society participated in the preparedness parade in April. Two hundred and fifty members were called as subject to the first draft in the World War; all social activities were suspended; a welfare committee was appointed to assist in war work, and the building was placed at the disposal of the local war workers. As a result of a tag sale for the benefit of soldiers and sailors, the sum of \$3,000 was netted. Louis E. Brady, succeeding Daniel A. Reagan, resigned in November, 1917, was reelected in February, 1918. The society had one hundred and eighty members in the service.

J. Frank Heflin was president in 1919-20, and a reunion of service men was held January 27, 1920, and a Roll of Honor prepared. The outstanding indebtedness of the society was paid December 1, that year, the ceremony of burning the mortgage being celebrated January 27, 1921. Thomas J. Geary was president of the society in 1921. The society building on Anawan street is one of the most attractive society buildings in the city, the total cost of the property being \$47,000. The building is in charge of a board of seven trustees.

The Women's Catholic Associates, an auxiliary of the Y. M. I. A. C. T. A., was organized March 27, 1892, with the following-named officers: President, Mrs. Louisa F. Connelly; vice-president, Mary A. Sullivan; recording secretary, Nellie McGraw; financial secretary, Ella Foley; corresponding secretary, Katie A. Corrigan; treasurer, Mary E. Quigley; guard, Ella Freeborn. "Fraternity, Harmony and Unity" is the motto of the organization, and this has proved no misnomer. February 4, 1896, the society began to hold their meetings in Anawan Hall, in the Young Men's new building. Mary J. Geagan was elected president in 1903, and has been reelected each succeeding year. April 19, 1906, the Associates presented the Young Men's Society with an American flag and pole. There was a successful membership drive in 1910 and 1911. Through the years of the World War the Associates assisted in the work of caring for the needs of the men in the service. January 27, 1921, the society debt was extinguished.

The Deaconesses' Home has become a settled institution in Fall River, and Methodism has increased its activities through the work of the deaconesses. The plans for the launching of the project of this Home

originated with the following-named, who were called together at the suggestion of John D. Flint, December 21, 1892: William S. Greene, J. R. Butterworth, Job Gardner, J. N. Wilde, I. N. Smith, Lafayette Nichols, A. J. Marble, C. E. Case, T. F. Vickery, Daniel Moore, Rev. A. J. Coultas, J. G. Gammons, Walter Ela, W. A. Luce, F. S. Brooks, L. M. Flocken, R. D. Dyson. A permanent organization was effected January 28, 1893, with John D. Flint as president, Job Gardner vice-president, Rev. W. A. Luce, corporation clerk, and Iram N. Smith treasurer. The disciplinarian management of the Home is in the hands of the New England Southern Conference, represented by the board of nine members; but its direct supervision is in the hands of the local board of corporation and board of managers. Previous to incorporation, Miss Emma Ross, employed as a city missionary, instituted the work of the deaconess here, and this gave an impetus to the present movement. An endowment of \$10,000 was made by Mr. Flint, and as headquarters for the Home the Benjamin Covell estate on Second street was purchased. Miss Mary N. Adams was elected secretary in June, 1894, Miss Eva C. Fields succeeding her in 1899. The Deaconess' Aid Society was organized in 1894 to assist in providing financial support and furnishings for the Home. Miss Mary E. Williamson was acting superintendent in 1913, and Miss B. Marion Hope was appointed superintendent in 1915. The Home for Working Girls is under the direction of this organization.

The Ninth Street Day Nursery, from 1910 to 1923, has made its presence a needed and a secure one in this city, and planted and cared for under the direction of the Fall River Branch of the Association of Collegiate Alumnae, it has proven both a home and a home-maker for many scores of people who have required just the message and the gift that the institution has brought. The Nursery, instituted by the kindly college folk, has been supported by contributions of the generous people of Fall River, assisted by occasional special effort on the part of the board of managers. The first officers of the Fall River Branch of the Association of Collegiate Alumnae were as follows: President, Mrs. Randall N. Durfee; vice-president, Dr. Mary W. Marvel; secretary, Miss Grace Lincoln; treasurer, Miss Ina F. Covell, and with a board of twenty-six directors. Mrs. Charles D. Davol was the secretary in 1914, in which year the nursery building was marked with the blue cross of the District Association. In 1915 Mrs. Alanson J. Abbé was named as auditor, Miss Mary E. Nowell as branch treasurer, Miss Harriet T. Marvel as councilor; Miss Stella H. Baylies as branch director. Mothers' meetings and clinics were frequently held. Miss Harriet A. Durfee was named as councilor in 1916. Miss Mary C. Cummings was the secretary in 1917. Miss Alice T. Abbé was elected vice-president in 1919, and Mrs. Carl A. Terry branch director. During the epidemic, the nursery was used as an emergency home, and meals were served as needed. Ten nurses were accommodated for varying periods. The officers in 1920: President, Mrs. Owen Durfee; vice-president, Miss Marion T. Thompson; secretary, Miss E. Estelle Miles; treasurer, Miss Ina F. Covell. Miss Mary A. Parsons, who to this date had served as matron, resigned, and Miss Annie Miller was secured as matron. Mrs. Philip E. Tripp was elected vice-president in 1921. Miss Miller resigned as matron, and Miss Annie Dunphy, assistant matron from the first, took her place

temporarily. In 1922, Mrs. Randall N. Durfee again returned as president. Miss Edith Farnham was elected vice-president, and Mrs. Harold S. Barker secretary.

The District Nursing Association has for its object primarily, to improve the health of the community, seeking to provide trained nurses to visit sick persons deprived of proper care, and to care for them at their homes, as well as to instruct members of the household in the simple rules of hygiene. The association was incorporated in 1912, and during the succeeding years there has been noted a constant and steady decrease in both the general and infant mortality rates of the city. Throughout its history there has been steady coöperation on the part of the Board of Health, the Red Cross, the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, the Association for Community Welfare, day nurseries, and other organizations. The year 1912 started with but two nurses, but before the year was over it was necessary to add nine, and in 1922 there were sixteen nurses on the staff, three of whom were doing child welfare work only; two pupil nurses from the local hospitals who came for part of their training during their third year; a superintendent and supervisor. While more than nine thousand visits were made in 1912, over 51,000 were made to homes to give service to the people in 1922. The Ninth Street Day Nursery was opened May 15, 1910, with forty-five children to be cared for. Miss Dorothy Smithson was the matron, and Mrs. Randall N. Durfee was president of the board. The Bishop Stang Day Nursery (Corporation), Third street, was opened August 15, 1911, the number of children to be cared for being sixty to one hundred and twenty-five. The St. John's Day Nursery, a Roman Catholic Bishop corporation, was opened in June, 1917, the number of children being from seventy-five to one hundred and forty.

Recognizing the need in Fall River of the teaching of good house-keeping and of right home-making, the District Nursing Association opened the King Philip settlement house in 1913, the only settlement house in the city. The Weetamoe House welfare station was opened in a model tenement in the north end of the city in 1917, where clinics are held, and there are continued many activities for the general social uplift of the community. Welfare stations besides the above-mentioned are those of the Neighborhood House, the Boys' Club building, the Portuguese Men's Club, the Tennessee Boys' Athletic Association. With general headquarters at the Boys' Club building, the general superintendents have been Miss Eugelia L. Eddy, R. N., Mary A. Jones, R. N.; supervisors of settlement work: Mrs. Gertrude L. Tebbutt, Miss M. Guiditta Daley, Miss Florence L. Nye.

The Animal Rescue League of Fall River has a home, a mission and faithful helpers that have assured a place for its continuous work in the Border city. An independent society, incorporated under the laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in 1914, it first began its important work as a committee of the civic department of the Fall River Woman's Club, its object being to provide a temporary shelter for lost, injured and unwanted animals. Under its direction, one thousand and eighty-four animals were taken care of the first year. The first meeting was held May 5, 1914, at the residence of Mrs. Edward B. Varney, with A. N. Lincoln, Esq., as attorney, to organize the Animal Rescue League of Fall River. The first officers



were: President, Miss Helen Leighton; vice-presidents: Mrs. Clarence M. Hathaway, Mrs. Edward B. Varney, Rev. John B. W. Day, William E. Fuller, Jr.; secretary, Miss Annie E. Allen; assistant secretary, Mrs. W. Frank Shove; treasurer, Miss Gertrude M. Baker. In 1916, Rev. Everett S. Herrick was elected a vice-president, and Mrs. Walter Irving Nichols assistant secretary. Lectures were given and stereopticon talks concerning the aims of the League and its plans and purposes were presented by competent speakers before many local clubs and organizations. During these first years, twenty-seven hundred animals had been given needed care. In the year 1919, Chief of Police William H. Morey was elected one of the vice-presidents of the league; and in 1920, Miss Meredythe Wetherell was elected assistant secretary. T. F. McCarty, special dog officer for the city, has been the efficient agent of the league from the first.

The Fall River District of the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children was instituted in 1910, to prevent physical injury, to prevent physical neglect, to rescue children from immoral surroundings, to protect wives and dependent children from non-support and desertion, to secure suitable guardians for children. In 1922 the Taunton branch was combined with the Fall River district, which added the city of Taunton and the towns of Berkley, Raynham, Rehoboth and Seekonk. This territory was formerly covered by an agent from the central office in Boston, who gave two days a week to the work. The society in its twelve years of existence here has filled its place among the social agencies of the district. It carries on a work vital to the children and the community. The officers in the Fall River district for 1923: President, Israel Brayton; vice-president, Mrs. Jonathan T. Lincoln; secretary, Thomas Chew; treasurer, Miss Harriet E. Connell; district agent, John F. Hallahan.

The first call for the organization of a W. C. T. U. in this city was made January 9, 1882, when sixty-three women met at the Central Congregational Church and subscribed to the constitution of the society, Mrs. Emma McLaughlin presiding at the meeting. The charter membership was shortly afterwards increased to one hundred and twenty-two. The Union since that time has had two presidents—Mrs. Phebe Aydelott, who served in that capacity for nineteen years, and Mrs. Ella F. Stafford, who in 1923 closed her twenty-second year of faithful service. Mrs. M. E. Waring, the secretary, tells the story:

The first work undertaken of any wide extent was the opening of a coffee house. Its purpose was to furnish wholesome food at a reasonable price to the operatives in the mills, but the location chosen was not convenient for the class it was intended to benefit, so it seemed best to turn the attention of the Union to other lines of helpfulness, and after a year it was sold to another party who conducted it on strictly temperance principles. For some years a paper, *The Holiday Advertiser*, was issued and was a valuable medium for disseminating temperance facts, as well as an aid to the treasury.

At the municipal election of 1886 our women stood at the polls throughout the day for the first time, with two at each precinct, and distributed the "no" ballots. Our city was carried for prohibition. The scoffs and ridicule of the liquor element were not easy to endure but by such means as these temperance sentiment was created. In 1889 the Union entered with spirit

into the campaign to secure the Prohibitory Amendment to the Constitution of the United States. The means used to arouse public sentiment were lectures, distribution of literature, the public press, and work at the polls. Sixty-five thousand leaflets alone were at this time carried personally into the homes of voters by the systematic districting of the city.

The present membership is about 160, and various departments of work are well superintended. For the past sixteen years the Union has employed a worker whose work carries with it much of comfort and helpfulness to the class of girls who through defective training in the home or the temptations of the street have fallen from the path of pure and honest lives and have come under the claims of the law. The worker has met girls at the police station or wherever they may be found in need of Christian help, she learns their peculiar trials and gives effective help to them in their attempt to regain a useful and respectable life. Letters of encouragement have been written, calls have been made in homes and institutions that girls may be kept in touch with the worker, some girls having no home have been secured a comfortable and safe home in which to earn an honest living. Services have been held in New Bedford House of Correction and the City Home of Fall River. At Easter and Christmas time simple gifts have been taken to show love and kindness. These have been accepted with deep appreciation by the women unfortunate and alone. Mrs. Ada C. Rogers has been the devoted worker in this capacity for a number of years and is greatly appreciated by the Fall River Union.

**Miscellaneous.**—The Young Men's Protestant Temperance and Benevolent Association has a large membership and accessible headquarters, as well as an excellent social and charitable programme. The officers are: Peter Devitt, president; William B. Russell, vice-president; Robert A. Macfarlane, recording secretary; Herbert Shaw, corresponding secretary; William H. Platt, financial secretary and agent; William T. Brown, treasurer.

In 1915, the county building on Bay street was purchased as a City Home, at a total cost of \$165,000, and equipped for the housing of about four hundred inmates.

Ligue De Tempérance has its headquarters at Temperance Hall, 10 St. Joseph street, and its officers in 1923 were: President, Pierre R. Picard; vice-president, Zenon D. Barrette; secretary, Louis P. Gamache; treasurer, Edmee Picard.

St. Joseph's Portuguese and Benevolent Society has its headquarters at 208 Bank street. Its officers in 1923: President, Julia R. Medeiros; secretary, Manuel C. Carvalho; treasurer, Seraphim J. Pontes.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

### CLUBS AND MUTUAL IMPROVEMENT ORGANIZATIONS

A leading aim of this history is to make due exploitation of today's various expressions of the social development within the community. This ingathering of the story of the clubs is a very necessary and significant chapter of the city's complete history. A token of modern social usage is the club, which among all sorts and conditions of people is exponent of their social aspirations and beliefs. Municipal betterment, city and sectional

improvement, legitimate sport—these in the main are the scope of such local groups, whose history follows:

**Men's and Boys' Clubs.**—The Quequechan Club is looked upon as the leading one in Fall River, with its location at the homelike headquarters, 306 North Main street. Succeeding the Commercial Club of an earlier day, it was formed in 1893, receiving its charter December 15, 1894. The names of the men who thus associated themselves for the purpose of forming a corporation were: William F. Hooper, Frederick O. Dodge, James T. Milne, William B. M. Chace, Daniel A. Babcock, Rufus W. Bassett, Charles B. Luther, Oliver S. Hawes, Edward B. Jennings, Stephen B. Ashley, Charles M. Shove, James F. Osborn, George A. Ballard, Benjamin S. C. Gifford, David Beattie, Frank S. Stevens, George S. Hawes, Richard Borden, Charles C. Buffinton, James Marshall, James F. Jackson, Edward Barker, Rienzi W. Thurston, William W. Hawes, Simeon B. Chase. The incorporators and new members purchased the William Mason mansion on North Main street, and, making many improvements and additions, began to occupy it in 1895. Here have been welcomed most of the prominent military men of the World War who were visitors to the city and speakers before great audiences. The seal of the corporation is circular in form, with the words "Quequechan Club, Fall River, Mass.," around the circumference, and the words "Incorporated 1894" in the centre. The annual meetings of the club are held on the second Friday of October in each year, for election of officers. Past officers: Presidents—William F. Hooper, 1894-1919; James E. Osborn, 1919. Vice-presidents—George A. Ballard, 1894-96; James T. Milne, 1896-98; James E. Osborn, 1898-1919; Oliver S. Hawes, 1919. Secretaries—Richard P. Borden, 1894-96; Philip E. Tripp, 1896-99; Edward B. Varney, 1899-1902; P. Augustus Mathewson, 1902-09; Israel Brayton, 1909-12; Edward B. Varney, 1912-16; Thomas B. Bassett, 1916-20; Charles D. Davol, 1920—.

The Fall River Country Club, which was originally known as the Fall River Golf Club, was founded June 26, 1899. These eight charter members signed the article of agreement: Spencer Borden, Jr., Edward B. Jennings, L. Elmer Wood, Nathan Durfee, Charles D. Burt, Charles L. Holmes, Roy H. Beattie, W. C. Wetherell. The first president was Nathan Durfee, who has continuously served the club as an officer from the time of its incorporation. L. Elmer Wood has been a member of the executive committee for the entire period, as has also Charles L. Holmes. N. B. Borden, Jr., was the first secretary of the club, as well as chairman of the Greens committee, and it was due to his untiring efforts and never-flagging interest that the club early gained a name in New England for its excellent course. The length of the course is 3,251 yards, and the par for the course is 37. The club numbered more than five hundred members in 1923, and had just completed a remodeled course considered one of the finest nine-hole courses in the country. It has entertained many prominent players, including the several-times world champion, Harry Vardon, who played the course in 1901. Its attractive clubhouse is the scene of many social gatherings, and the beauty of its location and surroundings is pronounced wonderful by all visitors.

The officers for the year 1923: Charles B. Chase, president; Nathan Durfee, vice-president; Thomas B. Bassett, treasurer; Albert A. Harrison,







YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION  
BUILDING—FALL RIVER



HOTEL MOHICAN—FALL RIVER

secretary and chairman of the Greens committee. The Executive Committee: Charles B. Chase, Nathan Durfee, L. Elmer Wood, Charles L. Holmes, James B. Kerr, Albert A. Harrison. George H. Emerson is assistant treasurer and secretary.

Well up in front of every forward movement instituted in the city of Fall River, is its Young Men's Christian Association, a captain among those Christian enterprises that are intended to direct the way to good citizenship; and all its plans, purposes and work indicate that it is here to stay. Housed in one of the finest of Y. M. C. A. buildings in the country, with its working force directed by a tireless secretaryship, its influence is an element in the progress of the city. As a live modern instance of what the "Y" performed during the World War, this one association served over 300,000 soldiers, sailors and marines in their building. Practically the first floor and basement were given over to those uniformed men for that period. Sleeping accommodations were provided, as well as baths, writing material, caring for their money and valuables, entertainments, personal advice, loaning small sums of money, etc.—in a word, the Fall River Association was an Army and Navy "Y" instead of a city "Y" during the years of the war. Thirty-four "Y" secretaries were sent overseas from Fall River. These men served in Scotland, England, France and Italy. Since the war, one of the secretaries has died as a result of the exposure he incurred with the Italian army. Twelve other men served as "Y" secretaries in home camps. The general secretary travelled twenty thousand miles in this country, visited fifty camps, and delivered one hundred and eighty-five addresses. In 1911 two stories were built over the gymnasium for dormitories, giving thirty-eight additional rooms. Other parts of the building were remodelled and all the building was thoroughly renovated. Because of the hard usage during the war, it was necessary to remodel and renovate the building, which was done in 1921, at a cost of \$15,000.

It was in the spring of 1857 that such men of the time and the hour as John C. Milne and John D. Flint, Robert K. Remington, Walter Paine (3rd), Alexander T. Milne, Elihu Andrews, and Walter C. Durfee rallied to the support of a Y. M. C. A. in this city. Those early endeavors took root for the time being, surviving, however, only until the Civil War, when, as so many young men were leaving for the front, it was thought best to await a new opportunity. Robert K. Remington was the first president, Charles J. Holmes the secretary, and James B. Pearson the treasurer. With George B. Durfee as president, reorganization was brought about in 1868, and the presidents in succession were: E. C. Nason, 1870; Leroy Sargent, 1873; and Ray G. Huling and J. H. Pierce up to 1880, when "Y" work again halted for a space. Then, in 1883, with the rent-free donation of the Slade house, where now stands the Public Library building, the enterprise was resumed, to continue uninterruptedly to this hour. The officers at that time were: James F. Jackson, president; Andrew J. Jennings, vice-president; W. Frank Shove, recording secretary; and Enoch J. French, treasurer. To the generosity of Mrs. Mary B. Young is accorded the gratitude of the institution for much of its success at this period, Mrs. Young having provided the Slade house for the home of the "Y." But with the removal of that house, to make room for the library building, the Y. M. C. A. was given temporary quarters at the storeroom at the southeast corner of Main and Pine streets.

About the year 1892, the sum of \$19,000 was raised for the purpose of building a new structure for the Y. M. C. A., the site of the present building was purchased therewith, and the house that stood there at the time was first occupied in the fall of 1896. Rev. Percy B. Grant succeeded Mr. Jackson as president from 1891 to 1893, and when the old building on the new site was first occupied, in 1896, W. D. Fellows, of Erie, Pennsylvania, became the secretary. From that time onwards, a new impetus was given every phase of "Y" work in Fall River, Mr. Fellows' active assistant being Arthur Redman, who in 1904 accepted an invitation from the International Y. M. C. A. headquarters to take up work in the Philippines. The fund for the present structure was started with a gift of \$10,000, and a gymnasium was constructed in the old building at the time the organization resumed its work there, in 1896. With the building fund brought up to \$77,000, work was started upon the present structure in 1901, and the cornerstone was laid September 21, that year. The building was dedicated April 19, 1903, with prominent Y. M. C. A. and city officials as speakers. Three years later, in 1906, the plant was entirely free of debt, the main structure, the gymnasium and the land having cost \$125,000. A copy of the French renaissance in style, the façade adds much to the general excellence of the structures on the entire street, with the North Main street frontage of ninety-six feet, and with a depth of seventy-five feet on Pine street, to eighty-seven feet on the north extension. The building is four stories in height, of Fall River granite and gray Roman brick. Remington Hall, so named in honor of Robert K. Remington, the first president of the association, whose widow gave generously to the building fund, is an auditorium with a seating capacity for more than five hundred people, and is located in the east half of the second and third floors, with its notable oil painting of Mr. Remington. The association has the largest boys' department in Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and the west half of the second floor of the building is devoted to that work. The third floor has kitchen, dining-room and dormitories, and the basement has a swimming pool, bowling alleys, lavatories and locker room. Hon. A. J. Jennings was elected president in 1893, and he has held that office since; Leonard M. Slade was elected vice-president; Charles D. Buffinton, treasurer; Ralph B. Smith, recording secretary. The secretaries have been: George M. Stowell, 1889-91; A. N. Lowe, to 1896; W. D. Fellows, to 1905; D. M. Spence, to 1908; A. T. Stratton, to 1910; H. E. Dodge, 1910—.

The Boys' Club of Fall River opened on February 1, 1890, and the officers were: President, Rev. E. A. Buck; vice-president, Geo. A. Chace; secretary, Miss Harriett H. Brayton; James W. Bence, treasurer; John D. Flint and Mrs. A. B. French. The first home was in an ordinary store on Third street, and Thomas Chew was chosen superintendent. The equipment consisted of an old piano, twelve tables with benches, a small library of two hundred volumes, and sixty-five games. The attendance the first evening was one hundred and forty-one boys. About October, 1890, the club was moved to a new building, the Vermont block, on Pocasset street. The club grew in numbers and equipment. A start was made in manual training, classes in printing, carpentry and shoe repairing. In 1897 the organization moved into its new home on Anawan street. This new clubhouse, probably the first boys' club building designed for boys, was the gift

of M. C. D. Borden, the owner of the American Printing Company, of Fall River. This clubhouse has a gymnasium, swimming pool, library, class rooms and a miniature theatre, with stage, and chairs for an audience of five hundred. It was formally given on Christmas Day, 1897, and dedicated with much ceremony on January 12, 1898. The cost of the building and all its furnishings was not less than \$100,000. As the boys' club movement was comparatively new, the above sum was probably the largest amount given by any one person up to that time. With a new building finely equipped, the club membership grew, and many new forms of work for boys and with boys were attempted. It received much publicity, and many of its activities were commended and copied by others. One investigator from Stockholm, Sweden, carried the principles and methods to her own country, and started clubs patterned after the Fall River Club.

The activities of the club not only drew the boys to the club, but held them year after year, so that every room was fully occupied, and it became a question what to do with the older boys who had grown up in the club and refused to leave even when their privileges were curtailed. This was the pressing problem for several years. One afternoon, at a regular meeting of the directors, a start to raise a fund for a modest building for the older boys was made. The directors decided to confer with M. C. D. Borden before proceeding further, and sent the superintendent to explain their plans and needs to him. Mr. Borden listened to the messenger's outline of the hopes and plans for a modest building, to cost probably \$15,000. He said: "The building you have is not big enough. Go back and tell your directors that I will make it big enough. Make arrangements to buy land, get an architect to draw up plans for the kind of building you want, and then come and see me again." This was done, and Mr. Borden erected the first and only building used exclusively for older boys, at a cost of about \$150,000, on Pocasset street, in the year 1907. This new building is usually designated as the men's department of the Boys' Club. Only those who are employed can become members. It has a large gymnasium, shower baths, billiard rooms, bowling alleys and other recreation rooms. The locker accommodations are for seven hundred men. The two departments, boys' and men's, continued to flourish until the entrance of the United States into the great war, and then, through enlistments in the army and navy, the membership fell off to about two hundred. These were men who were exempted or youths too young to enlist. Some of the employees were called away, and the finances were reduced so that the club activities were much curtailed. After the war it was felt that new members should be added to the board of directors. Up to this time, the directors had been a mixed board of men and women. The women thought it would be better if they retired, and an all-men directorate was chosen. This was done, but with an expression of appreciation of the work the women had done for the club in their years of service.

The new board of directors was composed of the leading men of the city, and they chose for president Bertram H. Borden, the son of the donor of the club buildings. Nathan Durfee was chosen vice-president and Edward B. Varney, treasurer. Under their administration the club activities were increased and the finances improved, so that the club regained its proper place in the city and the boys' club world. At the annual meeting in 1922 there was a membership of nearly four thousand men and boys.



The endowment fund had gradually increased to about \$200,000, due to generous gifts by the American Printing Company. The Boys' Club has always received generous financial support from the citizens of Fall River. It has more than eleven hundred contributors; the spirit of the club has always been broad, and has won the commendation of all creeds and races. Many of its members are now in positions of trust and responsibility. There are lawyers and doctors, firemen and policemen, and merchants, who have risen from its ranks. The outstanding feature of the club has been its unselfishness and hospitality. It has endeavored to build up others and not itself.

The club has been fortunate in its presidents. Rev. E. A. Buck was president from the beginning until his death. He helped to start the club, and received the offer from Mr. Borden of \$25,000 for a new building. He chose the building, and lived to see it dedicated and used to its limit. George A. Chace was the second president. He was a very generous man, and gave much personal attention to the club affairs. Under his leadership the beginning of the clubhouse for older boys was started and completed. He was always to be relied upon in time of need or emergencies, personal or in the club's work. R. J. Thompson, M. D., was the third president, and it was his task to carry the club through the depressing period of the war. He is still on the board of directors and helping to "carry on" the club's work. The present president, Bertram H. Borden, ably assisted by the vice-president, Nathan Durfee, are giving the club their personal attention, and have larger plans for the future than anything which has been done in the past. The Boys' Club of Fall River will never trail after any other club under their leadership. No account of the Boys' Club would be complete that did not gratefully acknowledge the faithful labors of its secretary for many years, Miss Harriet H. Brayton. She was untiring in her efforts for the club. She inspired and directed many of the notable conferences the club has held. She was always to be depended upon, from the beginning until she resigned; she was a loyal and enthusiastic friend of the club and its superintendent. Of the superintendent it is enough to say that he is still here and is the only known superintendent who has been in one club from the beginning. The present officials are: Bertram H. Borden, president; Nathan Durfee, vice-president; Edward B. Varney, treasurer; DeForest Anthony, secretary; Thomas Chew, superintendent; B. A. Reynolds, assistant superintendent; James F. Sullivan, superintendent Junior Department; Harry Broadbent, physical instructor.

With a membership of more than six hundred, the Fall River Boy Scouts of America have made a lasting place for themselves in this city and surrounding villages, fulfilling the rules of their order in a very workman-like way in every emergency that has come to the city and community, as well as making themselves useful on scores of civic and social occasions. Their first organization was brought about at the Y. M. C. A. on April 24, 1913, when John Marshall was named as chief scout, and the following-named as council: W. C. Davol, James W. Bent, W. A. Hart, Thomas Chew, R. P. Borden, W. D. Wilmot, W. H. Dooley, Dr. J. J. Kerrigan, Dr. Stanley Towle, W. S. Solomon, H. E. Dodge, Dr. B. W. Jackson, Mayor James H. Kay, L. L. Grouse, Clinton G. Albert, Major F. W. Harrison, Marshall W. H. Medley, N. S. Easton, O. H. Towle.

John Marshall was elected the first president of the council; W. C. Davol, first vice-president; Stanley Towle, secretary. The first scout commissioner was Major F. W. Harrison, and Thomas R. Whipp was his successor; and the latter was elected scoutmaster of Troop 4, that was organized in 1913. In 1915 Dr. Towle was chosen president, Dr. R. W. Jackson, vice-president; Clinton G. Albert, secretary, and these served to 1923. The first meetings were held both at the Y. M. C. A. and at the Chamber of Commerce. Troop 3 was organized in 1913, Rev. Arthur Baldwin scoutmaster. A Boy Scouts' camp was started at Stafford Pond in 1915, and in 1921 the council purchased more than one hundred acres on Pine Hill road, in Westport, where Camp Noquochoke was established.

A troop was instituted in Pottersville in 1916, and Assonet and Swansea soon organized their own troops. Troop 7, with William B. Squire as scoutmaster, was started at the Union M. E. Church, Rev. Raymond Hibbard succeeding Mr. Squire. Most of the troops were organized in 1917, and the following years, thus: Troop 5, comprised of Jewish boys, Isodor Shogan scoutmaster, May 2, 1917; Troop 8, of the Boys' Club, James E. Sullivan, May 10; Troop 9, George T. Almy scoutmaster, May 9, 1917; Troop 10, at the same time, by Mark F. Lomond; Troop 11, in September, by Charles E. Montgomery; Troop 12, October 15, by John F. Johnson; Troop 14, June 18, by John Andrews; Troop 15, in June, at the United Presbyterian Church, George F. Nickerson leader, this troop now meeting in the Highland district. In 1918, Troop 13 was organized by Daniel J. Leary; Troop 18, by Harry Eyre; Troop 19, under the auspices of the King Philip Settlement House, Paul E. Dow scoutmaster; Troop 20, in the Stafford road district, in charge of William Abbott. In 1918 Troop 1 was organized, and reorganization took place in 1919. Troop 2, of boys of the Ascension Church parish, was led by A. E. Borden. Troop 16 was organized in December, 1919, at St. Mark's Church parish, Harrison F. Topliff scoutmaster; Troop 17 at first met at Steep Brook, now at the Unitarian Church, under the leadership of M. C. Fuller. Troop 6 was organized in February, 1923, consisting of junior high boys, in charge of Henry Lord; Troop 25 at the same time, Franklin J. Garney scoutmaster. The Boy Scouts performed a wonderful work during the World War, in the drives, and in the war savings stamps campaigns.

The membership of the Fall River council in 1923 was as follows: Dr. Stanley Towle, Dr. Ralph W. Jackson, Clinton G. Albert, Jefferson Borden, Jr., Harry P. Brown, Richard P. Borden, William L. S. Brayton, Herbert E. Dodge, Walter E. Dow, Norman S. Easton, Major F. W. Harrison, James H. Kay, Dr. W. W. Marvel, Joseph E. Nute, Dr. W. P. Pritchard, John D. Ramsbottom, J. T. Fyans, Martin Feeney, Hector Belisle, E. P. Charlton, Nathan Durfee, George R. Lawton, Adam W. Gifford, William T. Brightman, Rev. F. J. Dark, James Fell, Albert Wolstenholme, David Silverstein, Charles T. Hentershee, William Randall, William J. Gardner, Rev. William B. Sharpe, John Andrew, Philip Lanyon, Elmer B. Durfee, John S. Brayton, Jr., Dr. E. L. Merritt, Wilfred Thistlethwaite, Alonzo T. Wonson, Dr. John Gilbert, Dr. Milton J. Gilbert, Dr. Howard P. Sawyer, Dr. Clarence C. McCreery, Thomas D. Hargraves, Francis S. Root, Rufus Davis, Thomas R. Whipp, Robert Ayre, Edward Adaskin, A. A. Harrison, Charles J. McCreery, J. Westall Borden, Tom

Brierley, Edmond P. Talbot, Dr. J. P. Hadfield, Dr. George Borden, Jeremiah Sullivan, Edward B. Varney, Nathan Sternsher, Howard A. Stanley, Elmer Hughes, Herbert F. Sherwood, James Buffinton, Jr., Guy A. Bryant, Oliver M. Cherry.

**Women's and Girls' Clubs.**—On January 7, 1909, 135 women, called together by Mrs. James M. Swift, Miss Alice Brayton, and Mrs. Jonathan Thayer Lincoln, met at Music Hall to organize a Woman's Club. A constitution was submitted to them by Mrs. Lincoln, who was made temporary chairman, was accepted, and the meeting was adjourned to January 18, when the name "The Woman's Club of Fall River" was adopted and the following officers were elected for the first year: President, Mrs. Jonathan Thayer Lincoln; first vice-president, Mrs. Alanson J. Abbe; second vice-president, Mrs. Spencer Borden, Sr.; recording secretary, Mrs. Charles M. Shove; corresponding secretary, Mrs. James M. Swift; treasurer, Miss Bertha Borden; auditor, Miss Margaret Brayton. Board of Directors: Mrs. Arthur Anthony, Mrs. J. A. Barry, Mrs. Chauncey H. Blodgett, Mrs. O. Elton Borden, Mrs. H. A. Brayton, Mrs. John S. Brayton, Mrs. Robert C. Davis, Mrs. Henry H. Eddy, Mrs. Samuel W. Gibbs, Mrs. B. S. C. Gifford, Mrs. George H. Hills, Mrs. James Marshall, Mrs. Harriet MacKenzie, Mrs. Frank Stevens, Miss Ellen Shove. The membership in the club was limited to three hundred, but later the number was increased to five hundred, and in 1923 there was a waiting list of one hundred and forty-four.

The object of the club, as stated in the constitution, is "To unite the women of Fall River in fostering an interest in music, art, literature, domestic science, and all things which make fuller and broader life for women." The policy of the club has been inclusive always; it was founded with the desire to have a club broad enough in interest and purpose to appeal to women in all parts of the city, and to be, in reality, a Fall River Woman's Club. Meetings are held regularly on the third Monday of each month from October to May inclusive, and the several departments of the club provide many extra meetings, all of which are opened to club members. There are five departments: Literature, music, art, civics, and home economics; and a dramatic committee, which has presented to the club the more interesting of the new dramas, read by club members in costumes, with proper stage settings. The first entertainment given by the club was on the evening of February 22, 1909, when about six hundred members and guests met in Music Hall to greet the officers of the new club, and to listen to a concert by the Hess Schroeder Quartet, of Boston. Professor Bliss Perry was the first lecturer to come to the club. Through its concert committee the organization has arranged a series of four concerts a season, through which it brings the really great artists to Fall River.

A partial list of the authors, lecturers and artists who have appeared before the club follows: Arthur Whiting, George Copeland, Harold Bauer, Rachmaninoff, Heifetz, Zimbalist, Anna Case, Sophie Braslau, Werrenrath, the Boston Symphony Orchestra, Guy Maier, Lee Paterson, Mr. and Mrs. David Mannes, Amy Lowell, Dallas Lore Sharpe, W. L. George, Granville Barker, Alfred Noyes, Joseph Pennell, Ralph Adams Cram, Joseph Lindon Smith, Beatrice Hereford, Kitty Cheatham, Joseph C. Lincoln, Margaret Deland, Sarah Louise Arnold, Helen Louise Johnson, John Spargo, Charles Zueblin, Katherine Bement Davis, Stephen Wise, Thornton Burgess, Cor-



nelia James Cannon, Josephine Preston Peabody, Professor Charles Cope-land, and George C. Baker. The club serves the community directly through its Civic Department. This department takes an active part in nearly every civic activity, and is responsible for, or an important factor in, the following work: Child welfare, work for the blind, playgrounds, school luncheons, school nutrition classes, better health week, Americanization, preservation of natural resources and wild flowers, legislation, more especially that affecting women and children. In 1913, during Mrs. Arthur Anthony's term as president, and largely through her interest and perseverance, the club was incorporated and the clubhouse on Walnut street was purchased. During the war the clubhouse was used for Red Cross work, and at present it furnishes quarters for a troop of girl scouts. The club joined the State Federation in June, 1910, and the General Federation in 1916. The following is a list of the presidents: Mrs. Jonathan Thayer Lincoln, 1909-11; Mrs. Spencer Borden, Jr., 1911-13; Mrs. Arthur Anthony, 1913-15; Mrs. Charles H. Warner, 1915-17; Miss Grace Lincoln, 1917-19; Mrs. Edgar Durfee, 1919-21; Miss Bertha Borden, 1921-22; Mrs. M. Richard Brown, 1922—.

The Fall River Girls' Club was organized in 1891, by two members of the board of directors of the Woman's Union, and although it has been a self-governing body from the first, and largely self-supporting, it has always had the free use of rooms given by the Woman's Union, and the club likewise has had the benefit of the assistance of the Union's social worker. There are a number of clubs now under the management of the Woman's Union, the Girls' Club (formerly called the Working Girls' Club) differing only in that it is a member of the National and the Massachusetts League of Girls' Clubs. This club, like the others, is organized on the basis of self-government, self-reliance and self-support, and all are non-sectarian in management. There were in 1923 about one hundred and twenty-five members, and they pay monthly dues. The object of the organization, as stated in its constitution, has been to provide for the happiness and development of the membership, and to create a centre where enjoyment, friendship and opportunities of improvement may be had, and this object has been maintained with more or less success from the first. The organizers were Miss Harriet B. Hawes, now Mrs. F. T. Mathewson, and Miss Mary E. Shove. The latter was president twenty-four years, and Miss Hawes was the secretary. The officers in 1923: President, Miss Anna Rowley; first vice-president, Miss Margaret Arkinson; second vice-president, Miss Mary Grace; recording secretary, Miss Rose Rogan; corresponding secretary, Miss Irene Murphy; treasurer, Miss Jennie Rollinson; assistant treasurer, Miss Nora Fitzpatrick.

The Catholic Woman's Club of Fall River was founded in February, 1911, and in the twelve years of its existence has developed into one of the largest, most influential, and most variously active of such organizations in New England. Early in the year 1911 several representative Catholic women of the city, under the leadership of Miss Helen Leary, were granted an audience by the Right Rev. Daniel F. Feehan, Bishop of the Fall River diocese. They proposed the formation of a Catholic Woman's Club similar in purpose and activities to the Providence Catholic Woman's Club, which was that year celebrating the tenth anniversary of its founding. The Right



Reverend Bishop gave his unqualified approval to the proposal, suggested that the tentative organization be placed under the especial patronage of Saint Catherine of Sienna, and immediately appointed Rev. William H. Curley as moderator. The constitution and by-laws were drafted by a committee composed of Mrs. Michael Kelly, Mrs. Charles P. Ryan, and Miss Annie G. Sullivan, and the first formal meeting of the club occurred on February 9, 1911, in Saints Peter and Paul's parish hall, with Rev. Father Curley presiding. The club began that night with a membership of one hundred and sixty-five, and proceeded to elect its first board of officers, headed by Mrs. William H. Butler, since deceased, as president. Mrs. Butler possessed distinct executive ability, born of the firmness and directness of her character, and an alert and ardent intellect, unparochial of horizon. Hers were the difficult tasks of the pioneer, and she acquitted herself of them adequately and competently. It will always be remembered that Mrs. Butler established the club with high standards, and, moreover, with standards that were durable as well as high.

The honors of the successful inauguration and development of the club were divided between Mrs. Butler, as first president, and Rev. William H. Curley, as first moderator. Father Curley's mellow wisdom and his knowledge of human nature adapted him admirably to the arduous post of director and guide to a nascent organization. For four years, indeed, until his death in 1915, he devoted his energies untiringly to the club's progress and welfare. His successor in office, as appointed by the Right Rev. Bishop, was Rev. Francis J. Bradley, D.D., who put his extraordinary erudition and fine cultural attainments at the club's service, to the universal appreciation of its members, until in 1919 continued ill-health compelled his resignation. To succeed him, the Right Rev. Bishop chose with a peculiar felicity Rev. Edward J. Carr, the present moderator, who, like a benevolent proconsul, directs the club's destinies wisely and well. Bringing to his task the exactly requisite qualities of mind and temperament, the ideal equipments, and giving of them with constant generosity, Father Carr has thoroughly identified himself with the club's interests. In 1923 the club had a membership of approximately seven hundred women. Its official yearly program includes eight regular monthly meetings, each meeting consisting of a brief business session, followed by a lecture, a reading, a concert, a recital, or some similar entertainment. This program is supplemented by numerous social and philanthropic activities, and by the various departmental undertakings. The Music Department assumes charge of all incidental musical numbers on the club program; plans occasional concerts in addition to that program; and produces musical talent among the members themselves. The Dramatic Department works similarly along dramatic lines, and has staged some modern one-act plays very cleverly. The Recreation Department, in which the younger members of the club are especially interested, arranges dances and assemblies and other social events, and is always prepared to serve as a sort of junior hospitality committee at all club affairs. The Community Service Department represents the club in all civic activities. It coöperates with other clubs and other civic interests in all welfare work; and enlists the aid of all Catholic women of the city, even outside of the club membership, for all charitable purposes and undertakings approved by the Church.

No outline of the history of the Catholic Woman's Club would be adequate without some mention of the activities of its members in patriotic organizations during the two years of war. It is always proudly remembered that the Fall River Catholic Woman's Club, in buying its five hundred dollar Liberty Bond in the early months of the war, had the honor of being the first woman's club in Southern Massachusetts to subscribe. In the summer of 1917 a committee headed by Miss Mary Mugan did remarkable work in support of the Hoover food-saving campaign by demonstrating in all parts of the city the processes of conserving fruits and vegetables; recipes were printed and lectures given in five languages—English, French, Polish, Italian, and Portuguese, and over thirty-two hundred women were given instructions. In December, 1917, the club aided energetically in the big Red Cross campaign, and in addition to individual donations, the president, Mrs. M. F. Sullivan, was able to hand in an extremely generous check as the club's official contribution. In January, 1918, a committee of club members gave a series of demonstrations of war breads, meat substitutes, etc., in a well-equipped kitchen in a local department store, and stimulated interest in the subject by offering prizes to the grammar school pupils for the best essays on Hooverizing and food-conserving.

In February, 1918, another committee took part in the labors of the devastated France campaigners. During all the months of wartime, moreover, the club was affiliated with the Catholic Women's War Service Council of Massachusetts, an organization formed to coördinate all the Catholic women's war relief work of the State. In concluding, it will not be inappropriate to observe that the members of the Catholic Woman's Club of Fall River feel that much of the success of their club in the past, its happy security in the present, and its hopes for the future, including its plans for the dignity and satisfaction of a clubhouse, is due to the approval and assistance of the Right Reverend Bishop. The women who have served the club since its organization in the capacity of president are as follows: Mrs. William H. Butler, 1911-12; Mrs. James B. Kelley, 1912-13; Mrs. James E. O'Connor, 1913-15; Miss Elizabeth T. Higney, 1915-16; Mrs. Thomas E. Lahey, 1916-17; Mrs. Michael F. Sullivan, 1917-18; Mrs. Edward W. Cantwell, 1918-19; Miss Helen M. Leary, 1919-21; Mrs. William F. O'Reilly, 1921-22; Miss Minnie F. Cunneen, 1922-24.

The first Girl Scout Troop in Fall River, writes Commissioner Florence M. Root, was started in June, 1916, at the King Philip Settlement House, under the leadership of Miss Margaret Perry. There were fourteen girls in this troop, which was originally a sewing class. The second troop, which was formed soon afterwards, had its meeting place in the Pleasant street school, and was under the leadership of Miss Hester Gunning. Troop 1 soon grew so large that it had to be divided, and Troop 3 was formed, with Miss Edith Fyans as captain. During that first summer, Troop 1 held the first camping trip of two days in Assonet Village, twelve girls going on the trip. The following summer, 1917, Troops 1 and 3 had a week of camping in Tiverton. Through the efforts of Miss M. Guidetta Daly, the social worker for the King Philip Settlement House, the Girl Scout Council was formed in December, 1917, with the following officers: Commissioner, Mrs. Charles Durfee; secretary, Dr. Ester M. Sundeloff; treasurer, Mrs. Francis S. Root. With the establishment of a council, the work went

steadily forward, new troops were formed, officers found, publicity and educational work carried on, and funds raised for the maintenance of the movement. Although the progress was slow at first, owing to our participation in the World War, it is now fairly well on its feet, and in 1923 we had an active, interested council of about thirty members, eight active troops, with twelve officers and about two hundred and fifty scouts. The scout membership is limited by our inability to get sufficient leaders, as we have constant requests to form troops in parts of the city which we have not yet been able to touch.

The first Girl Scout rally was held at the North Park on June 29, 1918, with seven troops participating, and in the fall of the same year the Scouts made their first public appearance in the Red Cross parade. During the summer of 1918, Mrs. Edith Boyd was engaged as a part time secretary, with desk room in the Red Cross rooms. She resigned in April, 1919, and in July of the same year Miss Grace Snow was secured as director, and headquarters were opened in the Woman's Union. The first camp under the supervision of the council was held in Tiverton, on the estate of Henry Durfee, during the summer of 1918, in coöperation with the Campfire Girls. This camp was run for three weeks, with an average attendance of twenty scouts each week. In the spring of 1919, Miss Grace Lincoln was elected commissioner to succeed Mrs. Charles Durfee, resigned. In the summer of the same year a Girl Scout camp was established on the land of David Evans, in Assonet, and has been continued during the seasons of 1920, 1921, 1922, and 1923, for a period of four weeks each year, with an increasing attendance until 1923, and our accommodations taxed to the limit, with the prospect of having to enlarge or run for a longer period in the future.

In the fall of 1919, Miss Snow resigned the directorship and was succeeded by Miss Mary Deane. In April, 1921, Miss Grace Lincoln resigned as commissioner, and the council was without a head until December of the same year, when Mrs. Francis S. Root accepted the position, her place as treasurer being filled by Mrs. Randall Durfee. In October, 1921, Miss Sarah Allen was engaged as director to take the place of Miss Mary Deane, resigned. On June 10, 1922, an inter-city meet was held in the North Park, Fall River, with four cities participating—Newport, New Bedford, Providence and Fall River. The cup, presented by Mrs. Randall Durfee, was won by the Newport Scouts. The meet is to be an annual affair, the cup finally belonging to the city winning it twice in succession. In 1923 it was won by the Fall River Scouts. In the summer of 1922, the council, for the sake of economy, took over the work of the directorship, with the assistance of a part-time worker in the office, but expect to get a permanent director in the near future. This year has been one of great progress. The use of a room in the Public Library has been secured for the Scouts, a troop has been put into the new Junior High School as part of the regular curriculum, training courses for officers have been held, an officers' association formed, a fine drum and bugle corps has been started, and a public court of awards established. The council has also met the new requirements for Girl Scout camps established by the State Camp Committee, and has been licensed as a standard Girl Scout camp, and now feels justified in claiming that the early days of struggling are over and the future of the Girl Scout movement in Fall River is assured. The 1923 officers of the

Girl Scout Council were: Commissioner, Francis S. Root; deputy commissioners: Misses Louise G. Borden and Margaret McWhirr; secretary, Mrs. Everett N. Slade; treasurer, Mrs. Randall N. Durfee; auditor, Mrs. Charles D. Burt; publicity director, Mrs. Hector L. Belisle; executive committee: Miss Annie D. Durfee, Mrs. Owen Durfee, Mrs. Guilford C. Hathaway.

**College, Historical, Social.**—The Fall River College Club was formed in 1896. In November, 1899, through the instrumentality of this club, the Fall River Civic Club was organized, this step being taken that the membership of the Civic Club might have a larger scope than graduates only. After many years of activity, the Civic Club became merged with the Civic Department of the Woman's Club. Later, about the year 1909, the College Club became affiliated with the Association of Collegiate Alumnae, and membership with this organization required the performance of specific work, so that the Ninth Street Day Nursery was opened, and managed under this branch. The club was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts in February, 1912. In 1920 the name of the national organization was changed to the American Association of University Women, so that at present the name of the organization is the Fall River Branch of the A. A. U. W. Besides managing the Day Nursery, this branch occasionally publishes a list of colleges open to women, and the approximate cost and opportunities at each, for the benefit of high school girls; and it maintains exhibits of buildings of the various colleges for the girls in high school. It also provides a scholarship for a high school girl each year. The official membership in the national organization today is fifty-seven; but the local membership makes a total of about ninety-seven. The officers for 1923: President, Mrs. Randall N. Durfee; vice-president, Miss Edith A. Farnham; secretary, Mrs. Harold R. Barker; branch treasurer, Miss Mary E. Nowell; nursery treasurer, Miss Ina F. Covel; chairman of board of managers of Ninth Street Day Nursery, Miss Carrie L. Borden.

The Fall River High School Alumni Association was organized in 1877, at which time all who had attended the High School were eligible for membership, inasmuch as for many years there was no regular graduation. The association holds an annual meeting, usually in May, at which officers are elected and a speaker or music, or both, are furnished for entertainment. Each class elects its own class secretary, which makes up the executive committee. The officers are: James Little, president; Myron F. Bullock, treasurer; Nathan Yamins, secretary. It is impossible to give the number of members, as class records have not been accurately kept, but they would doubtless number several thousands.

The Harvard Club of Fall River was organized in 1890, and its first president was Hon. Milton Reed. The tenth anniversary was observed at the Quequechan Club, and the officers at that time were: President, Edward Higginson; vice-president, William C. Bates; secretary, William E. Fuller, Jr.; treasurer, Randall N. Durfee; chorister, Dr. S. M. Gordon; member executive committee, Fred W. Harley. There were one hundred and twenty-five members in 1923. The Presidents: From 1903, Milton Reed; 1904, James M. Morton, Jr.; 1906, Charles R. Cummings; 1907, John B. W. Day; 1908, Dr. Hubert G. Wilbur; 1912, Spencer Borden, Jr.; 1914, Randall N. Durfee; 1916, William L. S. Brayton; 1918, William C. Gray; 1920, Harry P. Brown; 1922, Charles D. Davol.



An Intercollegiate Undergraduate Club of Fall River was founded during the Easter holidays of 1923 by students home for the vacation. They met as organizers, and formulated plans for the growth of an organization to coördinate the Fall River clubs of the various colleges and universities, and bring about a closer feeling of relationship among the various members; and the organizers also decided that the club membership should include those members of the high school graduating classes who might not go away to college. The official list included the following-named: President, Louis E. Hathaway, Jr., Brown; first vice-president, John Madden, Holy Cross; second vice-president, Robert Sykes; secretary, Elizabeth MacIntyre, Miss Gibbs School; treasurer, Raymond Lynch, Holy Cross; and these, with the following-named, included the executive officers: William Hennessey, M. I. T.; Paul V. McDonough, Holy Cross; J. Raymond Coppinger, Boston University; Walter Kirby, Charles Morey, Worcester Tech; Miss Margaret Kennedy, Miss Clarissa Splaine, Miss Helen Crapo.

Good Fellowship, as evidenced through and by Rotary, was given a distinctive place in the social life of Fall River when the Rotary Club was established in this city, and the Rotary spirit was made manifest. The charter night of the Fall River Rotary Club was that of December 13, 1920, when nineteen men gathered at the Y. M. C. A. and started the movement that, in 1923, had eighty-one members. The first officers of the club were: President, Daniel F. Sullivan; vice-presidents, H. E. Dodge, Thomas Maguire; secretary, H. E. Dodge; treasurer, Everett N. Slade. The names of the first members follow: Frank H. Borden, Oliver H. Cherry, H. A. Davis, H. E. Dodge, George Dover, William E. Fawcett, H. H. Hewitt, M. T. Hudner, Everett N. Slade, John T. Swift, Frank H. Kingsley, Thomas G. McGuire, Asa A. Mills, Robert W. Powers, W. Irving Peirce, Daniel F. Sullivan, Charles H. Warner, William T. Welch, W. D. Wilmot. The eighty-one members of today consist of seventy-nine active and two honorary members. The officers in 1923: President, Charles H. Warner; vice-president, Robert W. Powers; secretary, H. E. Dodge; treasurer, Everett W. Slade.

A Lions Club was formed in Fall River on January 31, 1923, and its first regular luncheon was held at Hotel Mellen the same day. The field director for Southern New England presided, and about twenty clubs were present. This is a social and civic organization, composed of one representative from each line of business or profession, who get together once a week at noonday luncheon. They are non-sectarian and non-partisan. The following-named members were enrolled in Fall River: Preston H. Hood, Carl A. Terry, David H. Atwater, Madison F. Welsh, Thomas J. Hudner, Everett B. Mills, Frank B. Coolidge, George R. Ashworth, Frank E. Westgate, Ralph W. Thomas, Howard A. Stanley, Robert Kohlos, Jr., William Ridings, Richard G. Riley, Harold S. R. Buffinton, Howard H. Fawcett, Bertram A. Reynolds, Stephen L. French, Newton R. Gifford, M. Richard Brown, Harold S. Borden and Adam W. Gifford.

The Fall River Musical Club, with its 1923 membership of two hundred and ten, stands well in the front with organizations of the same aims and purpose in this part of the State, its object being to promote musical interest in any way for the club membership, for the schools, and for the city as a whole. Under its auspices, also, a Junior and a Juvenile club have been

formed of about sixty members. The older club was started in 1893 by Mrs. O. Elton Borden. The charter members of the Fall River Musical Club: Miss Anna Borden, Miss Carrie L. Borden, Mrs. Clarence Hathaway, Mrs. Rienzi Thurston, Mrs. Walter Slade, Miss Mary Brayton, Mrs. O. Elton Borden, Mrs. W. J. Titcomb, Mrs. J. H. Franklin, Mrs. Jefferson Borden, Mrs. Frank Dwelly, Mrs. Bernard Trafford, Mrs. Robert C. Davis, Miss Mary L. Holmes, Miss Fannie D. Learned. The past presidents of the club: Miss Mary Brayton, Miss Mary L. Holmes, Mrs. Bernard Trafford, Mrs. Charles E. Chace, Miss Mary V. Anthony, Miss Laura B. Aydelott, Mrs. M. W. Fisher, Miss Emily Winward, Miss Bessy Borden, Mrs. Edgar G. Durfee, Mrs. Elbridge C. Merrill, Mrs. William Ridings. Mrs. O. Elton Borden was the founder of the club. The officers in 1923: President, Mrs. Florence B. Cashman; vice-president, Mrs. Lillian S. Merrill; secretary, Miss Angeline Crispo; treasurer, Miss Doris Titcomb.

The history of Fall River Historical Society, as related by its secretary, George H. Eddy, is as follows: A meeting of the subscribers to an agreement dated May 4, 1921, to form a corporation under the laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, was held in the lecture hall of the Fall River Public Library, North Main street, May 4. The meeting was called to order by George W. Rankin, librarian of the Public Library, who briefly stated its purpose. Randall Nelson Durfee was elected temporary chairman. George Grime was then elected by ballot temporary clerk, and was duly qualified by Israel Brayton, Esq. Hon. John W. Cummings, Hon. Andrew J. Jennings and Arba N. Lincoln, Esq., were appointed a committee on by-laws, and the following-named were elected as officers of the society: President, Randall N. Durfee; vice-presidents, James M. Morton and John W. Cummings; treasurer, George W. Rankin; clerk, George H. Eddy; directors: Leontine Lincoln, Benjamin Buffinton, Oliver S. Hawes, Philip D. Borden, Andrew J. Jennings, Caroline E. Brayton, Edward S. Adams, Jerome C. Borden, William M. Emery, Theresa V. Cook, Benjamin S. C. Gifford, Joseph D. Milne, William C. Gray, Milton Reed, John T. Swift. A certificate of incorporation was issued to the society by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts on June 10, 1921. The society now has a membership of 225. Monthly meetings of the directors are held, and meetings of the society are called in October, January, April and May.

Quequechan Chapter, D. A. R., was organized November 9, 1895, with twenty-four charter members, the first officers being as follows: Regent, Mary J. C. Neil (Mrs. Jos. O.); vice-regent, Cornelia W. Davol (Mrs. Bradford D.); recording secretary, Emily J. Coburn (Mrs.); assistant secretary, Annie Mason Hinds (Miss); registrar, Bethia Wixon (Miss); treasurer, Mary G. Deane (Mrs. John M.). The following have had the honor of serving as regent of the chapter: Mrs. J. O. Neil (the founder), Miss Mary L. Holmes, Mrs. J. C. McKenzie, Mrs. E. M. Hartley, Mrs. Marion H. Read, Mrs. Emily J. Coburn, Mrs. Annie B. Allen, Mrs. Amelia S. Young, Mrs. Lucy A. Allen, Mrs. Peace G. Hambly, Mrs. Jennie L. Marr, Mrs. Winifred C. Richards, Mrs. Elizabeth D. Alderman, Mrs. Mary J. Brayton.

In 1898, during the Spanish-American War, the chapter assisted the families of the men who were in the service of their country, by giving material aid and cheering visits. Contributions were sent to the hospital ship "Bay State," and magazines were sent to the Fall River boys stationed

at Cuba, Guam and the Philippines. On May 25, 1899, the chapter marked the site of the battle of Fall River of the Revolutionary War, which took place on May 25, 1779. A bronze marker, suitably inscribed, was placed on the southwest corner of the City Hall. During the World War the chapter carried on the work laid out by the National Society and assisted the Red Cross Chapter in Fall River.

Quequechan Chapter has had four real daughters: Mrs. Sarah Hicks Brownell, Mrs. Priscilla Grinnell, Mrs. Abbie Manley, and Mrs. Amy Boss Eveleth. The 1923 membership of the chapter was ninety. The present officers are: Regent, Mrs. Mary J. Brayton; vice-regent, Mrs. Clarissa B. McAdams; corresponding secretary, Miss Florence H. Shove; treasurer, Mrs. Amelia S. Young; registrar, Mrs. W. E. Peckham; historian, Mrs. Winifred C. Richards; auditor, Mrs. Laura B. Grammer. The chapter has had the honor of having for the past seven years one of its members a State officer, Mrs. Amelia S. Young, who served as State auditor for four years and as State treasurer for three years.

The Fall River Congregational Club was organized March 25, 1892, with a membership of one hundred, the object of the organization being to encourage among the members of the Congregational churches and parishes of Fall River and vicinity a more friendly and intimate acquaintance; to secure concert of action to promote the general interests of congregationalism; and to furnish an opportunity for the consideration of ecclesiastical, social and national topics of importance. The original membership was composed of men only, but in 1921 it was voted to admit ladies in full membership. The total number of members in the summer of 1923 was 135. The officers in 1923: President, Chester D. Borden; vice-presidents: Richard G. Riley and Dr. Augustus W. Buck; secretary, Benjamin B. Earl; treasurer, T. Edwin Sanford; auditor, Albion C. Cook; executive committee: Nathan Durfee, Mrs. Caroline E. Brayton, Everett N. Slade; reception committee: John S. Brayton, Jr., Miss Helen G. Mackay, Frank S. Akin, Mrs. Ella W. Albro, Mrs. Grace D. Munroe.

A group of interested and enthusiastic men of Ascension Parish, Fall River, began to discuss the possibility of forming a church club in 1903, and on February 21 they assembled at the Parish Hall, and a constitution was formally adopted. The club was named in honor of Bishop Randall, Missionary Bishop of Colorado, and the pioneer rector of Ascension Parish, a man of high ideals and sterling character. To express the object of the club it was voted to adopt the motto of Ralph Waldo Emerson: "All are needed by each one—and nothing is fair or good alone."

The first officers were: President, George N. Durfee; first vice-president, Hon. David F. Slade; second vice-president, Hon. David W. Vander Burgh; secretary, Clarence Buffinton; treasurer, Robert T. D. Collins; executive committee: Squire S. Davis, Charles E. Hooper, Robert Hammer-ton, Stanley A. Aldrich, Oliver K. Hawes. There were twenty-five charter members. The purpose of the club was to extend sympathy and good will to all associates of the club—a hand of welcome to the stranger within our gates—and to encourage the men of the parish to better acquaint themselves with the work of the church, and so help in its uplift and the true spirit of the mission. The club at present has a membership of 165. The officers are as follows: President, John A. Brownell; first vice-president,



Charles Sumner Aldrich; second vice-president, George K. Brown; secretary, S. Rennie Grammer; treasurer, James H. Mullen; executive committee: Dr. Stephen M. Gordon, Dr. William W. Marvell; William Ferguson, Jr., Ralph W. Arthur, Daniel P. Shove; councillor, Rev. Edmund J. Cleveland, rector. Charter members: Rev. Emilius W. Smith, rector; Charles Sumner Aldrich, Earl H. Aldrich, W. L. Acheson, George E. Bamford, Clarence Buffinton, Robert Craig, General Henry Clay Cook, Robert T. D. Collins, Squire S. Davis, George Dixon, George N. Durfee, W. M. Emery, Herbert L. Field, William R. Gilbert, Dr. Stephen M. Gordon, Oliver K. Hawes, Charles E. Hooper, John Havicon, Cornelius Hawkins, William Jackson, Asa A. Mills, Elmer S. Sears, Dr. D. W. Vanderburgh, William L. Winslow.

The Herrick Club was organized in 1914 by Dr. E. C. Herrick, when he became pastor of the First Baptist Church. It is, in other words, the Men's Bible Class of the church, and the Herrick Club is merely the name given to the social organization of this class. It maintains clubrooms in the parish house, which is open day and night to the men. All members of the Herrick Club are likewise members of the Men's Class. The clubrooms are comfortably and attractively furnished, one section being equipped with pool and billiard tables, another section taking the form of a lounging room and reading room, and another a writing room or small reception room. There are no regular dues. The club is supported by the honor and generosity of its members. The membership is about one thousand, making a very representative body of Protestant men in the city. The class or club has no written constitution, but is guided by the influence and coöperation of the leader and officers. The original group forming the nucleus of this organization was about twenty-five or thirty in number. The class meets every Sunday noon, the pastor being the speaker. At present, the officers are as follows: President, Velona W. Haughwout; leader, Rev. E. C. Herrick, D. D.; vice-presidents: William Crawford, Harry Smalley; secretary, Joseph W. Milne; treasurer, Samuel S. Read; executive committee: The officers, and Harry A. Skinner, L. W. McFarland, Clarence M. Niles; house committee: Clarence M. Niles, chairman; membership committee, Rev. E. C. Herrick, chairman; bowling committee, John Moss, chairman; chorister, John W. Norman. The club also promotes a bowling team and baseball team as two of its social functions.

The leading yacht club in this section is the Fall River Yacht Club, with a membership of two hundred and seventy-five, and with the number of boats owned by the membership close to one hundred. The club was first organized on January 7, 1890, with the following-named officers: Commodore, Charles W. Anthony; vice-commodore, G. E. Wilbur; rear-commodore, Captain James Lawless; fleet captain, David J. Burdick; secretary, George B. Pierce; treasurer, William J. Arnzen; measurer, Peleg Borden. The officers and committees for 1923: President, William E. Fawcett; secretary and treasurer, Frank Rivers; commodore, Thomas B. Palmer; vice-commodore, Thomas E. Lahey; rear-commodore, David H. Atwater; directors: Frederick Webb, Charles H. Davis, John Dixon, Clarence E. Wood, Leonard S. Chace; regatta committee: J. R. Walmsley (chairman), Louis R. Morley, W. E. Pratt, Irving D. Humphrey, J. Westall Borden, Richard Knight, A. H. Hathaway, Elton Wood; membership committee: George H.



Waring (chairman), Thomas C. McGuire, Chester P. Faunce, Arthur Swift; nominating committee: Robert W. Zuill (chairman), Horace M. Hathaway, Frank E. Westgate; auditors: Thomas E. Grandfield, N. Clifford Luscomb; entertainment committee: Ira W. Humphrey, George C. Hambly, Com. Walter E. Whitehead, N. C. Luscomb, George H. C. Smith, Howard H. Fawcett, Allan Andrews, Arthur Beckett; entertainment committee, junior members: Leonard S. Chase, Jr., Seabury Waring, Irving Humphrey, Jr., Robert Davol, Roy M. Wood, William S. Wood, Jr.

The Watuppa Boat Club was incorporated on February 25, 1907, the incorporators being William H. Seaman, Thomas E. Norman, Charles H. Buckley, Albert F. Howard, Herbert H. Maines, John Baer, John Harris. The object of the club is to encourage athletic exercises, boating and the like, and to promote recreative sports, as well as to provide a place for reading and a hall for social gatherings. In 1923, the club had approximately ninety members in good standing, with a fleet of boats numbering about thirty. The officers at that time (1923): President, Harry Ingham; vice-president, Frank Loftus; recording secretary, John King; corresponding secretary, Clifford C. Bradley; financial secretary, John Baer; treasurer, Herbert H. Maines.

The Weetamoe Yacht Club was organized at Fall River on December 7, 1893, with the following-named charter members: Charles Millward, John Oats, Frank Whitehead, James Whitehead, Frank Shakeshaft, John Beattie, Thomas Clark, John W. Robinson, John Feeney, Michael Considine, Jabez Wilkinson, Richard Millward, William Carroll. The purpose for which the club was instituted was to encourage athletic and aquatic sports, more particularly sailing and yachting; also the maintenance of rooms for reading and for the social meetings of the club. The club headquarters is on Taunton river, at the north end of Fall River. The officers for 1923: President, John Whitehead; treasurer, A. R. Parks; financial secretary, John Coyne; corresponding secretary, Joseph Considine; commodore, John Robinson; fleet captain, Joseph Clarkson; board of directors: Napoleon LaFlamme, William Whittaker, Raymond Carroll, James Robinson, Manuel Silva, William Waldron. The number of launches owned by the club members is thirty.

It is pleasing to note that the first interest taken in the old game of cricket in the New England States was in Fall River. About the year 1860 the game was played by a few English people, and a club was organized by the late William Burgess and his brother Thomas. Ever since that date there has been a club in existence, and no doubt, with the exception of the Staten Island Cricket Club of New York, it is the oldest active cricket or athletic club in the country. When the senior Burgess retired from the game, his sons, John H. and Frank M. Burgess, took an interest, and at the present time are inactive members of the club. The officers of the club for the year 1923: President, John Allinson; secretary, Albert Ward; treasurer, Frank M. Burgess; captain, John Entwistle.

The Steep Brook Social and Improvement Club was organized and built in November, 1907, by the young men of the community, and the committee in charge of the financing and building were as follows: Charles F. Winslow, chairman; James H. Wilson, Jr., Henry L. Winslow. The club house was established as a social and reading room, writes Secretary





FALL RIVER—ARMORY, M. V. M.

Charles T. Winslow, and it was also the purpose of the organizers that through the united efforts of our organization we might improve the community in which we lived, both as regards civic improvement and better social conditions. At the time the club was organized, we had forty charter members, but have only thirty members on our membership roll at the present time. The officers of the club in 1923: John Gibbons, president; Carl Forster, vice-president; Chas. F. Winslow, secretary and treasurer; Jas. H. Wilson, Jr., Howard Lothrop, Chas. F. Winslow, board of trustees.

Besides these there are such club activities as the following-named: The Fall River Burns Club, Thomas B. Marnoch, secretary; Fall River Bowling Green Club, James Taylor, secretary; East End Social Club, Arthur Allwood, recording secretary; Border City Social and Literary Club, François Belanger, secretary; "412" Club, Kenneth F. Remington, secretary and treasurer.

---

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### MILITARY AND SOCIAL

The old guard, the Grand Army of the Republic, set the pace and example for patriotic instruction for these times, and since their organization for that leading purpose, many another military-social organization has lined up, and added group after group to that particular contingent in the city. Herewith, then, is an ingathering of the story of military organizations, old and new, and of the veterans of more recent wars and of their auxiliaries—a new chapter in Fall River history.

**G. A. R.**—As this brief story of the men of the Grand Army in Fall River is told (1923), but forty-five members remain of the five hundred that once formed the post in this city—fifteen had died, Commander Dr. John Gilbert said, from the Memorial Day of 1922 to that of 1923. Dr. Gilbert tells the story of the post as follows: Richard Borden Post No. 46, G. A. R., was first organized on January 22, 1868, when for the meeting place a hall was occupied over Stilwell's hardware store, at the corner of North Main and Central streets. As the membership increased at that time, and for a few years thereafter, removal was made to a hall over the "Daily News," at the corner of Pleasant street. In a few years it again became necessary to vacate, and new quarters were then obtained in what was then known as the Borden block, over the theatre. Thence the post moved to a hall over the McWhirr store, on South Main street. Later, that firm requiring the use of the entire property, the post was given a lease of Loomfixers' Hall, at the corner of Bedford and Ford streets. Again a lease was obtained from the Metacomet Bank for the hall over the bank, at the corner of Bedford and Rock streets. Then, the post becoming depleted in numbers, an order was introduced in the city government, which being adopted, gave the post free use of their present quarters, the building known as the Cataract engine house, at the northwest corner of Rock and Franklin streets. The superintendent of public buildings was directed to make necessary alterations and repairs.

The post, which started with fourteen charter members, attained a



membership of five hundred in its best days. The commanders in their order have been: Frank McGraw, Edward T. Marvel, John Davol, Sr., John M. Deane, Dr. John H. Abbott, Dr. Amos M. Jackson, John Fleet, Marcus M. G. Swift, Dr. John Gilbert, Hugh McGraw, Albert S. Palmer, Robert Fielden, Joseph Bowers, David H. Dyer, Richard Fleet, Dr. John Gilbert. On Monday, January 22, 1923, the post observed the fiftieth anniversary of its organization. Richard P. Borden, for whose grandfather the post was named, presided, and speakers were Mayor Talbot, Commander Dr. John Gilbert, Rev. Everett C. Herrick, Velona W. Haughwout, Rev. Dr. William J. Martin; Commander Ernest Fantom, of Frank Allen Wilcox Post, No. 126, American Legion; Commander Thomas C. Kelleher, of the Spanish War Veterans; and Commander Herbert Rivers, of the Veterans of Foreign Wars.

The former president of Woman's Relief Corps No. 106, Mary E. Hyde, attorney-at-law, recounts the story of that corps as follows: The prime mover for the organization of a corps in connection with Borden Post, No. 46, was Comrade Henry Braily, who talked the matter up among the post members. He, together with Dr. Amos M. Jackson and John M. Deane, called a meeting of those interested and organized the corps on May 21, 1888, when sixty-three women signed the charter roll, and Mrs. Isabella M. Braily was elected the first president. The name is the Richard Borden Woman's Relief Corps, No. 106. The following is a complete list of presidents up to the present time: Isabella M. Braily, Mary G. Deane, Mary A. Ingraham, Sarah J. Dailey, Louisa Durfee, Lenna G. Lennan, Helen J. Clark, Kate J. Gifford, Louisa F. Connelly, Ada A. Booth, Frances E. Jillson, Laura V. Booth, Kate J. Gifford, Mary E. Hyde, Louise J. Kirby, Jeanette M. Nickerson, Julia Burk, Carrie B. Wareham, Margaret J. Whalley, Margaret F. Russell. The 1923 membership was 159, and the officers: President, Margaret F. Russell; senior vice-president, Elizabeth Clarke; junior vice-president, Lottie Dinsmore; secretary, Carrie B. Wareham; treasurer, Laura V. Booth; chaplain, Charlotte Chadderton; conductor, Lena Murphy; guard, Emma Buffinton; assistant conductor, Lena Brennan; assistant guard, Annie B. Howard; patriotic instructor, Kate J. Gifford; musician, Lena G. Lennan; color bearers: Helen Caswell, Annie Townley, Zoe Thorwell, and May Harrison.

S. of V.—Richard Borden Camp, No. 90, Sons of Veterans, was organized September 5, 1888, by G. A. Woodworth, of Leominster, Mass., division mustering officer, with fifty-two charter members. There were but two charter members in the camp in 1923—Thomas Roe and W. R. Smith. The first officers were: Captain, George H. Surgens; first lieutenant, Fred W. Harrison; second lieutenant, Asa W. Hathaway; orderly sergeant, Fred C. Grush; quartermaster-sergeant, Fred L. Eaton. Captain Surgens was twenty-nine years of age at that time, and only six members of the camp were any older than he; the average age was around twenty-one years. There is one member, Benjamin McMillan, who is also a comrade of Post No. 46, G. A. R. The camp was named for Richard Borden, a soldier of the War of the American Revolution, and a very good friend to the "boys in blue" when they came home, and helped them in forming the local post of the G. A. R. The camp lost fifteen members through death since it was organized, one of them being a past-commander, Aaron

S. Pettey, who died in 1921—the “Grand Old Man” of the camp. There are six past-commanders at the present time—J. F. Smith, W. R. Crowther, W. R. Smith, Nathaniel A. Stover, Albert H. Ratcliffe, Hulcy A. Baker. Three members were in the World War—Hulcy A. Baker, Guy T. Hutchins, Levi F. Dinsmore. The work and objects are to assist the G. A. R. on all possible occasions, especially on Memorial Day, to place the flags and the flowers on each deceased veteran's grave; and to keep green the memory of those men, who gave their health, and many of them their lives, that we should have a free and united country. On March 25, 1916, Company C of the Sons of Veterans' Reserves was formed, with fifteen men, Lieutenant Albert H. Ratcliffe commanding, this being the military branch of the order. The 1923 officers of the camp are: Commander, W. R. Crowther; senior vice-commander, Pearl L. Hutchins; junior vice-commander, W. R. Smith; secretary, Harold E. Britton; treasurer, W. K. Crowther; chaplain, J. F. Smith; patriotic instructor, Hulcy A. Baker; color sergeant, Levi F. Dinsmore; guide, Robert A. Estes; inner guard, Guy T. Hutchins; outer guard, Sylvester Sanford; camp council: William C. Gainey, Frank S. Johnson, Herbert Miller. The conference committee of the camp and auxiliary are: Chairman, Pearl L. Hutchins; vice-chairman, Mrs. Henry Lord; secretary, Albert H. Ratcliffe; treasurer, Mrs. Helena Brennan; Hulcy A. Baker, Nathaniel A. Stover, William C. Gainey, Herbert Miller, Mrs. George Ratcliffe, Mrs. Elizabeth Richardson, Mrs. Elizabeth Chapman, Mrs. Eliza Murphy, Miss Anna Shea. The camp had thirty-three members in 1923.

Richard Borden Auxiliary, No. 22, S. V. A., was organized by Albert H. Ratcliffe, Thomas Hart, and Fred E. Richardson, of Camp No. 90, Sons of Veterans. The auxiliary was instituted January 4, 1910, by Division President Mrs. Mabel E. Braley and Miss Margret Carney, division I. and I. officer, with twenty-seven charter members, of whom there were twelve still in the auxiliary in 1923, namely: Miss Marion Ratcliffe, Mrs. George Ratcliffe, Miss Anna Shea, Mrs. Eliza G. Crowther, Mrs. Sarah Sedgewick, Mrs. Helen Sullivan, Mrs. Harriett Britton, Mrs. Kate Sanford, Miss Carrie Goss, Mrs. Grace Gardner, Mrs. Elizabeth Thackeray, Miss Hannah Crowther. The first officers were: President, Mrs. Eliza G. Crowther; vice-president, Miss Mabel Hart; past-president, Mrs. M. A. Gildchrist; treasurer, Mrs. George Ratcliffe; secretary, Miss Laura Gildchrist; patriotic instructor, Mrs. Helen Sullivan; chaplain, Miss Carrie Goss; guide, Miss Anna Shea; assistant guide, Miss Hattie Flaherty; color guards: Mrs. Jennie Andrews and Miss Marion Ratcliffe; inner guard, Miss Grace Gifford; outer guard, Mrs. Sarah Sedgewick; trustees: Mrs. Harriett Britton, Mrs. M. A. Gildchrist, and Mrs. Sarah Sedgewick; judge advocate, W. R. Crowther. Up to 1923, the auxiliary lost six members through death, one a past president, Mrs. Sarah Westell. The auxiliary in 1923 had four past presidents: Mrs. Eliza G. Crowther, Mrs. Helen Sullivan, Mrs. George Ratcliffe, Mrs. Elizabeth Chapman. The object of the auxiliary is to assist the camp in doing its work. They proved that they understood this work by presenting the camp with a handsome silk parade flag within six months after they had been organized. The 1923 officers of the auxiliary: President, Mrs. Henry Lord; vice-president, Mrs. Harriett Britton; treasurer, Miss Ethel Sanford; secretary, Miss Jessie Cahill; patriotic instructor, Mrs. Helena Brennan; chaplain, Mrs. Eliza Murphy; guide, Miss Anna Shea;

assistant guide, Miss Jennie Chaisty; color guards: Misses Mary Chaisty and Mary Shea; inner guard, Mrs. Sarah Clark; outer guard, Mrs. Herbert Miller; trustees: Mrs. Elizabeth Chapman, Mrs. Harriett Britton, and Mrs. Clara Nickerson; councillor, Pearl L. Hutchins. The auxiliary had seventy-five members in 1923.

**Spanish War Veterans.**—Camp John J. Doran, No. 47, United Spanish War Veterans, was chartered July 18, 1918, with sixty-six members. The first commander was Thomas Pargen, and succeeded by William J. Carr. The headquarters of the camp are at the corner of Wade and Third streets. The officers for 1923: Commander, Thomas C. Kelliher; senior vice-commander, James A. Butterworth; junior vice-commander, Richard Wood; adjutant, George E. Potter; quartermaster, John Riley; chaplain, John F. Dynes; officer of the day, Henry Dennis; officer of the guard, John McIntyre; trustees: Stephen Carroll, Paul Harrison, James F. Brooks. The Camp has a Ladies' Auxiliary.

**American Legion.**—There were approximately forty-six hundred Fall River men who had served in the various branches of the Army, Navy and Marine Corps of the United States during the World War, when Major Harry A. Skinner, veteran of the World War, prime mover and organizer of the post, secured the names of these fifteen veterans necessary for the charter for the formation of the post, their first meeting for the purpose being held in June, 1919: Major Harry A. Skinner, Herbert H. Reed, Jr., Philip A. Clorite, William F. Kennedy, Ernest B. Fantom, Charles J. Conlon, Lyman J. Lynch, Joseph Grimes, Frederick E. Mercier, Lawrence C. Duclos, James J. Higgins, Joseph C. Giblin, Charles H. Baxter, Bernard J. McDonauld, Jr., John M. Hennessey. The first meeting after organizing was held in Music Hall, July 30, 1919, with Major Skinner as temporary chairman and Ernest B. Fantom as temporary secretary; and at this meeting the post was named in honor of Colonel Frank Allen Wilcox, who died in France, February 9, 1918. September 3, 1919, the following-named officers were elected: Post commander, William M. Sullivan; vice-commander, John T. Farrell; adjutant, W. Randlette Brock; finance officer, Ray E. Tillson; historian, William F. MacKnight, M. D.; chaplain, Rev. James H. Carr; executive committee: Charles B. Miller, Thomas C. Crowther, Alfred C. Greaney. September 17, 1919, the post met at Elks Hall for the first time with the duly elected officers. Carlton W. Davis was appointed war risk insurance officer, and Frederick Kavolsky employment officer.

September 24, 1919, the meeting was held in the rooms occupied by the War Camp community service; and Richard P. Borden was elected chairman of a committee to frame constitution and by-laws for the post. At the meeting of October 20, 1919, John T. Farrell, vice-commander, resigned, and J. Frank Kelly was elected in his place. November 3, 1919, H. C. Benoit, M. D., Joseph M. Botelho and Miss Alice E. Carey were elected members of the executive committee. Meetings of December 8 and December 22 were held in the aldermanic chamber, City Hall, and afterwards all meetings were held in the rooms at the corner of Elm and North Main streets, the city having appropriated \$3,500 for the maintenance of the quarters. The post occupied those rooms up to November 1, 1920, since which time the meetings have been held at the corner of Fourth and Pleasant streets,



the city appropriating \$3,500 for the maintenance of these headquarters. James A. Grady was elected sergeant-at-arms, January 26, 1920, the post now having its full quota of officers. March 8, 1920, the constitution and by-laws, as submitted by the committee, were accepted. Ray E. Tillson resigned as treasurer May 10 that year, and on May 24, William Duffy was elected to the position. Commander William M. Sullivan resigned August 23, 1920, and J. Frank Kelly resigned as vice-commander October 6, that year. November 1, Henry W. Shay was elected commander, and Frederick Kavolsky vice-commander. William J. Duffy resigned as treasurer, October 18. The new officers elected in 1921: Commander, Henry W. Shay; vice-commander, Frederick Kavolsky; adjutant, James H. Martin; finance officer, John S. Brayton, Jr.; chaplain, Rev. Ernest D. Gilbert; historian, William F. MacKnight, M. D.; insurance officer, Carlton W. Davis; employment officer, Lorenzo E. Savard; sergeant-at-arms, George Cullen; executive committee: William M. Sullivan, Lillian A. Shea, Chester W. Borden.

The post observed Armistice Week, November 6 to 12, 1921, with a notable parade and list of events. The following-named officers were elected for 1922: Commander, Armand E. Fontaine; vice-commander, Ernest B. Fantom; adjutant, James H. Martin; finance officer, John S. Brayton, Jr.; chaplain, Rev. James H. Carr; historian, William F. MacKnight, M. D.; insurance officer, Carlton W. Davis; employment officer, Thomas J. Clifford; sergeant-at-arms, George Cullen; executive committee: Harry A. Skinner, George D. Flynn, Jr., Albert J. Berard. And for 1923 the officers were: Commander, Ernest B. Fantom; vice-commander, Archibald J. Burnside; adjutant, James H. Martin; finance officer, Albert J. Berard; chaplain, Rev. Edmund J. Cleveland; historian, Frank D. Keefe; insurance officer, Raymond A. Auringer; employment officer, William H. Queenan; sergeant-at-arms, John Ryan; executive committee: John J. Fitzgerald, Carlton W. Davis, Armand E. Fontaine, George Cullen.

Auxiliary to Frank A. Wilcox Post, 126, American Legion, was organized in 1920. Chester Borden, as chairman of the organization, called the meeting on March 1, at Legion headquarters, that were then at the corner of Elm and North Main streets. Mrs. Edith Fyans Boyd was elected first president. The temporary charter was received April 5, with the names of two hundred and ninety-two charter members, sixty-two of whom were Gold Star mothers. Miss Mary J. Quinn was president in 1921; Miss Margaret E. G. Morriss in 1922. The officers for 1923: President, Miss Margaret E. G. Morriss; vice-president, Mrs. O. J. Berard; secretary, Miss Cecelia M. Clorite; treasurer, Miss Anna M. Maleady; chaplain, Miss Lena V. Booth; historian, Miss Gertrude M. Wood; sergeant-at-arms, Miss Catharina A. Silvia. The executive committee: Mrs. Frank Rowell, Mrs. Harry A. Skinner, Mrs. Mary Lewis. In 1923 there were at least one hundred and forty members.

**Veterans of Foreign Wars.**—Private Joseph Francis Post, No. 486, was organized in August, 1920, with ninety-eight charter members. At the preliminary meeting, Albert F. Dauphin was elected temporary commander. Soon afterwards, at the first regular meeting, these officers were elected: Commander, Stephen V. Carroll; senior vice-commander, William Crompton;



junior vice-commander, Belmont F. Beverly; adjutant, Paul E. Dow; quartermaster, Albert F. Dauphin. By courtesy of Camp Doran, United Spanish War Veterans, the first meetings were held at the hall of that organization. Commander Carroll had served in the Spanish-American War, in the Philippine Insurrection, and in the World War. The commander in 1921 was James R. Thornley, a D. S. C. and a *croix de guerre* man, who had served overseas with the 102nd Infantry. Stephen V. Carroll was again elected commander in 1922; he resigned before the close of the year, and Herbert Rivers was elected to fill his unexpired term. Herbert Rivers was the commander for 1923. The number of members is three hundred and fifty.

The Ladies' Auxiliary to Private Joseph Francis Post, Veterans of Foreign Wars, was organized in 1921, with sixty charter members, and with the following-named officers: President, Mrs. Cecelia Haley; vice-president, Mrs. Stephen V. Carroll; secretary, Miss Eva Trainor; treasurer, Miss Susan Smith. The officers for 1922-1923: President, Mrs. Terry; vice-president, Mrs. Culligan; secretary, Mrs. Alice N. Duclos; treasurer, Miss Susan B. Smith. The membership was one hundred and fifty in 1923.

**Twelfth Company.**—Battery M, First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery Regiment, predecessor of the Twelfth Company, Coast Artillery Corps, M. V. M., was originally Company M, First Massachusetts Infantry Regiment. The company was recruited in 1878 by Sierra Leone Braley, who became its first captain and continued in command over twenty years, through the war with Spain, and until January 10, 1899, when he was retired owing to ill health. Besides Captain Braley, the officers at the time of organization of the company were V. O. Sayward, first lieutenant, and Charles E. Tetlow, second lieutenant. At the time of the outbreak of the war with Spain, Captain Braley and Lieutenant David Fuller were the only charter members of the company still in the company or in the regiment. The first change in the company officers came in 1880, when Second Lieutenant Tetlow resigned, and James F. Jackson, then a corporal, was elected to succeed him. In 1882, Second Lieutenant Jackson was promoted to be first lieutenant and paymaster on the staff of Colonel Wellington, who then commanded the regiment. Corporal Charles E. Woodman was elected second lieutenant. Lieutenant Jackson was afterwards promoted to be major, commanding what has since been known as the "Cape" battalion, and later to lieutenant-colonel. First Lieutenant Sayward resigned, and Second Lieutenant Woodman was elected to succeed him. John D. Munroe, then a sergeant, and one of the charter members, was elected second lieutenant. In 1889, First Lieutenant Woodman was appointed quartermaster of the regiment, and Second Lieutenant Munroe was appointed to succeed him. Corporal Horace E. Whitney was elected second lieutenant. In December of that year, Second Lieutenant Whitney resigned, as he was leaving the city, and First Sergeant David Fuller was elected to succeed him. In 1892, First Lieutenant Munroe was transferred to the naval militia as lieutenant commanding Company F. Second Lieutenant Fuller was promoted to succeed him, and First Sergeant Walter F. Borden was elected second lieutenant. He resigned in 1897, and Sergeant Frederick W. Harrison was elected second lieutenant.

In 1897, the regiment was changed from infantry to heavy artillery, the companies as batteries retaining the letter designations they had carried. Some years later, the designation of the regiment was changed to conform to the United States regular army form, first to Corps Coast Artillery, and eventually to the present form, Coast Artillery Corps. The designation of the commands was changed from batteries to companies, and they were given numbers instead of letters. Upon the retirement of Captain Braley, Lieutenant Fuller was elected captain, Second Lieutenant Harrison being promoted to first lieutenant. Second Lieutenant William J. Meek was transferred from Battery F, Taunton, to fill the similar position in Battery M. Lieutenant Harrison resigning in 1906, was retired at his own request with the rank of captain, to which he was entitled from his length of service. Second Lieutenant Meek was elected first lieutenant, and Sergeant Harry A. Skinner second lieutenant. In 1908, Lieutenant Meek resigned, and Second Lieutenant Skinner was elected first lieutenant. First Sergeant Edgar L. Borden was elected second lieutenant. In April, 1910, Captain Harrison was elected captain of the company, and returned to the service. Later in the year, Second Lieutenant Borden resigned, and in December, 1910, John T. Swift was elected to succeed him. Second Lieutenant Swift resigned early in 1912 and Quartermaster-Sergeant Thomas J. Clifford was elected to succeed him. Lieutenant Skinner resigned in January, 1912, and was retired with the rank of captain. Second Lieutenant Clifford was then elected first lieutenant. In April, 1912, Captain Harrison resigned, and was retired, with the rank of major, and Captain Skinner was elected captain of the company. Fred R. H. Linley, who was a member of Battery M in 1898, was elected second lieutenant in May, 1912, and he resigned in July, 1913. During 1912, the Twelfth Company led the country in twelve-inch rifle target practice, Captain Skinner being in command. The score was 247.64, a figure of merit.

Captain Skinner was elected major of the Third Battalion, April 12, 1916. Captain Thomas J. Clifford was captain of the Twelfth from 1916 until April, 1917. From the time of the opening of the World War, the members of the company served with many contingents, Major Skinner going overseas with 55th Regt. (C. A. C.) Heavy Artillery, and many others going across with the companies to which they had been assigned. The Twelfth was thereafter no longer known as such. It is now known as the 320th Company, C. A. C., Captain Raymond Brocklehurst. It was organized in September, 1920, with these officers: Captain Brocklehurst; Lieutenant Ernest E. Fantom, Second Lieutenant Charles Borden. The company has since taken leading place in the regiment, winning the S. A. R. Knox trophy two years in succession.

When Lieutenant Borden was called to the battalion staff in 1921 as adjutant, Lieutenant Edwin J. Southworth was elected to his position, and Arthur Whalley was made first sergeant. At this time a new company was formed, the 326th, with these officers: Captain Ray E. Tillson; First Lieutenant Charles W. Phillips; Second Lieutenant John J. Brindley. During the summer of 1923, Major Skinner organized two new companies, the 329th and the 330th, to replace companies that went into the infantry at Hingham and Plymouth. Their officers: 329th—Captain Thomas J. Clifford; First Lieutenant Chauncey S. Willis; Second Lieutenant Vincent P.

Coyne; 330th: Captain Robert S. Quimby; First Lieutenant Earl W. Heathcote; Second Lieutenant Charles Y. Lewin.

**Seventeenth Regiment, M. S. G.**—The history of the Seventeenth Regiment of Infantry, Massachusetts State Guard, has been thus told by Captain J. Thayer Lincoln: This regiment in which many Fall River men have so prominently figured, was organized by general orders, August 1, 1917, with the following-named field and staff: Colonel William H. Beattie; Lieutenant-Colonel Spencer Borden, Jr.; Major Joseph L. Gibbs; Major Clifford L. Harris; Major William B. Squire; Captain Jonathan T. Lincoln, adjutant; Captain Thomas F. Grandfield, supply officer; Lieutenant William A. Hart, lieutenant supply company; and Captain Albert H. Parker, chaplain. Headquarters were established in the State Armory at Fall River, the original regimental organization being as follows: Headquarters Company, Fall River, Captain Jonathan T. Lincoln; Supply Company, Fall River, Captain Thomas F. Grandfield. First battalion—Major Joseph L. Gibbs; Adjutant, Lieutenant Erford W. Poole; Company A, New Bedford, Captain Stephen C. Lowe; Company B, New Bedford, Captain William B. Stitt; Company C, Onset, Captain John A. Mullihin; Company D, Marion, Captain W. H. Lillard. Second Battalion—Major Clifford L. Harris; Adjutant, Lieutenant Fred F. Dill; Company E, Falmouth, Captain Ray D. Wells; Company F, Hyannis, Captain A. R. Varnum; Company G, Orleans, Captain Elmer C. Smith. Third Battalion—Major William B. Squire; Adjutant, Lieutenant Charles D. Davol; Company I, Fall River, Captain Albert Walton; Company K, Fall River, Captain Richard K. Hawes; Company L, Fall River, Captain E. Gordon Thatcher; Company M, Fall River, Captain Robert R. Borden. Later the following units were organized: Company N, New Bedford, Captain Thomas Williams, mustered October, 1917; Company O, New Bedford, Captain Gilbert G. Southworth, mustered November, 1917; Company H, Fairhaven, Captain Fred C. Hill, mustered December, 1917; Machine Gun Company, Captain R. M. Whitman, mustered February, 1918. The regimental band, Lieutenant Carl Buffinton leader, was added to headquarters company in May, 1918. A sanitary detachment was added to the Seventeenth Infantry under command of Major Garry deN. Hough, of New Bedford, and Captain William T. Learned was attached to the local battalion. Rev. Charles E. Jackson, of Fall River, was appointed chaplain of the regiment, with rank of captain, to succeed Captain Albert R. Parker, who resigned to enter the United States Navy as chaplain; and Lieutenant Francis O. Lathrop was assigned to the supply company, vice Lieutenant W. A. Hart, resigned. Company C of Onset was transferred from the First Battalion to the Second Battalion, and the new companies, H, N and O, were attached to the First Battalion. The regiment had been mobilized four times: First, field day at Marion, October 12, 1917; second, liberty loan parade at Boston, April 6, 1918; third, five-day tour of duty at Camp Augustus P. Gardner, Framingham, August 4-8, 1918; fourth, field day, review and muster out, Fall River, May 31, 1919. The first important duty undertaken was the drilling of drafted men in the late summer and fall of 1917, and between five and six hundred men received instructions which enabled them to enter the cantonments with a fundamental knowledge of the infantry drill regulations. Regimental units, both



company and battalion, assisted in the liberty loan and Red Cross campaigns; and by individual efforts hundreds of bonds were bought through company organizations.

During the influenza epidemic in the fall of 1918, the different units were always of service. Uniformed members of the regiment were organized as ambulance drivers, emergency nurses, hospital orderlies and morgue keepers. Although the demands made were heavy, the volunteers were always ready; in Fall River, particularly, practically all of the enlisted were engaged in the fight against the epidemic. During the first part of the war, escort details and firing squads were furnished for the funerals of enlisted men of the army and navy at times when the army was unable to spare men for their service. Weekly company drills were taken up, including the school of the soldier, manual of arms, school of the squad and company, and close and open order work. Particular attention was paid to rifle practice and riot duty. There were frequent inter-company competition shoots; many of the members of the regiment going to the United States Navy range at Wakefield, to qualify as marksmen, sharpshooters and experts. Several open-air battalion drills were held at convenient places for mobilization. The original strength of the regiment was 43 officers and 739 enlisted men; its maximum strength in August, 1918, was 61 officers and 1,000 enlisted men. The regiment discharged into the service of the national army, navy, and marine and auxiliary army service, 182 men. The average age of the regiment in August, 1918, was over thirty-three years. The enlistments for national service show an unusually high average.

**State Armory.**—One of the most noteworthy and imposing structures in the city is the State Armory, between Elm and Bank streets on Durfee street. This building, which contains quarters for six companies, and a drill hall one hundred and fifty feet by seventy-five feet, was constructed in 1897. The armory, now in possession of the State, cost \$150,000, the first expenditure of \$100,000 being authorized by the city, January 3, 1895. The State issued bonds therefor, afterwards met by a sinking fund, the city paying a special annual tax toward the fund.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE FRATERNITIES

The fraternal organizations share a very large part in the social as well as the protective and benevolent activities of the city of Fall River. This, a rapidly increasing portion of the life of the modern city, is thus published as thoroughly as the secretaries of the various lodges were pleased to respond.

**Masonic.**—The original home of the Masonic bodies in Fall River was in the building known as the Pocasset block, occupying the site bounded by South Main, Pleasant, Second and Pocasset streets. In 1868, quarters were secured on the upper floor of the Fall River Savings Bank building,



located on North Main street, and these were occupied until the Masonic Hall on Franklin street was built, in 1884. On May 6, 1922, the cornerstone was laid for a new Masonic Temple, at the corner of North Main and Elm streets, that was ready for occupancy in October, 1923. The building has a large auditorium on the second floor, with gallery, and is so arranged that it can be used for lodge purposes on special occasions. On the fourth floor are two large lodge rooms and one small one, with a banquet hall on the fifth floor. The building is well supplied with ante-rooms and recreation accommodations, and a well-furnished library and parlor. It is interesting to note that the homes of Masonry in Fall River for the past fifty years have all been within sight of each other.

Mount Hope Lodge, A. F. and A. M., was constituted and the officers installed September 1, 1825, with eighteen charter members. There was a parade of grand officers and the founders of the lodge, and a sermon was preached at the Baptist Church by R. W. Rev. Paul Dean, of Boston, after which Mount Hope Lodge was dedicated, and these officers were installed: R. W. Leander P. Lovell, M.; W. Benjamin Anthony, S. W.; W. Joseph Rice, J. W.; Joseph E. Reed, treasurer; James Ford, secretary; Augustus B. Reed, chaplain; Richard Chase, S. D.; Lucius Smith, J. D.; Pierce Allen, marshal; John Norris and Oliver Mason, stewards; Calvin Seaver, tyler. The past masters of the lodge are as follows: Leander P. Lovell, Benjamin Anthony, Daniel Leonard, Peleg H. Earl, Thomas D. Chaloner, Ebenezer Andrews, Seth Darling, Joshua Remington, Gardner D. Cook, Robert C. Brown, James Davenport, Josiah C. Blaisdell, Robert Henry, Charles A. Holmes, Henry Paddock, A. C. Hart, Henry Waring, William J. Burt, John T. Graham, Nathan Everett, Charles E. Spencer, Allen Lockwood, James E. McCreery, John Nightingale, William H. Broomhead, William S. Greene, William Crossley, Samuel Smith, Newton Healey, Allen C. Smith, Joseph Turner, William S. Gray, Charles N. Bowen, William Ridings, James Al-lardice, George M. Hood, George Davidson, John T. Schofield, Edwin A. Grant, John Friar, Herbert Barnes, Jr., William Jackson, James Harrison, Joseph L. Presbrey, Clarence W. Stansfield, J. William Grant, Edmund Y. Anthony, Thomas Wolstenholme, Benjamin Barnes, Charles W. Borden.

King Philip Lodge was chartered December 6, 1866. There were thirty-seven members. The following-named are the past masters of the lodge: James F. Davenport, George A. Ballard, Charles E. Gifford, Daniel Stillwell, William Davenport, Thomas G. Estes, John P. Henry, Horatio N. Durfee, Charles E. Vickery, Edward T. Marvell, Joseph L. Buffinton, Charles E. Bennett, Enoch J. French, Judson C. Mackenzie, Edward S. Raymond, Alfred H. Hartley, Robert N. Hathaway, Charles A. Leach, William T. Learned, John T. Burrell, George T. Wilcox, Albert F. Dow, Elmer B. Young, John D. Munroe, Jesse Blaisdell, Herbert S. Weeden, Frederick W. Lawson, Samuel E. Hathaway, William N. McLane, James W. Anthony, Frank L. Carpenter, Robert D. Blake, P. Coleman Downey, Edwin S. Belcher, William H. Beattie, Joseph W. Mackenzie, William H. B. Kendall, John S. Burley, Guildford C. Hathaway, J. Arthur Childs, William B. Howard, James H. Wood, John V. Thorpe, George M. Hatch, Charles McL. Hadley, William B. Robinson, George B. Lovell.

Narragansett Lodge was chartered on December 13, 1876, with thirty-eight charter members. The following-named are past masters of the

lodge: Daniel Stevens, William R. Robertson, Charles F. Tripp, Robert McFarlane, William Brow, Alexander J. Wilcox, George W. Angell, Mark Phillips, John Sharpe, Abijah H. Luscomb, Henry C. Hampton, Frank A. Pease, Dwight E. Cone, Arthur C. Wyatt, Charles E. Baker, Benjamin A. Skiff, John R. Mason, Willis F. Palmer, James L. Buckley, Henry Ashworth, Frederick E. Durfee, Clarence E. Hambly, Alex M. Fraser, Myron O. Eldredge, James Connell, William Shepherd, Charles F. Agnew, Nathan T. Jones, William Smyth, George W. Post, William E. Ashton, Charles E. Clarke, George H. Hicks, William S. Ashton, George Slinn, George W. Hopkinson, Robert A. Thompson, Ralph A. Sherman, Arthur B. Hatch, Robert W. Phillips.

Massasoit Lodge was organized in 1915. The past masters: Henry Ashworth, 1915-16-17; George W. Bowen, 1918; James Sinclair, 1919; James D. D. Comey, 1920; Benjamin B. Earl, 1921; Herbert A. Sullivan, 1922; Walter E. Dow, 1923.

Fall River Royal Arch Chapter was chartered January 9, 1865, with thirty-six charter members. The following-named are past excellent high priests: Robert C. Brown, Robert Henry, George A. Ballard, Henry Paddock, Hiram C. Harrington, Gideon F. Tompkins, Alfred H. Hartley, Henry Waring, Nelson Wilbur, John P. Henry, John B. Whittaker, John W. Holloway, Arba N. Lincoln, Allen Lockwood, Roland M. Chivers, Nicholas Hatheway, Jr., Charles E. Baker, John D. Munroe, James E. McCreery, Samuel Smith, Henry Ashworth, Herbert Weedon, Frank R. Wordell, James D. D. Comey, James H. Barlow, A. Russell Gifford, George W. Bowen, Dwight E. Cone, William J. Gardner, Frank B. Hinckley, Walter E. Russell, John R. Nuttall, Edward B. Saunders, William E. Ashton, George W. Post, William Ferguson, Jr., James H. Wood, Alvin G. Weeks, William H. B. Kendall, A. Edgar Hanson, Charles E. Clarke, J. Arthur Childs.

Fall River Council of Royal and Select Masters was organized January 30, 1868, and chartered December 9, 1868. The charter members were: James F. Davenport, George A. Ballard, Charles E. Gifford, John B. Brayton, Robert C. Brown, Andrew M. Speedie, Joel Wood, George A. Tower, James Davis, Silas Williams, John Duncan, Mason Fisher, Leander D. Wilbur, Henry Paddock, Thomas F. Vickery, W. H. H. Borden, Edward S. Anthony, William Preston, Frederic K. Hill, James C. Ramsey, Perry Gifford, James Henry, Robert Henry, Francis W. Eddy, George E. Hoar, Joshua Remington, Abner L. Westgate, George W. Billings, John Shepley, C. P. Haskins, Josiah C. Blaisdell, Zeno Kelley, Thomas L. Brayton.

The past thrice illustrious masters: James F. Davenport, John P. Henry, Robert C. Brown, Crawford E. Lindsey, Alfred H. Hartley, John B. Whittaker, Albert F. Dow, James E. McCreery, Roland M. Chivers, Charles E. Baker, Samuel Smith, John D. Munroe, Elmer B. Young, Frederick W. Lawson, Edward L. Hawkins, James D. D. Comey, Frank L. Carpenter, Samuel E. Hathaway, Clarence E. Hambly, Henry Ashworth, William J. Gardner, Arthur F. Fish, John R. Nuttall, Robert D. Blake, George W. Bowen, William Hardie, George W. Post, J. Arthur Childs, William H. Beattie, Samuel Wood, Charles N. Bowen, George H. Hicks, William H. B. Kendall, Walter E. Dow, Benjamin B. Earl.

Godfrey de Bouillon Commandery was chartered October 13, 1868, with

forty charter members. The eminent commanders: 1868-70, Robert Henry; 1871, Robert C. Brown; 1872-73, Stephen W. Butler; 1874-75, John B. Whittaker; 1876, George A. Ballard; 1877, Charles E. Gifford; 1878-79, Alfred H. Hartley; 1880-82, Albert F. Dow; 1883, Henry Waring; 1884-85, William Davenport; 1886, Edward S. Raymond; 1887-88, Robert N. Hathaway; 1889, Herbert Field; 1890-91, James E. McCreery; 1892-93, Judson C. Mackenzie; 1894, Abbott E. Slade; 1895-96, John D. Munroe; 1897-98, John M. Davis; 1899-1900, David J. Burdick; 1901, Herbert S. Weeden; 1902, Elmer B. Young; 1903, Samuel E. Hathaway; 1904, Henry Ashworth; 1905, W. Frank Shove; 1906, James W. Anthony; 1907, Dwight E. Cone; 1908, Clarence E. Hambly; 1909, Frank L. Carpenter; 1910, Jesse Blaisdell; 1911, Sydney H. Borden; 1912, Frank B. Hinckley; 1913, George M. Hood; 1914, William H. Beattie; 1915, Charles N. Bowen; 1916, J. Arthur Childs; 1917, William Ridings; 1918, Guilford C. Hathaway; 1919, George W. Bowen; 1920, George M. Hatch; 1921, William H. B. Kendall; 1922, William B. Robinson; 1923, Joseph W. Mackenzie.

**Scottish Rite Bodies.**—Fall River Lodge of Perfection, fourteenth degree, was chartered September 21, 1911. Past T. P. masters: Robert N. Hathaway; thirty-third degree; Henry Ashworth, thirty-third degree; William H. B. Kendall, thirty-second degree; Stephen H. Taylor, thirty-second degree.

Samuel C. Lawrence Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree, chartered March 8, 1912. Past Sovereign Princes: William H. Beattie, thirty-third degree; John H. Holt, thirty-second degree; William N. McLane, thirty-third degree; Frank L. Carpenter, thirty-second degree; Charles N. Bowen, thirty-second degree.

St. Andrew Chapter, Rose Croix, eighteenth degree, was chartered March 8, 1912. Past N. W. Masters: David J. Burdick, thirty-third degree; James W. Anthony, thirty-second degree; Joseph W. Mackenzie, thirty-second degree; Everett W. Clarke, thirty-second degree.

Weetamoe Chapter No. 57, Order Eastern Star, was organized in 1897. The Past Matrons: Mrs. S. Adeline Armstrong, Mrs. Jane W. Brown, Mrs. Clara D. Gifford, Mrs. Mabel V. Blossom, Mrs. Ann A. Fraser, Mrs. Minnie H. Pearse, Mrs. Annie B. Cummings, Mrs. Alice A. Barlow, Mrs. Katie J. Gifford, Mrs. Annie Clayton, Mrs. Elizabeth D. Sumner, Miss Margaret Cummings, Mrs. Phaniel B. Almy, Mrs. Ethel W. Ridings, Mrs. Sadie E. Holland, Miss Cora C. Sherman, Mrs. Mattie B. Littlefield, Miss Martha A. Entwistle, Miss Izetta A. Frost, Mrs. Lena G. Lennan, Mrs. Leonora M. Hart, Mrs. Mary J. Bowen, Miss Martha E. Wood, Mrs. Sadie A. Sullivan, Mrs. Alice M. Miller, Mrs. Lillian E. Friar, Mrs. Eva J. Cook. The Past Patrons: Charles E. Baker, Alexander M. Fraser, Percy S. Waite, Derwin T. Johnson, William H. Armstrong, David J. Burdick, William E. Blossom, James Barlow, John R. Mason, William F. Brown, William Ridings, John N. Burgess, Charles N. Bowen, E. Barron McBeath, James H. Waring, Winfield S. Solomon, William H. Pearse, George Dover, Harlan W. Littlefield, Frederick A. Keith, William H. Pearse, Jr., John Friar, Charles A. Cook, George M. Hatch, Frank Rivers, Herbert A. Sullivan.

**Fraternal Order of Eagles.**—On Sunday afternoon, December 13, 1903, at the Bijou Theatre, a charter was granted, under authority of the Grand



Aerie, Fraternal Order of Eagles, to the following applicants for membership in an organization destined to become one of the foremost fraternal societies, Aerie No. 570: William J. Coyne, Charles P. Ryan, Jeremiah McCarty, Joseph A. Parks, Edward V. Fannin, Edward Lynch, William Lynch, William Dillon, Alphonse Belanger, P. J. Doyle, Alfred Britland, John A. Watters, C. D. Sullivan, J. E. O'Connor, M. D., J. S. Hyde, M. D., Frank Kennedy, William J. Dempsey, Charles McCarty, John Moller, Patrick F. Driscoll, John O'Neil, B. J. Dundin, Edward W. Cantwell, Edward A. Crowley, William P. Tierney, J. P. Lavoie, M. D., Joseph A. Read, John H. McNamara, Henry M. Cody, Henry Meyer, William J. J. Tobin, J. Frank Kelly, Michael H. Sullivan, James P. Burrows, W. Fred Mason, T. P. Sullivan, D. D. S., Michael O'Rourke, John F. Hopkins, James H. O'Brien, John W. Cain, D. J. McCarty, J. P. Jackson, M. D., Joseph O. Dooley, Frank Jones, Thomas A. Sullivan, Richard Garrity, Joseph Lizotte, A. D. McGraw, Louis F. Maynard, Alfred P. Dumais, Mark A. Sullivan, George C. Newall, Jr., Frank W. Grant, J. B. Trainor, M. D., John E. Roberts, James Holleran, Richard Duckworth, Alfred Bellefeuille, A. A. Bryson, M. D., William H. Dwyer, Albert Donahue, George Bagnall, L. B. Jackson, N. Ledeaux, A. Curtis, Bernard Flanagan, Bernard Flynn, John Goff, John Murphy, Patrick H. Shea, J. W. Quinn, W. C. Edwards, Daniel Sullivan, J. F. Doherty, E. J. Diskin, John H. Griffin, Owen F. Kearns, P. C. Gilday, James Fairhurst, H. J. Butler, Dennis J. Sullivan, James Murphy, Peter Mitchell, Edward F. McKeown, James F. McKeown, Albert J. Bouviere, E. J. Doran, J. W. Moriarity, Thomas McGuire, Jr., J. W. Quill, George Brazillian, M. F. O'Brien, James H. Riley, H. W. Braun, David A. Kearns, J. P. Sullivan, James Brittin, John F. O'Brien, W. McGowan, M. J. Langdon, W. St. Ours, U. J. Kelly, Dennis E. Mahone, George W. Nelson, J. P. Paradise, D. F. Sullivan, George Picard, E. W. Morrissey, James E. Devine, Julius Sevigny, William F. Corbett, James H. Riley, John B. Creigh, John Cox, M. F. Shea, Henry McCauley, Patrick Lavell, A. C. Heyman, H. J. Daley, Thomas Jackson, Robert Cusick, E. P. O'Brien, F. Brittin, P. J. Mullen, Bernard Keegan, J. I. Johnson, William H. Conroy, Daniel E. Sullivan, T. J. Roberts, D. F. Connelly, Magalore Berube, David I. Coleman, James Diskin, M. J. O'Brien, Patrick E. Sullivan, John F. Sullivan, George S. Wiley.

During the twenty years of its existence Fall River Aerie has paid out in sick benefits approximately \$60,000; funeral benefits, \$25,000; and for social welfare, \$5,000. It maintains two physicians for the members and their dependent families. During the World War, every member of the order serving the colors was insured for one thousand dollars. Yearly, hundreds of dollars are expended from the treasury for the proper care of the widows and the orphans of deceased members. Kiddies Day is observed annually. The order stood firmly behind the movement that made Mothers' Pension, and the order stood back of the workmen's compensation act. The officers for 1923: President, William J. Murphy; vice-president, John A. McCarty; chaplain, John A. Millerick; secretary, Simon A. Sullivan; assistant secretary, John Foley; treasurer, John J. Quigley; conductor, John J. Lord; inside guard, Michael Herlihy; outside guard, Patrick Garrity; trustees: Edward Doyle and Harold D. Powers; physicians: Francis J. Harrington, Leon J. Menard.



**Knights of Columbus.**—Fall River Council, No. 86, Order of Knights of Columbus, was organized in Odd Fellows' Hall on January 21, 1894, with the degree staffs of Taunton Council No. 82 officiating under the direction of State Deputy James E. Hayes, of Charlestown. There were forty names on the charter list, comprising Patrick F. Eagan, Ignatius J. Kelly, James H. Lynch, J. Egbert Kennedy, James J. Gorman, Rev. John F. Haney, Edward J. Leary, James F. Dalton, Daniel R. Sullivan, Thomas E. Lahey, Thomas F. Finnegan, Dr. Michael A. Cummings, James E. Sullivan, Dr. Owen J. Eagan, Dr. John H. Leary, Michael F. Byrne, John E. Sullivan, Thomas F. Hickey, Quinlan Leary, James M. Bowe, James E. Furlong, William J. O'Donnell, Peter McManus, Joseph A. Kennedy, Thomas E. Green, William E. Bowe, Dominick F. Corrigan, Samuel B. Morris, Edward F. Murphy, James D. O'Neil, Daniel J. Flynn, William A. Leary, Michael Cleary, Dennis P. Murphy, Michael McManus, Michael J. Leahy, Dr. William E. Synan, William F. Kennedy, Jeffrey E. Sullivan and James Nugent.

The first grand knight of the Council was Dr. Owen J. Eagan, and his successors, up to and including the years 1922-23, were, in order: James D. O'Neil, Thomas E. Lahey, James J. Gorman, John H. Carroll, Philip J. Myles, William J. McGrath, J. Frank Shay, John T. Sullivan, Thomas H. Connors, Thomas F. Higgins, Thomas D. Sullivan, Charles P. Ryan, Frank A. Brady, Arthur B. Higney, Peter F. Connelly, Ignatius X. Cuttle, William M. Conroy, Edward J. Guiney, Michael J. Collins, J. Leo O'Gorman, Jeffrey E. Sullivan, James J. Higgins, and Algernon D. Sullivan.

One of the first big social events in the history of the Council was a mock initiation ceremony by about fifty members of Tremont Council, of Boston, in 1896. The annual social and ball was inaugurated in 1899 and has been a feature to the present day, the attendance for the past dozen years having been restricted exclusively to members and their ladies. A banquet in 1908 to Rt. Rev. William Stang, D.D., the first bishop of the Fall River diocese, marked his last public appearance, he leaving the next morning for Rochester, Minnesota, where he underwent an operation from the effects of which he failed to rally. In 1919 a post-war banquet was tendered Rt. Rev. Daniel F. Feehan, the second bishop of the Fall River diocese, the additional speakers being Rt. Rev. Mgr. James E. Cassidy, D.D., vicar-general of the diocese; Rev. Osias Boucher and Judge Edward L. Logan, war chaplain and colonel, respectively, of the 26th Division, in the 101st Regiment; while in the same year the Council won first prize, a beautiful silver shield, for having the largest number and best-appearing men in an Americanization parade participated in by all the civic and military organizations of the city.

For a period covering many years of its existence the Council had appreciated the need and had discussed the advisability of having permanent quarters of its own, but no really positive step forward was taken until after the big fire of February, 1916, when the society's quarters in the Campbell building were wiped out. Temporary rooms were placed at the disposal of the Council in Anawan Hall by the Y. M. I. A. C. T. A. and B. Society, and in short order the D. M. Anthony homestead, on North Main street, between Locust and Walnut, was purchased. Many thousands of dollars have since been expended in putting the building into

shape for a clubhouse, and it stands today as an asset to the Council valued at \$50,000, and without a cent of incumbrance upon it. The burning of the mortgage during the administration of Grand Knight Jeffrey E. Sullivan was one of the notable incidents in the life of the organization.

Fall River Council played a part in all the war activities of which it is justifiably proud. Of its then membership of about six hundred, fully a third of this number entered the service, their monthly dues and insurance assessments being cared for by the body until every man had returned to the city or had made the supreme sacrifice. A drive for additional members was then started by an energetic committee headed by Past Grand Knight John H. Carroll, with the result that the numerical roll was lengthened to include 1200 names, since increased to 1450. Annual memorial masses and participation in holy communion masses have developed into a feature that of late has drawn out a very large proportion of the membership. For two years the Council conducted an evening school for ex-service men that enrolled hundreds of young men and women and was highly instrumental in their educational uplift. Of the 350 members of William Stang Assembly, fourth degree members, instituted in 1899, fully 200 are from Fall River Council, the balance from McMahon Council of New Bedford.

Joseph H. Fay Council, No. 424, named in honor of the late Dr. Joseph Fay (a member of Fall River Council at the time), had its origin at a meeting held in Holy Name Hall of the Immaculate Conception Church, on May 1, 1899, a committee comprising John McGraw, Dr. Homer Barre and James E. McDonald being selected to obtain suitable quarters. It was instituted on May 28, 1899, in Shields' Hall, Greaney building, under direction of District Deputy James J. Gorman and Grand Knight Philip J. Myles, of Fall River, with this board of government: Grand Knight, John T. Cunneen; deputy grand knight, John J. Gormley; chancellor, James E. McDonald; warden, John McGraw; financial secretary, Alexander T. Walsh; recording secretary, Patrick J. McGuigan; treasurer, Joseph D. Sullivan; lecturer, John Burke, Jr.; advocate, Francis Hughes; inside guard, Leonard Walker; outside guard, Patrick Anderson; chaplain, Rev. Michael B. Sullivan; physician, Dr. Thomas E. Boylan. The first and second degrees were conferred on June 13, 1899, by Messrs. Gorman and Myles, assisted by the officers of Fall River Council, while the major degree was exemplified in Columbian Hall by a class of forty-two candidates, the same evening, by District Deputy Gorman and his staff. After an existence of a few years, it was decided to merge with Fall River Council, and this was done. Outside of Mr. Cunneen, the leading chair of grand knight had been held by James E. McDonald, Felix McKenney, Jr., and Joseph D. Sullivan.

**Daughters of Isabella.**—Assumption Circle No. 74, of Fall River, an auxiliary of the National Circle, Daughters of Isabella, was organized by Agnes Davies and its officers installed by Mrs. Lowney, of New Bedford, State Regent, on April 7, 1918, the first board of government comprising the following: Past Regent, Laura Daley; regent, Mrs. Mary A. Dillon; vice-regent, May Dailey; recording secretary, Emma McDermott; financial secretary, Annie Dillon; treasurer, Julia Cahill; custodian, Mary Burke; monitor, May Owens; chancellor, Esther Gilligan; first guide, Helen McCarty; second guide, Elizabeth Crowley; inside guard, Margaret Daley;

outside guard, Margaret Arkison; trustees (for one, two and three years, respectively), Annie Leonard, Kathryn Kirby and Catherine Dailey; organist, Annie O'Hearn; scribe, Marjorie Arkison. Starting with a membership of sixty-two, it was decided at the initial meeting to take up Red Cross work, as the spirit of warfare hovered over all, and the social meetings were devoted to knitting, first aid and sewing hospital garments. At the first initiation, in September following, 37 new names were added to the rolls. In February of 1919 a bowling league was organized that furnished much sport and amusement for the members. In April there occurred the largest class initiation in the history of the circle, 157 candidates being initiated. In June the members presented the musical comedy "Florodora" for the benefit of the Catholic Instruction League, and turned over a profit of \$500 to Rev. Fr. John J. Sullivan, then in charge, subsequently donating \$200 to the Irish Victory drive. The month of October was given up to sewing for Saint Vincent's Orphans' Home, while in December two boxes were purchased for the charity ball conducted for that institution, a gift of \$100.

In April of 1920 the Daughters conducted a very successful concert in Anawan Hall, the talent comprising Mme. Marguerite Boas, soprano; Miss Marguerite Rooney, pianiste; Miss Madeline Driscoll, elocutionist; and it was followed by participation in the Septofest of Fall River Council, Knights of Columbus, when over \$900 was raised on a hope chest competition. Reports read at the October meeting in 1921 showed that a total of \$2000 had been contributed for the needy. During December, Rev. Fr. Charles A. Donovan, spiritual director of Saint Vincent's Home, assumed duties of chaplain of the Daughters by direction of Rt. Rev. Bishop Daniel F. Feehan, of the Fall River Diocese, and at a reception tendered the new chaplain the members pledged themselves to be responsible for the running expenses of Saint Vincent's for the first quarter of the next year, a pledge that was fulfilled to the letter. In that same month the local circle joined the National Council of Catholic Women of Washington, D. C.

The year 1922 was marked by the holding of a fiesta for the benefit of Saint Vincent's that netted almost \$3000, during February. In May a banquet was tendered Rt. Rev. Bishop Feehan, Rev. Fr. Donovan and others of the city clergymen, in the Mellen Hotel, the occasion being the silver anniversary of the organization of the National Circle. In the conduct of the fiesta in February of 1923 for the same worthy object the sum of nearly \$2500 was raised. The local circle has had the benefit all these years of the able and energetic service of Mrs. Dillon as regent, and at the present time it numbers 328 members in good standing. Its annual fixtures comprise a valentine party in February, an open social and dance in April and a Hallowe'en party in October. Its social meetings are of varied order, including musical revues; art nights, showing pictures by the best masters as posed by members; literary nights, with a discussion of books and their authors; the drama; the theatre, its needs and what it means to the people. The circle, it is generally agreed, fills a unique place among Fall River's social organizations.

**Odd Fellowship.**—Fall River Odd Fellowship began almost with the institution of the order, and while Fall River was yet a town, Fred D. Williston, who has accomplished much for the order in this city, states that



the first place of meeting of Mount Hope Lodge, the oldest of the lodges of this order in the city, was in the old Brown building, now the R. A. McWhirr property on South Main street. That was in 1845, and for many years thereafter. In 1873, when Friendly Union Lodge was instituted, that lodge leased the north end of the upper floor of the Borden block, and Mount Hope Lodge was a tenant. Thomas and Reuben Hargraves, of Mount Hope Lodge, started the project of the purchase of the old Central Congregational Church for Odd Fellows' headquarters. Mount Hope met there for a few years and then, the church building being disposed of, they returned to the Borden block, becoming a sub-tenant of Fall River Lodge that held its meetings in the south end of the Borden block. All the Odd Fellows' lodges and Rebekah lodges now have their headquarters at the "Odd Fellows Trust," 141 Rock street. The land was purchased in 1913 by Mr. Williston, who turned it over to the Trust. The house wherein the Odd Fellows meet was formerly the homestead and office of Dr. Benjamin Handy.

The lodges, with present membership, are as follows: Mount Hope, No. 63, instituted March 5, 1845; membership, 194; Alfred E. Beaulieu, noble grand; Edward T. Lawton, recording secretary. Friendly Union, No. 164, instituted September 5, 1873; membership, 265; Edward R. Collins, noble grand; William R. Smith, recording secretary. Fall River, No. 219, instituted December 1, 1892; membership, 348; noble grand, Robert C. Hadley; recording secretary, Frederick Kavolsky. There were thirteen charter members. Hiawatha Rebekah Lodge, No. 16, instituted January 11, 1872, membership, 220; noble grand, Mrs. Ida E. Smith; recording secretary, Miss Clara J. Bogle. Minnehaha Rebekah Lodge, No. 134, instituted April 1, 1895, with thirty-four charter members. The membership now is eighty-five. The noble grand is Miss Ruth Bowers; the recording secretary, Mrs. Rose A. Booth. Metacomet Encampment, No. 26, instituted March 2, 1847; membership, 86. The chief patriarch is Walter Bradbury; the recording scribe, Charles J. Smith.

**Knights of Pythias.**—Dionysius Lodge, No. 1, of Massachusetts, was instituted in Fall River, May 11, 1869; surrendered its charter December, 1871. There are still a few members of this original lodge who are members of Mount Vernon Lodge, No. 57.

Mt. Vernon Lodge, No. 57, was instituted October 5, 1880, with fifty-four charter members. Their membership December 31, 1922, was 435. The officers are: George P. Snow, chancellor commander; Elmer W. Wagner, vice-chancellor; John W. Sanford, prelate; Vincent F. Thorpe, master of work; Geo. A. Hathaway, keeper of records and seal; Jesse Chadwick, master of finance; Adolphus Rich, master of exchequer; Joseph F. Gladu, master-at-arms; Carl Hutchinson, inner guard; Alexander Allen, outer guard; William E. Dinsmore, Allan H. Moore, representatives to the Grand Lodge.

Pocasset Lodge, No. 124, was instituted November 7, 1898, with 173 charter members. Membership December 31, 1922, was 342. The officers are: Henry M. Hodgson, chancellor commander; J. George Burgo, vice-chancellor; James Shaw, prelate; George F. Tripp, master of work; Robert A. Thompson, keeper of records and seal; William Smyth, master of



finance; Fred O. Kidd, master of exchequer; C. Fred. Sowle, master-at-arms; Charles Appleby, inner guard; Thomas L. Redder, outer guard; Joseph Dickinson, Isaac P. Campbell, representatives to the Grand Lodge.

Star Lodge, No. 139, was instituted April 19, 1900, with 116 charter members. Their membership December 31, 1922, was 196. The officers are: Alfred Wilde, chancellor commander; John Hartley, vice-chancellor; William Griffith, prelate; Joseph Durfee, master of work; Arthur L. R. Hunt, keeper of records and seal; John W. Dixon, master of finance; Andrew J. Macintyre, master of exchequer; Henry France, master-at-arms; Earl Griffiths, inner guard; John G. R. Sherman, outer guard; Orrin G. Manchester, James A. Griffiths, representatives to Grand Lodge.

Concord Lodge, No. 174, was instituted April 19, 1909, with 61 charter members. Their membership December 31, 1922, was 191. The officers are: Jacob Kline, chancellor commander; Nathan Sternsher, vice-chancellor; Wilfred Ellison, prelate; Moses Entin, master of work; Benj. Cohen, keeper of records and seal; Maurice B. Goldstein, master of finance; David H. Silevick, master of exchequer; Benjamin Lischiner, master-at-arms; Hyman Bean, inner guard; Charles Fienberg, outer guard; Jacob Brown, David H. Silevick, representatives to Grand Lodge.

Annawan Lodge, No. 69, was instituted November 15, 1883, and was consolidated with Pocasset Lodge on December 15, 1922. Puritan Lodge, No. 88, was constituted April 29, 1891, and was consolidated with Mount Vernon Lodge, November 15, 1922.

Rathbone Temple, No. 6, Pythian Sisters, was instituted in April, 1891, with a charter list of twenty knights, fifty-five sisters and four past chiefs. In 1923 there were thirty-seven knights, one hundred and fifteen sisters, and thirteen past chiefs, and the officers were: M. E. C., Isabel Wagner; E. S., Sarah Campbell; E. J., Dorothy Kay; M. of T., Lucy D. Wagner; M. of R. and C., Mary E. Pitman; M. of E., Ida B. Hutchinson; G. of T., Sadie Hart; P. of T., Bessie Burgo; P. C. M., Gertrude Buckhill.

Fall River Temple, No. 106, was instituted in 1922.

**Red Men.**—Manitou Tribe No. 87, Improved Order of Red Men, of Fall River, was instituted on the 16th Sun, Snow Moon, G. S. D., (February 16, 1904), by William A. Flouton, then great sachem, and Alexander Gilmore, then great chief of records. There were ninety charter members. The membership on July 1st, 1923, 150. The present chiefs of the tribe are: Sachem, S. Annable B. Caron; senior sagamore, Robert W. Davidson; junior sagamore, David A. Maitland; prophet, Augustin Audette; chief of records, William Smyth; collector of wampum, Thomas F. Welch; keeper of wampum, John Q. Baxter.

Degree of Pocahontas, Wapoaza Council No. 9, was instituted in Fall River, February 15, 1923. Mrs. John Q. Baxter was made chief officer of the council.

**Other Lodges.**—The Sons and Daughters of St. George have a large membership in Fall River, many of their leaders being master mechanics and weavers in the factories and mills. The lodges of the Sons of St. George are as follows: Livingston, No. 232, Benjamin Barnes, secretary; U. S. Grant, No. 182, John S. C. Fielden, secretary; Bonnie Red Rose, No. 75, Albert H. Ratcliffe, secretary; Cromwell, No. 348, Henry Hodgson, sec-

retary. The Daughters of St. George: Britannia Lodge, No. 28, Nancy E. Ogden, secretary; Primrose, No. 47, Miss Eunice Sunderland, secretary; Lady Cromwell, No. 175, Elizabeth Hindle, secretary.

Fall River Lodge of Elks, No. 118, has a very large membership; an interesting history of charity and benevolence. Their work during the World War and in various other ways had been conspicuously wholehearted. The officers at the present time are: E. R., William M. Sullivan; E. L. K., Herbert F. Brown; E. L. K., Thomas J. Moran; E. L. K., Fred Finn; secretary, Edward W. Brown; treasurer, Thomas F. Powers.

Bishop Stang Court No. 236, M. C. O. F., was instituted September 27, 1909, with fourteen charter members. The membership for the year ending 1922 was 57. The court is located in A. O. H. Hall, 318 South Main street, Fall River. Lady of Victory Court No. 165 was instituted November 26, 1899 with fourteen charter members. The membership for the year ending 1922 was 150. The court is located in Eagles' Hall, South Main street, Fall River.

The Hibernians have been in existence as an order here since Civil War days. Several divisions once held their meetings and participated in their parades, but there remains only one division today, Division One having consolidated with Division Six. Francis J. Kearney is president; Timothy Holland, vice-president; James F. Regan, secretary; Eugene J. Harrington, financial secretary; William P. Grant, treasurer. Francis J. Kearney, of this city, is county vice-president; Rev. Father Timothy P. Sweeney, of this city, county chaplain.

There are three lodges of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Manchester Unity, in Fall River, namely: Loyal Unity Lodge, No. 6434, instituted June 4, 1881; with Arthur Arden as the N. G.; James Fraser, V. G.; William Turner, P. S.; Thomas G. Haworth, treasurer. Loyal Puritan Lodge, No. 6896, with Fred Stafford as N. G.; Fred Oldrid as V. G.; James E. Cockroft, treasurer; Henry R. Rasmussen as permanent secretary. Loyal Olive Branch Lodge, No. 7194, with Harold Rundell as N. G.; Clarence L. Bliss, P. S.; Edward Wardle, treasurer; and there is a Fall River Purple Consulate of past grand masters, with John Ratcliffe as N. C. and Fred Lambert as scribe. United Sisters No. 8 has for officers Mrs. Eva Owens, N. G.; Beatrice J. Wardle, V. G.; Mrs. Isabella Smith, treasurer; Alice Charnley, secretary; and there is also a United Sisters Purple Consulate, Mrs. Mary Arden, N. C.

There is a lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, Pilgrim Lodge No. 49, with Joseph Charland as Master Workman.

Among the many Jewish lodges and societies in Fall River are the following-named: Independent Order of Brith Abraham, Bristol County Lodge, No. 140, Louis Lesser, secretary; Jefferson Lodge, No. 176, Adolph Lisslerlis, secretary; Pride of Fall River Lodge, No. 352, Simon Gourse, secretary. Order of Brith Abraham, Harmony Lodge, No. 106, Alexander Lash, secretary; Puritan Lodge, No. 448, Joseph Quinn secretary. Sons of Israel, Adolph Isserlis, secretary. Young Men's Hebrew Association, secretary, Jack Kilne. Young Women's Hebrew Association, Frances Rubenstein, secretary. Hebrew Beneficial Association, Bernard Avrutsky, secretary. Hebrew Cemetery Association of Fall River, Bernard Avrutsky, secretary. Hebrew Free School Society, Lester L. Cohen, secretary. Hebrew

Sheltering Association, H. Poretsky, secretary. Hebrew Women's Charitable Association, Mrs. Rose Bernstein, secretary.

Other fraternal societies may be named as follows: American Benefit Society, Fall River Lodge, No. 106, Viola V. Lyon, secretary. United Order of Golden Star, Fall River Commandery, No. 17, treasurer, Mary A. Maker. Loyal Order of Moose, Fall River Lodge, No. 458, Archibald A. St. George, secretary. New England Order of Protection, Priscilla Lodge, No. 254, Mrs. Lizzie S. Packard, recording secretary. Royal Arcanum, Pocasset Council, No. 583, Willard R. Gilbert, secretary. Portuguese Fraternity of the U. S. of A., José E. Costa, secretary. Order of Scottish Clans, Clan McAlpine, No. 53, Robert White, secretary; Ladies' Auxiliary of Clan McAlpine, Mrs. Agnes Smith, secretary.

---

## CHAPTER XX.

### COTTON MANUFACTURING

The progress and the changes that have taken place in the great cotton manufacturing industry in Fall River in the course of a half century have concentrated within them a world-wide and a cosmopolitan significance, as one is enabled to survey the successive periods of ownership and of workers from the beginning to the present, including, as the latter do, representatives of nearly all nationalities today; while that progress and change also share the memory of the primitive weaving machines, and the presence of the scientific perfection and intelligence of the wonderful looms and spindles of the twentieth century. The founders during the small beginnings could in no wise foresee the magnitude of this present, whether in the vast numbers of enormous mills and their machinery, or in the international gathering of the workmen. But from our own viewpoint we have the privilege of witnessing the development of both miracles, and all those intervening events that have brought the city to this crowning-point in its career. As Jonathan Thayer Lincoln states in his book, "The City of the Dinner Pail": "There is no city in which the people of many lands are so intimately associated in their daily lives—where the children of Shem, Ham and Japheth toil side by side."

It all began with the industrial foresight and preparedness of John Borden and his sons Richard and Joseph, who in their enterprise acquired lands from Benjamin and Caleb Church, from both sides of the Quequechan river, in the early part of the year 1700, with the control of all the water power in that section. Then ensued that panorama of the building and working of the grist, sawing and fulling mills, whose own water privileges were the fundamental activities whence later sprang the Troy Mill, the Fall River Manufactory and the Anawan Mill. And at the same time from afar we have noted the movement of ancient industry—the tan yards, the iron works, and the town's salt works of 1777, the latter near the Mechanics Mills location.

Since the establishment of the first of the cotton mills, Fall River for two generations has had before it that excellent example of Colonel Joseph

Durfee, the pioneer, literally putting his shoulder to the wheel against the great odds that accompanied the innovation at the time. And a little later, when there appeared that small but courageous phalanx—Anthony, Wheeler, Bowen, Chace, Slade, and the beginnings of power weaving in 1820—we have beheld fruition of the earlier labors. Presently, too, as factors for the increasing usefulness of their age, there came the Rodmans, the Robesons, Hawes, Eddys, Lincolns. We have seen these builders planning for the city of the future; we have seen them temporarily overcome, too, but not disheartened through their trials by fire and occasional failures.

From this our vantage point we can behold with gratitude the various cycles of the introduction of new machinery and new methods, and the marvellous increase of the industry in the early sixties and the early seventies. And meantime no one who looks upon the enlarging dimensions of the industrial scene can ever forget the labors of the giants like Colonel Jefferson Borden, Major Bradford Durfee, Colonel Richard Borden, Hale Remington and their like, who in the face of the most disheartening circumstances of fire and panic rebuilt upon old foundations, while the embers of mill ruins were hot, and while the credit for renewed business was at low ebb. "We'll Try" is the city motto, and they and such persevering men as William C. Davol, Leontine Lincoln, Robert T. Davis, Elijah C. Kilburn, the Braytons, and many another, are to be accounted great industrial leaders, their extraordinary recuperative powers and resourcefulness having accomplished what only men of their gifts would care to undertake.

**Beginnings of Cotton Industry.**—Small and fugitive were the beginnings of attempts at cotton manufacturing in the precincts of what is now the greatest cotton manufacturing city in America. Yet the business foresight of the founders was keen, when, appreciating the advantages that must accumulate throughout this tract of river country, as time elapsed, they ventured with their first wayside mill, and the village community considered themselves fortunate in the fact that here was a source and a means of their living. The territory where now is Globe Village was not then divided from Rhode Island, and there, at the northeast corner of Globe and South Main streets, cotton manufacture had its incipency in this region, when Colonel Joseph Durfee, descendant of Thomas Durfee who came to Rhode Island previous to 1664, built his mill for spinning. In association with two or three other men, Colonel Durfee opened the mill in 1811, at a period when the cotton mills were beginning to start up in Rhode Island, and in New England. Already cotton manufacturing on the then primitive scale had made much headway in the new states; in 1804 there were but four such mills in all New England, while in 1811 the number of cotton factories in Rhode Island alone was thirty-seven. At this time, too, the cotton pickers and cotton weavers were not to be found in the mills, nor were picking and weaving the product of machinery, the picking then being done in the homes, the time-saving spinning in the mills, and finally the weaving upon the primitive looms at the homes of the community. We are indebted to Colonel Durfee, who was a soldier in the Revolution, both for his valuable record of those war-time events hereabouts, and for opening the way for a world of industry to throng within the gates of the future city of Fall River. He did the best with what he had in the way of cot-



ton-making machinery, but that was little and inadequate, so that the existence of that mill effort did not go beyond the year 1829.

The War of 1812 was at its height when the actual successful beginnings of the cotton industry of Fall River were assured by the formation of two companies—the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory and the Fall River Manufactory—at a time when the low price of material and the high price of manufactured cotton were favorable to the increase and the profits of manufacturers. The average price of cotton at exportation points in the United States this year was twelve cents a pound, inclusive of all kinds, and the quantity then being exported was about 19,400,000 pounds. In 1814, however, came the revulsion, that was but temporary. David Anthony, of Somerset, a practical builder and man of affairs, Dexter Wheeler and Abraham Bowen, were of the Fall River Company, with capital of \$40,000; and Oliver Chace, Nathaniel Wheeler and Eber Slade were of the Troy Corporation, with its capitalization of \$50,000, half of the subscriptions thereto being subscribed in the towns of Tiverton, Newport, Warren, Rehoboth, Swansea, Somerset. Mr. Anthony, who had operated cotton mills at Pawtucket and Rehoboth, was president and agent of the Fall River Company, and Eber Slade its treasurer. The Fall River Company's mill will always be known as the first stone mill, because of the fact that a part of it was built of stone, two stories being of wood. It was constructed to contain fifteen hundred spindles—a building 60 by 40 feet in dimensions, on the location of the present mill of the name, the property of the Pocasset Manufacturing Company. This mill, with its comparatively primitive equipment, was the first of the successful mills of cotton-manufacturing in Fall River. Deacon David Anthony, builder and promoter of the chief interests of this mill, was an exemplary business man and townsman. He was forty years president of the Fall River Bank. The Troy Company's mill, also built of stone, was designed for two thousand spindles, and was 108 feet in length, 37 feet in width and four stories, and known also as the "Old Yellow Mill." It was at the foot of the fall of Fall river, and began operations in March, 1814. Oliver Chace, originator and agent of Troy mill, was also a man of sound business training and had practical experience in the industry.

The name of the Troy Company was changed July 25, 1814, to Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory, and the amount of capital was increased \$16,000. We first hear of power weaving in the Fall River mill in 1817, the first weavers being hired at the rate of two dollars and fifty cents a week. Cloth was then woven one yard in width, and sold at twenty-five cents a yard, the looms then in use being the invention of Dexter Wheeler. Water or power looms were set up in the mill of the Troy Company the latter part of the year 1820, the year that the company paid its first dividend, \$25 a share. The operatives were all natives, with the exception of an occasional Englishman, and during their earlier years of operation both mills built tenement houses for their help and their agents, as well. These constituted the beginnings, Henry H. Earl's historical collections furnishing the most complete records at this formative period that may be found. Then, from 1821 onwards, with the first efforts assured and proven, though through most arduous labors and occasional operative halts and hitches, there ensued a continuous and increasing advancement of the incorporation

of new companies and the building of plants that set firmly the industrial foundations here.

The Fall River Manufactory was incorporated in 1820, with a capital of \$150,000. For the purpose of manufacturing nankeen cloth, the Nankeen Mill, operated by Azariah and Jarvis Shove, was built in 1827; but this, with the first mill, was dismantled in 1839, when the structure known as the "white mill" was built. The latter was burned in the fire of 1868; and in 1869 the present plant, a five-story structure of granite, was built, and an extension was added in 1891, the spindles' capacity then being forty-one thousand.

The Pocasset Manufacturing Company acquired this property in 1905. Following the presidency of Dexter Wheeler in 1814, William H. Mason occupied that office until 1832; James H. Archer, was 1833; William H. Mason to 1859; Richard Borden to 1862; David Anthony to 1863; Richard Borden to 1866; Nathan Durfee to 1874; John S. Brayton to 1904; Thomas E. Brayton. The treasurers: David Anthony, Holder Borden, Bradford Durfee, S. A. Chace, Andrew Borden, Thomas S. Borden, W. Frank Shove. The capital is \$1,200,000; the number of spindles in the mills, more than 122,000, and close to three thousand looms. More than forty million yards of cloth are manufactured annually.

With the reorganization in 1862, the capital of the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory was raised to \$300,000. After a fire in 1821, the mill was rebuilt in 1823; again, in 1843, the year of the "great fire," a three-story stone addition was constructed. This mill, 75 by 47 feet, was made two stories higher in 1853, and extended eighty feet. The old mill that had been rebuilt in 1823 was removed in 1860, and the five-story north end of the factory was constructed, 296 feet by 70. The plant has more than 14,000 mules and 52,044 spindles, and more than 1,000 looms. Four hundred hands are employed here, and nearly 58,000,000 yards of cloth are produced annually. Under the original corporation there were no presidents. The presidents since 1862 have been Richard Borden, Jefferson Borden, John S. Brayton, John S. Brayton, Jr. The treasurers from the first: Eber Slade, from 1813 to 1824; Harvey Chace, to 1843; Stephen Davol to 1860; Thomas J. Borden, to 1876; Richard B. Borden; clerk and treasurer, Herbert H. Horton.

In 1821 came the Rodmans of New Bedford, and the organization of the Pocasset Manufacturing Company in the following year (1822). One of the many old grist mills of the section stood on the north of the stream near Main street, and this was torn down, with the original intention of building another grist mill there. But the Pocasset Manufacturing Company, being organized, changed the plans, and they began building the "Bridge Mill" for cotton manufacturing purposes. Samuel Rodman was the president of this new company, with its original paid-in capital of \$100,000. Oliver Chace, practical mill man, was the first agent of the company, who purchased one thousand spindles that were placed in the south part of the building, while D. and D. Buffinton leased the north section to manufacture warp and batting. This, the third stone mill in Fall River, three stories in height and 40 by 100 in dimensions, succumbed to the 1843 fire, that also took a fulling mill nearby. The year following, the company built on that site the Granite block. It was in the old stone mill of this

company that the first print cloths here were manufactured. The calico-printing business of Andrew Robeson, of New Bedford, was in 1825 installed in one of a number of small stone structures known as the satinet factory, while the south part of the same building was occupied successively by Samuel Shove and Company, and John and Jesse Eddy, for the manufacture of woolen goods, hence the name, "satinet" factory. This building, for many years a landmark, was of stone, three stories in height on the east side, with its north end on the stream. The firm of J. and J. Eddy afterwards removed to the Eagle Mill, in Tiverton, the firm later dissolving when Jesse Eddy and Joseph Durfee erected the Wamsutta Mills. The Eagle Mill in Tiverton was burned, but the firm of the Eddys had been dissolved previously. The Wamsutta Mills business was continued under the various firm names of Jesse Eddy, Jesse Eddy and Company, and Jesse Eddy's Sons. Meantime, the present factory building of the Pocasset Manufacturing Company began business in 1847. This was the first large mill here, five stories high, and 219 by 75 feet in dimensions. Large additions have been made frequently, the Fall River Manufactory being one of the larger purchases. The plant is now operating more than 100,000 frame spindles and nearly 3,000 looms, close to 1900 of these being for wide goods. In 1888 the capital of the corporation was reduced from \$1,160,000 to \$800,000, and in 1898 to \$600,000, when \$200,000 was paid the stockholders. Micah H. Ruggles succeeded Oliver Chace as agent of the company in 1837, and he served as such until 1857, when Stephen Davol was treasurer and agent from 1858 to 1873. Then Stephen Davol was agent, and Bradford Davol treasurer.

After Stephen Davol, Henry S. Howe, Theophilus Parsons and William S. Whitney have been agents. W. Frank Shove succeeded Bradford Davol as treasurer in 1891. Following Stephen Davol and Horatio Hathaway, Thomas E. Brayton is president.

**Early Mills.**—Among the stone buildings referred to as having been built in the twenties for the accommodation of increasing new-comers in cotton manufacturing, was that known as the New Pocasset, erected in 1826 on the site of the Quequechan mill. Here came as lessees A. and J. Shove, who sublet the north half to Chase and Luther, both firms manufacturing cotton into yarn and cloth. In the following year, 1827, another stone mill, now at the west side of the main plant of the Pocasset mill, was known successively as the Massasoit and the Watuppa. Brown and Ives, cotton manufacturers, of Providence, were the first lessees, the mill being divided with a partition at this time. Holder Borden bought out their lease for fifteen years, from January 1, 1831. Here, with the introduction of belting instead of the old-fashioned gears, Mr. Borden manufactured sheetings, shirting and other fabrics.

The old Massasoit mill had its namesake when, in 1843, Holder Borden's lease being about to expire, the Massasoit mill on Davol street was built, and the machinery of the old mill transferred thereto. Dr. Nathan Durfee, who had married a sister of Holder Borden, had a large control of this mill later, and the plant became known generally as "the Doctor's Mill." These mills, where print cloths were manufactured, were burned November 2, 1875. While in operation, the company's capital amounted to \$120,000, afterwards increased to \$200,000. The factory had more than

14,000 spindles and more than 300 looms. The Massasoit Manufacturing Company in 1914 occupied the site of the burned mill and of that of the Chase, Mason and Durfee mill. The Pocasset street mill, which soon came in control of the Pocasset Company, was for a time controlled by the Wahtahpee mills, Linden Cook, agent.

Yet another of the mills that had their day was the Quequechan, with its six thousand spindles for the manufacture of cotton, its capacity increasing up to 12,800 in 1867. This mill had been part of the Robeson Print Works up to 1859. When the print works failed, Andrew Robeson, third, became the manager for the creditors. In 1879 the Quequechan mills was organized, and Mr. Robeson was appointed treasurer; he was succeeded in 1881 by D. H. Dyer. Later the mill was sold.

Among the many changes of these early constructive years was that included in the activity of the Anawan Manufactory. The company was organized in 1825 with old Ironworks interests, but with separate corporation. The plant stood where the Fall River Ironworks No. 7 mill was later erected, near the junction of Anawan and Pocasset streets. The company was organized with a nominal capital of \$160,000 in thirty shares, and the factory had close to ten thousand spindles. The agent of the mill, Major Bradford Durfee, superintended its construction. He was succeeded by Foster Stafford and Richard B. Borden until the property was divided in 1880, the company discontinuing operations late in the nineties. The old building was demolished in 1905. Thomas S. Borden and W. Frank Shove were treasurers of the corporation in recent years. Jefferson Borden and John S. Brayton were presidents. The Anawan Mills were incorporated in 1910, with a capital of \$50,000. Charles M. Shove was president; Edward Barker, treasurer; Russell H. Leonard, secretary.

Major Bradford Durfee and Colonel Richard Borden established the Fall River Iron Works Company in 1821, for general ship-building needs. The cash then paid in by stockholders was not over \$18,000, those specially interested being Holder Borden, David Anthony, William Valentine, Joseph Butler, Abraham Wilkinson, Isaac Wilkinson. The business was incorporated as the Fall River Iron Works Company on February 4, 1825, with a capital of \$200,000, this being increased in 1845 to \$960,000. At the first meeting of the corporation, in October, 1826, Abraham Wilkinson was elected president, Bradford Durfee treasurer and agent, and Holder Borden clerk. Richard Borden succeeded Holder Borden as clerk, May 7, 1827. William Valentine was elected president in May, 1828, and Richard Borden clerk, treasurer and agent, he continuing in that office forty-four years, up to the time of his death, February 24, 1874. The mills were destroyed by fire in 1843 and again in 1859, but they were quickly rebuilt. In 1877 six hundred hands were employed, and the aggregate consumption of iron was thirty-two thousand tons. Jefferson Borden was then president; Robert C. Brown, clerk and treasurer, and the directors were: Jefferson Borden, Holder D. Durfee, John S. Brayton, William B. Durfee and Richard B. Borden. A stone warehouse was built in 1831, and the company began to build steamboats and wharves, and in 1833 they built the first marine railway on Mount Hope bay and Taunton river. Among the steamboats built and acquired at this time were the Hancock, the King Philip, the Bradford Durfee, the Metacomet, the Canonicus, the Richard Borden. Philip D.



Borden was elected treasurer, August 4, 1874, in place of Colonel Richard Borden, deceased, and Robert C. Brown succeeded him in 1875. The interests of the company were divided in 1880, when the Metacomet Mills were formed with a capital of \$288,000; the Fall River Machine Company, with capital of \$96,000; Fall River Gas Works, with capital of \$288,000; Fall River Steamboat Company, with capital of \$192,000. M. C. D. Borden purchased the Fall River Iron Works property in 1888, and he erected brick mills in 1889, in 1892, 1893 and 1894. The combined plants then operated more than 265,000 spindles. The officers in 1899: M. C. D. Borden, president; William J. Harley, treasurer; James B. Harley, agent. The Metacomet Mills were purchased by Mr. Borden in 1901, and made the mill No. 6; in 1902 he built No. 5 Mill. The old Anawan factory was purchased in 1902, and brick Mill No. 7 was in its place. In 1916 the mills together operated nearly 500,000 spindles. Bertram H. Borden was president; Howard S. Borden, treasurer; Nathan Durfee, assistant treasurer.

The American Printing Company, formerly the American Print Works, was established by Holder Borden as a print works in 1834. He had associated with him stockholders of the Fall River Iron Works Company (formed in 1821). The American Print Works itself was started in January, 1835, with four machines printing from two thousand to twenty-five hundred pieces of calico a week. Holder Borden was the company's first agent, and was succeeded by Jefferson Borden, who was agent and principal manager for thirty-nine years. Thomas J. Borden, brother of M. C. D. Borden, son of Colonel Richard Borden, became agent and manager in 1876. The business was incorporated as the American Print Works in 1857, when leased land and buildings were purchased of the Iron Works Company. Colonel Richard Borden was then made president, and he held the office until his death in 1874. The brothers purchased the Bay State Print Works in 1858, and the two works were run under one management until 1876, when the Bay State building was converted into a cotton mill. Fires, with the loss of over \$2,500,000 destroyed a large part of the plant in 1867; but in 1869 the business was again in running order in the new mill on Water street, 406 feet long, 60 feet wide and five stories high. The new building contained the latest improved printing machines, capable of producing 80,000,000 yards of calico a year, when in full operation. In 1879 the American Print Works passed into the hands of assignees; and in 1880 M. C. D. Borden incorporated the American Printing Company, with a capital of \$300,000, that was afterwards increased to \$750,000. Mr. Borden then associated himself with the firm of Wright, Bliss & Fabyan, afterwards Bliss, Fabyan & Company, then selling agents for the American Printing Company, until July 1, 1910, when the account of the corporation was transferred to the firm of M. C. D. Borden. Mr. Borden purchased the Fall River Iron Works in 1888, and erected the first of seven cotton mills in 1889, which in 1916 were owned by the American Printing Company. The latter company in 1902 acquired the property of the Fall River Machine Company, and built a large storehouse. The works had increased in 1916 to a great plant covering an area of sixteen acres. Bertram H. Borden was president of the corporation; Howard S. Borden, treasurer; Nathan Durfee, assistant treasurer; Joseph H. Hindle, superintendent. The capital today is \$2,000,000. The product is printed calicoes, cambrics, cretonnes, shirtings and indigoes.

The American Linen Company had for its projectors such men as Colonel Richard Borden, Jefferson Borden, Oliver S. Hawes and Lazarus Borden, who brought about the incorporation of the company in 1852, as the American Linen Manufacturing Company, to manufacture linen fabrics. The capital of the company was \$350,000. The No. 1 Mill was built in 1852, 301 feet long and 63 feet wide. The mill was much enlarged in 1855 for a change of the production to cotton print cloths. No. 2 Mill was built in 1866, 393 feet in length and 72 feet wide, five stories in height. June 29, 1876, the two upper stories of No. 2 Mill were burned, but within four months the mill was again in operation; in 1893 the mill was extended 80 feet. The company owns nearly 100,000 spindles, with about 2500 looms. The presidents of the company have been: Richard Borden, to 1875; Jefferson Borden, to 1887; John S. Brayton, to 1904; Richard B. Borden, Oliver S. Hawes. The treasurers: Walter Paine (3rd), to 1871; Philip D. Borden, to 1896; James E. Osborn, James W. Anthony. The capital is \$800,000. The company has operated the Allen Print Works at Providence since 1901 for the finishing of its products. Cloth produced annually amounts to 20,500,000 yards, and 850 hands are employed.

The Union Cotton Manufacturing Company, formerly the Union Mills, when the enterprise was started, was the initial result of a movement to establish industries upon the basis of general subscriptions of the community. Hale Remington conceived the idea which in 1859 developed into the organization of the Union Mills Company and the erection of the No. 1 Mill of the corporation. The company was formed with a capital of \$175,000. S. Angier Chace was elected president; David Anthony, treasurer; Simeon Borden, clerk, and the directors were: S. A. Chace, David Anthony, Hale Remington, William Mason, Charles O. Shove, Charles P. Dring. The first print cloth mill of 1859 was of about 15,000 spindles; the next, in 1865, was for nearly 30,000 spindles. No. 4 Mill was built as an addition to No. 2 in 1895. No. 3 Mill was built in 1877. The plant has more than 100,000 spindles. S. A. Chace succeeded Mr. Anthony as treasurer. The company was reorganized in 1878 as the Union Cotton Manufacturing Company, with \$500,000 capital, and with William D. Forbes as president and Thomas E. Brayton treasurer. The presidents since then in succession have been James M. Morton, Horatio Hathaway, Edward L. Anthony, John F. Brayton. Benjamin C. Shove is treasurer. The present capital is \$1,800,000. Close to 60,000,000 yards of cloth are manufactured per annum, and 825 hands are employed.

While the Civil War was at its height, the Granite Mills, so called because of the material of their construction, were established, and the company was organized, mostly through the efforts of Charles O. Shove and Edmund Chace, and with the original capital of \$225,000. In May, 1864, the capital stock was increased to \$400,000; in July it was further increased to \$415,000; but in 1871 it was reduced to \$400,000. The first officers of the company consisted of William Mason, president; Charles O. Shove, treasurer; and William Mason, John S. Brayton, Edmund Chace, Charles O. Shove, Lazarus Borden, Samuel Hathaway and Charles P. Stickney, board of directors. Mill No. 1 was erected in 1863, dimensions 328 by 72 feet, and No. 2 Mill in 1871, dimensions 378 by 74 feet; both mills five stories in height. On September 19, 1874, No. 1 Mill was partly burned, when there was loss of life; the mill was rebuilt without delay. A

third mill of granite was built in 1893 for spinning purposes, the mill being two stories in height, and 234 by 127 feet in dimensions. A one-story picker room was also erected, 127 by 44 feet in dimensions. A large number of tenements have also been built for the use of the mill operatives. The plant has about 120,000 spindles. The capital was increased to \$1,000,000 in 1893, and it is now \$1,250,000. William Mason remained president until 1892; John S. Brayton was president until 1904; Edward E. Hathaway was his successor, and Benjamin S. C. Gifford is now president. Charles O. Shove was succeeded by his son, Charles M. Shove, as treasurer in 1875. The mills produce 30,000,000 yards of cloth per annum.

The Durfee Mills were incorporated on February 15, 1866, and the mills were named in memory of Major Bradford Durfee, whose son, Bradford M. C. Durfee, was the largest stockholder in the corporation. The charter was granted Bradford M. C. Durfee, David A. Brayton and John S. Brayton, of Fall River, for the production of print cloth. Mill No. 1, five stories in height, was built of granite, 376 by 72 feet in dimensions. Durfee Mill No. 2 was built, a duplicate of No. 1 Mill, in 1871, and in 1880 No. 3 Mill was erected, its dimensions being 127 by 44 feet. During 1884 and 1885 two stories were added to the ell of No. 2 Mill; a new cotton house was completed in 1887, dimensions 264 by 93 feet, and in 1893 No. 2 weave shed was built. A building containing the cloth and repair shop was built in 1895, No. 1 Mill having been renovated the previous year. The mills had 137,000 spindles. John S. Brayton succeeded Bradford M. C. Durfee as president in 1872, and Hezekiah S. Brayton succeeded John S. Brayton in 1904. David R. Brayton, Jr., succeeded his father as treasurer in 1881. Dana H. Brayton is now president, and Sydney H. Borden treasurer. The capital is \$500,000.

The Merchants Manufacturing Company was organized October 24, 1866, and the factory built on the lot owned by the heirs of the N. B. Borden estate and by adjoining parties. It was through William H. Jennings that the enterprise was put through, he securing the capital of \$800,000 in two days. The capital now is \$1,500,000. The directors of the company consisted of James Henry, William H. Jennings, Augustus Chace, L. L. Barnard, Robert S. Gibbs, Charles H. Dean, Crawford E. Lindsey, Robert K. Remington, Lafayette Nichols; and James Henry was chosen president and William H. Jennings treasurer. The first cloth was turned out from the new mill in February, 1868, the structure being of granite and five stories in height. This building was enlarged in 1871, its total length then being 397 feet. The Crescent Mills were acquired in 1893; and since 1901 for the finishing part of its product it has operated the Allen Print Works, at Providence, Rhode Island, in conjunction with the American Linen Company. James E. Osborn was appointed president in 1893; Edward B. Jennings in 1898. Since the treasurership of William B. Jennings, in 1882, Simeon B. Chace was treasurer to 1895; Alphonso S. Covell to 1887; Andrew to 1898; James E. Osborn, Edward B. Jennings. Forty-one million yards of cloth are produced each year, and 1250 hands are employed. The mills have more than 130,000 spindles.

The Tecumseh Mills was one of the results of the demand for cotton fabrics at the close of the Civil War, the first meeting for the organization of these mills being February 17, 1866. With the securing of the act of



incorporation February 8, 1866, Augustus Chace, James W. Hartley, John P. Slade and their associates were incorporated as Tecumseh Mills Company, with a capital of \$150,000 in shares of \$1,000 each, the stock being taken by eighty-nine subscribers. Land was purchased on Hartwell street, on the Quequechan river, and a mill of twenty thousand spindles was built. The board of directors included Augustus Chace, James W. Hartley, Louis L. Barnard, Lazarus Borden, Jonathan T. Lincoln, Cook Borden, Danforth Horton, and Augustus Chace was elected president, and Isaac B. Chace treasurer. The first granite mill was 196 by 72 feet in dimensions, and was later increased by a large addition. Mill No. 2 was built in 1872, on Plymouth avenue, 200 by 75 feet in dimensions; and in 1895-1896 No. 3 Mill, 310 by 100 feet in dimensions, was built. The plant has about 84,000 spindles. Jerome C. Borden succeeded Augustus Chace as president in 1886. Treasurers since Isaac Chace have been Simeon B. Chace and Frank H. Dwelly. On May 4, 1906, the capital was increased from \$500,000 to \$750,000.

The Davol Mills Company, named after one of the leading promoters of the enterprise, William C. Davol, was organized on December 1, 1866, with a capital of \$170,000. The first yard of cloth was woven at this mill on March 11, 1868. For the manufacture of shirting, sheeting, silesia and fancy fabrics, a five-story brick mill was erected, 300 feet in length by 73 feet in width. A large addition was built in 1871, and that year the capital stock was increased to \$400,000. The capital stock had had a number of fluctuations at various periods, even running to so low a figure as \$2,700, but the increase in 1890 resumed the incorporation amount; the capital today is \$500,000. The plant now has 50,000 spindles and 9,500,000 yards of sateen are manufactured. Jonathan Slade succeeded William C. Davol as president in 1882; F. S. Stevens in 1883; A. B. Sanford in 1885; Frank L. Fish in 1892; W. R. Chester in 1903. William C. Davol, Jr., was treasurer to 1878; he was succeeded that year by F. S. Stevens; by C. M. Slade in 1883; by B. W. Nichols in 1885; by George H. Hills in 1887. Richard Brown is now clerk and treasurer.

By a special charter granted by the State Legislature on March 25, 1868, Thomas J. Borden, Stephen Davol, Lazarus Borden and their associates were incorporated as the Mechanics Mills. The corporation was organized on July 1, 1868, with a capital of \$750,000, the board of directors being as follows: Thomas J. Borden, Stephen Davol, Lazarus Borden, Job B. French, Southard H. Miller, B. M. C. Durfee, Tillinghast Records, James M. Morton, Jr., A. D. Easton. Thomas J. Borden was elected president, and D. H. Dyer clerk and treasurer. The stock was largely distributed among parties of small means, there being in all three hundred and twenty-eight stockholders. A brick mill, five stories in height, and 372 feet by 92 feet in dimensions, was built. There are now over 60,000 spindles. Mr. Borden served as president to 1871; Stephen Davol to 1888; Thomas J. Borden to 1902; John S. Brayton to 1904; Richard B. Borden, Bradford D. Davol. D. H. Dyer served as treasurer to 1871; Thomas J. Borden to 1876; George B. Durfee to 1879; Frank S. Stevens to 1882; H. N. Durfee to 1892; Edward Shove to 1905; Edward L. Anthony, Melvin B. Horton, Edwin P. Kershaw. Twenty-one million eight hundred thousand yards of cloth are manufactured annually.



The Stafford Mills, so named in honor of Foster H. Stafford, the first president of the corporation and the projector of the enterprise, was organized on December 12, 1870, with a capital of \$500,000 in shares of \$100 each. Mr. Stafford was elected president and agent, and Shubael P. Lovell clerk and treasurer, with the following-named board of directors: Foster H. Stafford, Samuel Hathaway, Charles P. Stickney, Robert T. Davis, William C. Davol, William L. Slade, Danforth Horton, Edmund Chace, Weaver Osborn. The organization was dissolved on March 18, 1871, and the twenty-two subscribers reorganized under a special charter granted by the commonwealth to Charles P. Stickney, Samuel Hathaway, Foster H. Stafford, and their associates, with a capital of \$550,000. The officers of the former association were elected to the same positions under the special charter. Some portions of the machinery of the new mill were started in January, 1872. The first mill, built of granite, is five stories high, 374 by 70 feet in dimensions, and its weave shed, built in 1900, 173 by 160 feet in dimensions. The plant has more than 114,000 frame spindles and close to 3,000 looms. Ten thousand bales of cotton are used annually. The present capitalization is \$1,000,000. Mr. Stafford, the first president, died in 1891, and Robert T. Davis was then elected president. These men have served as treasurers: S. P. Lovell to 1882; Albert E. Bosworth to 1888; Effingham C. Haight to 1900; Frank W. Brightman to 1901; Fred E. Waterman, Charles B. Luther. The present president is F. T. Mathewson; clerk and treasurer, Thomas B. Bassett.

The Wampanoag Mills, with a present weekly production of more than 12,000 pieces, were organized on May 31, 1871, with a capital of \$400,000. The preliminary meeting was held on May 23, by Stephen Davol, J. D. Flint, William H. Jennings, L. S. Earl, Walter C. Durfee and Robert T. Davis. At the meeting for organization, Walter C. Durfee was elected treasurer and corporation clerk, and Robert T. Davis, J. D. Flint, Walter C. Durfee, Stephen Davol, Foster H. Stafford, Simeon Borden, George H. Eddy, A. L. Covell, L. S. Earl, William H. Jennings and John H. Brown, directors. Robert T. Davis was later chosen president. The first land for the mill site, fifteen acres, was purchased of Robert T. Davis and J. D. Flint. Cloth was first woven in the mill on April 1, 1872. The first mill, of granite, was 298 by 74 feet in dimensions, five stories in height, and contained 28,000 spindles. The No. 2 Mill was also built in 1877, five stories in height, of granite, 328 by 74 feet dimensions; its weave-shed two stories in height, 215 by 96 feet in dimensions, was built ten years afterwards. In 1877 the capital was increased to \$500,000 and ten years later to \$750,000. It is now \$1,000,000. W. Frank Shove is the president of the corporation. Walter C. Durfee was treasurer to 1891; he was succeeded by Effingham C. Haight, and he by William Evans, in 1901, and by W. Frank Shove in 1905. Russell H. Leonard is the treasurer. Thirty million yards of cloth are manufactured annually.

Among the many incorporations of the year 1871 was that of the King Philip Mills Company, for the manufacture of fine cotton fabrics. Within a fortnight after the beginning of the project, the whole amount of \$500,000 asked for was taken by forty-seven responsible persons. At the meeting for organization, July 4, 1871, the board of directors elected consisted of the following-named: Jonathan Chace, James Henry, S. A. Chace, C. E. Lindsey,

Philip D. Borden, Charles O. Shove, E. C. Kilburn, A. S. Tripp, Benjamin S. Chace, Simeon Borden, Charles H. Dean. E. C. Kilburn was elected treasurer, and A. S. Tripp clerk of the corporation; and at the first meeting of the board of directors, that day, Crawford E. Lindsey was elected president. The amount of capital stock was placed at \$500,000, and the act of incorporation is of date September 15, 1871. Twenty-one acres of the Dodge farm, and fifteen acres of the Slade mills land adjoining, were purchased, and the first granite mill of the company was built, 320 feet long and 92 feet in width, four stories high on the front and five stories on the rear, 380 by 92 feet. No. 2 Mill was erected in 1892, in which year the capital was increased to \$1,000,000. A large weave shed was built in 1888, in dimensions 288 by 100 feet; and another in 1892, 406 by 127 feet. These mills, with nearly 140,000 spindles, produce plain and fancy fine goods. Mr. Lindsey was president until 1883; Robert Henry until 1885; Charles J. Holmes until 1906; George A. Ballard, Oliver S. Hawes. Simeon B. Chace succeeded Elijah C. Kilburn as treasurer. The capitalization is now \$2,250,000, and the mills have 133,744 spindles; 17,000,000 yards of cloth are manufactured annually.

Among the mills of the 1871 group were those of the Richard Borden Manufacturing Company, the charter being granted on May 19, that year. The entire capital of \$800,000 was taken by twelve individuals. The board of directors consisted of Richard Borden, Philip D. Borden, Thomas J. Borden, Richard B. Borden, A. S. Covell. Richard Borden was chosen president of the corporation, and Thomas J. Borden treasurer and clerk. The Borden farm was purchased for the plant, No. 1 Mill being erected in 1872 and No. 2 Mill in 1889, and the buildings have nearly 100,000 spindles. The capital of the corporation was reduced in 1889 to \$675,000, and soon afterwards increased to \$800,000 by payment of \$125,000. It is now \$1,000,000. Richard D. Borden was elected president of the corporation in 1874, on the death of his father, Colonel Richard Borden; and in 1876, when his brother, Thomas J. Borden, resigned as treasurer, Richard B. Borden became treasurer, and Thomas J. Borden president. Upon the death of the latter, in 1902, Edward P. Borden, of Philadelphia, became president. Charles N. Borden is now clerk and treasurer. The cloth produced annually amounts to 35,000,000 yards, and 750 hands are employed.

Another of the mill foundations of 1871 was that of the Chace Mills, the enterprise being promoted by Augustus Chace, George W. Grinnell, Cook Borden, and Joseph A. Baker, the capital stock of the company being \$500,000. At the first meeting for organization, Augustus Chace was chosen president and Joseph A. Baker treasurer, Mr. Chace being succeeded as president in 1886 by Edward E. Hathaway. No. 1 Mill, of six stories, 377 by 74 feet, was built in 1872; and No. 2 Mill, two stories in height, of dimensions 310 by 120 feet, was erected in 1895. The Burlington Cotton Mills, Burlington, Vermont, being purchased by the company in 1906, the plant operates over 116,000 spindles. The capital was increased in 1905 to \$900,000; later to \$1,200,000. Cloth manufactured amounts to 38,000,000 yards per annum. John F. Estes is the president; Henry F. Grinnell, treasurer.

The Crescent Mills became the property of the Merchants' Manufacturing Company in 1893, and were organized on October 25, 1871, with a

capital stock of \$500,000, the original stockholders numbering thirty. The main building, of granite, dimensions 339 by 74 feet, four stories in height, was erected in the spring of 1872; the first cotton was put in December 21, that year, and the first cloth was produced on February 8, 1873. The first board of directors consisted of Benjamin Covell, Lafayette Nichols, Daniel A. Chapin, William B. Durfee, J. F. Nichols, Joseph Brady, David F. Brown, G. M. Haffards, Alphonso S. Covell; with Benjamin Covell as president and Lafayette Nichols as treasurer. Richard B. Borden succeeded Lafayette Nichols as treasurer, and served to 1876, and he was succeeded by Alphonso S. Covell and Benjamin Warren.

The present Ancona Mills Company was the former Slade Mills Company. The latter was the first of the group of cotton factories to be located in the southern district of the city. The incorporators in 1871 were William L. Slade, Jonathan Slade, Benjamin Hall, and the heirs of the Dwelly property—F. S. Stevens, John C. Milne, W. and J. M. Osborn, Richard S. Borden, Thomas J. Borden, S. Angier Chace, David A. Brayton, William Valentine. William L. Slade was chosen president, and James M. Osborn treasurer. Simeon B. Chase succeeded President Valentine, and the treasurers have been Henry S. Fenner since 1876, and Frank H. Dwelly, Philip E. Tripp and George D. Flynn since 1903. The original capital stock of the company was \$550,000, that after some changes now amounts to \$200,000. The mill has more than 40,080 spindles. The production is print cloth. James C. Brady is now the president of the corporation.

The third group of mills in the north section of the city was the Naragansett, that were incorporated in 1871, those in the lead of the enterprise being Alexander D. Easton, James Waring, Foster H. Stafford, Daniel McCowan, Robert Adams, Samuel Watson, D. T. Wilcox, Holder B. Durfee, William Valentine, James P. Hilliard, Robert Henry. Alexander D. Easton was chosen president, and James Waring treasurer. The original amount of capital was \$350,000, increased on July 6, 1871, to \$400,000; is now \$600,000. A brick mill of five stories was built, 300 by 75 feet in dimensions. In 1882 an addition was built, and, in 1895, a weave shed of two stories. The plant was thus given a capacity of 44,000 spindles. Holder B. Durfee succeeded President Easton, from 1876 to 1878; Robert Henry to 1889; Edward S. Adams. Isaac A. Brown followed Mr. Waring as treasurer in 1897. The mills today contain 56,392 spindles, and 13,000,000 yards of cloth are produced annually.

The Osborn Mills enterprise was promoted to a successful issue by Weaver Osborn, who with Alexander D. Easton and James T. Milne proposed the formation of a company with \$500,000 for the manufacture of print cloths. The company was organized on October 9, 1871, with the following named as directors: Weaver Osborn, Joseph Healy, James T. Milne, Benjamin Hall, Andrew T. Borden, Joseph Osborn, Joseph E. Macomber, George T. Hathaway, John C. Milne, D. H. Dwyer, Edward E. Hathaway. Weaver E. Osborn was chosen president, and Joseph Healy treasurer and clerk. A granite mill of five stories was built, 318 by 74 feet in dimensions. The capital stock was increased in 1886 to \$600,000, and the Montaup Mills property was bought and made over for the uses of No. 2 Osborn Mill, to manufacture fine goods. In 1900 the capital was increased to \$750,000, the plant capacity being close to 50,000 spindles. Upon

the death of President Osborn, in 1894, James M. Osborn was president, and John C. Milne became president in 1898. Simeon B. Chase was appointed treasurer in 1901. James T. Milne is now treasurer.

The project of the Montaup Mills was brought about by Josiah Brown, a civil engineer, through whose enterprise the mills were incorporated in 1871, with a capital of \$250,000. The name Montaup was chosen in recognition of the Indian name. The board of directors consisted of Josiah Brown, Bradford D. Davol, George B. Durfee, Alexander D. Easton, William L. Slade, Isaac Borden, George H. Hawes, William Valentine, Holder B. Durfee, Thomas J. Borden. Subsequently Josiah Brown was chosen president, and Isaac Borden treasurer. A mill four stories in height and of dimensions 242 by 74 feet was built, and machinery for the manufacture of seamless cotton-bags was installed. In 1886, the plant was sold to the Osborn Mills, the former business becoming unprofitable.

The first steps in the organization of the Weetamoe Mills were taken by D. Hartwell Dyer, who was enabled to capitalize the company to the extent of \$550,000. The mills were incorporated in 1871, with the following-named board of directors: Louis L. Barnard, D. Hartwell Dyer, Job B. French, Jonathan I. Hilliard, F. K. Hill, William Lindsey, Francis B. Hood, Henry C. Lincoln, Elijah C. Kilburn, with Louis L. Barnard as president and D. Hartwell Dyer as treasurer. The plant was started with a brick mill of five stories, 320 by 74 feet in dimensions, and with about 45,000 spindles. Job B. French succeeded Mr. Barnard as president, 1875 to 1894; William Lindsey was president to 1894; George H. Eddy, Jr., is now president. William Lindsey was treasurer from 1875 to 1892; Enoch J. French from 1892. Eighteen million yards of cloth are manufactured annually; there are now 46,016 spindles, and the mill capitalization is \$500,000.

In honor of its first president, the Flint Mills were organized in February, 1872, at the location in Fall River that has since become known as Flint Village. The company was first capitalized at \$500,000, increasing that amount to \$600,000 in October, the same year. The board of directors consisted of John D. Flint, Robert T. Davis, Stephen Davol, William H. Jennings, William T. Hall, Daniel McGowan, Gardner T. Dean, S. C. Wrightington, William Carroll, Cornelius Hargraves. John D. Flint was elected president and Stephen C. Wrightington treasurer. A five-story mill, 300 by 94 feet in dimensions, was built, but it was destroyed by fire on October 28, 1882, and again rebuilt. The plant has about 60,000 frame spindles. Mr. Wrightington resigned as treasurer in March, 1872, and was succeeded by George H. Eddy, who served until 1878. John D. Flint then became treasurer, and Bradford D. Davol was chosen president. Mr. Flint resumed the presidency in 1879, and Bradford D. Davol was elected treasurer. In 1882 he was succeeded by William S. Potter, and he by Edward Becker. The capital is now \$1,160,000. John F. Stafford is now the president.

Of the 1872 group of mills, the Shove Mills, with act of incorporation of April 2 of that year, were organized through the instrumentality of such leading mill men as John P. Slade, Charles O. Shove, George A. Chace, and Joseph McCreery, the capital stock being \$550,000. The board of directors consisted of Charles O. Shove, Joseph McCreery, George A. Chace, Lloyd S. Earle, William Connell, Jr., Nathan Chace, Isaac W. Howland,



Josiah C. Blaisdell and John P. Slade. Charles O. Shove was elected president, and John P. Slade treasurer. Mill No. 1, of granite, five stories in height, and 339 by 74 feet in dimensions, was ready for business in April, 1875, the land being purchased on the western shore of Laurel Lake. No. 2 Mill, built for spinning in 1880-1881, is three stories in height, 194 by 75 feet in dimensions, and is built on the Rhode Island side of the line. In 1897 a two-story weave shed was built, 184 by 120 feet. There are close to 73,000,000 spindles in the plant. John P. Slade succeeded Mr. Shove as president in 1875, and presidents in their turn have been Charles M. Shove in 1880 and Isaac W. Howland in 1900. George A. Chace was appointed treasurer in 1874; Cyrus C. Rounseville in 1884; Fenner C. Brownell. Thirty million yards of cloth are annually produced. The mills today are capitalized at \$1,200,000.

The meeting for organization of the Sagamore Mills was held March 6, 1872, and the mills were incorporated with a capital of \$500,000, the number of original subscribers to the stock being one hundred and seven. The board of directors consisted of Louis L. Barnard, Francis B. Hood, J. C. Blaisdell, J. W. Hartley, Charles McCreery, J. J. Hilliard, Joseph Borden, W. M. Almy, D. Hartwell Dyer, J. T. Wilson. A brick mill of five stories was built, dimensions 320 by 73 feet. The company was reorganized in 1879, following the failure of the former organization, and with a capital that with steady increases in 1888 amounted to \$900,000. Mill No. 2 was built in 1882, and Mill No. 2, that was burned in 1884, was rebuilt in 1888, giving the plant a capacity of close to 92,000,000 spindles. James S. Hathaway succeeded President L. L. Barnard, 1876-79; Theodore Dean to 1885; Charles J. Holmes to 1903; James M. Morton, Jr. The treasurers since Mr. Hood: George T. Hathaway to 1879; Hezekiah A. Brayton was elected treasurer in 1879, when the Sagamore Manufacturing Company was organized, and he was succeeded by William L. S. Brayton. The capitalization is now \$3,000,000; the number of spindles is 147,664, and 125,000 pounds of colored yarns are produced each week.

The first meeting for organization of the Border City Mills was held April 29, 1872, when the following-named board of directors was elected: S. Angier Chace, Stephen Davol, Chester W. Greene, E. C. Kilburn, Charles P. Stickney, A. D. Easton, George T. Hathaway, John M. Dean, William E. Dunham, James E. Cunneen, Horatio N. Durfee. S. A. Chace was soon afterwards elected president and George T. Hathaway treasurer. The amount of capital stock at the time of incorporation was \$1,000,000. Thirty acres of land were purchased at Wilson's Cove, on the eastern bank of Taunton river, and No. 1 Mill was built in 1872, which was destroyed by fire on November 2, 1877. No. 2 Mill was built in 1873. The creditors of the company took charge of its effects in 1878, and it was not until 1880 that a new company was formed. The Border City Manufacturing Company was formed on February 25, 1880, with a capital of \$400,000. The directors elected were: Walter C. Durfee, John S. Brayton, Crawford E. Lindsey, Alphonso S. Covel, Jonathan Bourne, J. Arthur Beauvais, Moses W. Richardson, William H. Hill, Jr., George M. Woodward. John S. Brayton was chosen president, and Otis N. Pierce treasurer. With the vote to increase the capital to \$600,000, on December 9, 1880, it was also voted to rebuild the mill destroyed by fire. Again, on May 24, 1882, the capital

was increased to \$800,000. Mr. Pierce resigned as treasurer in April, 1882, and he was succeeded by Edward L. Anthony. It was voted to build Mill No. 3, on May 15, 1888, and the capital of the corporation was increased to \$1,000,000. The plant increased the number of spindles to about 112,000. The number now is 119,800. Hon. John S. Brayton served as president of the corporation until his death in November, 1904, when he was succeeded by Thomas E. Brayton, and he by Richard P. Borden. Randall N. Durfee is clerk and treasurer. The mills are now capitalized at \$1,800,000, and 30,000,000 yards of cloth in specialties are produced annually.

The first bleach works of importance to be established in Fall River were those of the Fall River Bleachery, that were started here in the epoch-making year of 1872, Spencer Borden organizing the company with a capital stock of \$250,000. The first board of directors consisted of Thomas Bennett, Jr., Richard B. Borden, Bradford D. Davol, Crawford E. Lindsey, Philip D. Borden, George B. Durfee, Charles P. Stickney. Jefferson Borden was chosen president, Spencer Borden agent and treasurer. Land was purchased near the Tiverton line for the establishment of the plant, the supply of water for the bleachery coming from Stafford pond. Business was started in 1873; and in 1888 No. 2 works were built, the capital of the company then being increased to \$400,000. Associated with Spencer Borden in the active operation of the works were Norman E. Borden and George O. Lathrop. George W. Dean was elected president of the corporation on the death of Jefferson Borden in 1887, and he was succeeded by James Marshall in 1897. The property and business were sold to the Fall River Bleaching Company of New Jersey in November, 1889. Norman E. Borden succeeded his brother, Spencer Borden, as treasurer in 1880. Spencer Borden again became treasurer in 1892. The capital is now \$1,500,000. The officers of the Fall River Bleachery Company of New Jersey, capital \$600,000, were: Spencer Borden, president; Spencer Borden, Jr., treasurer; George O. Lathrop, secretary. New buildings were erected in 1903, 1904 and 1906. The Fall River Bleachery Company of New Jersey became reincorporated as the Fall River Bleachery, a Massachusetts corporation, in 1905, with the same capital stock and the same board of officers.

With its mill-site in the eastern part of the city, on the Quequechan river, the Barnard Manufacturing Company had its organization in October, 1873, by L. L. Barnard, Stephen Davol, W. H. Jennings and N. B. Borden. Mr. Barnard was chosen president, on October 14; N. B. Borden, treasurer and corporation clerk; and the following board of directors: L. L. Barnard, Stephen Davol, W. H. Jennings, A. D. Easton, Robert T. Davis, Simeon Borden, J. M. Aldrich, N. B. Borden, A. B. Chace, A. S. Covell, John Campbell, Cornelius Hargraves, W. H. Gifford. This company was the first of the new mills companies here to adopt the Sawyer ring spindle for spinning warp, and it was one of the first to manufacture cloth other than the regular twenty-eight inch print cloths. The stone cotton factory was completed in the summer of 1874, and it was 280 feet long and 74 feet wide, and contained more than 28,000 spindles. In 1895 it contained more than 37,000 spindles. A new granite weave shed was built in 1896, 364 feet long and 148 feet wide, which gave the plant a capacity of more than 66,000 spindles. The number of spindles is now more than 80,000. At first the capital was fixed at \$400,000, but soon afterwards this was reduced to

\$330,000; in 1896 it was increased to \$495,000. It is now \$1,250,000. Twenty-five million yards of cloth are manufactured annually, and 800 hands are employed. Mr. Barneard was president to 1880; W. H. Jennings to 1885; Dr. James M. Aldrich to 1896; Bradford D. Davol to 1922; treasurers, Nathaniel B. Borden and J. Edward Newton.

The Fall River Merino Company was organized in 1875, with a capital of \$110,000. A brick building was built in the eastern part of the city for the manufacture of knit goods and merino underwear, and 2,160 spindles were operated. Frank S. Stevens was president, Seth H. Weatherbee clerk, and Charles E. Bean treasurer. The proposition was not a paying one, and the business was later sold.

The Conanicut Mills were incorporated in 1880, with a capital of \$80,000, the board of directors being E. W. Converse, Charles L. Thayer, William Lindsey, Elijah C. Kilburn, Crawford E. Lindsey; and Edmund W. Converse was elected president, and Crawford E. Lindsey treasurer. The company was formed for the purpose of taking up the interests of the Oliver Chace Mill, that at first had been operated for the manufacture of thread, but afterwards, in 1866, in control of the American Printing Company, was known as the Mount Hope Mill. With the increase in the plant, it was soon operating close to 22,000 spindles. There are now nearly 30,000. Edmund W. Converse, Jr., succeeded his father as president of the company. George H. Waring is president; Maurice G. Perkins, treasurer. The capital is \$300,000; the output 5,000,000 yards of cloth annually.

The Globe Yarn Mills, that were part of the plant of the New England Cotton Yarn Company, and in 1923 of the American Cotton Fabric Company, were incorporated in 1881, with a capital of \$175,000. The first board of directors consisted of William H. Jennings, Arnold B. Sanford, Frank S. Stevens, Robert T. Davis, Eben S. Draper, James E. Osborn and Daniel D. Howland; and William H. Jennings was chosen president and Arnold B. Sanford treasurer. Various increases in the stock the first ten years included the following: \$200,000 and \$356,000 during the year of incorporation; \$600,000 in 1885; \$900,000 in 1887; \$1,200,000 in 1891. The first year Mill No. 1 was built, dimensions 317 by 75 feet; in 1885 Mill No. 2 was built, dimensions 355 by 75 feet; No. 3 Mill was built in 1887, dimensions 354 by 100 feet; No. 1 addition in 1891, dimensions 109 by 95 feet. From time to time further enlargements were made, until the plant had about 100,000 spindles. Since Mr. Jennings, the presidents were: William Lindsey, 1885 to 1896; Horace M. Barnes, in 1896; Jerome C. Borden, 1896 to 1900. Edward B. Jennings was treasurer, following A. B. Sanford, 1896 to 1899.

Laurel Lake Mills, with a capital of \$400,000, had their organization in 1881, the enterprise being forwarded by John P. Slade, Hon. Robert T. Davis and Henry C. Lincoln. John P. Slade was elected president and Abbott E. Slade treasurer. A mill with a capacity of 34,000 spindles was built, that was enlarged in 1896. The plant now has more than 60,000 spindles. The capital is \$900,000. Leonard N. Slade succeeded his father as president of the corporation at his death. Everett N. Slade is now president. Abbott E. Slade, Edward L. Anthony and J. Whitney Bowen have been treasurers of the corporation. Twenty-two million yards of cloth are manufactured annually.

With a capital of \$400,000 the Bourne Mills were incorporated in June, 1881, the following-named being the stockholders: Jonathan Bourne, George A. Chace, Edmund Chase, Lloyd S. Earle, Danforth Horton, Charles M. Shove, Frank S. Stevens. With various fluctuations in the course of a number of years, the capital stock in September, 1903, was placed at \$1,000,000, of which \$400,000 was paid in by a special dividend. The presidents of the corporation in succession were Edmund Chase, Jonathan Bourne, to 1889; F. S. Stevens, to 1897; Stephen A. Jencks, Jonathan Bourne, Jr. Clerk and treasurer, George A. Chace, George Delano. The mills operated more than 43,000 spindles when first built, but in 1900, with the completion of the new weave shed, there are close to 92,000 spindles. A plan of profit-sharing with the employes was adopted by the corporation in 1889. Seventeen million yards of cloth are produced annually, and 700 hands are employed.

With a capital of \$300,000, Barnaby Mills were organized and incorporated in 1882, with the following-named directors: Simeon B. Chase, Samuel Waddington, Robert T. Davis, George H. Hawes, S. B. Ashley, George H. Hills, J. B. Barnaby, Charles E. Barney, William F. Draper. Simeon B. Chase was chosen president, and Stephen B. Ashley treasurer. The capital was increased to \$400,000 in 1884; decreased to \$100,000 in 1904, and that year again raised to \$150,000. In 1906 it was \$408,000. A mill with more than 16,000 spindles and more than 1000 looms, manufacturing fine gingham, was built. Jerome C. Borden succeeded S. B. Chase as president in 1900. Since Mr. Ashley was treasurer, Arthur H. Mason served from 1900 to 1904; Fred W. Harley to 1905; Harry L. French, George T. Almy.

The Shawmut Manufacturing Company purchased the land and buildings of the Barnaby Manufacturing Company in 1916. This company, operating 30,000 spindles, has a capitalization of \$250,000 preferred, and \$350,000 common. Leonard S. Chace is president, and Richard B. Chace treasurer.

The Massasoit Manufacturing Company was incorporated in January, 1882, for the purpose of manufacturing fabrical goods of all kinds, the incorporators taking over the business of W. H. and W. E. Turner, of New York City. The capital was \$50,000. The members of the corporation were Wendell E. Turner, William H. Turner, Frank L. Palmer, Edward A. Palmer, Elisha L. Palmer. Frank L. Palmer was elected president, and Wendell E. Turner treasurer. The land and buildings of the Massasoit Steam mills on Davol street were purchased in 1882, and made over into a cotton waste plant, that plant including wharf and tenement property. The Oakdale Mills property at Montville, Connecticut, was purchased in 1892 and equipped as a bleachery, and the next year, 1893, the capital stock was increased to \$150,000. The waste plant of M. T. Barlow was purchased in 1895. The Eddy Mill property of the American Woolen Company was purchased in 1903 and made over into a mill for coarse yarn. Frank L. Palmer and Wendell E. Turner also purchased the property of the Swansea Bleachery, incorporating it under the name Swansea Dye Works in 1890. The capital is now \$500,000. John T. Swift is the president; Perry S. Palmer, treasurer; John Foley, assistant treasurer.

The Seaconnet Mills were organized in 1884, and the company built a 35,000 spindle mill that was enlarged to its present size in 1895. The capi-



tal at first was \$400,000, increased to \$600,000 in 1894. The first board of directors consisted of Henry C. Lincoln, George A. Draper, Stephen A. Jencks, William Beattie, D. A. Chapin, William R. Warner, Augustus Chace, Milton Reed, Reuben Hargraves. Henry C. Lincoln was elected president, and Edward A. Chace treasurer. At the death of Mr. Lincoln in 1884, Stephen A. Jencks was elected president, and he was succeeded in 1888 by Leontine Lincoln. Milton Reed and William N. McLane succeeded Edward A. Chace as treasurer. The mill has more than 72,000 spindles, and 27,500,000 yards of cloth are manufactured per annum, 550 hands being employed. The amount of capital today is \$1,200,000.

It was largely through the efforts of Seth Gordon that the Hargraves Mills were organized and incorporated in 1888, for the manufacture of cotton goods, with capital of \$400,000. Associated with Mr. Borden in the enterprise were Reuben Hargraves, Thomas Hargraves, Leontine Lincoln, John Barlow, James E. Osborn, Stephen A. Jencks. No. 1 Mill, of granite, was built in 1889, of dimensions 320 by 90 feet, four stories in height, and in 1892 No. 2 Mill, partly three and partly two stories, of dimensions 482 by 127 feet, the plant then having a capacity of more than 100,000 spindles. The capital was increased in 1892 to \$800,000. James E. Osborn succeeded Reuben Hargraves as the president of the corporation in 1895, and he was succeeded by Leontine Lincoln in 1898. Benjamin B. Read is the treasurer.

The Kerr Thread Company was organized in 1888 by Robert and John P. Kerr, of Paisley, Scotland, with a capital of \$292,400, increased later on to \$800,000. Two years afterwards, in 1890, a five-story brick mill, 100 by 131 feet in dimensions, with its dye and bleach houses, was built for the manufacture of fine cotton yarn and threads. The mill was enlarged in 1893, and the capacity was for more than 60,000 spindles. John P. Kerr was president until 1893, and he was succeeded by his son James. Robert C. Kerr was treasurer. December 31, 1897, the corporation became a part of the American Thread Company. These mills manufacture 3,500,000 yards of cloth annually.

The incorporation of the Cornell Mills took place in 1889, with a capital of \$400,000. The first board of directors consisted of John D. Flint, Reuben Hargraves, Thomas Hargraves, Daniel H. Cornell, Clark Chase, James F. Jackson, Cyrus Washburn, Arthur L. Kelley, Stephen A. Jencks, Rodman P. Snelling, William F. Draper, Jr. John D. Flint was elected president and John W. Hargraves treasurer. A granite mill of four stories was built, dimensions 375 by 120 feet, with close to 42,000 spindles. Fred E. Waterman succeeded John W. Hargraves as treasurer in 1890. Robert W. Zuill is treasurer; Fred E. Waterman, Jr., president. The mills have a capital today of \$600,000. Print cloths and odd goods are manufactured.

With a capital of \$100,000, the Algonquin Printing Company became incorporated in 1891, the enterprise being put through by James A. Chadwick and Adam Catterall. In 1895 the capital was increased to \$160,000, and in 1906, by a stock dividend, to \$500,000. Edward B. Jennings was the first president, and he was succeeded by Robert T. Davis in 1896. Charles B. Cook is now president. Edward B. Jennings succeeded Mr. Catterall as treasurer until 1894, and William H. Jennings became treasurer in 1896. Forty thousand pieces of calico are printed each week.

The Sanford Spinning Company Mills, that were sold in 1899 to the

New England Cotton Yarn Company and in 1923 to the American Cotton Fabric Company of New Jersey, had their beginnings in 1891, the chief promoters of the enterprise being Arthur B. Sanford and Arthur H. Mason. The former was elected president of the corporation, and the latter the treasurer. At the outset the capital stock was \$400,000, and in 1893 it was \$500,000. The plant, built to manufacture colored and fancy yarns, had more than 37,000 spindles. The first mill, three stories in height, was 374 by 100 feet in dimensions, and the dyehouse connected was 150 by 68 feet in dimensions. Frank S. Stevens succeeded Mr. Sanford as president, 1897-98, and Charles B. Cook from 1898 until the merging of the plant with that of the New England Cotton Yarn Company in 1899. Arthur H. Mason was treasurer throughout.

For the manufacture of satin, Marseilles and crochet quiltings, the Stevens Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1892, with a capital of \$250,000. The board of directors was as follows: Frank S. Stevens, Robert T. Davis, Simeon B. Chase, Edward B. Jennings, George H. Hills, William W. Crapo, William F. Draper; and Frank S. Stevens was elected president and George H. Hills treasurer. The capital was increased to \$250,000 in April, 1899, and in November, 1901, to \$700,000. The capital is now \$1,200,000. In 1892 another mill was built for the manufacture of cotton and linen damask, and cotton and linen crash. Simeon B. Chase succeeded President Frank S. Stevens at his death, April 25, 1898. M. Richard Brown is clerk and treasurer; Charles B. Chase general manager. Three million yards of cloth are manufactured annually, and the mill has 20,956 spindles. The product is crochet, Marseilles, satin quilts, damask and ducks.

The promoters of the Parker Mills enterprise were Seth A. Borden, Leontine Lincoln and James E. Osborn, of Fall River, and William H. Parker of Lowell, the mills being incorporated in May, 1895. The first year, a three-story mill, of dimensions 397½ by 148 feet, was built, for weaving goods of very fine yarns. There are about 50,000 spindles. A mill was built in Warren, Rhode Island, in 1899. At the time of incorporation the capital stock amounted to \$450,000, increased to \$500,000 on October 18, 1895, and in May, 1899, to \$800,000. It is now \$2,750,000. The first president of the company was William H. Parker, of Lowell, and at his death, in 1898, Leontine Lincoln was elected president. Seth A. Borden was the treasurer, and was succeeded by Benjamin B. Read.

The Arkwright Mills were incorporated with a capital of \$450,000, in 1897, to manufacture fine cotton goods. Joseph A. Bowen was elected president of the corporation, and John B. Dodge treasurer. A four-story stone mill was built, 395 by 127 feet in dimensions, with more than 80,000 spindles. The capital now is \$1,000,000. Leontine Lincoln was president to the time of his death, in 1923, and Herbert H. Marble was clerk and treasurer.

The incorporation of the Davis Mills took place in 1902, the capital being placed at \$500,000. The first board of directors consisted of Robert T. Davis, Leontine Lincoln, Daniel H. Cornell, Thomas D. Covel, William H. Jennings, William N. McLane, William E. Fuller, Jr., and J. Bion Richards; and Leontine Lincoln was chosen president and J. Bion Richards treasurer. In 1903 a three-story stone mill was built for the manufacture of

fine cotton goods. The corporation went into the hands of receivers in January, 1905; but on March 29, with new capital paid in, the mill continued. The plant contains more than 130,000 spindles. The treasurers in succession were: Edward Barker, Arthur H. Mason, Frank L. Carpenter. The capitalization now is \$2,500,000.

Taking over the plant of the Robeson Mills, that had been incorporated in 1866, the Luther Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1903, with a capital of \$350,000. The following-named were the board of directors: Leontine Lincoln, Charles B. Luther, Robert C. Davis, John H. Estes, William H. Jennings, James Marshall, William N. McLane; and Leontine Lincoln was chosen president, and Charles B. Luther treasurer. The capital today is \$525,000.

The Robeson plant at first consisted of a brick mill three stories in height, 222 feet in length and 76 feet in width; it was completed in 1866, and in 1875 was considerably enlarged. The first officers were: Directors: Andrew Robeson, Jr., Charles P. Stickney, Samuel Hathaway, William C. Davol, Jr., Linden Cook, Samuel Castner, Josiah Brown. Samuel Hathaway was elected president and Linden Cook treasurer. The mill had more than 21,000 spindles at the time. C. P. Stickney succeeded Mr. Hathaway as president from 1873 to 1878; Linden Cook was president to 1882; Danforth Horton to 1884; C. M. Hathaway to 1895; Charles B. Luther to 1898. Louis Robeson became treasurer when Mr. Cook was appointed president, and successive treasurers were Clarence M. Hathaway, C. B. Luther, John H. Holt. The plant was increased to its capacity soon after purchase by the Luther company, with close to 45,000 spindles; there are now more than \$52,000.

The Pilgrim Mills were incorporated in 1910, with a capital of \$1,050,000, for the manufacture of fine goods. Ten million two hundred and seventy thousand yards of goods are manufactured annually, with the employment of 350 hands. The mills have 53,568 spindles, and there are 1,178 looms. The officers are: President, Albert A. Jenks; vice-president, William B. Beattie; treasurer, Henry F. Searles; clerk, Arthur C. Homer.

The Standard Fabric Company was incorporated in 1911, with a capital of \$200,000. Robert Place is president; William M. Heywood, treasurer; Foster R. Green, clerk.

The Charlton Mills, organized for the manufacture of lawn and novelty goods, were incorporated in 1919, with a capital of \$800,000. The plant has 52,990 spindles and 1,264 looms; 12,000,000 yards of cloth are manufactured annually, and 500 hands are employed. E. P. Charlton is president, and James Sinclair, clerk and treasurer.

The Charlton Company was incorporated in 1919. Earle P. Charlton, Jr., is president, and David F. M. Fitzgerald treasurer.

The Estes Mills were incorporated in August, 1905, the capitalization being \$300,000. The company are manufacturers of cotton twines, warps, yarns, ropes, etc.; there are 7000 spindles, and the number of hands employed is 390. John S. Estes is president; J. Edmond Estes, treasurer.

The Lincoln Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1907, for the manufacture of fine and fancy cotton goods. The amount of capital is \$2,250,000. There are 123,000 spindles, which manufacture 2,000,000 yards of cloth annually. Leontine Lincoln was president to the time of his death, in 1923, and Benjamin B. Read was the treasurer.

The Standard Fabric Company was incorporated in 1911, with a capital of \$200,000. Robert Place is president; William M. Heywood, treasurer.

The Foster Spinning Company, with a capital of \$300,000, operates 13,312 spindles. William L. S. Brayton is president.

The firm of Kilburn, Lincoln & Company, for the manufacture of mill machinery, was started by Jonathan Thayer Lincoln, of Taunton, who came to Fall River in 1829, and in 1831 was employed as master mechanic for the Massasoit Mill Company, where he began building looms and shafting on his own account. John Kilburn, of New Hampshire, began in 1844 in Fall River the manufacture of cotton looms and the Fourneyron turbine. After the death of Mr. Kilburn, in 1846, his widow and his brother, Elijah C. Kilburn, with Jonathan T. Lincoln, formed a copartnership, and the business was continued as E. C. Kilburn & Company, manufacturing turbines and mill machinery. A new firm was formed in 1856 as Kilburn, Lincoln & Son, consisting of E. C. Kilburn, J. T. Lincoln and Henry C. Lincoln. A large machine shop was built in 1867, and added to the works. Charles P. Dring, who had been superintendent of the Fall River Iron Works Company foundry, became a member of this firm, the name then being changed to Kilburn, Lincoln & Company. The business was incorporated in 1868, and Andrew Luscomb was added to the firm. In 1872 the manufacture of looms was started on a new and larger scale, and the firm is now among the largest makers of looms for cotton and silk weaving. J. T. Lincoln was elected president, and at his death he was succeeded by his son, Henry C. Lincoln, who was succeeded by Andrew Luscomb. Leontine Lincoln succeeded to the presidency in 1903. Jonathan T. Lincoln is now head of the firm.

The Fall River Spool and Bobbin Company was organized July 11, 1878, the president being Cook Borden; treasurer, George S. Davol; clerk, B. D. Davol. A partial organization of the company had taken place in 1875, the mills being erected in December of that year. The original capital stock was \$40,000, which was reduced to \$21,000 in 1878. Again, at reorganization in December, 1892, the name Fall River Bobbin and Shuttle Company was adopted, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The president was G. W. Pratt; treasurer, William H. Perry; secretary, William G. Hodges.

The Fall River Machine Company, upon the division of the interests of the Fall River Iron Works Company, was incorporated in 1880, with a capital of \$96,000. It had been absorbed by the iron works in 1879, and again, in the early part of the present century, was repurchased by the iron works. It was one of a succession of machinery-making enterprises started in 1821 by Harris, Hawes & Company, and continued along as Oliver S. Hawes, Hawes & Davol, Hawes, Marvel & Davol, and Marvel & Davol. Jefferson Borden was the first president after incorporation, and Robert C. Brown, treasurer. Later, John S. Brayton was president, and treasurers were George H. Bush and Samuel D. Lawton.

The Union Belt Company was formed in the latter part of 1871, with a capital of \$24,000, the board of directors being R. B. Borden, T. J. Borden, Walter Paine (3rd), B. D. Davol, William H. Chace. R. B. Borden was elected president; A. S. Covell, treasurer; William H. Chace, agent. In the early nineties the capital stock was increased to \$48,000. The company leased a building of the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory, the product



consisting of superior grades of belting, top roll covers, loom fittings, straps and pickers. Robert N. Hathaway is treasurer.

The hat factory business of James Marshall & Brothers came here in 1887 from Bridgeport, Connecticut, and quarters were provided for it in the building erected at the foot of Shaw street by the estate of William H. Jennings, Robert T. Davis and Frank S. Stevens. The firm was making forty-eight dozen hats daily at the start here, when James Marshall and D. T. Coleman were at the head of the concern. D. T. Coleman retired from the firm soon after the plant was started here, and in 1893 Robert Marshall and John Marshall became members of the firm. James M. Marshall, in 1896, purchased the Wyoming Mills for their hat factory. These mills had been established by Augustus Chace and William B. Trafford, in 1845, for the manufacture of cotton twine batting, cotton warp and yarn. Augustus Chace and his son Judson Chace had the management of the concern. The plant was recently disposed of to other parties.

The Marshall brothers, James, Robert and John, also joined partnership in the New England Fur Cutting Company in 1893, with headquarters on Ferry street, the business being set up under the direction of M. E. Ryan, at which time about twelve thousand rabbit skins were being made use of each week. The quarters on Chace street were first occupied in 1898. Many millions of rabbit skins were used throughout the year in producing fur for hat-making, the business being allied to that of the hat factory, though separate. The Bristol County Hat Works, a Rhode Island corporation in Tiverton, were connected with the fur cutting company.

A brief reference to certain of the labor troubles that have taken place in the city from time to time follows: The mule spinners struck in protest against a reduction in July, 1870, this being the first trouble of any serious kind. This strike ended September 15, but meantime the police and fire departments were called upon to scatter the crowds, and the local military companies were made in readiness should their services be called for. In August, 1875, began the "Great Vacation," the mills starting up again on September 27, there being some demonstrations during the interim. The strike of 1879 lasted from June 15 to October 26, and was marked for bitter spirit and occasional violence. The ten-mills strike against reduction took place in 1884, lasting eighteen weeks, it being a strike against reduction. The strike of 1894 was intermittent from August 24 to October 30, it also being against reduction. The longest strike in the city's history was that of 1904, following the announcement of a cut of twelve and one-half per cent in wages. This strike cost the operatives \$4,000,000 in wages lost. The strike lasted from the latter part of July to the following January.

There are fifty-four labor unions connected with the textile and allied interests in this city. The Mule Spinners' Association was established in January, 1858, and the Weavers' Union in February, 1888.

In this all too brief survey, we have followed the leading lights of the town and city's many civic, social, religious and manufacturing interests out to the present, and have arrived at a summit where we can discover the fulfilment of the purposes and plans of a progressive citizenry. Historians to come will continue to say "Industrious Fall River" when they resume this generic subject for their own generation.











